

REPORT  
ON  
CANADIAN ARCHIVES

BY  
DOUGLAS BRYMNER,  
ARCHIVIST.

1888.

*(Being an Appendix to Report of the Minister of Agriculture.)*

LIBRARY, ARCHIVES  
INDIAN AFFAIRS BRANCH



OTTAWA:  
PRINTED FOR THE QUEEN'S PRINTER AND CONTROLLER OF STATIONERY.  
A. SENÉCAL, Superintendent of Printing.

1889.



THESE ARE THE NAMES OF THE  
SOME OF THE OTHER NAMES ARE NOT KNOWN



A  
L  
N

N

No

No

No

Not

# CONTENTS.

ARCHIVIST'S REPORT.....	PAGE
List of books, &c., presented, with the names of the givers.....	vii
NOTE A.—THE WALKER OUTRAGE, 1764—	xxxii
Memorial by the prisoners, with accompanying documents, 1 to 8.....	1
Report of Chief Justice Hey.....	8
List of the Grand Jury.....	14
NOTE B.—GENERAL MURRAY'S RECALL—	
Petition of the Quebec Traders.....	14
Petition of the London Merchants.....	16
The Seigniors of Quebec to the King (in French and English).....	18
NOTE C.—THE FRENCH NOBLESSE IN CANADA AFTER 1760—	
Sir Guy Carleton to Lord Shelburne.....	21
Memorial of the Chevalier de Léry (in French and English).....	26
Sir Guy Carleton to Lord Shelburne.....	44
A general state of the Canadian Noblesse actually resident in the Province of Quebec, or in the French service, and where resident in November, 1767.....	44
Canadian Officers in actual service in France whose parents have remained in Canada, and other lists.....	47
Sir Guy Carleton to Lord Hillsborough.....	48
Lord Hillsborough to Sir Guy Carleton.....	50
NOTE D.—PIERRE DU CALVET—	
Reply by Father de Berey to the calumnies of Pierre du Calvet against the Recollets of Quebec (in French and English).....	52
NOTE E.—THE NORTH-WEST TRADE—	
Report from Charles Grant to General Haldimand on the Fur Trade....	59
Petition from the North-West Traders.....	61
Benjamin Frobisher to Dr Mabane.....	63
Captain Mathews to Benjamin Frobisher.....	65
Benjamin Frobisher to Major Mathews.....	66
Orders to Captain Robertson to report on Lake Superior for a post, &c.	66
Letters from Captain Daniel Robertson to General Haldimand.....	67
Captain Robertson's Journal.....	68
Captain Robertson to General Haldimand.....	71
Captain Mathews to Captain Robertson.....	71
Captain Mathews to Benjamin Frobisher.....	72
General Haldimand to Lieut. Governor Hay.....	72
NOTE F.—FRENCH ROYALISTS IN UPPER CANADA—	
Sketch (political and financial) of an establishment to be formed in Canada for the settlement of the French Emigrants.....	73
Duke of Portland to President Russell.....	77
5a—A½	

	PAGE
Right Hon. W. Windham to President Russell.....	78
Regulations for the Colony.....	80
President Russell to the Duke of Portland.....	82
do do .....	88
Lieutenant General Hunter to the Duke of Portland. ....	84
List of Royalists gone from London with Count Joseph de Puisaye for Canada.....	85
Statement of the actual situation of the French Emigrants under Count Joseph de Puisaye.....	86

#### HALDIMAND COLLECTION, CALENDAR—*Continuation.*

B 149. Letters from Governors of Nova Scotia and officers command- ing at Halifax, 1777-1784.....	565
B 150. Letters to Governors of Nova Scotia and officers commanding at Halifax, 1779-1784.....	581
B 151. Letters from Officers of the German legion, 1778-1784, Vol. I.	593
B 152. do do do do Vol. II	600
B 153. Letters to Officers of the German Legion, 1776-1783.....	604
B 154. Correspondence with Officers of the Engineers in Canada, 1777-1783.....	610
B 155. Returns from the Office of Engineers, 1771-1784.....	628
B 156. Correspondence with Col. Macbean and Officers of the Ord- nance, 1778-1784.....	632
B 157. Return of Ordnance in Canada, 1779-1784.....	640
B 158. Letters from Officers of the Royal Regiment of New York, 1776-1783.....	641
B 159. Letters to Officers of the King's Royal Regiment of New York, 1779-1783.....	660
B 160. Correspondence with Lieut. Colonel Rogers and Major Rogers, 1779-1784.....	673
B 161. Letters from Officers of the Loyalists, 1776-1782.....	683
B 162. do do do 1777-1785, Vol. II	703
B 163. Letters to officers of the Loyalists, 1779-1783.....	721
B 164. Correspondence with Conrad Gagy relating to the Loyalists, 1778-1784.....	732
B 165. Correspondence with Colonel Cuyler and others, 1781-1784....	736
B 166. Returns, accounts, &c., relating to the Loyalists in Canada, 1778-1785.....	742
B 167. Muster rolls, accounts, &c., relating to the Corps of Loyal Americans, 1776-1789.....	744
B 168. Return of Loyalists desiring to settle in Canada, 1784.....	752
B 169. Surveys, &c., relative to the settlements for the Royalists, 1782-1784.....	754
B 170. Correspondence with Col. de Tonnancour at Three Rivers, 1778-1784.....	755
B 171. Letters and papers relating to Militia, 1777-1784.....	763

PAGE  
 78  
 80  
 82  
 88  
 84  
 for  
 85  
 nder  
 86  
 and-  
 565  
 ding  
 581  
 l. I.  
 593  
 l. II  
 600  
 604  
 610  
 628  
 Ord-  
 632  
 640  
 641  
 ork,  
 660  
 gers,  
 673  
 683  
 ol. II  
 703  
 721  
 lists,  
 732  
 74  
 736  
 nada,  
 742  
 Loyal  
 744  
 752  
 754  
 755  
 763

	PAGE
B 172. Accounts of Thomas Dunn, Paymaster General of the Marine Department in Canada, 1775-1781 .....	767
B 173. Military returns and papers, 1775-1784.....	768
B 174. Letters from Generals Burgoyne, Riedesel, Phillips, &c., 1778.....	773
B 175. Correspondence relating to the exchange of prisoners and to Vermont, 1780-1784.....	775
B 176. Letters from Captain Sherwood and Dr. Smyth, 1777-1784, Vol. I.	795
B 177-1. do do do do	810
B 177-2. do do do do	819
B 178. do do do Commission-ers for exchange of prisoners, 1783-1784.....	827
B 179. Letters to Captain Sherwood and Dr. Smyth, 1780-1783.....	847
B 180. Letters from Capt. Sherwood on Secret Service, 1780-1781.....	851
B 181. Secret intelligence from various parts, 1775-1782, Vol. I.	853
B 182. do do do Vol. II	867
B 183. Correspondence relating to Rebel prisoners, 1778-1783.....	883
B 184-1. Papers relating to State prisoners and suspected persons in Canada, 1775-1784, Vol. I.	892
B 184-2. do do do	903
B 185-1. do do do 1777-1784.....	913
B 185-2. do do do do	927
B 186. Journal of Colonel de la Balme.....	942
B 187. Pocket book taken from a rebel sergent.....	942
B 188. Correspondence with Colonel Thomas Carleton, and others, 1778-1784.....	942
B 189. Returns and papers relating to the Quartermaster General's Department at Quebec, 1778-1783.....	960
B 190. Papers relating to the Department of the Barrackmaster General, 1777-1785.....	964
B 191. Correspondence with Nathaniel Day, Commissary General, 1778-1784.....	967
B 192. Return of provisions in store at Quebec, and forwarded to the upper posts, 1778-1784.....	980
B 193. Commissariat returns of provisions issued and in store, 1778-1783.....	986
B 194. Contingent and current accounts relating to the Commissariat, 1767-1785, Vol. I.	986
B 195. do do do Vol. II	991
B 196. Commissariat invoices of cargoes, 1779-1784.....	991
B 197. Correspondence with Officers of the General Hospital, 1778-1784.....	993
B 198. Papers and accounts of the Receiver General's Department, 1777-1788, Vol. I.	1004
B 199. do do do Vol. II	1010

	PAGE
B 200-1. Correspondence with Postmaster General Finlay, 1778-1784.	1017
B 200-2. do do do .....	1021
<b>THIRD VOLUME OF THE CALENDAR.</b>	
B 201. Statistics of the trade of Quebec, 1768-1783.....	1
B 202. Correspondence with Major Nicholas Cox, (Lieut. Governor of Gaspé, &c.) 1774-1786.....	20
B 203 Correspondence with James Monk, Attorney General 1778-1784.....	34
B 204 Letters of Chief Justice Peter Livius, 1777-1778 .....	38
B 205. Papers relating to Pierre du Calvet and Boyer Pillon, 1776-1786.....	41
B 206. Papers relating to Pierre Roubaud, 1771-1787.....	48
B 207. Papers relating to the case of Joseph Despin, 1778, and the Cartel sloop "Sally," 1778-1781.....	52

# REPORT ON CANADIAN ARCHIVES.

DOUGLAS BRYMNER, ARCHIVIST.

1  
20  
34  
38  
41  
48  
52

Honourable JOHN CARLING,  
Minister of Agriculture,  
&c., &c., &c.

SIR,—I have the honour to present the report on Archives for 1887.

The work of copying documents in London is now so systematized that few remarks are necessary on the subject. During the year the last of the volumes of the Haldimand Collection have been received, and the whole of them being now in the Archive Rooms, that collection of 232 volumes, with Bouquet's collection of 30 volumes, both covering an important period in the history of the country, are accessible. There are no other copies of these collections on this continent, and their existence here has led to a very considerable amount of correspondence. The most prompt attention has been given to every inquiry, and the letters of acknowledgment show how greatly the information sent has been valued.

In the Public Record Office in London, the work of transcription is making steady progress. As stated in the report for 1887, instructions were given to have the work so arranged that copies would be made concurrently of the papers relating to Lower and Upper Canada after the division of the old Province into two, in 1791. Those for Lower Canada received this year cover the administration of Lieutenant Governor Alured Clarke, from November, 1791, to September, 1793, and a portion of Lord Dorchester's administration as Governor General from the latter date to November, 1795. Those for Upper Canada include the rule of Lieutenant Governor Simcoe from November, 1791, to August 1796, the administration of Acting Governor Peter Russell from the latter date until November, 1799, when General Peter Hunter became Lieutenant Governor, the papers covering a part of his tenure of office to December, 1803, being received. The papers relating to Upper Canada are essential to the study of the formation of that Province, not only from a historical but from a more material point of view. It may be permitted to remark that a common error is the belief that the Archives form a collection intended to satisfy the curiosity of historical students and historians as to the events of the past. For this purpose they are undoubtedly valuable, but experience has shown, that from a mere money point of view, they have proved of essential benefit to the public service as well as to individuals.

I beg most respectfully to call attention again to the reports on the documents in Paris made by Mr. Joseph Marmette. The importance of having these copied at as early a date as possible is scarcely open to doubt, and it may be permitted to point out that there are claims pending in the courts of law here, involving large amounts, which can only be settled by a reference to documents now in Paris, of which copies should be in the possession of this Department. I would also respectfully submit for consideration the propriety of beginning at as early a date as possible the collection of the records concerning Nova Scotia, many of which are of great importance.



In addition to public documents important papers have been presented by or acquired from private individuals. Among these are the journals and diaries of the late Mr. Dorwin, of Montreal, beginning about 1815, and continuing to the date of his death, nearly seventy years later. The journals contain his own account of contemporary events, both of a public and private character, and were presented by Miss Dorwin, his daughter. Mr. Robert Clarke, of Cincinnati, Ohio, as an acknowledgment of services rendered, presented the log-book of the French vessel "*Le Héros*," on her voyage to Quebec in 1712. The log, which has for title "*Remarques et Particulières des Côtes et riviére du Canada*," begins on the Banks of Newfoundland; the usual details being given of latitude, longitude, distance made each day, winds, courses, &c. But there are, in addition, rough but apparently accurate sketches of the coast of Newfoundland and of the principal points in the Gulph of St. Lawrence, which add much to the value of the log. Mr. Clarke also sent an unpublished journal, with the title "*Memoirs of the siege of Quebec and total reduction of Canada in 1759 and 1760 by John Johnson, Clerk and Quartermaster Sergeant of the Fifty-eighth Regiment*." Mr. Parkman, in his "*Montcalm and Wolfe*," refers to these memoirs as authority for some of his statements, and at page 440 of the second volume, gives an account of the manuscript in the possession of George Francis Parkman, Esquire, a cousin of the historian, it having come to him through his grandfather, Thomas McDonough, Esq., formerly British Consul at Boston. In answer to a letter I sent describing the MS. presented by Mr. Clarke, and asking for information, Mr. Parkman wrote:—

"MY DEAR SIR,—My cousin's copy of the John Johnson MS. is before me. It is a 12 mo., bound in paper, evidently by an amateur binder, with brown leather back and marbled sides, perfectly preserved. The title is as you give it, with some difference of arrangement in the lower lines.....

"Handwriting as you describe it, very small, clear, neat and round, like that of a careful school boy. Ruled lines at the sides, as in your copy. Few interlineations and scarcely an error.....

"Your copy, it seems to me, is, in all likelihood, a duplicate, with variations, from the hand of Johnson himself."

There can scarcely be a doubt that the manuscript is in Johnson's own hand. According to the answer made by the War Office to Mr. G. F. Parkman, the sergeant was alive and in Chelsea Hospital in 1802, but if the evidence of the binding is to be accepted (and that it is a home made binding is evident) he was alive after 1806, the cover being made from stiff paper containing the conditions of a contract by Boulton of Birmingham, the partner of James Watt, for coining copper money, which is dated in 1806. The marbling which originally concealed the printing has worn off, so that the contract can be easily read. Mr. Parkman in describing the manuscript in his cousin's possession accurately describes the copy here, except that in the latter, the bottom parts of the title and of five pages following it are illegible, only the preface, however, which covers three pages, being seriously injured.

I give two extracts from the preface which will serve to show the style, and the writer's own ideas concerning his work. It was the intention of the officers of the 58th Regiment to have had the journal published, but this intention was abandoned on the death of Mr. McKemptie, the adjutant, who took the lead in the matter. The sergeant after giving these facts, including the death of Mr. McKemptie, proceeds:—

"The journalist having now no person of consequence remaining to assist him in collecting any future materials, he was therefore intending to destroy those he had already had by him, but communicating his intentions to some of his comrades they prevailed with him not to destroy those already collected and assisted all in their power. He again began to renew the journals, and meeting with unexpected assistance from several Gentlemen, they were continued, and which are collected into one sum in the following sheets."

What follows is illegible, with the exception of the beginnings of the lines. The preface ends thus:—

"But since God in tender mercy has brought the journalist through the perils and dangers of forty years servitude, being discharged after the late hard and dangerous siege of Gibraltar, which was the last actual service he was upon, and lodging him safe under the bright influence of His Most Sacred Majesty, and the benevolence of his country in Chelsea Hospital, and having much leisure time and no profitable or useful employment, he set himself down for his own amusement as well as that of his comrades, or for any Gentlemen who chuses to inspect them for their own private amusement, but he desires them to be hid from the harsh and censorious criticism, as the diction is much too flat to be examined by the harsh rules of oratory."

A collection of letters and other papers left by the late Major Noah Freer, Military Secretary to Sir George Prevost, previous to and during the War of 1812, has been acquired from Miss Freer. By the list of works, &c., presented, it will be seen that the important publications of the Public Record Office, London, are regularly sent as issued, as well as the reports of the Historical Manuscripts Commission; the labours of this Commission are bringing to light most valuable contributions to the elucidation of many vexed questions. It is only necessary to make a general acknowledgement of the reception from the Provincial Governments of the publications issued by order of the legislatures, &c., with the exception of those from British Columbia, whose printed records, I have not yet been able to obtain.

The correspondence is steadily increasing, and the demand for the annual reports, not only from learned societies, libraries and individuals on this continent, but from various other parts of the world, shows the interest that is taken in the work in progress here. An examination of the list of works presented will show that these come not only from Canada, but from many States in the American Union, as well as from England, Scotland, &c.

In expending the grant for the Archives' service, the strictest and closest economy is observed; a larger grant could be employed to advantage, as some portions of the work have been of necessity suspended, owing to the want of pecuniary means. On this point I would respectfully request the most favourable consideration.

The continuation of the Calendar of the Haldimand Collection, forming part of this year's report, is of much interest. Among the volumes now calendared are two volumes of correspondence relating to military affairs in Nova Scotia (B. 149, 150), including the attack on and capture of Penobscot, &c. Much interesting correspondence relating to the affairs of Penobscot will be found in B. 184 from the American commandant at Machias, letters of LaBalme, d'Abadie and others, showing the differences which had arisen among the French contingent, the complaints against the French priest, Father Lamotte, and the steps taken to secure American interests



among the Indians and on the coast. The volumes from B. 158 to B. 169 relate entirely to the loyalist and irregular corps of Rangers and contain information on the operations of these troops during the war, besides muster rolls, lists of settlers on the conclusion of the peace and many names not ascertained by the writers who have attempted to give an account of the loyalists, much of the material now accessible having been hitherto unavailable.

The course taken by Governor Chittenden, Ethan and Ira Allen, Major Fay and other leading men in Vermont during the Revolutionary War has been the subject of much controversy. The evidence of the hostilities between the settlers on the New Hampshire grants and New York, as shown by the application made by Governor Tryon of the latter province for military assistance and General Haldimand's reply, declining to accede to the request until the power of the civil magistracy had been tried and proved insufficient, will be found in page xii of the report on Archives for 1887. The respective claims of New York and the inhabitants of the territory now forming the State of Vermont to the lands included in the New Hampshire grants have been amply discussed, but in regard to the motives underlying the negotiations with Clinton and Haldimand for the return of Vermont to allegiance to the British Crown, it has been assumed by most writers that these were solely intended as a stroke of policy to avert the horrors of war from the territory, and that General Washington and Congress were kept fully informed of all the correspondence and negotiations between the Vermont commissioners and the British authorities. This view of the policy of Vermont is, however, open to doubt, and even now with fuller information available, a very close and impartial examination of the documents is necessary. What is of great importance in this examination is first to make a close scrutiny of the dates on which certain communications were made to Congress, and next, to determine the importance of the information conveyed to Congress up to the period when by the surrender of Cornwallis it seemed evident that the success of the American Colonies in their struggle with Britain was assured. Whilst it may be impossible to arrive at a perfectly unassailable judgment on the question of the good or bad faith of the leading men of Vermont in their dealings with the British commanders, or of the sincerity or otherwise of their declarations to Congress, yet such an examination as is here suggested, conducted without preconceived ideas on the subject, would undoubtedly lead to the greatest degree of certainty now attainable. Besides letters scattered throughout the general correspondence which may easily be found by referring to the Calendar in this and previous reports, there are nine volumes (B. 175 to B. 183), the contents of which largely relate to the Vermont negotiations.

The volumes relating to the cases of State prisoners and suspected persons in Canada (B. 184, B. 185), each of which has for convenience sake been bound in two parts, give a very large amount of information respecting the charges made against the prisoners arrested for treasonable and seditious actions and utterances, and to some extent refute the exaggerated charges respecting their number. Besides these two volumes, there is in B. 205 and B. 206 correspondence relating to Pierre du Calvet (of whom some account is given in this report) and Pierre Rouband (whose life was sketched in the report for 1885), which may be read in connection with the general reports on state prisoners, in the latter of which are the documents relating

to the arrest of Mesplets the printer and others, whose cases have been brought into some prominence in the history of the country.

Much valuable information is furnished in the volume (B. 202) containing the correspondence with Governor Cox, Mr. Felix O'Hara and others at Gaspé. The letters from O'Hara give a vivid account of the destruction of the fishing interests on the Gaspé coast by the American privateers and the almost complete extinction of the newly formed settlements there. The volume begins with lists of families settled in 1774; the number of firms, with their boats and men engaged in the fisheries, and closes with some account of the beginning of the loyalist settlement in 1784, after the conclusion of the Revolutionary War.

It is unnecessary to enter into similar remarks respecting the contents of the other volumes, the calendar of which is contained in the present report. An inspection of the table of contents will show their nature, but it may be remarked that the correspondence with officers of Engineers, Artillery, &c., the correspondence and returns of Nathaniel Day, Commissary General, respecting provisions, the reports of the Quartermaster General, &c., must be consulted before a judgment is arrived at as to the wisdom of certain military movements, and the taking possession of certain posts, which seemed to be an evident duty, and yet a duty which had been neglected. The present report contains the calendar of 59 volumes, from B. 149 to B. 207. It will be observed that a second volume of the Calendar is finished in the present report at volume B. 200, and a third volume begun at B. 201, and that the volumes have been paged consecutively, the pagination being regularly carried forward from one report to the next, each volume of the Calendar, however, beginning at page 1.

The outrage on Thomas Walker, a Justice of the Peace in Montreal, committed in December, 1764, has been described in various histories of Canada, but the accounts have been to some extent biassed by the views of the writers. The documents now published (Note A) give a full account of the affair, and the report made by the Chief Justice in his official capacity states very clearly the proceedings at the trial, at which the conduct of Walker appears to have done much to prejudice his own case.

It is unnecessary to do more here than refer to the outrage and the trial, the documents narrating fully the events connected with these. The applications of Fraser and the other prisoners, the letters of the Chief Justice, &c. are given in full, as they show the degree of earnestness evinced in attempting to secure the perpetrators, and the firmness of the Chief Justice in dealing with those accused, notwithstanding the respectability of the positions they occupied. The full text of the petition in favour of Fraser and the others, with the names attached, is given as it shows the names of many of the principal merchants of Montreal and Quebec in 1766. The outrage itself was an evidence of the bad state of feeling between the military and the civil part of the population, and it seems by no means improbable that the account given by Murray of the class from which the latter was drawn may to some extent have been influenced by the feelings of contempt entertained by the military towards the first British settlers after the Conquest, a feeling which was reciprocated, and which found vent in the petitions for Murray's recall. This feeling, however, appears to have materially changed after Carleton's arrival, who, writing to Lord

Shelburne in September, 1767, says that their heats were abating, "indeed" he adds, "it seemed to be brought to a fair trial whether the course of justice should prevail, or all matters be determined by association and party spirit. I flatter myself I shall see no more attempts of that sort in this Province."

Walker was dismissed from the Commission of the Peace by General Murray on the ground that by his seditious insinuations he had induced the Montreal jurors to refuse to do their duty, that there were repeated complaints of his insolent overbearing temper, and the consequent impossibility of getting any other justice to act with him. These charges were considered by the Council sufficient to warrant his dismissal, a resolution to which Murray agreed with reluctance, on account of the ill treatment Walker had received and the triumph it would give his enemies.

On the 27th March, 1766, His Majesty ordered that Walker be immediately restored to the magistracy. The text of this dispatch will be found in Smith's History of Canada (Quebec, 1815), Volume II, p. 23, the date being given there as the 21st of March, which is an error. On the same date (27th March, 1766), an order was issued from the Privy Council, addressed to the Governor of Michillimakinak and Detroit, in which it was enjoined that Walker should receive the most effectual assistance in the pursuit of his trade and business. In short, every reparation possible was made to him by the Imperial authority, and the most stringent orders were given that no exertion should be spared to secure the arrest of the perpetrators of the outrage. These, as the papers show, were unsuccessful. On the 1st of April, 1766, Murray was ordered to London to give an account of the state of his government, to which he did not return. The complaint against him in the memorial of the old subjects, and the memorial in his favour by the new are at Note B.

Walker was an Englishman, who had lived for many years in Boston, but came to Montreal some time after the close of the war in 1760, where he engaged in the trade with the Upper Country. He appears from the first to have opposed every action of the Governor, called himself the agent of the people, and convinced them that it was by his influence Murray was to be recalled, making use of Lord Dartmouth's name as his authority. Up to the time of the invasion of Canada by Arnold, he took the lead in Montreal in getting up memorials for a House of Assembly, and attempted, but unsuccessfully, to win over the French Canadians to his side (Series Q, Vol. 10, pp. 11 to 16). In November, 1773, it was resolved to send him and Zachary Macaulay to London, and accordingly they sailed for there shortly after, furnished with a letter of introduction to Francis Maseres, ex-Attorney General of Canada, who on the 4th of January, 1774, transmitted the petition for a House of Assembly to Lord Dartmouth, with a very cautiously worded letter, disclaiming responsibility for its terms (Q. 10, p. 8). The petition was not favourably entertained by His Lordship, who wrote to Lieut. Governor Cramahé on the 6th of April, that the object was factious and that it was calculated and intended to interfere with the passage of the Quebec Act, to be brought before Parliament at the approaching session (Q. 10, p. 42).

Walker appears from the first threat of hostilities by the discontented Colonies to have been in correspondence with his friends in Boston, and to have been recognised as a willing agent in Canada for its subjugation. On the 20th May, 1775,

Benedict Arnold wrote him from Ticonderoga, introducing Captain Ninham, who had been sent on a mission to the Caughnawaga Indians to obtain their co-operation, the letter being in such terms as serve to show that Walker was heart and soul in the cause of the Bostonians (Q. 11, p. 192). Nineham brought with him a letter from Ethan Allen, addressed to "The Councillors at Kocanawaga" (Q. 11, p. 193), urging the Indians not to fight for King George, but to lie in ambush to shoot his soldiers. "We want," he says, "our brother Indians to help us (to) fight, for I know you are good warriors and can shoot well and I think it is right for us to kill them and that our brother Indians also kill them," (p. 184), promising them plenty of rum. That Caughnawaga was a hot bed of sedition during the war and a place of resort for emissaries from the revolted Colonies is abundantly evident from the correspondence and reports of that period.

That Walker was deep in the confidence of Arnold is evident from the contents of a letter written from Crown Point four days later (24th May, 1775) in which he is asked to send from time to time "the number of troops with you, their movements (& designs if possible) and if joined by any Canadians or Indians. If any number of the former you may assure them they will soon see an army of Bunker's Hill men in the heart of the country. I have here and at Ticonderoga about one thousand men, and expect to be joined in a few days by two thousand more." \*

(Q. 11, p. 196). In accordance with arrangements printed appeals from Congress to the Canadians were circulated in immense numbers, which were dropped at every house in the parishes near Montreal. In June Walker was at Repentigny spreading news among the habitants that the Bostonians were coming in force, that they would harm no one who kept quiet, but that those taking arms against them would suffer. At his own house a week or two later Walker spoke so freely that his wife was obliged to caution him, telling him he spoke too much and that his words would hurt him (Q. 11, p. 301). This confirms the statement elsewhere, that he was a rash, hot headed man. About the end of June he was at Chambly, promising money, arms, and powder to the French Canadians, one of whom stated that Walker was on Chambly Mountain looking out for the Bostonians, and that he had offered him 2,000 francs if he would join them.

A letter from John Brown, one of Arnold's lieutenants, dated the 1st of August, 1775, summoned Walker to Chambly "on business of high importance." The letter was accompanied by another from Schuyler, and the statement that other friends had been sent for to Caughnawaga to attend the same meeting. Inside it was addressed to "Messrs Walker, Price and such others as they shall communicate," but was intercepted. It is unnecessary to follow in detail this man's movements, who acquired a factitious prominence from the brutal outrage committed on him, but was otherwise of little importance. Some details of his movements are to be found in Series Q. 11, pp. 238, 301, 307, 316. Series B. 184-1, pp. 1, 6, 13. In 1776 he fled, and no further mention of him is made till 1785, when a glimpse is obtained of him in London seated at the table of du Calvet, whom he entertains with an account of the favour in which Haldimand is held by the King, until du Calvet can scarcely restrain his passion. Then he disappears from the record.

That the appeals to the better class of French Canadians had little effect is strikingly shown by the list sent by Carleton in a letter to Lord George Germaine on the 9th of May, 1777, in which there does not appear the name of a single French Canadian. Those of this nationality who took part with the Bostonians were men of a low class. Pelissier was a native of France. The list is referred to in a post-script to a letter written by Carleton (Series Q, vol. 13, p. 98) in which he says: "Inclosed your Lordship will receive a list of the principal leaders of sedition here. We have still too many remaining amongst us that have the same inclination, tho' they at present act with more caution and so much subtilty as to avoid the punishment they justly deserve." The enclosure is headed: "List of the principal persons settled in the Province who very zealously served the rebels in the winter 1775 and 1776, and fled upon their leaving it, the place they were settled at, and the country are natives of, by the initial letter, as England, Scotland, Ireland, America or France."

*At Quebec.*

Hector McNeil,

John and Acklan Bondfield,

Udney Hay,

John Welles,  
John White Swift,  
J. D. Mercer,  
Jonas Clark Minot,  
John Halstead,  
— Freeman,  
— Holton,  
James Jeffrys,

S. Has long been settled and married twice in America.

E. John app'd. a commy. of provisions by the Congress, the other supposed to be an asst.

S. Acted as D.Q.M. Gen. with rank of Major.

E. A sort of secy. to Wooster.

A.

A.

A.

A. A comy. of Provns.

A. do at Trois Rivières.

A. Conductor of Artillery.

A.

*At Trois Rivières.*

— Pelissier,

F.

*At Montreal.*

Thomas Walker,  
— Price, }  
— Heywood, }  
Edward Antill,  
Moses Hazen,

Joseph Bendon,  
Wm. Macarty,  
Joseph Tory and two brothers,  
David Salisbury Franks,  
— Livingston and two brothers,

John Blake,  
— Blakely,

E. Lived many years at Boston.

A. Great Zealots, originally Barbers.

A. Lt. Col. and

A. Half-pay Lieut. of the 44th. Col. of the Rebel Army.

E.

A.

A.

A.

A. The eldest Lt. Col.; second Major, and youngest Captain.

A. Carried goods down to the Colonies in winter and did not return; the first known to be a rank rebel.

Of these 29 two were Scotch, five English, one French and 21 American born. Besides these last, the others, except Pelissier, had lived in New England, and only removed to Canada after the cession.

The documents published in Note C will show clearly the difficulty of the task of retaining Canada after its cession in 1763. The documents are such as to require little comment, beyond the remark that Carleton's views in respect to the future of Canada were based solely on his knowledge of Lower Canada, as at that time Upper Canada was an unsettled wilderness. The memorial by the Chevalier Chaussegros de Léry sets out fully his position, and the correspondence of Carleton with the British Minister shows his earnest desire to do justice to the French Canadians. In this note are also lists of the Seigniors, &c., which may be studied with advantage.

Chevalier Chaussegros de Léry, born in Canada, was the son of the French King's chief engineer, who obtained a seigniorship in 1732. He prepared the plans for the fortification of Quebec in 1720. His son, the writer of the memorial, entered the army in 1742 as *Ensign en second*, became *ensign en pied* in 1748, lieutenant in 1751 and captain in 1757, which rank he held at the date of the capture of Quebec in 1759. He prepared the plans for the fortifications of Montreal; built Fort Beau-séjour in Acadia, and had command of various posts, &c., down to 1759. The memorial shows his course after the Conquest and as the audience he had from George III and the compliment paid by the King to the beauty of Madam de Léry are mentioned in every history of the period, these need only be referred to. In March, 1769, Carleton recommended the appointment of French Canadians to the Legislative Council, the first on the list being Mr. Chaussegros de Léry. "I have placed," said Sir Guy, "Mr. de Léry at the head of this list, as he gave early proofs of a desire to serve His Majesty and the British interests, that he expresses a grateful sense of the King's favours, and that great trust and confidence may be reposed. I verily believe, in his fidelity and attachment to the present Government. The others in general are men of the first property and consequence in the country and therefore the most likely to render the Crown good service upon occasion." (Series Q, Vol. 6, pp. 35, 36). The other names were those of La Naudière, Contrecoeur, Tonnancour, d'Aillebout de Cuisey, de Gaspé, St. Ours, St. Luc, Bellestre, Rouville, Montesson, Niverville. Subsequently Mr. de Léry was appointed to the Council, and continued to be a member till his death, on the 11th December, 1797, up till which time he received the annual pension of £200, besides £100 a year as the allowance of a Legislative Councillor (Warrants 1798, p. 178).

The man who has had most influence on the spirit in which the history of the events in Canada after the conquest has been written is Pierre du Calvet, a French Huguenot, who was imprisoned for corresponding with the Americans during the American Revolutionary War, and who after his release sued General Haldimand for damages, at the same time using the means that the press afforded to secure public sympathy for his cause. None of the Canadian historians appear to trust him, although they all more or less accept his statements. When Garneau cites him as evidence, it is with evident hesitation; Bibaud speaks of him as an exaggerator; Faribault says of him:—The picture which Mr. du Calvet himself gives of these



times and the actors in them is probably too highly coloured, and many instances is a mere caricature."

Pierre Roubaud, the ex-jesuit, of whom an account was given in the report on Archives for 1885, and who was du Calvet's confidant in London, and a spy on his actions, thus describes him:—

"Du Calvet is undoubtedly of a restless and shuffling disposition. Exasperated as he was by the judicature and military treatment before the imprisonment, he is in his heart certainly disaffected to His Majesty's service, and General Haldimand was entitled by the laws of good policy to suspect the loyalty of such a man tho' upon my conscience and my knowledge I have all reason to believe that Du Calvet never exerted his disaffection by any outwardly act, his great covetousness and the fear of losing his property, which according to the general Canadian reports was pretty great, tho' not half so great as the proprietor boasts of, were more than sufficient to keep him within the bounds of an extreme moderation. He is of the most vindictive nature, which knows not of any forgiveness, and once provoked he follows his revenge night and day, spares no pains, searches and precautions" (Archives, Series B, 206, p. 61.)

The character of Roubaud casts more or less suspicion on all his statements, but however unprincipled he might be, he was an able man, clearheaded and observant, and his estimate of du Calvet was the result of long and careful observation. The description was written in London, in March, 1785.

Du Calvet, according to his own statement, was born in Quercy, near Langue-doc, in France, of a Protestant family of some distinction and rank. For the sake of religion he did not scruple to abandon his property in France, which he could never recover, although supported by the demands of the British Ambassador. He was sent to Acadia in 1758 (still following his own statement) by the French Government as a commissary, and there secured the liberty and life of a crowd of British soldiers, who had been made prisoners of war, to whom he became a protector and father, and after the taking of Quebec he says he was charged by the Governor with keeping the inhabitants within the limits of submission and obedience in which he was happily successful. Founding upon these statements (which are somewhat difficult to reconcile with each other), and on the ground of being an unfortunate and steadfast Protestant, he presented a petition to George III in 1767 for a lieutenantancy in the army for a nephew, and for a pension for life for himself. As a specimen of his style, the close of the petition may be quoted:—

"C'est au nom de ma fidélité et de mes services reconnus et attestés par le Gouverneur et par les autres officiers Généraux de Votre Majesté au Canada; c'est au nom de la religion protestante, pour laquelle j'ay tout perdu, et qui parle aujourd'hui pour moi; c'est au nom des vœux les plus ardentés qu'il ne cesse de former pour la gloire et la prospérité du regne de Votre Majesté, que prend la liberté de luy adresser ces demandes un de ses plus fidèles sujets,\*

PIERRE DU CALVET.

\* It is in the name of my fidelity and my services, recognized and attested by the Governor and your Majesty's other General Officers in Canada; it is in the name of the Protestant religion, for which I have lost everything, and which now speaks for me; it is in the name of the most ardent desires, which he ceases not to form for the glory and prosperity of your Majesty's reign; that one of his most faithful subjects takes the liberty of addressing to you these requests.

PIERRE du CALVET.

It may not be out of place to point out here two considerations as to the credibility of du Calvet's statement that he was sent to Acadia by the French Government, in the capacity of a Commissary. The first is the existence of a long established rule that no Huguenot was employed in such a position in the French forces in the Colonies, and to this rule I am not aware of any exception, although it might be hazardous to affirm positively that there were none. The other is the fact that among all the lists of officers and others in the French service in Acadia, carefully examined by Mr. Marmette when employed in the investigation of the Archives in Paris, the name of du Calvet does not occur either at the period during which he says he was a commissary, and when he possessed so great an influence as to enable him to become "the protector and father" of the British prisoners, who but for him would have been slaughtered, or at any other period. The name of du Calvet is so well known to every one who has even the slightest knowledge of Canadian history, that it is in the highest degree improbable, if not impossible, that Mr. Marmette could have overlooked the name had it occurred in the lists. In a memorial on the judiciary of the Province of Quebec du Calvet makes a somewhat different statement. After relating where he was born, &c., he says:—"Obligé pour cause de Religion de quitter le service (il) vint en Canada; il vit avec plaisir un peuple libre en tenter la conquête; il arracha à la cruauté des sauvages plusieurs officiers anglois prisonniers, il leur rendit avec la liberté d'autres services importants et sa satisfaction fut complete. Lorsque par la conquête de cette Province il partagea avec les conquerans la liberté de penser et d'agir suivant les mouvements de sa conscience; il s'attacha au commerce et le Seigneur bénit ses travaux. M. Murray, alors gouverneur ayant été informé que le S. Du Calvet s'étoit prêté avec distinction à ce qui pouvoit obliger la nation chercha à le connoître et à lui prouver qu'il y étoit sensible; il se chargea de vaincre la répugnance de quelques acadiens pour le Gouvernement anglois; le S. Du Calvet partit, les alla trouver, et les eut bientôt persuadé, alors la méfiance disparut et le gouverneur fut satisfait de la soumission de ces acadiens."\*

In the case of a witness on whose evidence the conduct of every public man in Canada for nearly a quarter of a century after the conquest has been stigmatised as almost inconceivably wicked and unjust, it is necessary to test his credibility, not for the sake of attacking the man himself, but in order to ascertain the purity or otherwise of the sources from which Canadian history has hitherto been drawn.

There are here two statements by du Calvet, which even taken separately, give rise to a presumption of untruthfulness; taken together they appear to amount to proof of this. Du Calvet states in his petition to the King of 30th January, 1767:—

1. That he was sent by the French Government to Acadia as a commissary in 1758.

\* "Obliged on account of his religion to leave the service; he came to Canada; he saw with pleasure a free people attempting its conquest; he rescued from the cruelty of the Indians some British officers, prisoners; he restored them to liberty and rendered them other important services and his satisfaction was complete. When, by the conquest of this Province, he shared with the conquerors the liberty of thinking and acting according to the dictates of his conscience, he entered on trade, and the Lord has blessed his labours. Mr. Murray, the Governor, having been informed that Sieur du Calvet had distinguished himself by doing what he could for the nation, desired to know him and to prove to him that he was sensible of these services. He entrusted him with the duty of overcoming the repugnance of some Acadians towards the British Government. Sieur du Calvet set out to find them and soon persuaded them; then distrust disappeared and the Governor was satisfied with the submission of these Acadians."



2. That in that capacity he was instrumental in saving the lives of a crowd of soldiers in Acadia, and his words, I think, admit of no other meaning. His own statement is:—

"Envoyé en 1758, dans l'accadie par le gouvernement français, en qualité de commissaire, j'ay garanti la liberté et la vie d'une foule de soldats anglois, que la fortune avoit rendus prisonniers de guerre" etc. (Archives, Series Q., vol. 7, p. 271.)

In another statement laid before the Governor and Council of Quebec, apparently in 1769:—

1. That on account of his religion he left the French service and came to Canada at the time of its attempted conquest.

2. That there (in Canada) he succeeded in rescuing some British officers from the cruelty of the Indians.

3. He shared with the conquerors the advantages secured by the conquest, and obtained the confidence of General Murray, &c.

The improbability of du Calvet having been employed as a commissary in Acadia by the French Government has already been shown. Laying aside that consideration, and admitting that he held that office, another question arises: How did he get to Quebec after the reduction of Louisbourg in 1758? By the capitulation of the 26th July, it was agreed,—“Article I. The garrison of Louisbourg shall be prisoners of war, and shall be transported to England in his Britannic Majesty's ships.”

As a commissary, therefore, he formed part of the garrison, and was sent on board one of His Britannic Majesty's ships accordingly.

If he had resigned before the capitulation (a most improbable supposition) he would then become subject to Article VI. “The merchants and their clerks, who have not borne arms, shall be transmitted to France in such manner as the Admiral shall judge proper.” (For capitulation see Knox (1769), Vol. 1, pp. 198, 199.)

By the second statement du Calvet says that he gave up the service on account of his religion and came direct to Canada, when or by what means he does not state. One thing he says, however, which is of a most remarkable nature, that during the siege, he, a French subject, extended all his sympathies to the enemies of his country, and was anxious for their success. Here also he was able to secure the safety of a number of officers, and to save them from the cruelty of the Indians, that is, a man without any official rank, or the influence even a subordinate position would have given him, had the ability to restrain the Indians (exasperated by defeat) from acts of cruelty towards the British prisoners they had taken.

According to Knox, no British prisoners were taken at Louisbourg; he gives the number of missing after the surrender of Quebec, as five, all privates. Ochterlony, wounded at Montmorency, was rescued by a French Grenadier on the 31st of July, 1759. In consequence of the rash attack of the Grenadiers on the heights at Montmorency on the same occasion, Knox states the total loss that day in killed, wounded and missing to have been 443, of all ranks (Historical Journal, Vol. 1, p. 358.) Sergeant Johnson, in his memoirs, gives the loss at nearly five hundred men (Memoirs, p. 23) and says, speaking as an eye witness: “They (the Grenadiers)

retreated as they had been ordered, leaving behind them a vast number of killed and wounded to the mercy of the merciless Indians and Canadians, who massacred and scalped them in our own sight, as not being in our power to help them, nor deliver them out of their cruel and barbarous hands." (p. 22). It seems clear, therefore, that even if du Calvet had the power, he had not the opportunity of saving prisoners from the Indians, either at Louisbourg or during the progress of the operations against Quebec, and the conclusion appears to be irresistible, that he is making statements which have no foundation in fact.

Du Calvet settled in Montreal, entered into trade and acquired the seigniorship of the River David, but whether by purchase or otherwise is not stated in the deeds produced in 1781. The seigniorship was sold for debt by the sheriff to Jonathan Eckart, and subsequently passed through various hands (*Archives, Actes de foy et hommage*, Vol. IV, p. 453. Vol. VI, p. 37.) It was in du Calvet's possession in 1774, as according to an entry in the minutes of the Council of Quebec, his petition for an addition to the seigniorship, described as the "River David at Yamaska," was read on the 9th of July on that year (*Archives, Series Q*, Vol. 11, p. 3.) For some time previous to his marriage he boarded with his future mother-in-law, Madame Jussome, and the fact is stated here as it seems to furnish a key to the secret of some of the virulence of his attacks on his fellow magistrates. The widow had a license, and du Calvet supplied her with the liquor necessary for her business. For some reason the magistrates refused to renew the license on the sole ground, du Calvet alleges, of the ill-will of one of them (Robertson) towards himself, and on the same account soldiers returning from Chambly were ordered to be billeted at Madame Jussome's, contrary, as du Calvet held, to law, as being the residence of a magistrate. The statement, whatever justice may be in the complaint itself, shows that personal feeling affected his desire for the public welfare (*Series Q*, vol. 7, p. 236 *et seq.*)

In 1771 du Calvet married, the entry in the Anglican Register of Montreal (printed in the report on *Archives* for 1885) being:—"October,—Mr. Peter du Calvet and Mary Jussome." On the 7th July, 1772 a son was born, baptized the following day and named John Peter, but the child lived only till the 31st of August. On the 8th of November, 1773, another son was born, named John, and on the 16th of October, 1774, another son named Guy, who died on the 11th of the following May. The surviving child is frequently referred to as his only child; the evidence shows that the statement is but partially correct, the other two having died in infancy.

It would be idle to trace step by step the proceedings of the man who for several years disputed with and attacked every person in the Province, from the successive Governors General downwards. It is to his imprisonment and subsequent proceedings against Haldimand that he owes his notoriety; the facts connected with these shall, therefore, be given in as succinct a form as possible.

The passing of the Quebec Act (1774) afforded a pretext to the discontented in Montreal, headed by Walker (of whom some account is given in this report) to lend encouragement to the Congress of the American Colonies, after it had met and agreed on certain resolutions. Montreal was evidently the focus of discontent, owing to the comparatively large number of Americans who had settled there and

the constant intercourse they maintained with New England. A deputation proceeded to Quebec, and in November, 1774, succeeded in inducing a number of the English speaking people of Quebec to sign a petition to the King, in which the Act was described as one disgraceful to them as British subjects and as ruinous to their interests.

Du Calvet in the introduction to his *Appel à la justice* (1784, p. 2) states that he inherited a competent fortune from his ancestors (il avoit hérité de ses ancêtres d'une assez riche fortune) that this fortune had largely increased in his hands; although he states in two memorials that he had lost it on account of his religion and was never able to recover it; that from the distinguished place he held from the Government, from gratitude, interest and inclination, he was bound to fidelity to his sovereign. No one, he continues, would think of becoming a traitor to his honour, his happiness, his existence and himself, unless a hope of improving his condition should justify his attempting this treason, and what could all the United States together give in return to Mr. du Calvet for his domestic prosperity? The fact appears to be that from the first, du Calvet was in communication with Montgomery, and acted as his agent in disseminating his proclamations through the French parishes, clearly proved by a letter from Montgomery to du Calvet, dated at La Prairie on the 8th November, 1775, which was intercepted, and forwarded by Carleton to Lord Dartmouth on the 20th November (Series Q, 11, p. 321.) He even went so far as to hold a commission in the regiment commanded by Moses Hazen, as is proved by a receipt thus endorsed:—

"Found amongst Lt.-Col. Antill's papers at Holland House, the rebels headquarters, after they fled, 6th May, 1776." The receipt is as follows:—"29th April, 1776. Received of Lt. Col. Edwd. Antill, three pounds, six shillings lawfull on account of my pay as ensign in the Canadian regiment commanded by Col. Moss Hazen.

PIERRE DU CALVET,  
*Ensigne."*

(Series B, vol. 205, p. 1.) In the circumstances of the Province, du Calvet was safe for the time, but there can be no doubt he was watched after its recovery, although he was apparently too cautious to commit himself further.

In 1778 Carleton resigned and was succeeded by Haldimand, who was anxious to try the effects of conciliatory measures, but resolved, that should these fail, a sterner course would be adopted. It is evident that his task was not easy. The agents of d'Estaing had managed, unchecked and unreported, to affix proclamations on the church doors in the French-Canadian parishes; reports were assiduously spread that a French fleet was at hand, filled with troops; and so well had the secret friends of the Bostonians done their work that any considerable detachment of troops entering any part of the Province in French uniform would probably plunge the whole into the greatest misery and confusion. (B. vol. 54, pp. 110, 111). The turbulent and seditious behaviour of a cabal in Montreal compelled Haldimand to arrest two Frenchmen, one of whom was Mesplets, "a printer sent here by Congress in 1774, to publish and disperse their letters," the other Jautard, "who has been an Attorney and is an unprincipled adventurer" (B. 54, p. 91). "If this does not in some measure check the licentious spirit that is beginning to rise, I shall not hesitate to make

more examples" (p. 110). In September of the same year Haldimand writes again to Lord George Germaine respecting the effects of the French alliance, that he has been compelled to arrest three Frenchmen (Mesplès, Jautard and Laterrière). "The times," he says, "certainly justify the securing their persons, and preventing them from sowing that strife and discord they wished to propagate" (Q. 16, p. 345).

By degrees other steps followed. Cazeau, a native of France, who had remained after the conquest and engaged in the fur trade, was the next apprehended; orders being given in April, 1780, to apply to the Sheriff, E. W. Gray, to make a legal arrest, securing his papers, but only such as related to politics were to be retained, and "His Excellency desires you will be particularly careful to proceed with such moderation as will leave no room, or as little as possible, for censure" (B. 131, p. 44). Before the visit, Cazeau had gone to Quebec; no documents were found in the house but old useless papers. Two magistrates were present, and Madame Cazeau expressed herself satisfied with the treatment she had received from those conducting the investigation (B. vol. 129, p. 129).

Up to this time du Calvet had succeeded in keeping in the background, as, with the exceptions named, only the inferior instruments were discoverable; even the writing of letters appears to have been intrusted to them. A letter, however, written in a different style was attributed to du Calvet and the arrest of Pillon, "who practices physic or some branch of that profession in the Quebec suburbs of Montreal" (B. 131, p. 78) and the seizure of his papers, together with the confession of Hamel (B. 129, p. 167) clearly showed the part taken by du Calvet in the conspiracy. Pillon's papers showed that he himself was in close correspondence with Washington and La Fayette, to whom he wrote on the 7th September, 1780, that he was entirely devoted to the call of liberty; that provisions could be obtained in Canada were it invaded; that three-fourths of the province were in favour of the American Colonists, and only waited for the movement of their army to rise and second an attack; that he himself would set out to join Washington with 35 men; others who were ready, but not equal to the journey, would join on the march, and asks for blank commissions, for letters of marque, &c. (B. 205, pp. 70 to 74). The whole information had, however, been in possession of Haldimand for some time before the arrest. On the 18th July Major Carleton wrote that men were preparing to set off, that Pillon had engaged them; that the secret agent sent by him to Montreal had gained the confidence of Pillon, and was thus able to see the lists of those who had agreed to join the Americans. On the 30th it was learned that Pillon had only delayed departure until the arrival of du Calvet from Quebec, where he had gone to get letters and, if possible, a plan of the works. For the time, however, the movement was delayed, as the circumstances were not favourable to such a step. It seems apparent that du Calvet was uneasy. At the beginning of September he changed his lodging, and on a visit to Madame Cazeau spoke of lodging at a tavern, but she offered him a room which he accepted. In a letter from Hurtébisé Gagné to Cazeau then at Quebec, the writer says he met du Calvet in Cazeau's house in Montreal, that he gave him all the news of the successes of the Americans; that the French were sending eight additional regiments; that the Americans were in force; that he (Cazeau) would soon be rid of his enemies; that Rouville who now swelled with pride would soon burst with shame, and that as the result of this du Calvet was triumphing (B. Vol. 205, pp. 105, 106). According to the evidence of Hamel, du Calvet was the

head of the movement, and had so managed that his mill at St. David was full of flour ready to be carried off by the Americans for whose use it was intended (B. Vol. 205, p. 92), and who had been informed of the fact.

On the 24th of September Major Carleton forwarded to Quebec the letters addressed to Washington, &c., with one ingeniously contrived to escape detection. The originals are in the Public Record Office, London, and this last letter shows that a slip with the signatures of du Calvet and Pillon had been so cut from it, that it would exactly fit the space left and thus when the letter and signature were brought together the letter would be authenticated as written by these two. The slip was to have been put in a lead bullet to be thrown away in case of danger (B. Vol. 205, p. 81). Pillon meditated the bold stroke of obtaining possession of the Commander-in-Chief's dispatches and escaping with them to the Americans. Major Carleton, so as to guard against a possible danger of the attempt being successful, advised that both he and du Calvet should at once be arrested. So urgent was Major Carleton that he went two days after to consult with Brigadier Maclean at Montreal, as to the propriety of making the arrest. The Brigadier had no scruples. He at once arrested Pillon, but du Calvet had fled. Captain Lawe was sent after him, and word was sent to Colonel St. Leger to look for him at Yamaska, at his seigniory, for, the Brigadier adds, "as Mr. du Calvet is a most compleat rascal, I thought it proper to spare no trouble to get hold of him." (B. Vol. 205, pp. 83 to 85).

On the 27th September he was arrested by Captain Lawe, before any orders were issued from Head Quarters. It was only on the 28th that orders were given by Haldimand to arrest Pillon, as quietly as possible in presence of the Sheriff, who was to secure his papers (B. Vol. 131, p. 78). That Haldimand had nothing to do with the arrest of du Calvet in the first place, but that it was made on the responsibility of the commanding officers on what appeared to them the clearest proof of his guilt, is shown by the letter of the 30th September addressed by Haldimand's secretary to Brigadier Maclean. "His Excellency did not wish at present to take up Mr. du Calvet but as it is done he will be detained, tho' sufficient proof whereon to found a prosecution has not yet appeared." (B. Vol. 131, p. 80).

The proof was soon forthcoming, and du Calvet was put on board the "Canceaux," a prison ship, where he says he was compelled to sleep on the bare deck, all the furniture being removed from the cabin; his food was mouldy salt meat, he offered to furnish the cabin at his own expense, but was informed by the master of the vessel that it would be contrary to his orders to allow such a thing, adding, according to du Calvet's statement, with truly marine politeness, "the hard is even too soft for a prisoner of your sort." (Appel, pp. 3, 4).

The report made by Captain Schank, who was naval officer, dated 29th June 1784, states:—

"The direction I received from Your Excellency was to carry Mr. du Calvet on board the "Canceaux" as a prisoner, that he was at Mr. LeMoine's, to which place he had been carried, having been taken prisoner by order of General McLean and was with Capt. Law; that he was to be put on board the "Canceaux" in a place where he would be secure, and to have no communication with the shore, and at the same

time you told me he was a gentleman and to be treated accordingly. I directly sent for the boat and attended Mr. du Calvet on board, and showed him down to the cabin as I would a friend and ordered him the state room to sleep in (the very same Your Excellency occupied when on board the "Canceaux" going to Sorel); he ate and drank at the same table with me and my officers in the great cabin where you and family ate. I think the Canceaux cabin was the best I ever saw in any ship of her size, and the state room the largest. The officers with whom Mr. du Calvet dined lived as others do, and if he got salt meat, it must have been dressed on purpose for him, at his own desire, as the whole ship's company had fresh meat twice a week. I assure Your Excellency he had fresh and corned meat, poultry, fish, pudding, &c., drank wine, spruce beer, or grog. The bed Mr. du Calvet saw taken out of the state room was the Master's, whom I ordered to his own cabin and to put my bedding in for Mr. du Calvet, as I was seldom or ever on board, my duty on the Lakes requiring my being always near you when you were at Quebec. The sentinel over Mr. du Calvet stood outside the cabin door when Mr. du Calvet was in the cabin, and inside when he went into the state room. I do not think it was possible to treat him more like a gentleman prisoner." (B, Volume 205, pp. 269 et seq.)

Captain Schank as his opinion of du Calvet's published "Case," says, that where the ship's name or his are mentioned, "it appears that Mr. du Calvet just wrote what things came into his head to draw compassion from the world." (p. 271).

A striking corroboration of the truth of Captain Schank's report will be found at Note D of this report, "The reply of Father de Berrey." The tone of the reply might have been improved; it would probably have been more effective had it been written in a calmer and more judicial spirit, and had the facts been stated as was done by Captain Schank, whose strongest expression was that last quoted. But the provocation was great; the charges against Father de Berrey were heinous and to show the justification he had for his indignation and his denunciation of the conduct of du Calvet, I add in a foot note the full text of du Calvet's accusation.\*

\* "Enfin le 13 de Decembre, pour dernière transmigration, M. du Calvet fut transféré au couvent des Récollets, dont l'alle du bâtiment, destinée auparavant aux chaînes & aux fustigations des moines réfractaires, avoit été convertie en prison militaire d'état. La garde en étoit confiée à son premier geolier monachal, le Père Berrey, homme, qui, sous le froc & la cucule, cache, non-seulement le cœur brutal d'un dragon, mais l'âme féroce d'une bourreau. La peinture n'est pas outrée : ses amis mêmes & ses partisans reconnoissent l'original au tableau.

"Voilà le digne Ministre, sur qui le Général Haldimand se reposa, pour décharger le fiel de ses vengeances sur M. du Calvet. Le Moine se chargea de grand cœur d'un office, qui quadroit si bien avec ses inclinations & son premier apprentissage; & il s'en acquitta en homme qui s'entendoit, de longue pratique, dans le cruel métier de tourmenter les humains. Le détail de ses ingénieuses cruautés est tracé sous ses couleurs naturelles, dans le Mémoire du Prisonnier, imprimé depuis peu, en un volume de 284 pages. L'échantillon suivant suffira pour donner ici une esquisse de l'ensemble.

"Le Père Berrey décréta d'abord que M. du Calvet seroit claquemuré dans l'infirmerie, c'est-à-dire dans le cloaque général, où les Moines périodiquement, & quelquefois par bandes, venoient, dans les jours fréquens de leurs infirmités & de leurs purgations, se décharger de l'amas de leurs ordures; mais, comme si ce n'étoit pas assez de l'infection de ces Récollets à la lessive, on plaça successivement dans l'appartement supérieur à celui de M. du Calvet, deux fous, qui, depuis les premiers jours d'Avril, jusqu'à le fin d'Août, dans les accès de leur phrénésie, ne lui laissoient, nuit & jour, pas un seul moment de tranquillité & de repos. Ce vacarme assommant & éternel étoit ce que le Père Berrey, dans ses humeurs outrageusement enjouées, appelloit le Bal, dont le Gouvernement, par voie de passe-temps, régaloit par députés les oreilles du Prisonnier.

"C'est ainsi que ce Moine endurci se faisoit un jeu barbare des douleurs d'un malheureux; mais voici le comble de l'abomination : les excréments dont ces deux furieux inondoient leur plancher, se déversoiient en une pluie empoisonnante, qui, par les crevasses, découloit quelquefois à torrents dans la chambre de M. du Calvet, sans que le Père Berrey voulut jamais condescendre, que, durant l'espace de plus de deux années révolues, elle fût lavée & écurée, une seule fois, aux frais mêmes du Prisonnier; tant ce Moine, jaloux de sa crasse & de ses ordures, avoit peur que la propreté ne vint à régner dans le plus petit recoin de son couvent. Il n'est qu'un homme de sa profession, qui pût ne pas rougir d'une si féroce indécence, & de tant d'audace d'incivilité sociale : qu'on pardonne ici à M. du Calvet, de rappeler la caricature, sous laquelle le fameux Voltaire peignoit, dans leur vrai coloris, tous ses torchons monachaux dans sa Pucelle,

"—— cochon de Saint Antoine,  
"Ce sacré porc, emblème de tout Moine."



The chief object being to call attention to the necessity of critically examining the sources of Canadian history before accepting as facts statements which are of very doubtful value, little more need be said of du Calvet. Of his guilt there appears to be abundant evidence. He admitted, or rather boasted, that he was a traitor to his native country; the evidence is convincing that he was a traitor to the country of his adoption, notwithstanding his repeated asseverations of his innocence. In addition to what has been already said, it may be sufficient to refer to his correspondence with the Marquis de la Fayette. He had written to the Marquis in July' 1784, who, in a letter dated 11th March, 1785, said in reply that the only drawback to his pleasure at the conclusion of peace was that he had not been able to free the Canadians, but the day might come in which all would be happier. (B. 205, p. 109). He continues that he had presented at Philadelphia a memorial respecting the claims of those Canadians who had made advances on account of Congress, "Such services," he says, "must not be forgotten; that would be to deprive them (Congress) for ever for the future, were these not recognised. A committee is already named to examine all these patriotic advances, which will not remain unrewarded. You and your friends may rely on all the gratitude, justice and humanity which have always characterised the American States," (B. Vol. 206, p. 110.)\*

On the 22nd of the same month the Marquis again wrote, stating that the American Ambassador to France had forwarded du Calvet's papers to Congress, with an account of the nature of the claims and a recommendation that they should be settled in du Calvet's favour. The Marquis advised him to appoint an agent in Philadelphia to prosecute his demands before Congress, or still better to go himself (pp. 111, 112).

On the 1st of April du Calvet answered thanking the Marquis for his compassion for the misfortunes of oppressed innocence. He was looking out for a faithful agent, and would himself have gone to Philadelphia, but for the suit against Haldimand which was then in process. After enumerating his grievances which should be avenged, he asks that the evidence of M. Sigismond Dubuis, then in Paris, should be taken, he having been present and valued for the American officers the goods and effects so conveniently left for them to remove. Besides the profit derived by the United States from his goods, there is added the benefit received from the patriotism of his son (B. 206, pp. 141, 142) born on the 8th of November, 1773, and therefore about nine years old when the war closed. In April, 1786, du Calvet was paid half his claim by the United States, and boasted that he was the only creditor Congress had paid. (B. Vol. 206, p. 211). Copies of these letters were made by Roubaud, whilst acting as Secretary for du Calvet, and by him forwarded to the British Ministry.

In the report on Archives for 1887 (p. xvi) attention is called to the fact that prisoners of war were represented to be state prisoners arrested on suspicion of treason, and to the statement that the prisons were so gorged with political prisoners that the Recollet Convents had to be made use of for their detention. In Father

\* De pareils services ne doivent pas être oubliés; ce serait s'en priver à jamais pour l'avenir que de ne pas les reconnaître. Un comité est déjà nommé pour examiner toutes ces patriotiques avancées qui ne resteront pas sans récompense. Vous et vos amis pourriez conter sur toute la reconnaissance, la justice et l'humanité qui ont caractérisé dans tous les temps des Etats de l'Amérique."

de Berey's reply (Note D) an incidental allusion shows the character of the prisoners. Father de Berey says that of four hundred American prisoners in the Recollet Convent who suffered from smallpox, only one died, &c. Du Calvet himself, although he describes the horrible condition of affairs, with dozens dragged from their homes every day, many hundreds shackled and rotting in prisons, can only give a list of 19, several of whom were his tools detained to give evidence and then set at liberty.

On the 28th of February, 1783, Mr. Townshend wrote to Haldimand that the King, whilst approving of the imprisonment of Hay, Cazeau, du Calvet and Pillon, as being highly expedient, yet desirous to perfect the union and cordiality between British subjects and the people of the United States, recommends the release of these and any other prisoners that might have been made on similar grounds, unless reasons existed to render their release improper (B. vol. 45, p. 66). Long before this letter reached, the political prisoners had been released. Du Calvet went to London to prosecute Haldimand for false imprisonment, quarrelled with every man who had from sympathy tried to help him, and, as stated in the Report on Archives for 1885, returned for a short time to Canada, but was lost at sea on his voyage from New York to London.

In the report on Archives for 1886, a short account is given of the origin of the North-West Company. The date of the formation of the company (1783), was supported by the account of the fur trade given by Sir Alexander Mackenzie in the introduction to his "Voyages from Montreal..... to the Frozen and Pacific Oceans in the years 1789 and 1793." (London, 1801, 4to ed., p. xvii.) The report at Note F by Mr. Grant, and petitions by the traders, give an account of the condition of the fur trade up to 1779, and show that at that period the copartnership had been formed, which was renewed in 1783-4, of which the letters of Mr. Frobisher, &c., afford evidence. It seems clear by Sir Alexander Mackenzie's account that this copartnership had by no means put an end to the jealousies and hostilities among the rival traders. Sir Alexander's sketch in the work referred to gives a short but clear account of the early fur trade and the difficulties met with in its prosecution.

The close of the American Revolutionary War left, as will be seen by the correspondence at Note E, the traders in a condition of doubt and uncertainty; what they proposed doing the letters will show, as well as Haldimand's desire to promote the interests of the trade, which is everywhere visible in much of the correspondence in the State papers. The Captain Robertson who made the survey of Sault Ste. Marie, Thessalon, &c., was a captain in the 84th Regiment, and in command at Michillimakinak. In the "Annals of Fort Mackinac," Captain Kelton, U. S. A., gives a romantic account of the death of Captain Robertson, but without date. I have not been able, so far, to find anything among the records to show at what time he died. There is a letter from a Colonel Daniel Robertson, dated at Montreal on the 22nd July, 1799, but whether the same who commanded at Michillimakinak or not, there is, at present, no way to determine.

The history of the abortive attempts to establish a military colony of French Royalist Emigrants on the frontiers of Upper Canada is so little known that the only writer so far as I can discover, who has taken notice of it is Dr. Scadding in his valuable local history, "Toronto of Old." As was inevitable from the plan of



that work, the references to the settlement, of which there are two, are brief; one in connection with a house in Toronto, built by Mr. Quetton St. George, one of the party which came here in 1798 (p. 188); the other occurring in a sketch of the settlements along Yonge Street from Toronto to Lake Simcoe. In this latter is a list of lots of land occupied by the Royalists (p. 469.) Mr. Smith, the Surveyor General, who was employed to lay out the lots, takes no notice of the attempt either in his "Topographical Description" of 1799, or of the revised edition of 1813. The truth appears to be, that the attempt was one of the many schemes at colonisation then at work, and being on a small scale it was unnoticed, the political importance attached to it being unknown, whilst its feeble execution was apparent.

In the report on Archives for 1884, a list of the names, ranks of, and amount of land granted to the French Royalists was given, but no detailed information. That can now be supplied from the official records of the Colonial Office, lately received, from which copious extracts will be found at Note F.

It would be out of place to enter at length into the causes which led to the expatriation of the French Royalists. These may be found in the various histories of the first French Revolution, which are easily accessible. But a sketch of the career of Count Joseph du Puisaye, the leader of the proposed settlement, seems to be required to complete the information in the documents in Note F, in the course of which those events in the Revolutionary War with which du Puisaye was more immediately connected must be referred to.

Count Joseph de Puisaye was a younger son of a noble family, and was intended for the Church. Having no taste for that vocation he entered the army at the age of eighteen, as a sub-lieutenant in the Conti Cavalry. On the death of his father, he purchased a commission in the Swiss Guard. On the convocation of the States General he was chosen by the nobles of La Perche to be their representative. In this position he took the popular side, and was one of the minority of his order who advocated reforms and supported the demands of the *tiers état*. Alarmed at the excesses of the ultra-revolutionary party, he in 1791, whilst in command of the National Guard of the district of Evreux was engaged in raising an army to be employed in securing the safety of the King, but the successful outbreak on the 10th of August when the palace of the Tuileries was stormed and the Swiss Guard massacred defeated his plans. In 1793, he was chief of the staff of the army of the department of the Eure. Here the most energetic efforts had been made by Wimpfen, who had gained the affection and confidence of the Normans and Bretons, to raise a sufficient force to defeat the Jacobins. They on their part were not idle and dispatched a force from Paris, which took possession of Vernon, whence M. du Puisaye was ordered to dislodge them. In the attack, according to contemporary accounts, he was badly seconded by his soldiers. "An alarm of an attack upon them being spread through the camp in the night, they ran away with the most scandalous precipitation and could never after be persuaded to approach the enemy. A whole department was, from this untoward circumstance, abandoned without the firing of a shot" (Annual Register, 1793, p. 405). Wimpfen still retained his courage, but the terror exercised by the Convention was such that his army rapidly dwindled away, and he was forced to provide for the safety of himself and his friends by flight.

In the meantime La Rouarie had been organizing Brittany for the defence of the King and had succeeded in securing the approval of the French Royal Family in May, 1792. Attacked by a putrid fever on the 16th January, 1793, he was obliged to escape from the castle near Lamballe in which he had sought refuge, was carried to a cottage and reconveyed to the castle after the dreaded domiciliary visit was over. The news of the execution of the King reached him whilst in this state, and destroyed all hope of his recovery. He died on the morning of the 13th of February, apparently leaving no one to take his place (*Annual Register*, 1794, Chapter 1).

DePuisaye, who had been obliged to fly, and was wandering in constant danger of arrest, a price having been set on his head, took the place left vacant by the death of LaRouarie. His qualities are thus described:—"Count Joseph de Puisaye was still less distinguished by high birth, than by those advantages which he derived from nature and education. His natural talents of no common order, had been cultivated with the greatest assiduity, and with a success proportioned to the care bestowed upon them. Well-informed, capable of laborious application, master of a ready and powerful eloquence, full of resources and never deserted by his presence of mind, he seemed destined to be the leader of a party. To these mental qualifications he added some corporeal ones which though inferior were highly useful. His manners were dignified, yet prepossessing, his person was graceful and his stature was tall and commanding" (*Annual Register*, 1796, p. 3). Allison and Thiers both agree in this estimate of his character; Lamartine belittles him; Carlyle sneers at him. He was the heart and soul of the rising in Brittany, and soon brought all the other Breton nobles to range themselves under his standard (Allison, Vol. 3, 1849, p. 477.) Before the end of the year the force had become formidable, and dePuisaye entered early in 1794 into communication with the British Government, and strongly urged the immediate landing of an expedition of 10,000 men with arms and ammunition, with which he answered for the re-establishment of the Royalist cause (Allison, Vol. 3, p. 477). The statement of the complete agreement of the other Breton nobles with de Puisaye is weakened by Allison's statement (p. 478), that had a council been formed by the Duke d'Enghien, directing alike Puisaye and the other chiefs to combine their energies for one common object, instead of acting, as they did, without any concert in detached quarters, it is impossible to calculate what the result might have been. The statement, that the part he had played in the Constituent Assembly and the assistance he had rendered to the Girondists, had made him an object of suspicion to the other leaders, a distrust which detracted from his authority and was a hindrance to success, seems to be more probable than Allison's account of the complete accord between de Puisaye and the other nobles.

In 1794 negotiations had been entered into between the Committee of Public Safety and the leaders of the Vendéans resulting in treaties of pacification (the text of which is to be found in the *Annual Register* for 1795, pp. 254, 255) which were entered into between the Royalists and the Commissioners of Convention on the 7th March, 1795. The one is entitled:—"Treaty of peace signed by Charette, on the part of the Royalist inhabitants of La Vendée and the Commissioners of the Convention, on the part of the French Republic;" the other:—"Treaty of peace between the chiefs of that part of the Royalists in Brittany, known by the name of Chouans, and the

French Convention." Instead of being a peace the cessation of arms turned out to be a hollow truce, and from the first the Convention only awaited the slightest pretext to attack the Royalists with whom they had concluded the treaty, for all the Royalists had not concurred in it.

On the 9th of March, two days after the treaty had been concluded with Charette, &c., articles of agreement were entered into in London for raising French corps for the service of Great Britain, signed by the Duke d'Harcourt, Lord Grenville and Mr. Windham (Annual Register, 1795, p. 250,\*). In accordance with this a force of 6,000 emigrants in the pay of Great Britain was embarked with a regiment of artillery from London, with equipage, arms and clothing for 80,000 men. The force was divided into two corps, the first under de Puisaye, whose representations had caused the adoption of the plan, the second by Sombreuil. A third division of British troops was intended to support the first two when they should have made good their landing. The Count d'Artois was to command the whole and it was expected that the Chouans and Vendéans would place 80,000 men at his disposal (Allison (1849) Vol. 3, p. 551).

From the first, however, it was plain that there could be little hopes of success, where there was no concerted and harmonious action. On the 27th June two divisions of the emigrants arrived in Quiberon Bay, disembarked and took possession of Fort Penthièvre, without resistance, and landed the stores and artillery intended to equip the whole Royalist forces of the west of France. But de Puisaye and d'Hervey quarrelled as to which of them should have the chief command; a check given to a small expedition to the interior caused the withdrawal of the troops into the forts, and it was discovered that the Chouans, however well qualified for a guerilla war in their own fastnesses, were useless with regular troops. At the same time, the Royalist Committee in Paris, either in ignorance of, or hostile to the plans of de Puisaye, had sent orders to Charette and the Vendéans to attempt no movement till the fleet appeared on their shores. The result was not doubtful, and in spite of the heroic bravery of the emigrants, the royal cause sustained a crushing defeat. The capitulation of Quiberon and the massacre of the prisoners by orders of the Convention are matters of history, and need not be repeated here. The defeat was attributed entirely to de Puisaye, and it was reported, and the charge believed, that he had acted in complicity with the British Government and betrayed the cause of France. It is to this charge Mr. Windham refers in his letter of 30th July, 1798, in Note F, to this report. His influence was thus completely destroyed in Brittany, where he attempted to organize a force subsequent to the defeat at Quiberon, and in 1797 he made a proposal to the British Government to form a Royalist settlement in Upper Canada. Without speaking positively, but judging from the internal evidence, it seems probable that the "sketch political and financial of an establishment, &c.," is a translation of de Puisaye's proposal. There is neither signature nor date, nor have I been able to discover any reference to this document in the correspondence, although I have searched carefully.

In October, 1798, de Puisaye arrived at Montreal. In a letter from Mr. Isaac W. Clarke, Commissary General, dated the 15th of that month at Montreal, addressed to Major Green, Military Secretary, he expresses his satisfaction at the fine weather the travellers by land are meeting with, and states that he will send down bateaux

to bring up those coming by water, so soon as he hears the vessel is near at hand. (Archives, Series C, Vol. 619, p. 4.) From the whole tone of the letter, it is evident that orders had been given that every attention was to be paid to the emigrants on their arrival and from letters from de Puisaye and d'Allégre, addressed apparently to Major Green, written on the 18th on the eve of their departure for Kingston, it is clear that these orders had been carried out to their satisfaction. They left Lachine on the 20th October, with twelve bateaux loaded with furniture. "They were," says Commissary General Clarke, "as comfortably provided as possible, and they went off, to all appearance, in good spirits and well satisfied. I understand from the General that the people were tampered with on their way from Quebec, being told that they were going to a sickly bad country and that they would do better to stay here below; some of them show a reluctance to going on; had they had any time there would, I believe, have been difficulties with them." (Series C, Vol. 619, p. 12.)

From a letter in de Puisaye's own hand, of the 31st October, it appears that he landed at Kingston on the 29th, and that in consequence of the lateness of the season, he had determined to leave the party at Kingston for the winter, he himself attempting to proceed to York to arrange with Mr. Russell, the President of the Council, but owing to contrary winds, could not sail from Kingston till the 16th November (Series C, Vol. 619, p. 33.) The first instance of desertion was that of a man named Bagot, who got as far as St. Regis and was discovered to have obtained employment as a servant with the curé there.

On the 17th of January, 1799, some progress had been made in the settlement. The letter from de Puisaye containing this information is dated "Windham, near York," in English, the rest being in French. He says that the land is every day being cleared of the trees, and that in the course of a month a village had been built, which he hoped would become a considerable town, and asks the General's leave to name it "Hunter," in his honour. In a postscript he acknowledges receipt of a letter from Prince Edward (the Duke of Kent). (Series C, vol. 619, pp. 45, 46).

In spite of these cheerful prospects, the work of dissolution had begun, and on the 28th of the same month, the Marquis de Beauport, in a letter to General Prescott signed "Mrs. de Beauport St. Aulaire," asks permission to leave and come to Lower Canada. After acknowledging his obligations to Great Britain and the gratitude he felt for the favours bestowed, he says (I give it in the original, with a translation added):—

"Vous savez sûrement, Général, que dans ce pays, l'homme élevé, endurci dans les travaux de la terre, est assuré d'obtenir sa subsistance de ses sueurs, que le Riche qui apporte des capitaux peut encore, par des mains salariées, trouver des moyens de bien être dans l'agriculture; mais que celui qui n'a ni force, ni argent, s'il emprunte pour défricher, certain de ne s'acquitter jamais, n'a d'autre perspective que celle de perdre son tems, sa terre, sa liberté, sa famille et sa probité.

"Lorsque M. le comte de Puisaye me proposa de venir avec lui dans le Canada, il me dit qu'il y aurait un corps militaire dans lequel je commanderois les gentils-hommes Emigrés qui devoient y venir; que les Royalistes qui arriveroient pour le former, travailleroient en commun pour leurs officiers comme pour eux, et il exigea seulement, que je lui fisse une lettre de demande pour s'en autoriser auprès du Ministre. \* \* \* \* Mais le corps militaire ou j'eusse trouvé des appointemens, ces paysans de Bretagne dont les bras devoient me secourir, ne sont qu'une

espoir chimérique, j'en ai acquis icy seulement les preuves. Cette déception me place avec ma famille dans la plus déchirante situation que nous avons éprouvée depuis que nous sommes Emigrés." \* (Series C, vol. 619, p. 47.)

He then asks leave to go to Berthier or Rivière du Loup until he could exchange the concession made him for a small piece of cleared land, or until he could receive from the kindness on his arrival in Canada of Mr. George Davison, sufficient means to take him to Europe. A letter from Coster St. Victor, of 12th May, 1799, contained similar statements of the inducements held out to him, and also asked leave to sail for Europe. These letters explain the allusion made by General Hunter to the misunderstanding between M. de Beauport and de Puisaye. At the same time, it is only justice to the latter to refer to the plan laid down for the settlement, which appeared to justify the representations made to Beauport and St. Victor of the position they were to occupy, and the method of clearing the land and preparing it for the occupation of the officers.

During the winter, the Emigrants had remained at Kingston, and de Chalus applied in March for boats to carry them to York. On the 12th of that month he writes to Major Green reporting the progress made by de Puisaye and the other officers who had gone to join him, the information being more specific than that contained in de Puisaye's own letters. On the 14th of February, 18 houses were built at Windham, but not finished inside and it was hoped that 25 would be ready by spring, and enough of land cleared to give a small crop of potatoes, wheat, &c. De Puisaye had undertaken another settlement "at the head of Lake Ontario at the mouth of a small river navigable for boats," called in de Puisaye's letters the "Rivière de Niagara." This was put in charge of the Viscount de Chalus, and thus the colony, small as it was, became still more divided. All the letters subsequent to this date from de Puisaye whilst he remained in Canada, are dated from the Rivière de Niagara. It is unnecessary to follow further the fortunes of this colony, which was, as must have been anticipated, a disastrous failure. De Puisaye returned to London after the Peace of Amiens. The last letter from him among the collection here of original letters, is one addressed to General Hunter, dated in London, 14th February, 1803. In it he informs the General that two volumes of his memoirs would be published at the end of the week, of which copies would be sent. He has, he says, calumniators even in Canada, M. de Chalus being of the number, but this does not prevent him from begging that government would continue its goodness to them. He adds that he proposes to return to Canada, but not for another year (Series C., Vol. 620, p. 122.) This intention was, so far as the documents here show, never

\* "You are fully aware, General, that in this country, the man brought up and inured to the labours of the field, is assured of obtaining his subsistence by his labours; that the rich man who brings capital, may even by paid labour, find means of support in agriculture; but that he who has neither strength nor money, if he borrow to clear the land, certain of never repaying, has no other prospect than that of losing his time, his land, his liberty, his family and his probity."

"When the Count de Puisaye proposed to me to come with him to Canada, he told me that there would be a military corps in which I should command the Gentlemen Emigrants who were to come there; that the Royalists who would arrive to form it, would labour in common for their officers as for themselves, and he required from me only a letter of request to be his authority in applying to the Minister. But the military corps in which I should have found a salary; those peasants of Brittany whose arms were to assist me, are but a chimerical hope, it is only here I have obtained proof of this. This deception places me with my family in the most heartrending situation that we have experienced since we have been emigrants."

carried out. During the short peace of 1814, so greatly were the minds of the Royalists prejudiced against him by the charge of his betraying the Royalist troops at Quiberon in concert with the British administration, that he was not allowed to return to France, but was compelled to remain in England, where he became naturalised, and died in 1827, poor and neglected, at Blythe House, near Hammersmith, in the neighbourhood of London.

The whole respectfully submitted,

DOUGLAS BRYMNER,

*Archivist.*

OTTAWA, 31st December, 1888.

## LIST OF BOOKS, &amp;c., PRESENTED, WITH THE NAMES OF THE GIVERS.

Name.	Residence.	Works.
Baby, Mr. Justice.....	Montreal.....	Collection of Official Documents.
Bain, James, jun.....	Toronto.....	Collection of Pamphlets.
Bell, C., N.....	Winnipeg.....	Pamphlets.
Blanchet, Hon. J. B.....	Quebec.....	Pamphlets.
Bryce, Rev. Dr.....	Winnipeg.....	Holiday Rambles between Winnipeg and Vancouver.
Canadian Club.....	New York.....	Short History of the Canadian People.
Oayuga Historical Society...	Oayuga, N. Y.....	Canadian Leaves.
Charlton, John, M.P.....	Lynedoch, Ont.....	Set of Historical Documents.
Clarke, Robert.....	Cincinnati, Ohio.....	Pamphlets.
DePeyster, Gen. John Watts	New York.....	Manuscripts—Log Book of "Le Héros," 1712.
Dexter, Franklin B.....	New Haven, Conn.....	Memoirs of the Siege of Quebec by Sergt. Johnson, 1759-60.
Dorwin, Miss.....	Montreal.....	Historical works.
Draper, Dr. Lyman C.....	Madison, Wis.....	Estimates of Population of the American Colonies.
Durrett, R. T.....	Louisville, Ky.....	Manuscript journals of her father, the late J. H. Dorwin, Montreal.
Gagnon, Hon. O. A. E.....	Quebec.....	Forman's Narrative, 1789-90.
Gibb, Charles.....	Abbotsford, Q.....	Historical works.
Historical Manuscripts Commission	London.....	Jugements, &c., du Conseil Supérieur.
Howe, Jonas.....	St. John, N.B.....	Nomenclature of our Russian Fruits.
Hurlbut, H. H.....	Chicago, Ill.....	Reports of the Commission.
Kelton, Dwight H.....	Quincy, Mich.....	Loyalist Centennial Souvenir.
Lighthall, W. D.....	Montreal.....	Chicago Antiquities.
Lincoln, L. J. B.....	Deerfield, Mass.....	Fort Mackinac; Indian names.
Master of the Rolls.....	London.....	History of the Sault Ste. Marie Canal.
Michigan Pioneer Historical Society.....	Lansing, Mich.....	Pamphlet.
Minnesota University.....	St. Paul, Minn.....	Catalogue of the R-lics, &c., in the Memorial Hall, Deerfield.
Mott, Henry.....	Montreal.....	Letters and Papers foreign and domestic Henry VII. Vol. X.
Murdoch, Gilbert.....	St. John, N.B.....	Calendar of State Papers (1641-1643) (1659-60).
McDonell, W. J.....	Toronto.....	Historians of the Church of York II.
Newcastle Public Library.....	Newcastle, Eng.....	Icelandic Sagas I, II.
Post Office Department.....	Ottawa.....	Chronicles of Robert of Brunne I, II.
Prince Edward Island (Government of).....	Charlottetown.....	Chronicles of Robert of Gloucester I, II.
Royal Scottish Geographical Society.....	Edinburgh.....	Chronicles Stephen; Henry II.
Thwaites, Reuben G.....	Madison.....	Richard I.
Tyrrell, J. B.....	Ottawa.....	Chronicles Roger de Wendover I.
U. S. Bureau of Education...	Washington, D.C.....	Literae Cantuariensis I.
White, W., Deputy Postmaster General.....	Ottawa.....	Historical Collections.
Wicksteed, G. W., Q. C.....	Ottawa.....	The United States and the North Eastern Fisheries.
Wicksteed, R. J.....	Ottawa.....	Catalogue of the Exhibition of Canadian Portraits, 1887.
Wisconsin State Historical Society.....	Madison, Wis.....	Reports on Water Supply, &c., 1885-6-7.
		Reminiscences of Bishop Macdonell, &c.
		Reports.
		Map of New Brunswick.
		Official publications.
		Geographical Magazine.
		The Boundaries of Wisconsin.
		A Brief Narrative of the Journey of David Thompson in North Eastern America.
		Publications of the Department.
		Pamphlets.
		A collection of his works.
		Collection of pamphlets.
		Proceedings of the 35th annual meeting.



## NOTE A.

## THE WALKER OUTRAGE, 1764.

## MEMORIAL BY THE PRISONERS.

*(Archives, series Q., vol. 4, p. 1.)*

My LORD,—As the assault committed on the Person of Mr. Thomas Walker of this Province in Decemr. 1764 has not only made great noise here, but Likewise in England, and has reach'd the King's Ear, I need not trouble yr. Lordship with an accot. of that affair, I'll only now beg leave to say that on Tuesday the 18th Instant Between 1 and 2 o'clock in the morning Mr. St Luc La Corbe, Capt. John Campbell of the 27th Regt. Capt. Disney of the 44, Lieut. Evans of the 28, Mr. Joseph Howard mercht. and my Self were apprehended by virtue of warrants agreeable to No 1 in the annexed Proceedings (*mutatis mutandis*) grounded on the information of one Magovock Soldier of 28th Regt. No 2 is the Letter of Instructions sent to the Deputy Provost Martial of Montreal, who repaid to Col. Massey's on Receipt of his Instructions and thought himself not at Liberty to proceed in any other manner than with an officer, and at least 30 men with Screw Bayonets, not only our Houses, but our Beds were therewith surrounded, what room we have to complain of this Treatment as men, we give the world leave to Judge, but when known that 5 out of the 6 are married, we cannot Hesitate to think that it will be deem'd not only Indelicate but cruel and Inhuman that Time being pitch'd upon when we could be torn out of their arms, without the smallest consideration for them as women, nay women with child: we desir'd to be conducted to Quebec to be admitted to Bail, here we arrived the 21st, the news soon spread, some of our friends went immediately to waite on the Chief Justice to admit us to Bail, answered that it was not all the Law of England that could permit it, we then sent for our Council they likewise renew'd the demand but to no purpose and Saturday morning the 22d the Deputy Provost Martial of Quebec received letter No 3 where will appear why we cannot be admitted to Bail, we then same day wrote to the Chief Justice Letter No 4 and Received for answer No 5, then resolved upon memorialing the Lieut. Govr. as appears by No 6. No 7 will shew How our memorial was supported, it gives our additions and will shew what light we have the Honor to be in, even in this Town from our Respective homes from whence we will easily transmit in proper time what will be to us satisfactory, if we feel, and must feel for our injured & never sufficiently to be repair'd honour, we have the satisfaction to find that not only the Gentlemen of the first note here, but even every honest man feel for us, this will Likewise be proved by the Perusal of the names subscribed to No 7 unsolicited, unasked and the affair of a Quarter of an hour, we will ever acknowledge how much we are Bound to the Gentlemen for their Politeness and offer of kind services, with these the Lieut. Govr. has been waited upon, we dont know yet to what effect, its not only every Gentleman here, that have any Experience in Life or Knowledge of the Laws of their Country, But even these Gentlemen whose Profession it is, that are cleare there shall be no doubt about admitting us to Bail, they have (four in number) signed their opinion To the C. J. that the case is Bailable as appears by No 8 however the only result of all our Remonstrances hitherto, is that the Point is to be debated to morrow at the Judges Chamber, we cannot now waite the event, as the last ship sails early to morrow, now My Lord the annexed Papers leave me no Room to desire to say any thing on our own score, I'll only give a Sketch of the Character of the Informer, he is now in goal for a Rape, has been besides detected in Robbing Mr. McKenzies cellar in



whose house he has lived in this Town with Mr. Walker & we all know this very man to be these four months in Walkers House.

We are fully convince'd My Lord, that you must have the truest sense of the character of a Gentleman, and therefore of what an injur'd, much Injur'd character must suffer we desire no fav. or affection, we long for that Period (now 3 months distant) when our country convinced to demonstration of our Innocence must proclaim it in the mean time My Lord, We beg you will please to lay the whole of this before his Majesty as not only we would be extremely unhappy if the arrest (circumstances being ill told) was to give the least bad Impression of us to our Royal Master, to his Ministers, but even to the meanest of our fellow Subjects.

We have the Honor to be My Lord

Your Lordships most Humble and Obedient Servants

JOHN FRASER  
LACORNE ST LUC  
DANIEL DISNEY  
JOHN CAMPBELL  
SIMON EVANS  
JOSEPH HOWARD

No. 1.

*To the Provost Marshall of the Province of Quebec, &c., &c. :—*

QUEBEC.

Whereas George Magovock, late soldier in the 28th Regiment of foot, hath made oath before me William Hey Chief Justice in and for this province of Quebec, that John Fraser Esq. Deputy Pay Master General at Montreal together with several other persons, did on or about the 6th day of December one thousand seven hundred and sixty four feloniously and of malice forethought and by lying in wait assault wound and cutt of part of the ear of Thomas Walker Esq. of Montreal in this province with an intention in so doing to disfigure the said Thomas Walker.

These are therefore to command you forthwith to apprehend the said John Fraser and him so apprehended in safe custody to convey either to the civil or military gaol of His Majesty at Montreal or to His Majesty's gaol at Quebec as to you upon consideration of the premises shall seem expedient, there to remain till he shall by due course of law be delivered therefrom.

Given under my hand and seal at Quebec, this twelfth day of November, 1766.

W. HEY, C.J.

No. 2.

QUEBEC, Nov. 15th, 1766.

SIR,—The bearer of this letter has in his custody several warrants for the apprehension of persons concerned in the assassination of Mr. Walker in December 1764, which you will execute with Privacy, Dispatch and Resolution, and that you may the better do it you are required to go immediately upon the receipt of this letter to Col. Massey, who will give you by the Governors order the military assistance which he and you and the bearer of this shall think necessary and then and not till then the Pacquet will be unsealed and the several warrants delivered to you. It is expected and will not be doubted but that you will carry yourself in the Conduct of this business as your duty requires, it is necessary that it be done with secrecy till the moment of apprehension, least the persons, considering the heaviness of the charge, should, upon any alarm convey themselves out of the reach of justice, and with Resolution, least considering the power and number of their followers and ad-

herents they should make any attempts to obstruct the course of it. To prevent which Col. MURSEY will give you a sufficient force in which only I would have you depend, not taking to you any of your own followers.

I am, Sir,

Your humble servant,

WM. HEY, C.J.

No. 3.

Saturday Morning, QUEBEC.

SIR,—It is with pain and anguish of mind that I am constrained to tell I expect Mr. Walker every moment to demand that the gentlemen in your custody be removed to the goal, and that if he does I cannot refuse it.

I had him at my house yesterday for more than an hour and I supplicated more than if it had been my own case I believe I should have done, that he would give me leave to Bail them, but he most positively refused it, and repeated the substance of his affidavit that he was in Danger of his life and should not think it worth a Days purchase if they or any of them were at their liberty. Under such circumstances, and for that the Law where a felony of that kind is positively charged is most direct against it, I have and must continue to refuse to Bail them, at the same time this rigid observance of my Duty is a very severe affliction to me. I recommend to you to see that the goal is put in a condition as fit to receive them as it possibly can be and till that is done, let him be never so peremptory in his Demands, and tho' I am not perhaps quite justified even in that, I will readily consent that they shall continue where they are but it cannot be continued beyond tomorrow in the Evening.

I am, Sir,

Your humble servant,

W. HEY, J.

To JOSEPH GRIDLEY, Esq.,

Deputy Provost Marshall for the District of Quebec.

No. 4.

SIR,—Here we are Six Gentlemen in obedience to your Warrants, altho' neither unknown or unconnected yet have we been apprehended not as mere vagabonds would, but like so many malefactors from undeniable proofs in the most opprobrious and violent manner, all manner of Delicacy and Decency laid aside towards us as men, which must be inhuman and cruel when considered that five of the six are married men, and that time is pitched upon when we could be torn out of their arms and they frightened out of their senses, not only our houses being surrounded at two o'clock in the morning, but even our Beds with screwed bayonets. But upon what proof are we apprehended, upon the bare oath of a soldier. We have all experienced enough in the world to be convinced of the Depravity of human hearts, and we all know the soldiery well enough to be convinced that but too often the most Infamous Villains are to be found in that class, such to be the character of this fellow in a proper time we will easily make appear, in the meantime we will only say that he has already received a part of his reward in Opposition to his Majesty's Instructions as the reward or any part thereof is only to be given on Conviction, he is Discharged being called in the warrants *late soldier* and has been this four months in Walkers keeping, all these considerations induced us to desire to be conducted to Quebec (notwithstanding the disagreeable time of the year) to be admitted to Bail, this we easily took for granted considering our character, considering the proofs against us, we are told besides Murder can be bailed, that even high treason can be bailed, yet to our unspeakable surprise, we are told, Sir, you say it rests with Thomas Walker and now pronounce it impossible.

5a—D<sub>1</sub>

We are all men of Honour, have been and so will prove ourselves to be to the most partial, happy how soon the opportunity may offer, we are ready and our injured Honour longs for the period, and begs, Sir, you will commit the Informer that we may be sure of meeting him.

We are, Sir,

Your most obed. servants

22nd Nov. 1766.

JOHN FRAZER  
ST LUC LACORNE  
JNO. CAMPBELL  
DANIEL DISNEY  
SIMON EVANS  
JOSEPH HOWARD

To the Honorable Wm. HEY Esq  
Chief Justice for the Province of Quebec.

No. 5.

QUEBEC, Saturday Night.

GENTLEMEN,—I am the most unhappy person in the world if I should have mistaken my duty upon this occasion, for it has been against every wish, desire and feeling that the human heart can possess itself with that I have been forced to this seeming severity, upon the best attention and consideration that I can give anything, and I have revolved it in my mind long before I had occasion to express it I am convinced I should depart my duty and break a sacred and a very sacred oath, if I complied with your desires, yet I am not so tenacious of my own opinion as not to be open to conviction and therefore if it is the opinion of any Gentlemen of the profession as I am told it is that I ought to admit you to bail, I will be very ready to hear their reason, and submit to them if they are convincing, with the greatest pleasure imaginable. For the circumstances of severity and indelicacy attending your apprehension nothing in my warrants gave a countenance to it, and the letter accompanying them to Mr. Gray grounded upon apprehensions declared to me (perhaps are unreasonable ones) of escape or resistance meant no more than a caution to the Officer to be upon his Guard against either. The circumstance you mention of the Informer being described as late Soldier arose from no particular knowledge of his discharge, and I have since been informed he is still a soldier, but merely from my own observation that he was not in the dress of a soldier. With regard to his character my private sentiments may perhaps differ very little from yours but I cannot be at liberty to indulge them it will be a very material circumstance for you to avail yourselves of at the proper time and you shall have every opportunity of doing it, but in the meantime his being a soldier is no proof of his dishonesty nor can I determine him to be so upon common fame. I have detained him under my warrant in the goal that he may be forthcoming at the time.

Your trial shall be as speedy as possible. I will be ready at an hour's notice to go up to Montreal where by the King's positive Instructions it can only be held.

That you will acquit yourselves with Honour I do most sincerely wish, as a Gentleman I believe it but as a Magistrate I am compell'd to doubt it in the meantime, there being a positive absolute charge of a capital offence with an additional affidavit that the prosecutor's life would be in Danger if you were suffered to be at large I cannot permit it.

I am Gentlemen

Your very obed. humble sert.

W. HEY.

To JOHN FRAZER Esq.

No. 6.

To the Honble GUY CARLETON &c. &c. &c.

The Humble Memorial of John Frazer Esq., John Campbell Esq, now a captain of His Majesty's 27th Regiment, and Daniel Disney Esq, now a Captain in His Majesty's 44th Regiment, St. Luke LaCorne Esq, and Simon Evans, Lieut in His Majesty's 28th Regiment and Joseph Howard Merchant all of the City of Montreal of the province aforesaid

Sheweth,

That your memorialists to their great surprise were seized and taken out of their beds in the middle of the night of the 18th Instant, by Edward William Gray Esq Deputy Provost Marshall in and for the district of Montreal assisted by a party of soldiers with fixed bayonets, and by them hurried down to Quebec, where they are now in close custody of the Deputy Provost Marshall of the province aforesaid, by virtue of Special Warrants Issued and signed by the Honble William Hoy Esquire Chief Justice of the province aforesaid.

That your memorialists further shew that they have applied to His Honour the said Chief Justice, to admitt them to Bail, being advised that he had, and has an undoubted Power and Authority to take Bail in all cases, of what nature soever, and more especially in the case of your Memorialists. But the said Chief Justice has thought proper to refuse that Indulgence to your Memorialists. Tho' your Memorialists offered and still are ready and willing to give any Bail or Security that His Honour the Chief Justice might require.

That your Memorialists being thereupon greatly disappointed and distressed did apply to the Deputy Provost Marshall to assign and appoint them a private room as a Goal, and not to send them to the common publick Goal amongst the refuge of mankind (which Goal is so out of repair as your Memorialists are informed as to be insufficient to preserve your Memorialists from the Injuries and Inclemency of this Rigorous season by means whereof the life of your Memorialists must be in the most imminent danger) which he the said Provost Marshall consented to do by virtue of his said office and at his own risque but has since informed your Memorialists that he is obliged to send them to the Common Goal, there to remain till the day of Trial by virtue of an order from his superiors.

That your Memorialists conscious of their Innocence in regard to the crime they are charged with, wish for nothing so ardently as an opportunity of acquitting themselves from the Infamy and distress they at present labour under.

Your Memorialists therefore the premises considered and for as much as your Memorialists are without redress unless by the Humane and Generous Interposition of Your Honour, Humbly pray that Your Honour will be pleased to admit your Memorialists to be enlarged till the day of Trial upon their giving such Bail as to your Honour shall seem meet, not only for their appearances and standing their Trial at Montreal for the crimes laid to their charge, But also for their peaceable Behaviour and Good Demeanour towards all His Majesty's Liege subjects, but more especially towards Thomas Walker Esq.

And your Orators shall ever pray as in duty bound.

JOHN FRASER  
ST LUC LACORNE  
JOHN CAMPBELL  
DANIEL DISNEY  
SIMON EVANS  
JOSEPH HOWARD.

## No. 7.

SIR,—We have the honour to present the petition of John Frazer Esq. Captain in the late 73th Regiment, Deputy Paymaster General and one of the Judges of His Majesty's Court of Common Pleas, John Campbell, Esq., Captain in the 27th Regiment, Daniel Disney Esq. Captain in the 44th Regiment, St. Luc Lacorne late Captain in the French service and Chevalier de St. Louis, Simon Evans Lieutenant in the 28th Regiment, and Mr. Joseph Howard Merchant.

At the same time, that we express our abhorrence of the breach of Publick order in the outrage committed on the person of Mr. Walker; and our wishes for a discovery of the perpetrators of it, we cannot be unmoved when we consider the circumstances of those Gentlemen now torn from their families and imprisoned on suspicion thereof.

Untill we hear the crime proved against them, we cannot help interesting ourselves for men, who from their families, stations, services and established characters (untill this surprising stroke) stood in the highest degree of estimation and respect in this Province. We not only feel for them, but for their families. With what affliction do His Majesty's New Subjects, behold the gray hairs of their countryman thus so unexpectedly perhaps irretrievably affronted.

We therefore most earnestly treat you Sir, to interpose your Authority; To mitigate the rigour of the Law; a dispensation even from which, would be in this case (if in any) we humbly conceive justifiable.

We are so well convinced of these Gentlemens Honours: That all and every one of Us, Do hereby offer to become their bail to the utmost extent of our fortunes (nay even with our lives) as well for their appearance, to take their Tryal, as for the safety of Mr. Walkers person from any hurt from them in consequence of their enlargement.

From your Honours known Clemency and Moderation we flatter ourselves with the strongest hopes that every possible menagement in favour of these gentlemen will be employed, There before untainted characters and the publick voice makes us confident that none ever was better applied, all which is with the greatest respect humbly submitted to your Honours judicious consideration.

Col. Irving  
A. Mabane  
Thomas Dunn  
J. Goldfrap  
F. Mounier  
T. Mills

} *Members of the Council*

Thomas Ainslie, *Collector of the Customs and Justice P.*  
J. Marteilhe, *J. P.*  
J. Collins, *J. P.*  
C. Drummond, *Comp. of the Customs.*  
J. Porteus

Charles Grant  
S. Frazer  
J. Woolsey  
W. Grant  
G. Measam  
T. Scott  
J. Werden  
E. Gray  
J. Aitkin  
Wm. Garrett  
G. Allsopp  
J. Antill  
Gridley  
H. Boone

} *Principal Merchants.*

J. Watmough	
Samuel Jacobs	
H. Taylor	
F. Grant	
S. Lymbery	
Amiet	
Perras	
Dusault	
Deplaine	
Fleurimont	
Fremont	
Perrault	
Bousseau	
Guillemain	
Panet	
Beaubien	
La Naudière	Crois de St. Louis.
Capt. Grove,	Royal Artillery.
Col. Irving	
Capt. Prescott	
Cap. Lient. D'Aripe	
Lieuts. Mitchell	
Lockart	
Dunn	
Magra	
Doctor Roberts	
Capt. Morris	
Ens. Winter	
Col. Jones	
Capt. Phillips	
Williams	
Addison	
Davidson	
Alcock	
Geofrey	
Lieuts. Neilson	
Dinsdale	
Smyth	
Aderly	
Hamilton	
Watters	
Holland	
Hawksley	
Adjut. Splain	
Ensign Stubbs	
Molesworth	
Capt. Carden	
Etherington	
Schloser	
Lient. Van Inger	
Prevost	
Schloser	
Tucker	
Burin	
Rechat	
Ens. McKulloch	

*Principal Merchants.*

*15th Regiment.*

*27th Regt.*

*52nd Regiment.*

*Royal Americans.*



No. 8.

## CASE.

I John Fraser Esq., John Campbell Esq. and others were arrested by special warrants, issued and signed by the Honble William Hey Esq., Chief Justice of the Province of Quebec, founded on a Deposition of George Magovock, late soldier in the 28th Regiment of foot, for that they did on or about the 6th day of December, 1764, feloniously and of malice afore thought, and by laying in wait, assault, wound and cutt of part of the ear of Thomas Walker Esq., with an intention in so doing to disfigure the said Thomas Walker.

QUEBEC.—Are the prisoners in the above Caseailable?  
We are clearly of the opinion they are.

WILLIAM GREGORY.  
JOHN MORISON.  
EDWARD ANTILL.  
JOHNSON.

## REPORT OF CHIEF JUSTICE HEY.

(*Canadian Archives, Series Q, Vol. 4, p. 133.*)

QUEBEC, April ye 14th, 1767.

MY LORD.—I had the honour to transmit to your Lordship some time in the month of November last, \*an account of the Proceedings as far as it became necessary for me to take a part in them with respect to the six gentlemen charged upon the oath of one Magovock a soldier & accomplice with having been concerned in the assassination of Mr. Walker on the 6th of Decr., 1764. I receive it now in command from the Lieut Governor to make your Lordship acquainted with what has since passed in the Court of assise at Montreal in relation to that affair.

It may be in your Lordship's Memory that I stated in my Letter the grounds of the charge, their apprehension under my warrants, their application to be bailed, & my refusal to bail them & having accompanied it with all the original papers, so as to lay before your Lordship the whole state of the business exactly as it was transacted here at the time, I have nothing to add to that but my earnest wishes that the Part I bore in that transaction may have the happiness to meet your Lordship's approbation.

When the Prisoners returned to Montreal after receiving my final opinion against admitting them to bail, they were confined by the indulgence of the Sheriff (in which I did not think it necessary for me to interpose) in the house of an eminent merchant of that Place; the common goal being a very mean one, and wholly unfit for the reception of any number of persons had they been of the lowest kind and degree. They carried with them a pretty general opinion of their innocence, & a persuasion in the minds of very many different persons, that Mr. Walker (in combination with a profligate soldier whose object was the reward) was only meditating to disgrace, by the ignominy of a charge which he did not hope to support all those towards whom he had been known to live, at the time when the dissensions between the civil & military ran very high, with any notorious degree of unkindness—unhappily what has since fallen out has given too much occasion to justify the opinion—and these favourable impressions of them & their cause they kept alive & encouraged by every insinuating method of address to all sorts of Persons whose resort to the Bastille (as they affected to call the house where they were confined) was made as inviting as Feasting & Jollity & the Practice of every art to please, in which they were both ingenious & industrious, could possibly present it, while on the other hand the unyielding & surly carriage of Mr. Walker every day drew from him & his cause some of the few who had before given them their countenance so that when I arrived at Montreal I found them both under a most notorious & all most universal Prejudice.

\* This letter is not among the State Papers

Under all these disadvantages however Mr. Walker was determined to proceed to Tryal. He had applied to me to know if it might not be deferred till the September Sessions! The accused Persons at New York and the Jersey's from some of whom he hoped to draw confessions to confirm Magovock's evidence, not being arrived nor likely to arrive time enough (for) their trials at the assises then appointed for ye 28th of February at Montreal. I told him upon a proper affidavit I thought it might, but that in such a case I should certainly bail them, it not being reasonable to continue them in confinement in expectation of witnesses who might never be sent, or if they were, not give material evidence to affect them.

This answer determined him to proceed, & accordingly on the first day that the Grand Jury met to do business, he preferred a bill of Indictment against Lieut. Simon Evans upon the coventry act, with a second charge for a Burglary. The latter offence yr Lordship knows to be the breaking and entering a house in the night with an intent to commit a felony, whether the felony be actually committed or not; and the Attorney General thought that the circumstances of breaking & entering being proved, that of the intention to murder (the felony charged in the Indictment) might be collected from the nature of the assault, the many desperate wounds given by instruments adapted to that Purpose & some expressions said to have fallen from the Parties concerned, intimating both their design to murder & a full conviction that that design had been perfected, the ear being cut off & carried away in a sort of triumph, & after leaving him as they imagined dead on the floor—and this method of Proceeding was adopted by him in order to avoid the Questions of Law which would arise upon the Coventry act (supposing it to be in force in this Province) & other objections which, admitting the fact to be proved, they would have had a right to avail themselves of in a special Verdict or upon a motion in arrest of Judgement.

The evidence that was given to the G Jury in support of this bill, as I have been informed by the Attorney General, was that of Mr. Walker's as to the general account of the transaction with nothing in particular as to Mr. Evans, of Magovock, of one James Case, who saw Lieut. Evans come out with the other Russians from Mr. Walkers house armed and disguised, & that one Marts a German Recruit in ye Royal American Regiment, who said that he used to be employed by Mr. Evans in writing his french Letters to the Lady to whom he is now married, & she having reproached him in one of hers with being concerned in Mr. Walkers affair, he replied that it was a Coup de Jeunesse & ought not to prejudice him in her opinion.

They refused upon this evidence to find the bill, & it having been suggested to me that they had carried themselves in the course of the examination of the witnesses in a partial & unbecoming manner, admitted evidence on the part of the Prisoner such as no Court of Justice admits in cases of this nature, the depositions of sick & absent persons, & in short tried the whole cause before themselves, I spoke to them upon that subject, reminded them that they were to inquire for the Crown only, & to receive no Evidence of any kind on the part of the Prisoner, that they should carry in their minds the great & wide distinction between his probable Presumption of guilt which was sufficient to put the Prisoner upon his trial, & a sufficient ground to convict when he came upon his trial before the Petty Jury. They assured me they both understood the distinction perfectly, & had carefully attended to it, denied having heard or been offered any evidence but on the part of the Crown, & declared they were unanimous in the Persuasion that no Evidence had been laid before them to induce them to think Lieut. Evans ought to be put upon his trial for that offence.

The Attorney Genl expressed some surprise at their rejecting the bill, & Mr. Walker, whose unhappy temper is under no controul, could not be restrained from breaking out into passionate reflections upon the conduct of the G. Jury, he reproached them with partiality to the Prisoners, & with their manner of examining Magovock (as had been reported to him) & concluded by saying he expected no better from the moment he saw their names upon the Pannel. Upon this they desired to be discharged declaring they would do no more business under such imputations, in which

the Atty. Gen. acquiesced. I told them that if it came as a motion on the Part of the Crown I was very ready to declare that I saw no ground for it—That suggestions of the kind I then heard, unsupported by proof, would not weigh with me to believe that gentlemen of their Rank (& they were both French & English of the best the Province affords) could so far depart from their conscience & duty as to stop a public Enquiry into the foulest of all outrages, if there was the least reason to think the charge in that Indictment was true, that I thought they as little consulted the interest & honour of that gentleman, as of the Public, in denying him a fair opportunity of being heard before his country, and having been told that the duplicity of the charge had occasioned some doubts & prevailed with many of them to reject it, I offered it to their re-consideration upon 2 separate Indictments, which they refused,—I added that if they continued to make it *their* request to be discharged, I would dismiss ym immediately. They desired time to consider of it, & returned the next morning with a resolution to go through with the rest of the business, & brought the only bill then before them against Major Disney into Court, upon which they returned a True Bill.

This did not satisfy Mr. Walker. who prevailed upon the Attorney G. to move that the 16 Grand Jurymen who were upon the Pannel, & who had been dismissed on account of their numbers (37 having been returned & 21 only sworn) might now be sworn & go with the rest to consider of the other bills intended to be sent up against the four remaining Prisoners. The motion inflamed them exceedingly & they applied to me to discountenance it with an earnestness that betrayed their apprehensions of having any added to their number to break the unanimity which they seemed to rejoice, & value themselves upon—I said that having dismissed those Gentlemen I would not call upon them to take the office, but if they themselves desired it, I would not refuse them, upon which their names were called over, & those who were present having refused to be sworn the same G. Jury returned and soon after brought in the only bill they had before them agst St. Luc Le Corne, ignoramus—it is difficult to avoid remarking that the temper they expressed on this occasion & the hasty & eager manner in which they questioned every person as he was called, gave occasion to all Persons to conclude they had good reasons for desiring that no addition might be made to their numbers.

I know not whether I ought to trouble your Lordship with any account of the several applications which were made to me to dispose the Grand Jury to a temper more according to the mind & inclination of the Prosecutor, by reforming the Pannel upon a doubtful & odious St. of H. 8, to charge them with & punish them for concealments upon a still more odious St. of H. 7, which upon looking into I found to extend only to a Qr. Session's Jury, or of the last attempt which was made to prevail upon me to discharge the then G. Jury as of course without any particular imputation, dissolve the court, & issue a new precept for holding another as soon as the return to the writ could legally be made; all which I peremptorily refused, as highly unreasonable, if not unconstitutional, firmly persuaded that if I had done either, I should have thrown the whole Province into a confusion which might never have been terminated, & disappointed even those who demanded it of the end they proposed, for I am assured that not a man of any credit would have served in that office after a Proceeding in any of the ways which they required of me.

The bill against Major Disney being returned on a Monday, I appointed Wednesday for his trial, his Jury, after some few challenges on both sides, was composed of very reputable English merchants residing at Montreal, of very fair characters & as unprejudiced as men could be who had heard so much of so interesting a story. It lasted 12 hours occasioned partly by delays in getting the witnesses to the bar thro' a very crowded court (they having been sent out at the Prisoners request) by the Jury's taking notes of the Evidence, & above all by repeated accounts of the transaction & the condition in which Mr. Walker was found, a circumstance he chose to dwell upon (& I would not interrupt him in it) because he said it had been laboured to have it thought to be a trifling affair, hardly above the degree of a common assault.

The only evidence that affected Major Disney was that of Mr. & Mrs. Walker, & Magovock, the substance of which I will take the liberty to state to yr Lordship as shortly & as truly as my notes & my memory will enable me to do, all the other witnesses speaking to the fact as committed by somebody without any particular knowledge of Major Disney.

The narrative will perhaps be less perplexed by describing the situation of the rooms in which the business was perpetrated—The house opens with two doors, one a strong one next the street, (within that a sashed one), into the hall where the Family were at supper when the affair began, short on the right hand at the entrance from the street are folding doors which lead into a Parlour, at the further end of which Fronting the Folding doors is ye door of the bed chamber where Mr. Walker keeps his fire arms of which he has great numbers ready loaded. In the hall almost fronting the street doors, are 2 which lead into a kitchen & a back yard, through which Mrs. Walker & the rest of the family separately made their escape very soon after the entrance of the Ruffians.

The account which Mr. Walker gave to the Jury upon the trial was, that on the 6th of Decr. 1764 at  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 8 in the evening Mrs. Walker looked at her watch and said it was time to go to supper—that the cloth was laid in the hall but that he not having been very well that day she was persuading him to stay & eat his supper in the Parlour—that they staid about 10 or 15 minutes in this and other conversation & then went into the hall to supper—that he sat with his back to, & very near the street door—that he had been but a very little time at supper when he heard a rattling of the latch of the door as of Persons wanting to come in in a hurry—that Mrs. Walker said Entré upon which the outward door was thrown open & thro' the sash of the inward one he saw a great number of People disguised in various ways, some with little round hats others with their faces blacked, and others with crapes over their faces—that he had time to take so much notice of them as to distinguish 2 Persons whose faces tho' blacked he was sure he should know again if he saw them—that they burst the inward door & several of them got round to the doors leading to the Parlour as designing to cut off his retreat into that room—that upon turning his head towards that room he received from behind a blow which he believes was given with a broad sword,—that he passed thro' them into the Parlour receiving many wounds in the passage got to the further end of the room near the chamber door before which stood 2 men who had got before him & prevented his entrance into it—that these 2 with others who had followed him striking and wounding all the way, sett upon him & forced him from the door into the window, the curtains of which entangled itself round him and he believes prevented their dashing his brains out against the wall. that he received in the whole no less than 52 contusions besides many cuts with sharp instruments—that he believes during the struggle in the window he was for some little time deprived of his senses, sunk in stupefaction or stunned by some blow, till he heard a voice from the opposite corner of the room say "Let me come at him I will dispatch the Villain with my sword" that this roused him and determined him to sell his life as dear as he could—that 'till this time tho' he had apprehended & experienced a great deal of violence, he did not think they intended to take away his life because he had seen Major Disney in the outer room & knowing he had done nothing to disoblige him, he did not believe that he would have been amongst them if they had intended to murder him—that he broke from the persons who held him in the window & advanced towards the Part of the room from whence the voice came where 2 persons were standing with their swords in a position ready for making a thrust at him, but does not know whether they actually made a Pass at him or not, that he put by one of their swords with his left hand upon which they both retreated into the corner—that his Eyes at this time being full of blood, he was not capable of distinguishing the features of a face with great accuracy, but from the size & figure & gesture of the person whose sword he parried & from whom he believes the words came, he thought it to be Major Disney—that several of them then seized him at once (one of them in particular taking him up under the right thigh) and carried him towards the fire place with the intention as

he believes to throw him upon the fire—that the marks of his bloody fingers were upon the jamb of the chimney—that he turned himself from the fire with great violence & in turning received a blow on his head which the surgeons say must have been given with a Tomahawk—which felled him to the ground & after that a blow upon his Loins which he feels to this day—that then one of them sat or kneeled by him (he lying at his length upon the floor) endeavouring as he imagined to cut his throat—that he resisted it by inclining his head upon his shoulders & putting his hand to the place, a finger of which was cut to the bone—that it was a fortnight before he knew that he had lost his ear, his opinion all along having been that in that operation they intended to cut his throat & believed they had done it—that one of them said the Villain is dead, another Damn him we have done for him, and a third uttered some words but his senses then failed him & he does not recollect what they were.

This was the whole of the Evidence given by him. Next in the cross-examination great stress was laid upon his positive manner of speaking to Major Disney in disguise upon the transient view which by his own account he had of him, and under the circumstances of terror and confusion which such an appearance must have occasioned; to which he answered that he had time in the hall before any blow was given to take a distinct view of him, and that he actually did do it, and tho' it was true he had a crape over his face, yet it was tied so close that he discerned the features and Lineaments of it very perfectly, and that he was positive it was Mr. Disney, of his dress other than the crape upon his face he could give no account, and then he was questioned if he had not often declared that he knew nobody but upon slight surprise he said that he remembered Mr. Disney perfectly the next morning, but that he mentioned him to nobody but Mrs. Walker, charging her at the same time to conceal it, because he thought he had suffered by her indiscretion in mentioning the name of another Person whose influence with People in Power had prejudiced the inquiry which was then making into the affair.

I am sorry to find myself under the necessity of remarking anything to the prejudice of a Person whose injuries cry aloud for Justice and call for the compassion of all mankind, yet in justice to Major Disney (of whose innocence I am most perfectly persuaded) I cannot but remark that, considering the circumstances of the transaction, such a swearing was too much at a venture; especially when it is remembered that in an affidavit made by him at the time he expresses a slight suspicion only of the 2 persons in the corner, whom he thought to be Lieut. Scott and Qr-Master Graham, and that he had no knowledge of any other Person whatsoever.

Mrs. Walker confirmed all the circumstances of their manner of coming in & swore as directly to Major Disney, that Lieut. Hamilton (as she did for some time believe but has since had occasion to think she was mistaken) was the first that entered that she saw Major Disney among a Groupe of figures very distinctly with a crape over his face and dressed in a Canadian Cotton Night Gown—that Miss Hurd took her immediately out of the room into a cow house in the yard where she remained about four minutes and then returned to Mr. Walker whom the Ruffians had examined who gave the same account, but neither of them knew Major Disney at the time or saw anybody that they took to be him, it would be impertinent to trouble your Lordship with the particulars of their or any other Persons account but Magovoeks, none of them giving any evidence that at all affected Mr. Disney.

Magovock went thro' his story as contained in his affidavit a copy of which has been transmitted to your Lordship, not without a manifest confusion in his countenance & a trembling in his voice common to those who have a consciousness that they are telling untruly, & a fear of being detected—his cross examination took a great deal of time in the course of which he contradicted all the other witnesses & himself in circumstances so material that I am persuaded he was not himself present at the transaction—it would be endless to enumerate them all, but admitting the whole of that monstrous & improbable account of the meeting at Lieut. Tottenham's, his relation of the Part he had in the business was impossible to be true—all who

were present swore they were all in disguise—he declares he was not—when that was objected as a matter of singularity, he was confounded & said 2 or 3 besides himself were not disguised—and in general I observed that whenever his answers seemed to be questioned as contradictory to what had been sworn by others, he constantly departed from his own by some subterfuge which he hoped would reconcile the contradiction—He contradicted Mrs. Walker as to the circumstance of the Canadian Gown, of which he knew nothing at first but collecting that such a thing had been mentioned he said there was one & that Philip Castles a common Soldier had it on but that Mr. Disney had a long blanket Coat with his face covered with Crape.

He said they were a full Quarter of an hour in the house (the longest time mentioned by any witness was 5 minutes) that his employment was to go to Serjt. Mee's house where Capt. Payne & Lieut. Tottenham were waiting to give them an account of their proceedings—Serjt. Mee's house is 300 yards from Mr. Walkers—that he went twice & made his report, once when they were calling at him in the Parlour & just after the Voice was heard from the corner (of which the account he gave was wholly different from Mr. Walkers) and once after the ear was cut off which he described to have been done by Rogers standing over Mr. Walker in the manner as near as I could collect as a Surgeon when he draws a tooth the other setting upon the ground between his knees, in this too he differed from Mr. Walker whose account is the most probable & I daresay the true one—he swore that when he returned from Serjt. Mee's after the Ear was cut off he found them all there, & went away with them—a fact not only contradicted in some measure by Mr. Walker but by every presumption which must be that having finished their business they would go away as soon as possible—but to put this part of his evidence out of all doubt when he thought he was suspected & that the time could not serve for 2 Messages to Mee's, tho' I remember very well I twice asked him if Payne and Tottenham were at Mee's house, & he answered they were, he changed the scene of action & said they were with a Guard at one Bellair's door all the time, which is the house just opposite to Mr. Walkers' separated only by the breadth of the street—after mentioning these circumstances which are but a few which came out upon a long examination it is hardly necessary to inform your Lordship that I directed the Jury to lay his whole testimony aside & consider the case upon the Evidence of Mr. & Mrs. Walker only and all the circumstances with which they were accompanied & the Evidence given on the Part of the Prisoner.

Major Disney proved by several witnesses, Dr. Robertson, Madam Landrief, Madam Campbell & Mrs. Howard that he spent that afternoon from 5 till  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 9 when he was sent for by Genl. Burton (he being town Major, upon the uproar that this affair had occasioned) at the house of Dr. Robertson—it was a particular festival with the French of whom the company was mostly composed, that he dined 'till supper time with Madam Landrief in the midst of which Gen Burton's servant came & called him out—they spoke all very positively to his being present the whole time & the impossibility that he could be absent for 5 minutes without their knowing it.

Upon this evidence the Jury went out of Court and in about an hour returned with their Verdict Not Guilty—In justice to them and to Major Disney I must declare that I am perfectly satisfied with the Verdict—Mr. Walkers violence of temper and an inclination to find People of rank in the Army concerned in this affair, has made him a Dupe to the artifices of a Villian whose story could not have gained credit but in a mind that came too much prejudiced to receive it, the unhappy consequence of it I fear will be that by mistaking the real objects of his Resentments the public will be disappointed in the satisfaction of seeing them brought to justice I should inform Your Lordship that the G. Jury inflamed with Mr. Walker's charge against them are preparing to bring in several actions for words and have presented both him and Mrs. Walker for Perjury—I have endeavoured to put a stop to both and I hope I shall succeed.

I have the honour to be

My Lord

Yr. Lordship's most obedt  
& most humble servt

W. HEY.



List of the Grand Jury for the district of Montreal before which bills were laid against the prisoners charged with the assault on Thomas Walker (Q. 4 p. 105).

- |                                      |  |
|--------------------------------------|--|
| 1. Samuel McKay Esq., foreman.       | 11. Jacob Jordan                       |
| 2. M. St. Ours (K. of St. Ls.)       | 12. Mons. Niverville de Trois Rivières |
| 3. Isaac Todd                        | 13. Mons. Normanville                  |
| 4. Fras. de Bellestre (K. of St. L.) | 14. Moses Hazen                        |
| 5. Louis Mattorell                   | 15. Dailbent de Cuisy                  |
| 6. Mons. Contrecœur (K. of S. L.)    | 16. Jas. Porteous                      |
| 7. Mons. Niverville (K. of S. L.)    | 17. Jno. Dumas                         |
| 8. Thomas Lynch                      | 18. Wm. Grant                          |
| 9. Mons. La Bruière                  | 19. Saml. Mather                       |
| 10. Jno. Livingston                  | 20. Augustus Bailie                    |
|                                      | 21. John Jennison.                     |

In a P.S. from Sir Guy Carleton to Lord Shelburne, it is stated: "The Attorney General at the desire of Mr. Walker objected to the Knights of St. Lewis being of the Grand Jury, as not having taken the oaths of allegiance, which objection they immediately removed by cheerfully taking them." (Q. 4, p. 103.)

#### NOTE B.

### GENERAL MURRAY'S RECALL.

#### PETITION OF THE QUEBEC TRADERS

(*Archives, Series B., Vol. 8, p. 6.*)

To THE KING's most excellent Majesty.

The Humble Petition of Your Majesty's most faithful & Loyal subjects, British Merchants and Traders, in behalf of themselves & fellow subjects, Inhabitants of your Majesty's Province of Quebec.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY.

Confident of Your Majesty's Paternal care & Protection extended even to the meanest and most Distant of your subjects. WE HUMBLY crave your Majesty's Gracious attention to our present Grievances and disputes.

We presume to hope that your Majesty will be pleased to attribute our approaching your Royal Throne with disagreeable complaints, to the zeal & attachment we have to your Majesty's Person and Government, & for the Liberties & Priviledges with which your Majesty has indulged all your dutifull subjects.

Our settlement in this country with respect to the greatest part of us, takes its date from the surrender of the Colony to your Majesty's arms. Since that time we have much contributed to the advantage of Our Mother Country by causing an additional Increase to her manufactures & by a considerable Importation of them diligently applied ourselves to Investigate & promote the commercial Interests of this Province and render it flourishing.

To military Government however oppressive and severely felt, we submitted without murmurs hoping Time with a Civil Establishment would remedy the Evil.

With Peace we trusted to enjoy the Blessings of British Liberty and happily reap the fruits of our industry, but we should now despair of ever attaining those desirable ends, had we not Your Majesty's experienced Goodness to apply to.

The Ancient Inhabitants of the Country, impoverished by the War had little left wherewith to purchase their common necessities, but a Paper Currency of very doubtfull value. The Indian War has suspended our Inland Trade for two years past and both these causes united have greatly injured our commerce.

For the redress of which we repose wholly on Your Majesty, not doubting but the wisdom of Your Majesty's Councils will in due time put the Paper Currency into a course of certain and regular payment and the vigour of Your Majesty's arms terminate that war by a peace advantageous and durable.

We no less rely on Your Majesty for the Redress of those grievances we suffer from the measures of Government practised in this Your Majesty's Province, which are the Deprivation of the open Trade declared by Your Majesty's Most Gracious Proclamation, by the appropriation of some of the most commodious Posts of the Resort of the Savages under the Pretext of their being Your Majesty's private Domain.

The enacting Ordinances, vexatious, oppressive, unconstitutional, injurious to civil Liberty and the Protestant cause.

Suppressing Dutifull and becoming Remonstrances of Your Majesty's subjects against these Ordinances in Silence & contempt.

The Governor instead of acting agreeable to that confidence reposed in him by Your Majesty in giving a favourable reception to those of Your Majesty's subjects who Petition and apply to him on such important Occasion as require it, doth frequently treat them with a Rage and Rudness of Language & Demeanour as dishonourable to the Trust he holds of your Majesty as painful to those who suffer from it.

He's further adding to this by most flagrant partialities, by fomenting parties and taking measures to keep Your Majesty's Old and New Subjects divided from one another by encouraging the latter to apply for judges of their own national Language.

His endeavoring to Quash the Indictment against Claude Panet (his agent in this attempt who laboured to inflame the minds of the People against Your Majesty's British Subjects) found by a very Worthy grand Inquest, and causing their other judicious & honest Presentments to be answered from the Bench with a Contemptuous Ridicule.

His discountenancing the Protestant Religion by almost a Total neglect of attendance upon the service of the Church leaving the Protestants to this Day destitute of a place of Worship appropriated to themselves.

The Burthen of these Grievances from Government is so much the more severely felt because of the natural Poverty of the country, the Products of it been extremely unequal to support its Consumption of Imports.

Hence our Trade is miserably confined and distressed so that we lye under the utmost necessity of the aids and succours of Government, as well from Our Mother Country as that of the Province, in the place of having to contend against oppression and restraint.

We could enumerate many more sufferings which render the Lives of your Majesty's Subjects in the Province so very unhappy that we must be under the necessity of removing from it unless timely prevented by a Removal of the present Governor.

Your Petitioners therefore most humbly pray Your Majesty to take the Premises into your Gracious consideration, and to appoint a Governor over Us, acquainted with other maxims of Government than military only. And for the better security of your Majesty's Dutiful & Loyal Subjects in the Possession & continuance of their Rights and Liberties.

We beg leave also most humbly to Petition that it may Please Your Majesty to order a House of Representatives to be chosen in this as in other Your Majesty's

Provinces there being a number more than sufficient of Loyal and well affected Protestants, exclusive of military officers to form a competent and respectable House of Assembly; and Your Majesty's new Subjects, if Your Majesty shall think fit, may be allowed to elect Protestants without burthening them with such oaths, as in their present mode of thinking they cannot conscientiously take.

We doubt not but the good effects of these measures will soon appear by the Province becoming flourishing, and Your Majesty's People in it happy, and for Your Majesty & Your Royal House Your Petitioners as in Duty bound shall ever pray  
&c &c.

Saml. Sills  
Edwd. Harrison  
Eleazr. Levy  
Jas. Shepherd  
John Watmough  
John Ord  
Geo. Allsopp  
Wm. McKenzie  
B. Comto  
Peter Fanieul

Geo. Fulton  
John Dancer  
Jas. Jeffry  
Jas. Johnston  
Thos. Story  
Danl. Bayne  
John Pures  
Alexr. McKenzie  
Geo. Mensam  
Jn. A. Gustineau  
Ph. Payn.

---

PETITION OF THE LONDON MERCHANTS.

To the Kings MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

The Humble Petition of your Majesty's most dutiful subjects, the Merchants and others now residing in London interested in and trading unto the Province of Quebec in North America on behalf of themselves and others trading to and interested in the said Colony by way of supplement to the Petition hereunto annexed intitled—The Humble Petition of Your Majesty's most faithful and Loyal subjects British Merchants and Traders in behalf of themselves and their fellow-subjects inhabiting your Majesty's Province of Quebec.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

We whose names are hereunto subscribed do most humbly certify to your Majesty that several of us have in our possession a variety of original Letters from divers of our Friends and correspondents now residing in Canada; and whose names are not subscribed to the address annexed, which confirm the Truth of the several allegations contained in the said address. We do verily believe the said allegations to be true and doubt not but in due time shall be enabled to prove the same when your Majesty in your great wisdom shall think proper to direct. And from the said Original Letters in our possession we do likewise believe, that the said Address would have been signed by almost all your Majesty's British as well as french subjects in Canada but for fear of incurring the displeasure and Resentment of such of your Majestys officers as may deem themselves reflected upon thereby. We therefore most humbly join with our fellow-subjects of Canada in their Petition to your Majesty & further most humbly pray

That the Government of these your Majesty's Dominions may be at least put upon the same footing with the rest of Your Majesty's American Colonies or upon any other footing that may be thought essential for the preservation of the Lives, Liberties and Properties of all your Majesty's most faithfull subjects as well as for

the increase and support of the Infant Commerce to and from that Part in the World. And your Petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray.

(Signed)

Cassell & Osgood Hanbury  
Mildred & Roberts  
Jno. Leotard & Giles Godin  
Wal. Jenkins & Co.  
James Bond  
John Buchanan  
Barnard & Harrison  
Gregory Olive  
Poley & Fletcher  
Neale & Pigon  
David Barclay & Sons  
Nash Eldowes & Petrie  
Bessons & Metcalles

Wakefield Willett & Pratt  
Richd. Neave & Co.  
Anthony Merry  
Webb & Sampson  
Ja. Masfeu  
John Cartwright  
John Souillet  
Lano & Boothe  
Brindleys Wright & Co.  
Crafton & Colson  
Mandius Wright & Co.  
Isidore Lynch & Co.

## LES SEIGNEURS DE QUÉBEC AU ROI.

(Archives, série Q vol. 4 p. 23.)

(Original)

## AU ROY.

Les Seigneurs dans le District de Québec tant en leurs noms que pour tous les habitants leurs Tenanciers, pénétré de douleur du départ de son Excellence l'honorable Jacques Murray, qu'ils ont depuis la Conquête de cette Province cheri et respecté plus encore à cause de ses qualités personnelles que comme leur Gouverneur, se croiroient indigne de vivre, s'ils ne s'efforçoient de faire connaître à votre Majesté leur Souverain Seigneur, et à toute l'Angleterre, les Obligations, qu'ils lui ont, qu'ils n'oublieront jamais, et les regrets sincères qu'ils ont de son départ.

Ses ennemis ne peuvent aujourd'hui nous taxer de flatteurs, il est parti le digne Gouverneur, et tout nous assure, qu'il est parti sans que nous puissions nous flatter de le revoir, la Cabale formé par un certain nombre des anciens sujets a triomphé; du moins elle s'en flatte et s'en rejouit; ses plaintes supposé ont été écouté; refusera-t-on de nous écouter aussi? Un très petit nombre l'emportera-t-il sur le plus grand?

L'Honorable Jacques Murray en 1759 entouré des Canadiens qu'il devoit regarder comme ses ennemis, n'a eu pour eux que de l'Indulgence; de ce Temps il s'agit nos cœurs; sa générosité, et celle de ses Officiers animés par son exemple, qui par les aumônes qu'ils ont répandus, ont tiré les Peuples de la misère dans laquelle les Malheurs de la Guerre les avoient plongé, nous ont forcé de l'admirer et de le respecter.

Après l'entière Conquête de cette Province il nous a par son affabilité contraint de l'aimer; il établit dans son Gouvernement un Conseil Militaire, composé des Officiers Équitables qui sans prévention et sans Emolument ont jugé ou plutôt ont accommodé les parties processives; point d'Exemple d'aucun appel de leur jugemens! Combien de famille n'a-t-il pas aidé et soutenu? Nous avons joui jusqu'à l'Époque du Gouvernement Civil, d'une Tranquillité, qui nous faisoit presque oublier notre ancienne Patrie; Soumis à ces sages jugemens et Ordonnances, nous étions heureux, les anciens sujets ne pensoient point alors à se plaindre; nous regretterions longtemps la douceur de ce Gouvernement. Nos Espérances ont été détruites par l'Établissement du Gouvernement Civil, que l'on nous avait si fort exalté; nous vîmes naître avec lui la Cabale, le Trouble et la confusion, et nous fûmes étonné de voir paroître dans des libels infâmes, dont les auteurs ont été impunis, la plus basse et la plus insigne Calomnie. Nous, accoutumés à respecter nos supérieurs, et à obéir aux ordres émanés de notre Souverain, à quoi nous sommes Portés par notre Education autant que par notre Religion, nous avons révéré les Nouveaux Officiers Civil, nous nous sommes tenus à leur jugemens, nous avons exécuté leurs ordres; le haut prix des Salaires des ces Officiers nous a étonné à la vérité, mais sans nous revolter; frappé de l'Irregularité dans plusieurs circonstances, nous avons gemis sans nous plaindre, nous garderions encore le silence si nous n'y étions forcé par un coup le plus sensible, qui vient de nous être porté; Notre Père, Notre Protecteur, nous est enlevé; comme Père il écoutoit nos Plaintes, comme Protecteur, il y remédioit, ou du moins les diminuoit, avec promptitude, et il nous consolait avec Bonté, et sans lui que serions nous devenus? Les anciens sujets, du moins la plus grande nombre depuis l'Époque du Gouvernement Civil, n'ont cherché qu'à nous opprimer, à nous rendre leurs Esclaves et peut être à s'emparer de nos Biens. L'Émigration d'un nombre de nos Meilleurs Concitoyens que nous regrettons, a été les funestes suites de leur mauvais procédé, et de Bruits alarmantes, qu'ils n'ont cessé de répandre, il nous en reste des monumens authentiques.

La Protection dont Mons. Murray nous a honoré, a retenu plusieurs de nous déjà déterminé à laisser cette Province; Les Politesses et les déférences de ce Gouverneur pour les personnes bien nées, les secours qu'il n'a cessé de leur procurer, lui ont attiré la Haine de la plus grande partie des anciens sujets.

## THE SEIGNIORS OF QUEBEC TO THE KING.

(Archives, Series Q, Vol. 4, p. 23.)

(Translation.)

## TO THE KING.

The Seigniors in the district of Quebec, as well in their own names as in those of all the inhabitants, their tenants, penetrated with grief at the departure of His Excellency the Hon. James Murray, whom they have since the conquest of this Province loved and respected even more on account of his personal qualities, than as their Governor, believe they would be unworthy to live, if they did not strive to make known to Your Majesty, their Sovereign and to the whole of England, the obligations they owe him, which they will never forget, and the sincere regret they feel at his departure.

His enemies cannot now charge us with being flatterers; he has gone, the upright Governor, and everything assures us that he has gone without leaving us any hope that we shall see him again. The Cabal formed by a certain number of the old subjects has triumphed, at least it flatters itself it has and is rejoicing at it; its false complaints have been listened to; shall ours be refused a hearing? Shall a very small number outweigh the greater?

The Honourable James Murray in 1759, surrounded by Canadians, whom he must have regarded as his enemies, has had only indulgence for them; from that time he gained our hearts; his generosity and that of his officers, animated by his example, who by the charity they distributed, drew the population from the misery into which the misfortunes of war had plunged it, forced us to admire and respect him.

After the complete conquest of this Province, he, by his affability, compelled us to love him; he established in his Government a Military Council, composed of upright officers, who without prejudice and without emolument have decided, or rather have reconciled litigants; there has been no instance of an appeal from their decisions! How many families has he not helped and supported? We enjoyed till the date of Civil Government a tranquillity which almost made us forget our mother country. Subject to his wise decisions and ordinances we were happy; the old subjects did not then think of complaining; we shall long regret the mildness of that Government. Our hopes have been destroyed by the establishment of the Civil Government that had been so highly extolled; we saw rise with it Cabal, trouble and confusion, and we were astonished to see in infamous libels, whose authors went unpunished, the basest and most flagrant calumny. We, accustomed to respect our superiors and to obey the orders issued by our Sovereign, to which we were led by our education as much as by our religion, respected the new civil officers, we were bound by their decisions, we executed their orders. The high salaries of these officers indeed astonished but without shocking us; struck with the irregularity on several occasions we lamented without complaining, we would still keep silence, had we not been struck by the most grievous stroke we have just felt. Our protector, our father is taken from us; like a father he listened to our complaints; like a protector he remedied or at least alleviated them promptly, and he comforted us by his kindness; without him what will become of us? The old subjects, at least the greater number of them since the date of civil government have only sought to oppress us, to render us their slaves and perhaps to seize our property. The emigration of a number of our best fellow citizens, which we regret, has been the fatal consequence of their evil proceedings, and the alarming rumours they continue to spread remain to us as authentic monuments of them.

The protection with which Mr. Murray has honoured us has retained several of us who had determined to leave the Province. The politeness and deference of this Governor for persons of good birth, the assistance he has not ceased to obtain for them, have drawn on him the hatred of the greatest part of the old subjects.



Une Cabale de gens venu tant à la suite de l'armée, que comme commis et obargé d'affaires des negocians de Londres ne meritent aucune preference, tant par leur conduite que par leur defaute d'Education et meprisable par eux mêmes, piqué de la justice que leur a a cet egard été rendue ont entraîné avec eux quelques uns de nos compatriots, dont plusieurs avoient avec eux la plus parfaite ressemblance, d'autres sans y faire reflexion, ont donné leur suffrages et signé les calomnies les plus noires dans une langue qu'ils n'entendoient pas, il en fut meme entre les derniers qui ont avoué, qu'ils avoient été surpris, et les Gens d'honneur n'ont cessé desavouer de tels procedés detestables, mais qui sont pour la plupart ceux d'entre les nouveaux sujets qui ont augmenté la Cabale, et dont on fait valoir les signatures—des Gens sans Naissance, sans Education, incapables des sentimens delicats, des soldats Congédiés de la Troupe François, des Barbiers, des domestiques, des Enfans meme, dont plusieurs pour être devenue Marchands, se sont rendu les Esclaves de leur créanciers, des juifs même qui accoutumés à respecter les citoyens dans les parties du monde, ou ils sont supporté n'ont pas hésité dans cette Province à s'élever audessus des nouveau sujets du Roy, auxquels cette Espece des Hommes étoit jusqu'alors inconnue, et qui, ainsi que leur adberens, ont ruiné et reduit à la dernière misère ceux qui se sont attaché à eux, Digne recompense de leur Orgueil et de leur faiblesse.

Nous ne connoissons pas les sujets de Plaintes, dont la Cabale fait usage contre M. Murray, ceux des nouveaux sujets, qui ont eu la folie de souscrire n'ont pu nous en instruire et comment le pourroient-ils faire ? ils ont signé sans savoir ce qu'ils faisoient, ils n'avoient point des motifs, ils étoient Esclaves de leur creanciers ; il nous seroit aisé de debattre les articles de ces plaintes, et d'en faire connoître le faux ; il nous a vexé, disent les Imposteurs ! quels vexations a-t-il commis ? Nous les ignorons ; s'il plait à votre Majesté d'ordonner de nous communiquer les Chefs d'accusations, nous y repondrons en qualité de Fidels sujets, n'avons nous pas meme le droit de l'exiger pour éviter dans la suite un pareil scandal ; il est de notre honneur de soutenir la verité et de démasquer l'Imposture ; que gagneroit l'Etat à ne pas satisfaire les nouveaux sujets dans une cause aussi juste ? Nous n'aimons pas le changement—nous étions fait au Gouvernement de Mons. Murray, nous connoissons son caractère, nous sommes pleinement satisfaites de sa probité et de ses sentimens d'humanité il étoit propre à faire goûter à vos sujets le joug de votre gracieuse Domination par son attention à le rendre léger ; peu d'hommes réunissent autant de Talens ; Personne n'est doué d'un meilleur cœur ; nous n'avons jamais pensé parlé ni écrit differement ; pourquoi contraindre vingt cinq ou trente mille familles, qui composent cette Province à faire une nouvelle étude ?

Nous voulons bien être persuadé des bonnes intentions de l'Etat à notre egard, et que Mons. Carleton, qui est choisi pour remplacer Mons. Murray, est doué d'Excellentes qualités, qu'il suivra l'Exemple de son Predecesseur, et aura pour nous les memes egards, mais nous le Connoissons pas, nous connoissons au contraire parfaitement celui que nous perdons. Nous respectons Mons. Carleton sans le connoître et nous lui obeissons, puisque'il est choisi par votre Majesté, mais s'il nous protège, s'il nous rend justice, et s'il nous conserve dans nos droits, bientôt nos Envieux cabaleront contre lui, et se plaindront encore, et pour satisfaire la caprice d'une poignée des gens qui trouvent à Londres des Personnes, qui les appuyent sans connoître le sujet de leur mecontentement, ce que par ce qu'ils leurs en disent, il faudra toutes les années un nouveau Gouverneur, et nous pauvres Canadiens serons sacrifié sans pouvoir représenter. Quelle Idée pouvions nous avoir des Loix de votre Royaume ? Nous les croyons sages, nous les recevons, mais que seroit ce si la liberté Britannique n'étoit accordé qu'aux anciens sujets ? Ils se plaindroient sans Raison pour contenter leur Inconstance et leur caprice, ils imploieroient les calomnies que l'Enfer seul peut inventer, et ils seroient favorablement écouté ; ne sera-t-il pas permis à vos nouveaux sujets de parler, et condamnera-t-on sans entendre un Gouverneur qui faisoit leur Bonheur à leur satisfaction. Notre Langage n'est pas celui d'un peuple qui gemit sous l'oppression, nous osons dire à votre Majesté qu'un homme qui seroit par vos ordres chargé de s'instruire ici de la vérité trouveroit dans toutes les villes et les Paroisses de cette Province tout le contraire de ce que la malice de nos ennemis, et de ceux de Mons. Murray a inventé pour le noircir et nous contrister.

A cabal of people who have come in the train of the army, as well as clerks and agents for the London merchants deserve no preference, not only from their conduct but from their want of education, and, contemptible in themselves, piqued by the justice rendered to them in this respect, they have gained over a few of our fellow countrymen, several of whom had the most perfect similarity to them; others acting without reflection have supported them and signed the blackest calumnies in a language which they did not understand; there were even some among the latter who acknowledged that they had been taken unawares, and men of honour have not ceased to disclaim such detestable proceedings. But who are mostly those among the new subjects who have augmented the cabal which takes advantages of their signatures. People without birth, without education, without scruple, disbanded soldiers from the French army, barbers, servants, even children; several of them to become shopkeepers have made themselves the slaves of their creditors, even Jews, who, accustomed to respect the citizens in those parts of the world where they are tolerated, have not hesitated in this Province to exalt themselves above the King's new subjects, to whom this kind of men was previously unknown and who, as well as their adherents, have ruined and reduced to the last state of wretchedness those who made common cause with them; a fit reward for their arrogance and weakness.

We did not know the subject of the complaints the Cabal made use of against Mr. Murray. Those of the new subjects who had the folly to subscribe them could not inform us, and how could they do so? They signed without knowing what they were doing; they had no motive for doing so; they were slaves to their creditors. It would be easy for us to discuss the items of these complaints, and to show their falsehood. He has annoyed us, say these deceivers! What vexations has he committed? We are ignorant of them. If it please Your Majesty to give orders to have the heads of the accusations communicated to us, we will answer them as faithful subjects. Have we not even the right to demand them in order to avoid such a scandal? It belongs to our honour to maintain truth and to unmask imposture. What would the State gain by not satisfying the new subjects in so just a cause? We do not like change; we were suited in the government of Mr. Murray; we knew his character, we were fully satisfied with his probity and his feelings of humanity; he was fitted to bring your new subjects to a regard for the yoke of your kindly domination by his care to make it light. Few men have united so many talents; no one is endowed with a better heart; we have never thought, spoken, or written differently. Why compel twenty-five or thirty thousand families, who compose this Province, to enter on a new study?

We wish to be fully persuaded of the good intentions of the State respecting us, and that Mr. Carleton, who is selected to take the place of Mr. Murray, is endowed with excellent qualities, that he will follow the example of his predecessor and will have the same regard for us; but we do not know him, whilst on the contrary we are perfectly acquainted with him whom we are losing. We respect Mr. Carleton without knowing him, and we will obey him since he is chosen by Your Majesty; but if he protect us, if he render us justice and maintains us in our rights, soon those who are jealous of us will cabal against him and complain again, and to satisfy the caprice of a handful of people who find persons in London to support them, knowing nothing respecting the subject of their discontent, except what they are told, it will be necessary to appoint a new Governor every year, and we poor Canadians will be sacrificed without being able to represent our case, what idea could we have of the laws of your government? We believe them to be wise; we receive them, but what would this serve, if British liberty were granted only to the old subjects? They would complain without reason to satisfy their fickleness and caprice, and would employ calumnies which Heil alone can invent, and they would be favourably listened to. Would it not be allowed to your new subjects to speak and would a Governor be condemned without a hearing, who was making them happy to their satisfaction? Our language is not that of a people groaning under oppression, we dare to tell Your Majesty that a man entrusted by your orders to ascertain here the

Nous nous adressons a votre Majesté comme Pere d'un nouveau peuple, et comme Protecteur des Droits quelle a bien voulu nous accorder, nous lui faisons part de nos peines et des Regrets que nous ne pouvons refuser a Mons. Murray.

Nous la supplions si elle veut bien jeter les yeux sur nous, de le rendre a vos vœux, de le conserver Gouverneur en chef de cette Province, que sa Valeur lui a conservé, et dont sa generosité et sa Douceur lui ont attaché les peuples et de nous le renvoyer.

Nous osons esperer cette grace de votre Majesté qu'elle voudra bien faire attention à nos representations, les proteger et nous en faire parvenir une reponse favorable en faisant triompher la verité; nous ne cesserons d'offrir des vœux au ciel pour la santé de votre Majesté et de la famille Royale.

LaNaudiere

J. Duchesnay

F. J. Cugnet

Rigouville

DeVincelotte

Ja. Couillard

Louis Dupuis

Luc la Couat (?)

Michel Blois

Couillard

Couillard

J. Roy

L. Decharnay

Gaspé

Lachevrotiere

J. Couillard

Aubert

Augustin Chavigni

A. Hamelin

Gastineau

D. M. Deplaing.

truth, will find in all the towns and parishes the reverse of what the malice of our enemies and of those of Mr. Murray has invented to blacken him and to grieve us.

We address ourselves to Your Majesty as the father of a new people, and as the protector of the rights you have desired to grant us; we make you a sharer of the pains and regrets we cannot refuse to feel for Mr. Murray.

We supplicate you, if you will cast your looks on us, to accede to our wishes, to retain Mr. Murray as head of this Province, which his valour preserved, and who by his generosity and mildness has attached the people to him, and to send him back to us.

We venture to hope for this favour from Your Majesty, that you would pay regard to our representations, that you would protect them and us, by sending a favourable reply, rendering truth triumphant. We shall not cease to offer prayers to Heaven for the health of Your Majesty and of the Royal Family.

La Naudiere  
J. Duchesnay  
F. J. Cugnet  
Rigauville  
D. Vincelotte  
Ja. Couillard  
Louis Dupuis  
Luc St. Couat  
Michel Blois  
Couillard  
Couillard  
J. Roy  
Decharnay  
Gaspé  
Lachevrotiere  
J. Couillard

Aubert  
Augustin Chavigni  
A. Hamelin  
Gastineau  
D. M. Deplaing

## NOTE C.

## THE FRENCH NOBLESSE IN CANADA AFTER 1760.

SIR GUY CARLETON TO LORD SHELburnE.

*(Archives, series Q, vol. 4, p. 273.)*

QUEBEC, 24th Sept., 1767.

My LORD,—The annexed Memorial of Monsieur De Lery is too long, and too much detailed to require any explanation from me; as it exhibits a sketch of the French Ministers sentiments concerning the Canadians, I send it to your Lordship unaltered. Mr. Neville and the Duke of Bedford can best inform you what these Services were, on which he grounds his Petition, and claims their promise of two hundred pounds a year Pension; but whether they were of more or less advantage to His Majesty's Service, it appears very clearly they have occasioned his being strongly marked by the French Ministers, and that the first Canadian gentleman, who attached himself to the Kings' Interests, as soon as he became his Subject, should be obliged to quit his native country, together with his Distress, must afford them matter of Triumph.

I must in justice to this Gentleman say, that I have great Reason to be satisfied with his conduct since my arrival in the Province, that I think him qualified to be useful in Different Capacities, and am convinced, whatever Prince he engages to serve, He will go through his Duty with that zeal and Fidelity, which always distinguishes a Man of Honour. Besides should His Majesty be graciously pleased to grant his Petition, it will serve as a Proof to the Gentlemen of Canada, that they are not forever to be excluded from the Service of their present Sovereign; this opinion I have endeavoured to remove, as I am thoroughly convinced, it is for the British Interests upon this Continent, they should be employed; From a Despair of this Sort, I imagine, it must have proceeded, that several young Gentlemen, whose Parents remain in this Country. and whose Fortunes they must inherit, have entered into the French Service, as your Lordship may see, by the inclosed Return, the three first are Heirs of three of the best and richest Families in the Province.

Should His Majesty think proper to raise a Canadian Regiment, no doubt but these Gentlemen would prepare to serve, where Both Duty and Interest require them; 'till that scheme shall be adopted, the placing a few of the young Gentlemen in the American Battalions would make them turn their eyes from France, which undoubtedly will endeavour to preserve an Interest here for future events.

I am with much Respect  
and Esteem  
Your Lordship's  
Most Obedient  
Humble Servant,

GUY CARLETON.

The Earl of Shelburne, one of }  
His Majesty's Principal }  
Secretaries of State.

D.

767.

and too  
of the  
lordship  
at these  
of two  
stage to  
strongly  
n, who  
ould be  
m mat-

ntified  
d to be  
ages to  
ys dis-  
sed to  
ey are  
pinion  
British  
of this  
whose  
ntered  
o three

ot but  
quire  
lemen  
which

---

## MÉMOIRE DU CHEVALIER DE LÉRY.

(Archives, series Q., vol. 4, p. 276.)

---



## MÉMOIRE DU CHEVALIER DE LÉRY.

(Archives, series Q, vol. 4, p. 276)

(Original)

Memoire du Chr. De Léry a Son Excellence le Général Guy Carletonne Brigadier des armées du Roy, Lieutenant gouverneur et commandant Les troupes de La province de quebec &c &c.

Votre Excellence a été Surprise d'apprendre a Son arrivé a québec que je cherchois a Retourner en france et parù desirer de scavoir les Raisons pour les quels j'avois fait des demarches aupres du Monsieur Le duc de choiseuil pour y parvenir;

Je doit pour en Rendre Compte prendre les choses depuis mon départ de quebec avec toutes ma famille en 1761 que je me Rendit a verailles ou je sollicitay une place et des graces que mes services me semblaient avoir merité je prouvay pendant pres d'une année de la part de Monsieur, Accaron, chef du Bureau des Colonies; toutes les Remises, toutes les Espérances et tous les Refus imaginables qu'il seroit trop long de Rapporter icy;

J'appris que les préliminaires étoit signé et le Canada cédé a la couronne d'Angleterre, je Redoublé mes Instances dans les Bureaux pour continuer mes services, on ne m'offrit qu'une plantation a defricher a Lisle Ste. Lucie ou a Cayenne jus Beau Représenter mes Services. Mr. Accaron convenoit qu'ils avoit été distingué et finissoit toujours par ses mots. Le Canada n'est plus a nous et tous ses services ont été inutiles il disoit cependant que si je voullais attendres je serois placé tres avantageusement, mais que quand au moment present il n'étoit pas favorable je Repondit toujours que je serois enchanté de pouvoir attendre et que je le priois de m'enfournir les moyens; que j'avois a paris mon Epouses et quatre Enfants, et que vingt cinq Louis a quoy le Roy avoit Reduit nos appointment de Capitaine, n'étoit pas suffisant pour nous soutenir dans la province de france la plus fertile et que s'il pouvoit me procurer une gratification ou une acompte sur des papiers Royaux dont j'étois pour venant de mes appointemens; de fournitures faites par mes fermiers a Lieutenant de L'armée, et d'une terre que j'avois vendû, j'attendrois Le moment destre placé, Monsr. Accaron me Repondit de la part de Monsieur, Le Duc de choiseuil que ce que je demandois n'étoit pas possible a faire au moment ou j'eus j'enay point En corre Recu un Sols de ces papiers qui en monte a 94000 livres tournois sur lesquels la cour de france a fait une Diminutur onnereuse et sur le produit des quels j'ay été forcé de passer des obligations pour le soutiens de ma famille.

Je fit encore un autre demandent qui toute modique qu'il étoit me fit essüyer un nouveaux Refus et penser que je Repasserois en Canada.

Après d'autres tentatives plus vives et plus Reiteré et aussy infructueuses, je dit dans les Bureaux que je Retournois en Canada, on me Repondis que je n'abandonnerois point aussy aisement L'Esperance que l'on m'avoit donné d'avoir une bonne place, enfin lassé d'estre Remis de jours En jours et craignant de me trouver avec ma famille dans la position la plus critique et Daillieurs peut au faite de La Lure des Bureaux je pris le partie Daller à l'hotelle de Son Excellence le duc de Bedford pour lors Embassadeur et ministre plenipotentier a la cour de france, Monsr. Nev. Neville ce presenta je luy fit part de toutes les demarches cy dessus et je le priay de demander au duc de Bedford ce que je pouvois esperer de la protection du gouvernement Britanique En Retournant en canada.

Peut de jours après Mr. Neville, me repondit de la part de son Excellence le duc de Bedford qu'il avoit eü des informations favorables sur mon caractère, et que si je voullais etre sujet anglais etant le premier gentil homme de Canada que Repasserois dans cette collonie je pourrois me croire assuré que je serois aussy celuy qui Recevrois les premieres graces de Sa majesté.

Je me Regardé des Lors comme Sujet Anglais Mr. Nev. Neville vint Le Lendemain a l'hotelle d'hollande ou je logeois, faire une visite a Madme De Lery et luy dit que Son Excellence le Duc de Bedford l'avait chargé de nous assurer L'un et L'autre,

## MEMORIAL OF THE CHEVALIER DE LÉRY.

(Archives, Series Q, vol. 4, p. 276.)

(Translation.)

MEMORIAL of Chevalier de Léry, to His Excellency General Guy Carleton, Brigadier of the King's Armies, Lieutenant Governor and commanding the troops in the Province of Quebec.

Your Excellency was surprised to learn on your arrival at Quebec, that I was seeking to return to France, and appeared desirous to know the reasons which had led me to apply to the Duke de Choiseul to succeed in this object.

To render an account of this, I must state what took place since my departure from Quebec with my whole family in 1761, when I went to Versailles where I solicited a place and the indulgences which my services seemed to have deserved. I experienced for nearly a year from M. Accaron, head of the Colonial Office, all the delays, all the hopes, and all the refusals imaginable, which it would take too long to relate here.

I learned that the preliminaries were signed and Canada ceded to the British Crown; I redoubled my requests in the departments to have my services continued; I was only offered a plantation to clear in the island of St. Lucia, or at Cayenne. I in vain represented my services, M. Accaron agreed that they had been distinguished and always ended with these words: "Canada is no longer ours, and all these services have been useless." He said, however, if I would wait, I would be very advantageously placed, but that the present moment was not favourable. I always answered that I would be enchanted to wait, and that I begged of him to inform me of the means of doing so; that I had in Paris my wife and four children and that twenty Louis, to which the King had reduced the allowance as Captain, were not sufficient to maintain us in the most fertile Province of France and that if he could procure me a gift, or an advance on the royal papers of which I was the bearer; on account of my salary; of supplies by my farmers to the lieutenant of the army and for the price of a piece of land which I had sold, I would wait until I obtained a place. M. Accaron answered me, on behalf of the Duke de Choiseul, that what I asked was not possible (at the very moment I had not yet received one sou of these papers which amount to 94,000 livres tournois, on which the Court of France has made an oppressive diminution and on the proceeds of which I was forced to grant obligations for the support of my family).

I made still another demand, which modest as it was, entailed another refusal which led me to think of returning to Canada.

After other more earnest and reiterated and as fruitless attempts, I said in the departments that I would return to Canada. I was answered that I would not so easily abandon the hope given me of having a good place. At last tired of being put off from day to day, and learning to find myself with my family in the most critical condition, and besides to come to the point with the schemes of the departments, I resolved to go to the hotel of His Excellency the Duke of Bedford, then Ambassador and Minister Plenipotentiary to the Court of France. Mr. Nev. Neville presented himself; I informed him of all the above proceedings and requested him to ask the Duke of Bedford what I might hope for from the protection of the British Government in returning to Canada.

A few days after, Mr. Neville answered me on behalf of His Excellency the Duke of Bedford, that he had received favourable information of my character, and that if I wished to be a British subject, being the first Canadian gentleman who would return to that Colony, I might feel assured that I would also be the one who would receive His Majesty's first favours.

I regarded myself from that time as a British subject. Mr. Nev. Neville came next day to the *Hotel d'Hollande*, where I was lodging, to pay a visit to Madame de Léry, and told her that His Excellency the Duke of Bedford had charged himself

du soutien et de la protection de sa Majesté Britanique et que nous ne devions Rien craindre désormais.

Sur les moyens de soutenir notre famille qui nous seroit abondamment fournit, il ajouta que quant le Roy Son maître me donnoirois une pension de 200 Livres sterling ce-la ne pourroit point porter préjudice aux autres graces dont les services que je luy Rendrois par la suite En Canada seroit susceptible;

Depuis ce jour j'ai souvent vû Mr. Neville il m'a même offert de L'argent pour faire le voyage de Paris a Londres que je Refusay par ce que j'avois vendû des pieces d'argenteries qui avoit fournit as:é Despees pour la Route et Deux ou trois mois que je comptois Restés a Londres.

Les promesses des ministres plenipotentiers de Sa majesté Britanique joint a la Reputations dont jouissois la nation anglaises a paris ne nous Laissoit point Lieu de douter que des que nous euserions partie et agissant comme nous avons fait nous ny trouvassions les avantages promis et mérité;

J'ai été quinze mois a Londres sans avoir sù que Mr. Neville ait obtenu que 400 £ Sterling en forme de gratification il ma dit plusieurs fois pour lors qu'il ne tenoit point a luy que je nusse la pension annuelle qu'il m'avoit fait esperer a paris, qu'il en etoit penetré de douleur, quil falloit prendre patience et esperer que les affaires s'arrangerois de façon que j'aurois les 200 £ par la suite, il a même été un temps ou il a pe:é l'avoir obtenu comme L'annonce Le Biliest No 2.

Mr. Nev. Neville, a Eit a milord thansend les mêmes choses que je viens d'exprimer et il ma promis de L'affirmer Lorsque j: L'exigerois, ce que je fais a present si sa majesté Britanique L'aprouve, La Lettre No. 1 est une preuve au soutien de ce que je dis.

Le Sejour que j'ai fait a Londres pendant 15 mois occasionnée par les Raisons que les Secretaire d'etat de Sa majesté sceves — La maladie de Madme de Lery et La mort d'un de mes enfans ma coutés plus Du Double que la gratifications que j'ai Reçu.

Milord comte Egremont qui m'avoit donné plusieurs audience pour affaires de services, me fit L'honneur de me faire presenter au Roy par Milord Eglintonne au mois de juillet 1763.

J'arrivay a quebec en Septembre 1764. j'en l'honneur d'Ecrire a Mr. Le Duc de Bedford, a Milord Shelburne, a Milord Thansend a Mr. Charles Thansend a Mr. Nev. Neville et a Mr. de Grenville je faisois part au dernier de mes Reflexions sur une affaire dont j'avois eu l'honneur de conférer avec luy, et Disois a tous que j'avois été Extremens surpris d'apprendre que le général, Murray n'avois Reçu aucune Lettre de Recommandations a mon sujet et je faisois Resouvenir Milord Shelburne des Recommandations que Milord duc de Bedford luy avoit fait en ma faveur Lorsquil Etoit premier Seigneur des plantations j'ecrivit aussy a que'ques amis touchant ce que j'apprenois en arrivant du local de la Colonie &c.

Le 4 Septembre 1765, je me trouvâ chez le general Murray Lorsque Mr. de La Valterie, Canadien, arrivât de France a la demandent de Monsr. son pere Officier agé Quatre Vingt quatre ans qui L'avoit demandé pour le voir et Luy Lais:é son heredité ce general Reçu as:é froidement ce jeune officier et dit que tous ceux qui venoit de france etoit autant d'espions que cette cour envoyais en Canada je dis au general que les officiers francois ne pouvois pas être Suspecter de faire ce metier que j'esperois qu'ils leurs Rendrois plus de justice par la suite que Mr. de La Valterie S'etablirois sans doute sur une seigneurie qu'avoit Mr. son pere (depuis le pere est mort le fils a lais:é le service de france et a Epousé une demoiselle canadienne et est tres bien etablis) Le gouverneur me dit que je faisois elever deux de mes Enfans en france que cela me Rendois suspecte et qu'il avoit des ordres a mon sujet je luy Repondit que ces Enfans etoit a paris Lors-que les Sirconstance en avoit Engagé a venir en Canada et que l'on ne m'avoit point parlé de même a Londres, que luy même m'avois fait l'honneur de me dirent qu'il m'avois Reçu aucune lettre a mon sujet, le general me dit qu'un gouverneur n'etoit point obligé a dirent les ordres qu'ils avoit et que si l'on ne m'avoit point parlé de même a Londres sous trois jours je Recevrois ordies de vider le Collonie, je luy Repondit que je serois prest et je me retiray chez moy dou j'ecrivit sur L'heure a Mons. Le duc de choiseuil pour le prier de me procurer

to assure us both of His Britannic Majesty's support and protection and that we need have no further fear.

As to the means of supporting our family, that would be abundantly supplied, and added, that the King, his master, would give me a pension of £200 sterling, but that that would not prejudice other favours, of which the services I might subsequently render in Canada would admit.

Since that day I have often seen Mr. Neville; he has even offered me money to make the journey from Paris to London, which I refused as I had sold some silver plate, which supplied enough of money for the road and for the two or three months which I intended to remain in London.

The promises of His Britannic Majesty's Ministers Plenipotentiary, joined to the reputation the British nation enjoyed at Paris, left us no room to doubt that from the time we should be part of it, and acting as we have done, we should find the advantages promised and deserved.

I was fifteen months in London without knowing if Mr. Neville had obtained the £100 as an allowance. He told me several times that it was not his fault that I had not the annual pension that he had given me hopes of in Paris; that he was penetrated with grief, that it was necessary to have patience and to hope that affairs would be settled, so that I would have £200 subsequently; there was even a time in which he thought he had obtained it, as intimated in note No. 2.

Mr. Nev. Neville told Lord Townshend the same things that I have just stated and promised me to confirm it when I should require it, which I do now, if his Britannic Majesty approves. The letter, No 1 is a proof of what I say.

The stay I made in London for fifteen months, occasioned by reasons known to His Majesty's Secretary of State; the illness of Madame de Léry and the death of one of my children, cost more than double the gift which I received.

The Earl of Egremont, who had given me several audiences relative to affairs of the service, did me the honour of having me presented to the King by Lord Eglington in the month of July, 1763.

I arrived at Quebec in September, 1764. I had the honour of writing to the Duke of Bedford, to Lord Shelburne, to Lord Townshend, to Mr. Charles Townshend, to Mr. Neville and to Mr. Grenville. I communicated to the latter my reflections on an affair respecting which I had the honour of conferring with him and told them all that I had been extremely surprised to learn that General Murray had received no letter of recommendation on my account and I called to Lord Shelburne's recollection recommendations which the Duke of Bedford had made in my favour when he was first Lord of Trade.

I wrote also to some friends touching what I had learned on arriving of the situation of the colony, &c.

On the 4th of September, 1765, I was at General Murray's, when M. de la Valtrie, a Canadian, arrived from France, at the request of his father, an officer of eighty-four years of age, who had asked to see him and to leave him his property. The General received the young officer coldly, and said that all those who came from France were so many spies whom that court sent to Canada. I told the General that French officers could not be suspected of such a trade; that I hoped he would do them more justice; that M. de la Valtrie would, no doubt settle on the seigniorie which his father had. (Since the death of his father, the son has left the French service, married a young Canadian lady and is well settled.) The Governor told me that I was having two of my children brought up in France; that that made me suspected, and that he had orders on my account. I answered him that these children were at Paris when circumstances led me to come to Canada, and that I had not been spoken to in that way in London; that he himself had done me the honour of telling me that he had received no letter respecting me. The General replied that a Governor was not obliged to tell what orders he had; that if I had not been spoken to in London in that way, I would within three days receive orders to leave the colony. I answered him that I would be ready and went to my own house, whence I wrote

en franco le meme grade dans le service que j'avois Lorsque j'en Etoit partie, et une pension pour mon Epouse,

Le general Murray me fit dire par un de ses amis, quil n'avoit aucune ordre a mon sujet que j'étois le maitre de Rester en Canada ou j'étois aimé que conetoit que la vivacité qui lui avoit fait parler differament, quil viendrait pentostres des arrangements de la cour de Londres qui ne me conviendrois point ny aux autres Canadiens que dans ce cas il me donnerois le temps nécessaire pour vendre ce que j'avois si cest arrangement n'étoit pas de mon gout Je me rendis quelques jours apres chez Mr. le general Murray a qui je Rendit compte de la lettre que j'avois ecrite a Monsieur Le duc de choiseuil et que je l'avois adressé a Mr. Le Comte de Guerchy a Londres avec prières de la faire passer. le general m'engagea a Rester je luy dit que ma lettre étant partie je devois en attendre la Reponse, et me préparée a Laisser la Colonie si tot que jo l'aurois Reçu,

A L'arrivé de votre Excellence a quebec jo luy demandé la permission de Rester en Canada jusquece que mes affaires fussent terminés, Votre Excellence parut surprise de ma demand et et pour quoy j'attendois encore uno annee a partiront ce fut dans ce moment que jus l'honneur de luy d'Etablir mes Liaisons avec Mr. Neville &c. ce que le general Murray m'avoit Dît le 4 Septembre 1765 &c Les lettres que j'avois ecrites a Mr. Le duc de choiseuil &c Les avis que j'avois Reçu &c. Votre Excellence me repondit quil étoit fâché que j'eusse vendu ma seigneurie qui auroit été une Ressource pour mes Enfans quo votre Excellence n'avoit aucune ordre Semblables a ce que Mr. Murray m'avoit dit le 4 Septe 1765 quil ne pouvoit meme point les Soupçonner et que vous m'assurés et tous les Canadiens de la Bienveillance de Sa Majesté et que vous Espairies que sil venois des arrangements il ne pourrois que nous encourager a nous attacher a votre gouvernement.

Votre Excellence se souvient parfaitement que plusieurs gentilhommes Canadiens luy ont dit que Le general Murray leurs avoit dit la même chose que moy sur les arrangements qui pourrois venir de la cour et qui pentostres ne leurs conviendrois point;

Sur ce qui m'étoit Revenu quo le duc de nivernois étoit plain au duc de pralins que jo n'avois point été chélu a Londres comme avoit fait plusieurs canadiens et que même j'avois eu d'autre tors a son occasion jus l'honneur de luy écrire le 25 dout 1766 pour le prevenir de ses Bruits et le prier de me Rendre la justice qui m'étois dû a Cette Dernière Occasion.

Jo Reiteré mes demand a monsieur Le duc de choiseuil en 1766, et sur ce que j'avois appris des dispositions defavorables de ce ministre a mon Egard parce que j'étois devenu Sujet anglais j'avois l'honneur de luy observer que jo n'avois eu des liaisons avec les ministres plenipotentiers de Sa Majesté Britanique que longtemps apres la signatures des preliminaires et apres avoir Dît dans les Bureaux de versailles que puis que les services distingué que j'avois Rendus au Roy en Canada et ceux de mes Encestres ne pouvoit pas me procurer un Bien être pour ma famille qui étoit pour lors la seul canadienne qui fut en franco jo devenoit sujet de Sa Majesté Britanique, que jo n'étois party de paris qu apres avoir eû les passeports des deux cours pour me Rendre en Canada, que si dans Les Liaisons que j'avois eu avec Son Excellence Le duc de Bedford et Mr. Nev. Neville j'eusse manqué a ce qu'un homme d'honneur ce doit jo n'aurois point eû l'honneur d'estre présenté au Roy d'angleterre, et que, jo n'aurois jamais pensé a Retourné En franco sans les arrangements que lon faisois eraindre aux canadiens de la part de La cour de Londres et Sans ce que m'avoit dit le general Murray le 4 Septembre 1765, enfin j'exprimais tous ce que tout penser un homme qui se voit Rebuté d'une nation avec qui il a choisie de vivre et a qui il a Rendu service, sans y être forcé par d'autres obligations que L'envie de meritor sa confiance, et par la suite y établir un Etat fixé et honorable a sa famille j'ai eu l'honneur d'Ecrire au Secrétaire d'etat de Sa Majesté Britanique pour luy Rendre compte des Raisons qui m'ont fait demander mon Retour En franco il est aisé de se persuadé qu'un officier qui n'est pas Riche ne peut sans sabimer passer plusieurs fois d'amerique en Europe et d'Europe En amerique et d'une Dominions a une autre il ne faut pas moins pour s. déterminé que les motifs qui m'y ont forcé.

to the Duke de Choiseul, to request him to obtain for me in France, the same rank in the service that I had when I left, and a pension for my wife.

General Murray had me informed by one of his friends that he had no order respecting me, that it was in my power to remain in Canada where I was loved; that it was only irritability that had made him speak differently; that arrangements might perhaps be sent from the Court of London that would not suit me or the other Canadians; that in that case, he would give me the necessary time to tell what I had, if the arrangement was not to my liking. Some days after, I went to General Murray's, and gave him an account of the letter I had written to the Duke de Choiseul; that I had addressed it to the Count de Guernsey, with a request to forward it. The General tried to induce me to remain. I said that my letter having gone, I must wait the reply, and be prepared to leave the colony so soon as it was received.

On the arrival of Your Excellency at Quebec, I asked permission to remain in Canada until my affairs were settled. Your Excellency seemed surprised at my request and why I was still waiting a year before leaving. It was then I had the honour of detailing my relations with Mr. Neville, &c.; what General Murray had told me in the 4th of September, 1765, &c.; the letters I had written to the Duke de Choiseul, &c.; the advice I had received, &c. Your Excellency answered me that it was annoying that I should have sold my seignior, which would have been a resource for my children; that Your Excellency had no such order as Mr. Murray had spoken about on the 4th of September, 1765, that you could not even imagine there would be; that you assured me and all Canadians of His Majesty's benevolence, and that you hoped if arrangements were received they could only be to encourage us to attach ourselves to your government.

Your Excellency perfectly remembers, that several Canadian gentlemen told you that General Murray had said the same things to them as to me concerning the arrangements which might come from the Court, and which might not perhaps suit them.

Concerning what was reported to me, that the Duke de Nivernois complained to the Duke de Praslin, that I had not called in London as several Canadians had done, and had committed other faults towards him, I had the honour of writing him on the 25th of August, 1766, and took the opportunity of stating these reports and of requesting him to render me the justice which was due to me on this latter occasion.

I reiterated my requests to the Duke de Choiseul in 1766, and upon what I had learned of the unfavourable disposition of that minister towards me, because I had become a British subject, I had the honour to observe to him that I had had no relations with the Ministers Plenipotentiary of His Britannic Majesty until long after the signature of the preliminaries, and after having said in the departments at Versailles, that since the distinguished services I had rendered to the King in Canada and those of my ancestors could not procure me a living for my family, which was at that time the only Canadian family in France, I would become a subject of His Britannic Majesty; that I had not left Paris until I had received passports from both Courts to return to Canada; that if in the relations I had had with His Excellency the Duke of Bedford and Mr. Nev. Neville, I had been wanting in what a man of honour owes to himself, I would not have had the honour of being presented to the King of England, and that I would never have thought of returning to France, but for the fear of the arrangements of the Court of London with respect to the Canadians, and but for what General Murray told me on the 4th of September, 1765. Finally, I expressed all that a man can think, who sees himself rejected by a nation with which he has chosen to live, and to which he has rendered service, without being forced by other considerations than the desire to deserve its confidence, and thus to establish in it a fixed and honourable condition for his family. I have had the honour to write to His Britannic Majesty's Secretary of State to give him an account of the reasons which have led me to ask for my return to France. He may easily understand, that an officer who is not rich cannot, without ruining himself, pass several times from America to Europe and from Europe to America;



Ce sont les conférences que j'ay eû avec les ministres plenipotentiers d'Angleterre et la confiance qu'ils m'ont inspiré pour Leurs nations qui m'ont my dans la position critique ou je suis, et dont elle seul peut me tirer en me faisant un sort convenable à mon Etat. Sans ces conférences et L'Effet quels on produit apres L'Epoque du 4 Septembre 1765 j'aurais dû Retourner en France et y jouir des graces du Roy comme plusieurs officiers canadiens ont fait.

J'ai eu l'honneur de communiquer à votre Excellence les Lettres que j'ay Reues à Paris en 1766 & 1767 elle y a vû le plus grand Danger pour moy si je m'expose à paroître en France, je joins icy un extrait de celles qui paroisse meriter le plus d'attentions ;

Extraits des Lettres d'avis ; donné De Paris au chev. de Lery.

Dans une Lettre de Paris du 7 decembre 1765, en reponse à celles escrites de Quebec au mois de Septembre de la même année.

On a parlé pour vous dans les Bureaux un des chefs a dit, L'on n'est pas disposé icy en sa faveur il a travaillé hautement à Londres contre L'administration française il sera difficile de Dessuader le ministre mais L'humanité peut estres viendras adevant de son Etat affligeant et fera oublier le Représensible ;

Dans une Lettre de la même personne du 29 janvier 1766.

Le ministre a Rejeté avec indignation L'article du travail qui vous concerne et apres vos demandes sur ce que le general Murray vous dit Le 4 Septembre dernier, et Mr. xxxxx s'approchant de moy j'vous Diray tous bas à L'oreille (me dit il) que M. Le duc de Choiseul et dans les disposition de faire arreter le chev. De Lery si ce presente en France, puisque vous estes son amy vous pourré luy marquer, en lui faisant mes excuses si je ne reponds point à sa Lettres il est plus fort que moy d'apprendre à quelun quelques choses de desagréable, j'suis bien fâché que le ministre nay pût estre flechi parceque j'ay entendu dirent et je scay du Bien du Chr. de Lery ; il faut Regarder sa patrie comme sa famille, et croire que nos meilleurs amis se Rencontre toujours dans nos parens quelques tracasserie que nous ayons ensemble, il est facheux pour luy qu'il servé d'Exemples aux Canadiens ;

Une autre Lettre du 1er Mars 1766 par une dame.

Ne vous exposé pas à Rovenir en France vous y seriez mal acuilly j'ai eû que le ministre avait dit que l'on vous arreterat Mr. xxxxxxxxxxxx la appris aussi il doit vous en avertirent mais croyéz que j'en suis sur, ou vous a fait donner l'avis tous ce que la cour de Londres a désiré de vous pour le payement des papiers canadiens ; ne parlé pas dans vos lettres à M. de xxxxx de la confiance que je vous fait il y auroit Du Rieque pour luy si elle étoit ouverte ; j'ai Rompu Des L'ances pour vous, au Reste vous éti-z Repasé au Canada pour n'en plus sortirent, La providence n'aban!onne point ses enfans et nous esperons que vos affaires prendront à la fin une Bonne tournure sous le gouvernement ou vous estes, quand à celui d'icy La S. crotaire d'etat, qui ne vent pas que l'on luy parle de vous persuadé peutestres que votre Retraite en Angleterre n'a été occasionné que par la misere ou vous seriez tombé icy ou vous dependiez de M. accaron Ex jesuite et l'homme le plus dur que j'ay connu, a ordonné apres votre départ qu'en considérations des deux enfans que vous aviez laissé à Paris le traitement de 600 l que vous aviez comme capitaine Leurs seroit payé ce qui a Ete executé depuis votre depart.

Probablement si vous ne pouvé point replacér vos enfans en Canada vos parens de France en prendront Soins je sais combien il serois dur pour vous de ne les jamais Rvoir ils sont de la plus agreable figure Laine est un homme quil est temps de placé.

Dans un Billiest de Paris du 31 Mars 1767.

Les affaires de notre amy non point change de face et je ne prevois pas d'Evenement qui puissent opérer de changement, tous les Esprits sont dans La même fermentation que le premier jour il faut y estre pour le croire, et Les Raisons que l'on



and from one government to another; nor can he the less understand the motives which have forced me to the step.

These are the conferences I have had with the Ministers Plenipotentiary of England, and the confidence in their nation with which they have inspired me; which have placed me in my present critical position and from which you alone can extricate me, by giving me a position suitable to my rank. But for these conferences, and the effect produced after the date of the 4th of September, 1765, I could have returned to France, there to enjoy the favours of the King, as several Canadian officers have done.

I have had the honour to communicate to Your Excellency the letters which I have received from Paris in 1766 and 1767. In these you have seen the greatest danger for me if I venture to appear in France. I add here extracts from those which seem to deserve most attention.

Extracts of letters of advice from Paris to Chevalier de Léry.

In a letter from Paris of the 7th December, 1763, in reply to those written from Quebec, in the month of September of the same year:

"In speaking for you in the departments, one of the chiefs said: 'There is no disposition here in his favour; he has worked openly in London against the French administration; it will be difficult to dissuade the Minister, but humanity will perhaps take into consideration his afflicted condition and cause what is wrong to be forgotten.'"

In a letter from the same person of the 29th January, 1766:

"The Minister indignantly rejected the article concerning you, and after your requests respecting what General Murray told you on the 4th of September last, and Mr. xxxxx coming close to me, I will whisper to you (he told me) that the Duke de Choiseul is disposed to have the Chevalier de Léry arrested, if he presents himself in France; since you are his friend, you could inform him, making my excuses if I do not answer his letters; I cannot bear telling anything disagreeable; I am vexed that the Minister cannot be moved, because I have heard and I know good things of the Chevalier de Léry; he must regard his country as his family and believe that our best friends are to be met within our relations, whatever bickerings we may have together; it is unfortunate for him that he sets an example to the Canadians."

Another letter of the 1st of March, by a lady:

"Do not expose yourself by returning to France; you would be very ill received. I know that the Minister said you would be arrested. M. xxxxxxxxxxxx also learned it; he was to warn you of it; believe that I am sure of it. Information has been given of all that the Court of London desired from you for the payment of the Canadian papers. Do not speak in your letters to M. de xxxxxx of the confidence I have given you. It would be dangerous for him were it known. I have broken a lance in your defence. However, you have returned to Canada not to leave it again. Providence does not abandon its children, and we hope your affairs will take a good turn at the end under the Government in which you now are. As to those here, the Secretary of State does not wish you to be spoken of to him. Persuaded, perhaps, that your retreat to England was caused only by the misery into which you would have fallen here; where you would depend on M. Accaron, ex-Jesuit and the most hard-hearted man I have ever known, he has after your departure, in consideration for the two children you left in Paris, ordered the pay of 600 livres you had as captain to be paid them, which has been done since you left.

"Probably if you could not provide for your children in Canada, your relations in France would take care of them. I know how hard it would be for you never to see them again. They are of the most agreeable presence. The eldest is a man whom it is time to have settled."

pourroit donner ne sont d'aucun poix, je trouve Sa situation des plus critiques et je serois fort embarrassé de luy donner un conseil la dessus; et en pareille cas je ne pouvois prendre que le partie de la prudence;

Une Lettre de paris du 16 Mars 1767.

Les Impressions que lon a donné au duc de choiseuil de tes Liaisons avec les ministres du Roy d Angleterre sont de nature a les avoir toujours presentes et que le general Murray ta dit le 4 Sepbre 1765 ne les a point effacé et il Repond toujours quil ne veut point que lon luy parle de toy, il a même dit quil te ferois arreter si tu paroissais en france tu en scay assé pour tirer les consequences sur lesquels tu dois devoir craindres ou esperer en venant en france, il vaut mieux attendre que le ministre change se que lon ne peut presumer Raisonablement, Jamais le duc de choiseuil n a été si puissant ny si absolu, il a ainsy que le duc de pralins ton noms si present qu'il L Entend a demy mot,

Tu a icy deux Enfans de la plus agreable figure Lainé est grand et en ago d entrer au Service, mais a l'occasion du Resouvenir qu les ministres ont de toy si tu le destine a service en france il faudra luy faire changer de noms tu marquera celuy que tu veux quil porte celuy d oleanson étoit un de tes parens qui a été Brulé par les Iroquois qui na point Laissez d'enfans et que tu peut luy donner;

Une Lettre de paris du 10 Avril 1767.

Le Cxxxxx a parlé au premier commis, toujours même Reponce et point d apparence que les preventions contre vous puissent changer, Vous juger Bien que c'est avec paine que je vous le marque mais je suis trop dans vos interests pour ne vous pas dirent les chosses tel quil sont, et je vous exposerai Beaucoup si je vous flatiais car les Esprits aussi mal disposé quil le sont vous courreires tous les Risques imaginable en venant icy, cette affaire que je croyois n'avoir pris naisance qu a Londres étoit Lors de votre depart de france, ou lon veut que vous ayéz Eû des conferences avec lambassadeur d Angleterre avant la signature de la paix et que les conaissance quil en a tiré ont fait tor a la france; Vous voyez que lon ce croiroit Rien notorizé a vous maltraiter, il nest pas possible de si exposer il faut que vous Restiez ou vous etes il y aurais de la folie de ne point profiter des avantages que vous pouvéz trouver chez la nation anglaise sur tous avec les parties que vous possedé pour les fortifications, vos conaissance en Canada ou vous etes né et aimé, et joigné a cela les Sauvages que vous conaissez et L obligation ou les anglois seront de vous proteger Sils apprenne que vos Liaisons avec leurs Embassadeurs Ruine votre fortune, et que le general Murray vous a dit le 4 Sepbre doit soublier, il en a parût fachez et même etre votre amy a votre sœurs femme du chevallier de Repantigny qui la vûe a Londres au mois de mars derniere a qui il dit devant temoins quil avoit pour vous une estime particuliere et quil ne vous voulais pas de malle de ce que vous cherchier a Retourner en france, que vous aviez mal pris ce quil vous avoit dit qui n étoit qu'un advisement d'amy comme elle le conoit vif elle parût ce contenter de cette aveux dautant quil est a presumer que cela ne peut avoir de suites facheuses ny pour vous ny pour luy.

Dans un Billiest il est Dit.

Vous avé mal fait de partirent si vite de france vous Etiez aimé dans les Bureaux ou vous naviez contre vous que Mr Accaron qui ny est plus on y a été fachez et surpris de vous scavoir en angleterre, vous avé mal fait aussy d'Estre présenté au Roy on a Regardé cela icy comme un serment trop antientique qui a Dit tout fait trop de Bruit et vous fait icy un tord irreparable puis que vous ny pouvéz plus venir ce que lon vous a dit le 4 Sepbre 1765 ne pourra jamais effacer vos demarches et quelques DuReté que l'on ait Eû icy pour votre famille quelques Droits que vous eussiez a pretendres des graces il y a apparence que tout est dit icy pour vous Scyz Sur que lon y sera charriée si vous scavez que vous ayéz ce que vous merité, Ou vous etes

In a note from Paris, of the 31st March, 1767:  
 "The affairs of our friend do not change, and I foresee no event which can effect a change. All minds are in the same state of agitation as on the first day. One must be here to believe it, and reasons which might be given are of no weight. I find his situation most critical, and I would be much embarrassed to give him any advice thereon. In such a case I can only take the part of prudence."

A letter from Paris, of the 16th March, 1767:  
 "The impressions given to the Duke de Choiseul of your relations with the Ministers of the King of England, are of such a nature as to be always in his mind. What General Murray told you on the 4th of September, 1765, has not effaced them and he always answers that he does not wish any one to speak of you. He has even said that he would have you arrested if you appeared in France. You know enough to estimate the issues on which you might fear or hope in coming to France. It would be better to wait till the Ministry changes, which cannot reasonably be expected. The Duke de Choiseul was never so powerful, nor so absolute. He has thus like the Duke de Praslin your name so much before him that he hears it even in a whisper.

"You have here two children of the most agreeable appearance. The eldest is tall and of an age to enter the service, but from the resentment of the Ministers towards you, if you intend him to enter the service in France, he must change his name. You will indicate that you are willing he should bear that of d'Oleanson, one of your relations, who was burned by the Iroquois, and who left no children; you can give him that name."

A letter from Paris, of the 10th April, 1767:

"Le Cxxxxxxx spoke to the first clerk; still the same answer, and no appearance that the prejudices against you can be removed. You are right, that it is painful for me that I should tell you, but I have your interests too much at heart not to tell you things as they are, and I would be endangering you greatly if I flattered you, for with minds so ill disposed you would run all risks imaginable by coming here.

"This affair I believe had arisen in London, but it was known at the time you left France that you had conferences with the British Ambassador before the Peace was signed, and that the information he extracted from you has done injury to France; you see that it is believed that you may be abused, to which it is not possible so to expose yourself. You should remain where you are; it would be folly not to profit by the advantages you may derive from the British nation; especially with the knowledge you possess of the fortifications; your acquaintance with Canada, where you were born and are loved; added to that of the Indians whom you know, and the obligations the British will have to protect you when they know that your relations with their ambassador have destroyed your future. What General Murray said to you on the 4th of September should be forgotten. He appears sorry for it and even to be your friend. To your sister, wife of Chevalier de Repentigny, who saw him in London in March last, he said before witnesses that he had a particular esteem for you; that he wished you no harm for seeking to return to France; that you had not properly understood what he said, which was only a friendly warning. As she knows him to be hasty, she appears to be satisfied with this acknowledgment, so that it is to be presumed that that can have no bad results either for you or for him."

In a note it is said:

"You were wrong to leave France so suddenly; you were beloved in the departments, where you had only M. Accaron against you, who is no longer there. They were sorry and surprised to know of your being in England. You were also wrong to be presented to the King. That has been regarded here as too authentic an oath, which has made too much noise and has done you irreparable injury, so that you could never come here. What was said on the 4th of September, 1765, can

Voila tous les avis que j'ai Recu depuis Deux ans ; Votre Excellence Juge Bien que je ne peut pas me présenter En France et que je manquerois a la confiance qui est dû a votre gouvernement si je ne luy en Rendois pas un compte aussy d'Etaillez que je le fait ;

Quand au local présent Votre Excellence qui est à la tête de cette province depuis une année a pût scavoir et a vûe par celle même La conduite que j'ai tenu tant avant qu'après votre arrivé ré pour estre dans Laisance et ayant Servie avec Distinction une fatalité que je ne peut comprendre ma privér des avantages que j'attendais d'abord de La France et de ceux que Monsieur Nev. Neville ma fait espérer après de Sa majesté Britanique ;

Votre Excellence scait a présent dans le d'Etaille possible L'état de mes affaires je la prie de porter au pied du trone de sa majesté Britanique L'état ou je suis Reduit et pour quel cause, Son Excellence Le Duc de Bedford et Mr. Neville peuvent dire s'ils ont eû des Liaisons avec moy pour quels sujet quel effect ils ont produit et pour quoy les promesses quels m'ont fait n'ont point été accomplis.

Je joint icy copie d'une Lettre et D'un Billiest que Mr. Neville ma éerit qui est tous ce qui me Reste de piece de ma correspondance avec luy, il est a Londres apporté de leurs donér la croyance qu'il merito et Les Raisons pour les quels il les a Escrites, c'est a un sujet que le Roy employe a luy Rendres comptes de ce qu'il a promis pour Son Service et point a un étranger nouveaux Sujet a Etre la victime de sa credulité ny de la légèreté d'un ministre qui pourrois setre un peût trop avancé, par zelle pour le service de son maitre ;

Son Excellence Le Duc de Bedford ma promis de s'employer pour me faire avoir des graces du Roy et qu'il noublierois point le service que j'avois Rendû et ne sembloirois pas pour d'autres gentilhommes de Canada qu'il n'ût obtenu pour moy et quil sembleroit fort hereux de Rendre justice a un aussy galend homme que moy. Je nay parlé a personne En Canada qua Votre Excellence des promesses qui mont été faites.

Votre Excellence a vu de quel Oeil je suis Regardé Des Canadiens et Des Enciens Sujet,

Il paroist et il est prouvé par tous les avis que j'ay Recu de France que je ne peut pas y aller sans courir des Risques, parce que les connoissances que j'ay donné aux ministres d'Angleterre ont fait tor a la France, et que lon y Est persuadé que mes Liaisons avec Les ministres n'ont point été L'Egalles quoy que, je les croix de La plus grandes légitimité ne les ayant eu qu'après la signature des preliminaires qui ce doit a la couronne d'Angleterre ma personne et mes biens en Canada et même après avoir avertie que je parais et obtenu un passe port en Consequence.

Dans l'amerume de la Douleurs que je Ressend de L'Etat affligeant ou ma plongé ma liaison avec Mr. Nev. Neville je supplie tres Respectueusement Sa majesté Britanique de m'honorer des marques de sa Bien Veillance pour le soutiens de ma famille, et que si jetois encore asse malheureux pour ne Les pas obtenir de vouloir Bien ordonner quel partie elle souhaittes que je prenne pour que je my conforme.

Je Sais combien ce mémoire est Long mais je nay pas pût me refuser d'Entrer dans tous Les d'Etailles quil quontient si ma fortune étoit encore au même état ou je lay vûe je me serois Restrain a Rétablir la confiance que mes amis peuvent avoir perdu En moy depuis que Monsieur Le duc de Choiseuil leurs persuade que j'ay manqué a ce que je me devoit ; a ne rien demander a L'Angleterre pour mon bien estre, et a Reflexir sur les desmarches que Mr. Neville Neville ma fait faire pour L'avantage de sa nation, qui ont été L'occasion de fait qui mont été si contraire que je suis a présent dans L'Etat le plus critique ne pouvant point par la suite procurer le nécessaire a ma famille qui est composé de sept personnes, état que Votre Excellence seul scait et qui na point encore transpiré dans le publique par les Egards que j'ay Crû de voir a la nation avec laquelle je me suis Liées, et je ne peut croire quil a Bandone un homme de mon caractère qui sest engagé dans Ses Interest aussi avant que je lay fait après estre devenu sujet de sa couronne.

Comme les deux enfans que j'ay Laisé a Paris dont un agé de 14 ans (ce nome Francois Joseph) et L'autre de cinq (René Louis) pourrois d'après ce que le generalle

never efface the steps you took, and whatever there may be here for your family; whatever rights you may allege for favours, apparently all is over here for you. Be assured that we will be delighted to know that you should have what you merit where you are."

These are all the advices I have received for two years. Your Excellency sees that I cannot present myself in France, and that I should be wanting in the confidence which is due to your government if I did not render as detailed a statement as I have done.

As to the present situation, Your Excellency who has been at the head of this Province for a year, has been in a position to know and has seen for himself the conduct I have observed both before and since his arrival. Born to a position of competence and having served with distinction, a fatality which I cannot understand first deprived me of the advantages I expected from France, and afterwards those which Mr. Nev. Neville led me to hope for from His Britannic Majesty.

Your Excellency now knows with all possible detail the condition of my affairs; I pray you to bear to the foot of His Britannic Majesty's throne the state to which I am reduced and its cause. His Excellency the Duke of Bedford and Mr. Neville can state if they have had relations with me; on what account and what effect they have produced, and why the promises made me have not been fulfilled.

I add here copy of a letter and note written me by Mr. Neville, all that remains of my correspondence with him. He is in London; can give the credit to which they are entitled and the reasons for which he wrote them; he is a person employed by the King to give an account of what he has promised for the good of the service, and not a stranger, a new subject to be the victim of his own credulity, or of the fickleness of a Minister who might be a little too eager through zeal for his master's service.

His Excellency the Duke of Bedford promised to endeavour to obtain favours from the King for me; that he would not forget the service I had rendered him and would not give employment to other Canadian gentlemen that he did not obtain for me, and that he esteemed himself happy to render justice to so gallant a man as I was.

I have spoken to no one in Canada but Your Excellency of the promises made me. Your Excellency has seen how I am regarded by the Canadians and by the old subjects.

It appears and is proved by all the advices I have received from France, that I cannot go there without running risks, because the information I have given to the British Ministry has done injury to France, and that it is believed my relations with the Ministry were not proper, although I believe them to be most fully legitimate, having entered on them only after the signature of the preliminaries, by which my person and my property in Canada became subject to the British Crown, and not till I had given notice that I was leaving and had obtained a passport in consequence.

In the bitterness of the grief I felt at the afflictive position into which I was plunged by my connection with Mr. Nev. Neville, I respectfully supplicated His Britannic Majesty to honour me with marks of his benevolence for the support of my family, and that if I were still so unhappy as not to obtain them, to order me what part he wished me to take, that I might conform to his orders.

I know how long this memorial is, but I could not refrain from entering into all the details it contains. Were my fortune still in the same condition as I have seen it, I would refrain from trying to restore the confidence which my friends may have lost in me, since the Duke de Choiseul has persuaded them that I have failed in the duty I owed myself; to ask nothing from England for my support and to reflect on the steps taken by Mr. Neville Neville for the benefit of his nation, which has been the unfortunate means of placing me in so disagreeable a situation as I am at present, in the most critical state, being unable, as a consequence, to procure what is necessary for my family, composed of seven persons; a state which Your Excellency alone knows, and which has not become public, through regard for the nation to which I am bound, and I cannot believe it will abandon a man of my character, who has engaged himself in its interests as much as I have done after having become a subject of its crown.

Murray m'a dit occasionné des difficultés pour avoir les grâces dont Sa majesté Britannique voudrait m'honorer. Soit en me donnant une place dans L'armée ou une pension j'assure que j'y suis disposé à les faire. Revenir de France des qu'il sera nécessaire, Votre Excellence connoît ma position qui ne me permet pas de payer les frais de ce voyage je la prie de demander qu'ils le soit par le Roy, et que mon fils aîné entre de suite au service En Qualité d'officier,

Afin de ne rien Laisser d'incertain sur mes Résolutions je joint icy trois Lettres à Cachet Volland pour les personnes qui sont chargées de mes Enfants à Paris qui sont Mr de St. Amand fermier-général Rue St. Marc Mesdames de Repantigny et Landriores des Bordes Deux de mes sœurs Rue de la hachette, et une à mon fils aîné afin que si Sa Majesté accorde ce que j'ay L'honneur de demander Ses Lettres Soit mises à la poste pour que mes deux enfans Soit Remis à L'Embassadeur d'Angleterre à Paris pour les faire venir à Londres et que si au contraire j'étois assés malheureux pour être refusé je prie qu'il soit jeté au feu.

Après cette nouvelle démarche de ma part ce que votre Excellence sçait de ma conduite avant et après Son arrivèe dans cette province, des services que je peut Rendre dont je la prie de Rendre compte au Roy il ne me Reste plus qu'à faire des vœux pour la Réussite de mes dessins et d'estre assés heureux par la suite pour que mes enfans, et moy Rendons à sa majesté des services qui luy soit agreable.

Je joint icy une Lettre pour mon fils que je supplie qu'il ne luy soit Remise que lors qu'il sera chez L'Embassadeur d'Angleterre j'ay Eut l'honneur de Remettre à Milord Halifax un certificat de mes services en Canada signé des généraux français; fait à Quebec Le 7 Septembre 1767.

LE CHR DE LÉRY.

No 1.

Extrait d'une Lettre de Monsr Neville Neville Ministre plenipotentier d'Angleterre.  
Ecrites de Paris Le 8 Juin 1763.

MONSIEUR, — Je vous assure que je prend bien part à tous les D's Sagremens que vous avez eue depuis votre Séjour en Angleterre mais j'espère que lorsque les affaires du publicq se sont arrangé L'on pensera à celles des particuliers et je me flatte que vous ne serez point oublié,

J'ai Rendu Compte à Milord Egrémont des Informations que vous m'aviez donné icy et que je ne doutais nullement de tous ce que j'avois eue dire de votre caractère, et de votre Mérite, comme officier que vous ne puissiez Rendre au Roy des Services Essenciels En Canada S.E. m'a Escouté avec Bonté, et m'avait promis même de penser à vous, mais il n'est point surprenant vu la multiplicité des grandes affaires dont il est chargé, que cette circonstance luy ait échappée, j'en ay parlé aussy à Mr Wood mais par la même Raison il aura pû l'oublier aussy vous ne l'avez pas mal de L'faire souvenir en luy montrant ma lettre m'en vous pour la communiquer à Milord Shelburne en luy présentant mes très humbles Respects et j'y me flatte qu'un tel témoignage de ma part des services que vous avez Rendu peut contribuer à vous attirer sa protection.

Afin de ne rien négliger qui pût m'acquitter envers vous, j'ai encore parlé à Milord Duc de Bedford sur votre compte et j'ai tous Lieu de croire qu'il ne vous Refusera pas son témoignage et Son Soutiens.

Je nay que le temps d'ajouter mes complimens à Madame De Léry et de vous assurer combien je suis mon cher monsieur

Votre très humbles et très  
obéissant serviteur  
RI. NEV. NEVILLE

Sur Le Dos est Ecrit

A monsieur

monsieur Lechr. De Léry at  
Mrs Cent Livres in great  
Bell-Allay opposite to  
Token House yard  
London



As the two children whom I left in Paris are one 14 years old (François Joseph) and the other five (René Louis) might, from what General Murray told me, occasion difficulties with respect to the favours with which His Britannic Majesty might honour me, either by giving me a place in the army or a pension, I assure you I am prepared to have them brought back from France when it shall be necessary. Your Excellency knows my position, which does not allow me to pay the expenses of that voyage, I pray you to ask that they may be borne by the King and that my eldest son be entered at once in the service as an officer.

In order to leave nothing uncertain as to my resolutions, I add here three unsealed letters for the persons in charge of my children in Paris, who are M. de St. Amand, Farmer-General, rue St. Marc, Mesdames de Repentigny and Lindriers des Bordes, two of my sisters, rue de la Hachette, and one to my eldest son, in order that, if His Majesty grants what I have the honour to ask, these letters may be sent by mail, to have the two children put in charge of the British Ambassador in Paris to be sent to London, and that, on the contrary, should I be unfortunate enough to be refused, they may be thrown into the fire.

After this new step on my part what Your Excellency knows of my conduct both before and after your arrival in this Province; the services I can render, of which I request you to give an account to the King, it only remains for me to pray for the success of my desires, and I should be happy enough in consequence, that my children and I should render to His Majesty services that may be agreeable to him. I add a letter to my son, which I request may not be handed to him till he is with the British Ambassador.

I have had the honour of sending to Lord Halifax a certificate of my services in Canada, signed by French generals.

LE CHR. DE LÉRY.

No. 1. Extract of a letter from Mr. Neville Neville, British Minister Plenipotentiary, written in Paris, 8th June, 1763.

Sir,—I assure you that I sympathise in the annoyances you have experienced since your stay in England, that I hope that when public affairs shall be settled, those of individuals shall be considered, and I flatter myself yours shall not be forgotten.

I have given an account to Lord Egremont of the information you have given me here, and I have not the least doubt, from all that I have heard of your character and merit as an officer, that you can render to the King essential services in Canada. His Excellency listened to me with goodness and even promised to think of you, but it is not surprising, in view of the multiplicity of the important affairs with which he is charged, that this circumstance may have escaped him. I have also spoken of it to Mr. Wood, but for the same reason he may also have forgotten. It would not be amiss were you to remind him by showing him my letter; you might even communicate it to Lord Shelburne, presenting to him my very humble respects, and I flatter myself that such testimony on my part to the services you have rendered may contribute to gain his protection.

In order to neglect nothing which could discharge my duty to you, I spoke again to the Duke of Bedford respecting you, and I have every reason to believe that he will not neglect his testimony and support.

I have only time to add my compliments to Madame de Léry and to assure you how much I am, My dear Sir,

Your very humble and  
Very obedient servant  
Rt. Nev. NEVILL.

Endorsed

A Monsieur  
Monsieur Le Chevr. de Léry  
at Mrs. Cent Livres in  
Great Bell Alley opposite to  
Token House yard  
London.



---

**No 2**

Mr. Neville Neville est tres touchée de la perte que Monsieur et Madame De Lery ont fait d'un aussi charmante enfant et Leurs en fait des complimen de condoléance du fond de son cœur, il sera charmée de voir Mr de Lery en Burlington Street demain Matin a 9 heures et en attendant peut avec plaisirs assurer Mr. et Mme. de Lery que leur affaire Sont en Bon train.

Samedy matin a 10 h.

---

## No. 2.

Mr. Neville Neville is greatly affected at the loss which Monsieur and Madame de Léry have sustained of so charming an infant, and condole with them from his very heart. He will be charmed to see Mr. de Léry in Burlington Street to-morrow morning at nine o'clock, and in the meantime can with pleasure assure them that their affairs are in good train.

SATURDAY MORNING, 10 o'clock.

SIR GUY CARLETON TO LORD SHELburnE.

(*Archives, Series Q, vol. 5—1, p. 260.*)

QUEBEC, 25th Nov., 1767.

MY LORD!—As your Lordship informs me, that the Improvement of the Civil Constitution of Quebec is under the most serious and deliberate consideration of His Majesty's servants, and that any Light, which can be procured on that subject, will be material, I shall endeavour to represent the true situation of the Province, and add such observations, as have occurred to me, with that candor, which, I think, the King's service requires, in compliance with what your Lordship seems to desire, and least His Majesty's servants, employed in a work of so great Importance, tho' of profound knowledge and Judgment, for want of having truly represented, to them, objects at so great a Distance, and in themselves so different from what is to be found in any other of His Dominions, I say, least without a true Representation of Things, the King's service should not profit, as much as possible, of the great abilities of His servants.

I take for granted, that the natural Rights of men, the British Interests on this Continent, and the securing the King's Dominions over this Province, must ever be the principal points in view, in forming its Civil Constitution, and Body of Laws, and that the last, is the foundation of all without which, other schemes can be little better than mere castles in the Air; it will naturally follow, I should first show, How far this foundation is, or is not firmly laid.

The Town of Quebec is the only Post, in this Province, that has the least claim to be called a fortified Place; for the flimsy wall about Montreal, was it not falling to Ruins, could only turn Musketry, it will be sufficiently accurate for the present Purpose, if this Town be considered as a good camp for ten or twelve Battalions, whose Front is fortified by a Bastioned Rampart, faced with Masonry; built, for the most part, upon a Rock; without Ditch or other work; its Profile slight for a Fortress, is substantial for an Encampment, its Parapet in very bad Order. The Flanks and Rear of this Encampment, in one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine, were closed partly by a thin wall, the rest by great stakes now carried away, or rotten, these run along the Heights and Precipices at a little Distance from the River St. Lawrence, the Basin, and River St. Charles, so as to leave a Passage between this Line and these waters. With a number of Troops sufficient for this Post, those Flanks and rear might in a little time be secured, and guarded so, as to reduce an enemy to form his attack in Front, but in Proportion as the Numbers fall short, the Danger increases, of being surrounded and stormed with little ceremony; especially when this Line is open in many Places, as at present.

The King's Forces in this Province, supposing them compleat to the allowance, and all in perfect health, rank and file, would amount to sixteen hundred and twenty-seven men, the King's old subjects in this Province, supposing them all willing, might furnish about five hundred men, able to carry arms exclusive of his Troops, that is supposing all the King's Troops and old Subjects collected in Quebec; with two months hard labour, they might put the works in a tolerable State of Repair, and would amount to about one third of the Forces necessary for its Defence.

The new Subjects could send into the Field about eighteen thousand men, well able to carry arms; of which number, above one-half have already served, with as much valor, with more zeal, and more military knowledge for America than the Regular Troops of France, that were joined with them.

As the common People are greatly to be influenced by their Seigniors, I annex a Return of the Noblesse of Canada, showing with tolerable exactness, their age, Rank, and present Place of abode, together with such Natives of France, as served in the Colony Troops so early in Life, as to give them a knowledge of the Country, an Acquaintance and Influence over the People, equal to Natives of the same Rank; from whence it appears that there are in France, and in the French Service, about one hundred officers, all ready to be sent back, in case of a war, to a Country they are intimately acquainted with, and with the assistance of some Troops, to stir up a People accustomed to pay them implicit obedience. It further shows, there remain in Canada, not many more than seventy of those, who ever had been in the French Service, not one of them in the King's Service nor one who, from any motive whatever, is induced to support His Government and Dominion, Gentlemen, who have lost their employments, at least by becoming His Subjects, and as they are not Bound by any Offices of trust or Profit, we should only deceive ourselves by supposing, they would be active in the defence of a People, that has deprived them of their Honors, Privileges, Profits and Laws, and in their stead, have introduced much Expence, Chicannery, and confusion, with a Deluge of new Laws unknown and unpublished. Therefore all circumstances considered, while Matters continue in their present State, the most we may hope for from the Gentlemen who remain in the Province, is a passive neutrality on all occasions, with a respectful submission to Government, and Deference for the King's Commission in whatever Hand it may be lodged; this they almost to a Man have persevered in, since my arrival, notwithstanding much pains have been taken, to engage them in Parties, by a few, whose Duty, and whose office should have taught them better. This Disposition the French Minister seems to have foreseen as appears by orders calculated to draw them from Canada into France, well knowing that such as remained, were bound by Duty and Honor to do nothing against their Allegiance to the King, under whose Government they live, where as those, who go to France, are to all Intent and Purposes officers in the French Service, and liable to be sent on any Service.

For these Reasons, I imagine, an Edict was published in 1762 Declaring, that notwithstanding the low state of the King's Finances, the Salary of the Captains of the Colony Troops of Canada should be raised from four hundred and fifty Livres, the Establishment at which their pay was fixed at first, to six hundred Livres a year, to be paid quarterly, upon the Footing of Officers in full Pay, by the Treasurer of the Colonies, at the Quarters assigned them by His Majesty in Touraine, and that such of them, as did not repair thither, should be struck off, the King's Intentions being, that the said officers should remain in that Province, untill further Orders and not depart from thence without a written Leave from the Secretary of State for the Marine Department.

A few of these officers have been sent to the other Colonies, but the greater part still remain in Touraine, and the arrears due to those, who have remained any Time in this Country, are punctually discharged, upon their Emigration from hence, and Obedience to the above mentioned Injunction.

By the Secretary of State's Letter, a certain Quantity of wine, Duty free, is admitted to enter the Towns, where these Canadian Officers Quarter, for their use, according to their several Ranks.

Having arranged the strength of His Majesty's old and new Subjects, and shewn the great superiority of the Latter, it may not be amiss to observe, that there is not the least Probability, this present superiority should ever diminish, on the contrary 'tis more than probable it will increase and strengthen daily; The Europeans who migrate never will prefer the long inhospitable winters of Canada, to the more cheerful climates, and more fruitful soil of His Majesty's Southern Provinces: The few old subjects, at present in this Province, have been mostly left here by Accident, and

are either disbanded officers, soldiers, or followers of the army, who, not knowing how to dispose of themselves elsewhere, settled where they were left at the Reduction; or else they are Adventurers in Trade, or such as could not remain at Home, who set out to mend their Fortune, at the opening of this new Channel for commerce, but experience has taught almost all of them that this Trade requires a strict Frugality, they are all strangers to, or to which they will not submit; so that some, from more advantageous Views elsewhere, others from necessity, have already left this Province, and I greatly fear many more, for the same Reasons, will follow their Example, in a few years; But while this severe climate, and the Poverty of the Country discourages all but the natives, its Healthfulness is such, that these multiply daily, so that, barring a catastrophe shocking to think of, this Country must to the end of Time, be peopled by the Canadian Race, who already have taken such firm Root, and got to so great a Height, that any new Stock transplanted will be totally hid, and imperceptible amongst them, except in the Towns of Quebec and Montreal.

'Twas partly from these Considerations, as well as those mentioned in my Letter of the 15th February last to the Commander in Chief, a copy of which I inclosed to your Lordship, that I recommended the building of a citadel within the Town of Quebec, that the Troops might have a Post capable of being defended by their numbers, till success could be sent them from Home, or from the neighbouring Colonies; for should a French war surprise the Province in it's present condition, the Canadian officers sent from France with Troops, might assemble such a Body of People, as would render the King's Dominion over the Province very precarious, while it depends on a few Troops, in an extensive Post, open in many places. A proper citadel once erected, the situation of things will be greatly changed, the King's Enemies who would attempt to disturb this Province must hazard a larger stake, and the chances against them will be very considerably augmented; Greater Preparations must be made, which must give an alarm at Home, a greater number of Troops must be sent, with a Train of Artillery for a Siege, and a large Quantity of Ammunition, and Provisions, with a Fleet of Transports and Ships of War to protect and assist in the different Operations, whose success may be uncertain, but which, at all events, must give Time for a Superior Squadron to follow, and catch them in the River, as well as to the Troops and Militia from the neighbouring Provinces to pour into this; a work of this nature is not only necessary, as Matters now stand, but supposing the Canadians could be interested to take a Part in the defence of the King's Government, a change not impossible to bring about, yet Time must bring forth events that will render it essentially necessary for the British Interests on this Continent, to secure this Port of communication with the Mother Country; as might easily be proved, were they not too remote, for the present Purpose.

Inclosed is the Plan for such a Citadel as I think would answer all the present and future Purposes of Great Britain, tho', if I am not mistaken, Captain Gordon the Engineer has already transmitted Home one more detail, with a calculation of the expence necessary for its construction.

I am with much respect and esteem,  
Your Lordship's

Most obedient

Humble Servant,

GUY CARLETON.

The Earl of SHELBURNE one of  
His Majesty's principal Secretaries. }

A GENERAL STATE OF THE CANADIAN NOBLESSE, ACTUALLY RESIDENT IN THE PROVINCE OF QUEBEC, OR IN THE FRENCH SERVICE, AND WHOSE RESIDENT IN NOVEMBER 1767.

(Archives, Series Q, Vol. 5 -1, p. 269.)

Canadian Noblesse resident in ( ) Montreal.	Rank.	Age.	Residence.	No. of Children.
† Pecauly de Contrecoeur	Captain	67	Montreal..	2
De St. Ours	Capt.	67	do	3
De Belestre	Capt.	60	do	5
De Montesson	Capt.	53	Trois Rivières	M.
Rouville the Elder	Capt.	58	Chambly	
De Lotbinière	Capt.	41	Vaudreuil	2
De Lorimier	Capt.	61	La Chine	4
St. Luc	Capt.	53	Montreal	3
Deville	Capt. Rd.	65	do	1
Des Musseau	Capt. Rd.	60	Saint St. Louis	
† Niverville	Lieut.	47	Trois Rivières	3
D'Argenteuil	Lieut. Rd.	58	Montreal	
Celoron	Lieut.	36	do	
Joucaire Chabert	Lieut.	48	Detroit	4
Beaubassin	Lieut.	40	Montreal	M.
St. Elzin	Lieut.	47	do	
Richarville	Lieut.	47	Sorel	2
Normanville	Lieut.	40	Trois Rivières	1
Montisambert	Lieut.	40	Chambly	2
Bleury	Lieut.	40	do	
La Valterie	Lieut.	25	Terrebonne	1
La Plante	Lieut. Rd.	65	La Prairie	1
Du May	Lieut.	35	Boucherville	1
Lothinière Son	Eus.	19	Vaudreuil	
Catalogno	Eus.	33	Montreal	1
La Verandier	Eus.	40	do	
Chignacourt	Eus.	30	do	1
La Bruere	Eus.	28	Boucherville	M.
La Ronie	Eus.	43	Montreal	3
Lorimier Son	Eus.	34	do	1
Cuis-y	Eus.	35	do	1
Raimbault Cuisiro	Eus.	10	do	1
Hertel	Eus.	34	do	M.
Veraucil	Eus.	33	La Chine	
Linctot the elier	Eus.	35	Vacheros	M.
Linctot the Younger	Eus.	0	do	
Moran here	Eus.	30	Varennes	1
La Periere	Eus.	50	Boucherville	
[Normanville]	Eus.	1	do	
Wutelas	Eus.	30	Boucherville	M.
Le Langlaiserie	Eus.	61	Isd. de Therese	
Grosbois Son	Cadet	28	Boucherville	
Coutmoyet	Cadet	45	Trois Rivières	
Dumont	Cadet	45	do	1
Bailly	Cadet	50	Varennes	9
Louviere	Cadet	50	do	
Des Musseau	Cadet	25	Montreal	
La Magleleino	Cadet	25	Longue Pointe	
Perigny	Cadet	20	Montreal	
Benoit	Cadet	25	do	
Dejordi de Villebon	Cadet	40	Isd. St. Therese	M.
Derigée	Cadet	35	La Prairie	M.
Filiis	Cadet	30	Trois Rivières	M.
Niverville the Elder	Cadet	48	Chambly	9
La Corne	Cadet	18	Terrebonne	
Du Sablé	Cadet	30	La Naurai	M.
De Richarville	N	65	Sorel	
De Richerville de la Colonnerie	N	60	Isle aux Castors	
De Tonnancourt was a Judge.	N	55	Trois Rivières	10

†Have the Royal and Mily. Order of St. Louis.

## A GENERAL STATE OF THE CANADIAN NOBLESSE—Continued.

No. of  
Child-  
ren.Canadian Noblesse resident in the Dist. of  
Montreal.

Rank.

Age.

Residence.

No. of  
Child-  
ren.

(—nerie) (name illegible) (Comd. a merch. vess.)...  
 De Cuissey...  
 Bleury...  
 Deschambault was Agt. of the Ind. Coy...  
 La Bruere...  
 Boucher...  
 Monbrun...  
 Grosbois...  
 Woutelasse...  
 Rouville was a Judge...  
 Oressé Father...  
 Oressé Son...  
 Gatinaux...  
 Varennes three Brothers and one Sister, the eldest not  
 above 12...  
 Licards 5 or 6...  
 Lamirande 5 or 6...  
 St. Francois...  
 Martelle...  
 De Falaize...  
 De La Mothe...  
 De Langlade...  
 De Perigny...  
 De Quindres three of them the eldest 18 the youngest  
 10 years of age...  
 Detroit...

26 Montreal...  
 71 Montreal...  
 60 do...  
 57 do...  
 53 Boucherville...  
 55 do...  
 50 do...  
 60 do...  
 49 Boucherville...  
 60 Frs Riviere...  
 35 do...  
 48 St Anne...  
 Varennes...  
 Machiche...  
 Riv. du Loup...  
 St Francois...  
 La Chenaye...  
 Makinorgo...  
 60 Detroit...  
 35 Michillimackinac...  
 80 do...  
 Detroit...

## Canadian Noblesse resident in Dist. of Quebec.

De La Naudiere...  
 De Lery...  
 De Gas... named in 1760 for the order not invd...  
 De Chenay Father...  
 De Chenay Son...  
 De Rigauville...  
 De Fleurimond...  
 La Chevrottiere...  
 Langis...  
 De Champlain...  
 La Durantais...  
 Tachereau the Elder...  
 Tachereau the Younger...  
 Sallabery...  
 La Gardaniere...  
 Gu. on Father native of France...  
 Guillon Son...  
 De Plaine...  
 Boucherville...  
 La Gorgendiere...  
 De Beaumont...  
 Couillard...  
 Vincelot...  
 Dameur 2 or 3...  
 La Durantais 2 or 3...  
 Couillard Duprey...  
 Guillemin was Judge of the Admir...  
 Cugnet was clerk in the Domaine Office...

Captain... 58 Quebec...  
 Capt... 45 do...  
 Capt... 60 St Jean de L'Islette...  
 Capt. Rd... 65 Beauport...  
 Lieut... 27 Quebec...  
 Lieut... 49 do...  
 Ena... 40 do...  
 Lieut... 35 La Chevrottiere...  
 Ena... 50 Champlain...  
 Cadet... 45 do...  
 Cadet... 38 do...  
 Cadet... 27 Quebec...  
 Cadet... 25 do...  
 Cadet... 24 do...  
 Cadet... 15 do...  
 Cadet... 36 Kamouraska...  
 Cadet... 55 Quebec...  
 Cadet of Arty... 24 do...  
 Capt of Resve... 25 do...  
 Lieut of Resve... 61 do...  
 Deschambault... 2...  
 Beaumont... 6...  
 Pointe La Caille...  
 Cape St Ignace... 2...  
 25...  
 31...  
 48 Quebec...  
 do...

†Have the Royal and Mily. Order of St. Louis.

## A GENERAL STATE OF THE CANADIAN NOBLESSE—Continued.

Canadian Officers in France.	Rank.	Age.	Residence.	No. of children.
The Marquess de Vandreuil.	Gov. Gen.		Paris.	
Rigaud de Vandreuil.	Govr. Mont.		do	
Chevr. de Longueuil.	Joy T Riviere.		do	M.
De Rambois.	Lieut de Roy.		do	
De Sabrevois.	Major.		do	
Le Verrier.	Major.		do	
De Bennonville.	Aide Major.		Tours.	
Peau.	Aide Major.		Paris.	
De Gannes.	Aide Major.		Li ches.	
Charly.	Aide Major.		Goree.	
Des Meloises.	Aide Major.		Paris.	
Longueuil.	Aide Major.			
[Name lost from the original M.S.]				
Repentigny.	Captain.	47	Paris.	
Coutemance went over to France this year.	Captain.	51		M.
La Colombiere.	Captain.	55	Loches.	
Boisubert.	Captain.	39	Rozen.	2
Montigny.	Captain.	47	Mois.	2
Palais.	Captain.	50	Tours.	2
Chevr. Repentigny.	Captain.	45	Paris.	1
Marin.	Captain.	46	do	2
La Chauvignerie.	Captain.	55	Loches.	1
Celoron.	Captain.	45	Tours.	
Chevr. de Lery.	Captain.	37	Cayenne.	
Berra.	Captain.	46	Guadeloupe.	
Marquis D'Albergatti.	Captain.	42	Isle Bourbon.	M.
Beaujeau.	Captain.	50	Mississipi.	1
Cuterot.	Captain.	45	Versailles.	1
Lusignan.	Capt Arty.	40	Brest.	
Jacaux Fredmont.	Capt Arty.	48	Cayenne.	
Duplessis Fabert.	Capt Rd.	50	Tou s.	
Du Muy.	Capt Rd.	55	do	
Helbin.	Lieut.	26	Prov. Regt.	
Des Noyelles.	Lieut.	48	Cayenne.	2
D'Espervanche.	Lieut.	30	Paris.	M.
Bayeulle.	Lieut.	47	do	
Canut.	Lieut.	46	Tours.	M.
Courcoyer.	Lieut.	40	do	
Lancuillé.	Lieut.	46	Tours.	
Lanoue.	Lieut.	50	Loches.	
St Vincent.	Lieut.	30	Rochele.	
Sabrevois.	Lieut.	30	do	
Rousseaux.	Lieut.	31	Tours.	1
Sac Epeé.	Lieut.	48	do	
De Cabana.	Ens.	25	do	
Du Coudrey.	Ens.	26	in Touraine.	
St Simon.	Ens.	36	Isles Malouines.	
Chambly.	Ens.	30	in Touraine.	
Boucherville.	Ens.	25	do	
Cery.	Ens.	25	do	
Villernay D'Artigny.	Ens.	23	do	
La Framboise.	Ens.	25	do	
Mantde.	Ens.	20	Guadeloupe.	
Villernay.	Ens.	25	in Touraine.	
D'Artigny.	Ens.	22	do	
Dusabé.	Ens.	22	do	
Da Buisson.	Ens.	21	do	
Du Buisson.	Ens.	20	do	
Celoron.	Ens.	19	do	
Grosbois.	Ens.	20	do	
Lignery.	Ens.	25	do	
Lignery.	Ens.	20	do	
f Chevr. De Repentigny.	Ens.	19	do	
	Ltde Vaisseau.	39	do	

†Have the Royal and Milly. Order of St. Louis.



# Canadian Officers in Actual Service in France whose Parents have remained in Canada.

No. of  
Children.

## Canadian Officers in France.

Rank.

Age.

Residence.

No. of  
Children.

De St Ours	Lieut.	21	Regt. of Guenne...	
Bellestre	Lieut.	28	Missisipi	
De Lannaudiere	Lieut.	21	Regt. of La Sarre.	
La Corne	Lieut.	15		
Du Chenay	Lieut.	21	Royal Arty.	
Ronville	Lieut.	20	Royal R ussillon...	
Albert	Lieut.	25	Poudicherry	
Deschambault	Lieut.	20		
Tachereau	Lieut.	24	St Domingo.	
Douville	Lieut.	25	Martinico	
Bligny	Lieut.	21	Regt. Dauphin.	
Blainville	Lieut.		At Rochefort	
De Quindre	Lieut.			
Deschambault	Lieut.			
Guellemm	Ens.			

Officers natives of France who came over Cadets into the Colony Troops, wherein they were preferred, and went to France with them, where they are treated as Canadian Officers.

De Raymond	Captain	55	Angoulême.
De Varsan	Captain	47	Blois
Le Mercier	Capt. Arty.	45	In Normandy.
Maistère	Capt.	47	Goree
De Benoit	Capt.		
Le Borgne	Capt.	46	Loches.
St. Laurent	Capt.	50	Paris.
Monin at present Lt. Col. Resd. of a Regt. of Foot...	Capt.	45	do
Le Borgne	Lieut.	44	Tours
Rocheblaves	Lieut.	40	Paris
Barillon	Lieut.	48	Goree
De Clapier	Lieut.	40	Tours
De La Vallette	Lieut.	30	do
Chevr. Drouilli	Lieut.	40	Loches
Drouillon	Lieut.	36	Orleans

Native of France, Captain of the Troupes de Colonie at Missisipi, came to Canada in 1760, has got Rank of Col and a Regt. at Missisipi in the Spanish Service.

Villemont	45		
Civil officers and Offrs. of the Port.	Employed heretofore.	Residence.	No. of Children.
Joseph Perthuis.	Of the Conseil Supr.	Paris.	3
Thomas Cugnet	Of do	do	1
Ignace Perthuis.	Procureur de Roi	do	3
Landrieu De Bordes.	Commissaire	do	3
P. Du Linc.	Grand Voyer	do	4
P. De Cery	Capt of the Port	do	4
P. Pellegri	Lieut of the Port	do	6

\* Thus marked have the Grand Croix of St. Louis.  
† Have the Royal and Milly. Order of St. Louis.

M. are married and have no family that we know of.  
 N. have never been in the service,  
 P. are good Pilots for the River St. Lawrence.  
 Noblesse in the Province of Quebec:—

Captains having the Order of St. Louis.....	9
Captain named in the Order but not invested.....	1
Captains who have not the Order.....	4
Lieuts. having the Order.....	1
Lieuts.....	18
Ens.....	20
Officiers de Reserve.....	2
Cadets.....	23
Have never been in the service.....	44
In the Upper Country who have never been in the Service.....	6
Total.....	126

Noblesse in France:—

Grand Croix.....	1
Governors, Lt. Govrs., Majors, Aide Majors, Captains and I. of Ships of War having the Order of St. Louis.....	26
Aide Major and Cpts. not having the Order.....	6
Lieuts.....	12
Ensigns.....	19
Canadian Officers in actual Service whose Parents have re- mained in Canada.....	15
Total.....	79

Natives of France, who came over to Canada as Cadets, served and were pro-  
 ferred in the Colony Troops, and are treated in France as Canadian Officers:—

Captains not having the Croix of St. Louis.....	7
Had the Rank of Capt. in 1760, raised to that of Lt. Col. in France K. of St. Louis.....	1
Lieuts.....	7
Was Capt. in the Colonie Troops at Missisipi, came to Canada in 1760, and is raised to the Rank of Col. in the Spanish Service at Missisipi Kt. of St. Louis.....	1
Having had Civil Employments.....	5
Officers of the Port.....	2

SIR GUY CARLETON TO LORD HILLSBOROUGH.

(Archives, Series Q, vol. 5—2, p. 890.)

*Secret Correspondence.*

QUEBEC, Nov. 20th, 1768.

MY LORD,—Since my arrival in this province, I have not been able to make any  
 discovery that induces me to give credit to the paper of intelligence inclosed in your  
 Lordship's letter of the 14th of May last; nor do I think it probable the chiefs of  
 their own free notion in time of peace, dare assemble in numbers, consult, and resolve  
 on a revolt; or that an assembly of military men should be so ignorant, as to fancy  
 they could defend themselves by a few fireships only, against any future attack from  
 Great Britain, after their experience in fifty nine.

Notwithstanding this, and their decent and respectful obedience to the King's Government hitherto, I have not the least doubt of their secret attachments to France, and think this will continue as long as they are excluded from all employments under the British Government, and are certain of being reinstated, at least in their former Commissions under that of France, by which chiefly they supported themselves, and families.

When I reflect that France naturally, has the affections of all the people; that, to make no mention of fees of office & the vexations of the Law, we have done nothing to gain one man in the province, by making it his private interest to remain the King's Subject; and that the interests of many would be greatly promoted by a revolution; I own my not having discovered a treasonable correspondence, never was proof sufficient to convince me it did not exist in some degree, but I am inclined to think, if such a message has been sent, very few were entrusted with the secret: perhaps the Court of France, informed a year past by Mons. de Chatelet, that the King proposed raising a Regiment of his new subjects, caused this piece of intelligence to be communicated, to create a jealousy of the Canadians, and prevent a measure that might fix their attachments to the British Government, and probably, of those Savages who have always acted with them; however that be, on receiving this news from France last spring, most of the Gentlemen in the province applied to me, and begged to be admitted into the King's Service, assuring me they would take every opportunity to testify their zeal, and gratitude for so great a mark of favour & tenderness, extended, not only to them, but to their posterity.

When I consider farther, that the King's dominion here is maintained but by a few troops, necessarily dispersed, without a place of security for their magazines, for their arms, or for themselves; amidst a numerous military people, the Gentlemen all officers of experience, poor, without hopes, that they or their descendants will be admitted into the service of their present Sovereign, I can have no doubt that France, as soon as determined to begin a war will attempt to regain Canada, should it be intended only to make a diversion, while it may reasonably be undertaken with little hazard, should it fail, and where so much may be gained, should it succeed. But should France begin a war in hopes the British Colonies will push matters to extremities, and she adopts the project of supporting them in their independent notions, Canada, probably, will then become the principal scene, where the fate of America, may be determined. Affairs in this situation, Canada in the hands of France would no longer present itself as an enemy to the British colonies, but as an ally, a friend, and a protector of their Independency.

Your Lordship must immediately perceive the many disadvantages Great Britain would labour under in a war of this nature; and on the other hand, how greatly Canada might forever support the British interests on this continent, for it is not united in any common principle, interest or wish with the other Provinces, in opposition to the Supreme seat of Government, was the King's dominion over it only strengthened by a citadel, which a few national troops might secure, and the natives attached, by making it their interest, to remain His Subjects.

My letters to the Earl of Shelburne, Nos. 20, 23, 24, 25 and 26 contain more fully my humble opinion of the measures necessary to obtain this desirable end, convinced, that the affections of the Canadians, or a great force, is necessary to secure this province in time of war, or, at least till the marine of France is thoroughly subdued: to those letters I refer your Lordship for further particulars, and am, with great regard, and esteem,

Your Lordship's  
most obedient  
and most humble servant,  
GUY CARLETON.

To the Earl of Hillsborough.

---

LORD HILLSBOROUGH TO SIR GUY CARLTON.

(Archives, Series Q, Vol. 6, p. 3.)

(Secret)

GOVT. CARLTON

WHITEHALL Jany. 4, 1769.

SIR,—I have received and laid before the King your Secret Dispatch of the 21st of Novr.

The Remarks you make upon the state and temper of His Majesty's new subjects will be of great utility in the consideration of the Measures now under deliberation, and do evince both the propriety and necessity of extending to that brave and faithful people a reasonable participation in those establishments, which are to form the Basis of the future Government of the Colony of Quebec; but I fear that from the spirit of the Laws of this Kingdom as well as from the general Prejudices of Mankind, and the Dispositions that appear in all Parties and Factions to make every measure, however well considered & intended, the foundation of clamour and opposition it will hardly be practicable to extend such participation to the military Line, although, for my own part, I clearly see and agree in opinion with you, that great advantages might be deduced both to the Colony and to the Mother-Country, for an establishment of that sort, under proper regulations.

The King very much approves of the method, you have pursued in the present instance, of separating opinions upon and relations of delicate facts and circumstances from your general numerical correspondence.

I am &c.

HILLSBOROUGH.

769.

the 21st

ew sub-  
deliber-  
ave and  
to form  
at from  
dices of  
re every  
and op-  
military  
ou, that  
ountry,

present  
circum-

H.

---

NOTE D.

PIERRE DU CALVET.

---

REPLIQUE PAR LE P. DE BEREY AUX CALOMNIES DE  
PIERRE DU CALVET CONTRE LES RECOLETS DE QUEBEC.

(Archives Canadiennes, serie B. vol. 205 p. 274.)

---

## NOTE D.

## PIERRE DU CALVET.

## REPLIQUE PAR LE P. DE BEREY AUX CALOMNIES DE PIERRE DU CALVET CONTRE LES RECOLETS DE QUEBEC.

(Archives Canadiennes serie B. vol. 205 p 274)

(Original.)

Quel triste spectacle que l'homme que le supreme ayant crée à son image distingué de la tête par le privilege de la raison loin d'en faire usage pour bénir l'auteur de tout Bien, se procurer à toi meme le Bien etre, former son bonheur sur la terre et pour le ciel, en marchant haut par circonspection dans les droits sentiers de la justice et de l'équité, avec un cœur simple et droit et remplissant avec fidelité toutes devoirs de la société; ne se serve au contraire de calumineux flambeaux que pour son malheur et sa perte en s'aveuglant sur la condition de son etre en decoupant son esprit que de prevention odieuse ne reglant son cœur que sur la duplicité et livrant son ame à la malice et à l'iniquité, de la des mouvements furieux d'une ame altiere et de tous étudiés d'un cœur fourbe ces audacieuses critiques qui ne respectent rien; de la cette ame noirci par une detestable ingratitude et par ce poison amer que l'on s'étudie de repandre pour seduire les esprits foibles et dont la langue homicide rouverte et abreuve les levres empoisonné d'une bouche sacrilege. Voilà l'homme livré à la frenesie de ses passions et que le malin esprit anime et dirige, voilà le caractère distinctif de l'auteur des memoires faux et calomnieux exposés au public.

Si je n'envisageois que la merite et la qualité de cet auteur, le mépris le plus dedaigneux seroit le retour de ses impertinents discours ainsi qu'il le merite de la part de tous les honnetes gens mais ma naissance mon caractère et ma dignité jointe à l'honneur de l'ordre dont je suis membre m'oblige de suivre le conseil du plus sage et du plus éclairé des hommes qui me dit reprimer l'insensé de ses egarements de peur qu'il s'applaudisse de sa conduite en detruisant ses accusations scandaleuses par une reponse sage et forte; pour le convaincre lui meme de l'injustice de ces impostures et de la fausseté de ses sentiments. Examinons donc les divers exposés et armés du glaive de la vérité attaquons et detruisons les impostures du sicaire du pere du mensonge.

1. Du Calvet dit que le treize decembre pour dernier transmigration il fut transféré au couvent des recolets dont l'aile du batiment destiné auparavant aux chaines et aux castigations des moines refractaires avoit été converti en un prison militaire—fausseté manifeste car il n'y a jamais eu de chambre de detention dans cette maison; et l'appartement qu'il a occupé formoit pièce dame à la prise du pays, une savante riche et curieuse bibliotheque de plus de quatre mille volumes; et depuis le retablissement de la maison ce grande appartement a été converti en deux chambres belles vastes et bien éclairées, dont la rû est agreable et recreative; pour servir d'infirmierie pour les infirmes et valetudinaires.

2. il ajoute qu'il fut claquemuré dans l'infirmierie, qu'il appelle le cloaque general des moines et que la garde en fut donré au pere Beréy, qui a le cœur brutal d'un dragon et l'ame féroce d'un bourreau voyé la contradiction! c'étoit un lieu de chaines et de castigations et presentement c'est une infirmierie ou il est placé par l'ordre du general qu'elle contrariété dans le discours.

3. il y fut claquemuré cependant il recevoit sans gêne des visites de personnes de tout sexe et en tout temps le sentinel qui avoit été mis étoit plus souvent occupé en commission de sa part qu'à le garder. Est ce donc la etre claquemuré et comment peut il appeler ce lieu le cloaque general des moines, puisqu'il est de toute la maison le lieu le plus sain, le plus aéré, le plus chaud, le plus recreative et le plus éloigné du bruit pour un malade; ce fut donc dans ce lieu qu'avoient occupé avant lui des offi

# PIERRE DU CALVET.

REPLY BY FATHER DE BEREY TO THE CALUMNIES OF PIERRE DU CALVET AGAINST THE  
RECOLLETS OF QUEBEC.

(Canadian Archives, Series B. Volume 205, p. 274.)

(Translation.)

What a sad spectacle is the man who, created by the Supreme in his own image, distinguished from the brute by the gift of reason, instead of making use of it to bless the author of all good, to promote his own well being, to train himself for happiness on earth and in Heaven, to walk circumspectly in the right paths of justice and equity, with a single and upright heart performing faithfully all the social duties, on the contrary makes use of calumny only to his own disgrace and loss, shuts his eyes to the condition of his being, narrows his mind by hateful prejudice, rules his heart by duplicity and gives up his soul to malice and iniquity, to the furious emotions of an arrogant soul and studies with a deceitful heart those audacious criticisms which respect nothing. It is from this soul, blackened by detestable ingratitude proceeds the bitter poison which it studies to spread to seduce the weak minded; it is from his homicidal tongue that the lips of his sacrilegious mouth are poisoned. This is the man abandoned to the frenzy of his passions and whom the evil spirit animates and directs, and this is the distinctive character of the author of the false and calumnious statements laid before the public.

If I considered only the merit and quality of that author, the most disdainful contempt would be the return for his impertinent utterances, a treatment he deserves from all honest men. But my birth, character and dignity, added to the honour of the order of which I am a member, compel me to follow the advice of the wisest and most enlightened of the men who desired me to restrain the foolish man in his wanderings, lest he should congratulate himself on his conduct, by destroying his scandalous accusations by means of a wise and powerful answer, so as to convince even himself of the injustice of his misstatements and the falsehood of his judgments. Let us examine then the different statements and armed with the sword of truth let us attack and destroy the impostures of the assassin who serves the father of lies.

1. Du Calvet says on the 13th of December, as a last removal, he was transferred to the convent of the Recollets, where the wing of the building, formerly intended to be used for chaining and flogging refractory monks, had been converted into a military prison. A manifest falsehood, for there never was a prison room in that house, and the room he alludes to formed a learned, rich and curious library of upwards of four thousand volumes. Since the reestablishment of the house, the large apartment has been converted into two beautiful, spacious and well lighted rooms, the view from which is agreeable and cheerful, so as to be used as an infirmary for the feeble and sickly.

2. He adds that he was imprisoned in the infirmary, which he calls the general necessary for the monks, and that the guardianship of it was given to Father Berrey, who has the brutal heart of a dragoon and the ferocious soul of a hangman. Notice the contradiction! It was first a place for chains and flogging and presently it is an infirmary in which he is placed by order of the General. What an inconsistency in his statements:

3. He was imprisoned there, yet he received without restraint visits from persons of both sexes, and at all times, and the sentinel stationed there was oftener employed in executing his commissions than in guarding him. Is that being imprisoned? And can the place be called the general necessary for the monks, which is the healthiest, best ventilated, warmest and most cheerful room in the house, and being the most distant is the quietest for a patient. It is in this room, formerly occupied by officers of the King's troops, that he was lodged in consequence of the General's kind attention for his comfort. The conduct of Father Berrey, which he



ciers des troupes du Roy qu'il logeât en consequence de la gracieuse attention du general pour lui, la conduite du pere berey qu'il traite si mal et sans fondement; exposé aux yeux du public a toujours été à l'abri des ses expressions injurieuses son Excellence M. le general Carleton et Monsieur le Colonel son frere, ainsi que les autres officiers de ce toms peuvent rendre un temoignage certain de la conduite qu'il a tenue et de la maniere dont tous les recollets de quebec se sont conduit sous son regne avec quelle douceur nous avons traité les américains prisonniers dans notre maison, quoiqu'ils furent nos ennemis et des prisonniers d'Etat, l'attention que nous avons eu pour leurs procurer toutes les douceurs de la saison, et subvenir à leurs petits besoins soins que nous avons tous exercés avec un vrai zele et tant d'attention que de plus de quatre cents de ces prisonniers qui ont essuyé la picotte dans cette maison et sous nos yeux il n'en est peri qu'un seul encore par imprudence de sa part—Les personnes de tout Etat qui reside dans cette Colonie previennent en toute occasion ce pere, de politesse se font un merite de l'honorer de leurs bien aissance et de leur estime, or s'il possedait les mauvaises qualités que lui impute l'atrabilaire auteur des libelles injurieux, il ne seroit point aggrege dans leur société.

4. Ducalvet continue que le pere Berey fut constitué son geolier—cet homme ignore donc que la garde des prisonniers est nullement de rapport à l'Etat ecclésiastique; les américains prisonniers dans notre maison avoient leurs gardes et lui également la sienne qui étoit printiss geolier des prisonniers de la ville; c'étoit lui qui fournissoit à du calvet ce que le gouvernement accorde aux prisonniers c'étoit à Printies qu'il s'adressoit pour ses besoins et representations du gouvernement, c'étoit par lui qu'il recevoit les ordres de son Excellence donc il étoit vraiment celui qui le gardoit et par consequent son geolier et pas d'autres.

Mais si le pere Berey étoit d'un aussi feroce caractere qui le depeint du calvet et qu'il s'efforce de le persuader auroit il permis et de meme recommander à ses religieux de visiter frequamment ce prisonnier afin de le corforter et adoucir ses fureurs pour le recréer et dissiper sa noire melancholie et le prevenir en tout ce qui pouvoit le flatter, auroit il permis que toute personne meme de different sexe lui rendiment visites frequentes et conférer seul avec lui un laps de temps considerable ce qui cependant ne doit pas avoir eu lieu pour des prisonniers d'Etat: auroit il permis la visite de son avocat et la communication des papiers reciproquement envoyés, auroit il permis et meme l'engager M. Soupiran le medecin de la maison de le visiter, le soigner, le medicamenter ce qu'il a fait en secret, ne voulant point se servir du docteur des hopitaux du Roy, dans la persuasion qu'il étoit proposé pour l'empoisonner, ainsi que du calvet nous a dit plusieurs fois; auroit il permis que dans nombre de circonstances les domestiques de la maison lui furent chercher ce qui lui étoit convenu pour son repas avec le traiteur, et nombre d'autres commissions que les religieux et domestiques lui ont fait chez l'imprimeur et tailleurs, laissant leurs travaux et occupations pour l'obliger et le servir; nombre de fois lui ont porté de bouillon de notre marmite, selon l'occurrence ou le soldat soit buveur, ou autrement on lui apportait pas que le juste contingent qu'il devoit recevoir du traiteur parce que nous ne nous etions nullement engagés à lui fournir ses besoins quoique nous l'ayons fait dans plusieurs occasions pour satisfaire notre bon cœur, car dans la disette de bois de chauffage ou par l'oubly que printies ou d'autres avoit fait de lui en apporter; il ne peut deconvrir que sur sa demande nous lui en avons fourni, et en quantité, ainsi que du beurre que le frere Bernadin lui envoyoit chaque jour, des articles qu'il avoit promis payer, et qu'il doit encore—ce que je diroy quoique très vraie n'est pourtant pour la repetition des deniers dus que pour faire connaître le mauvais cœur de ce mechant homme à tous egards, car voyé jusqu'on va la noirceur d'ame de cet homme.

5 il dit qu'il pria les Recolets de lui envoyer tous les jours de leur table une bête de Bouillon et il leur offrit une piastre d'Espagne ou quatre chellins six pence sterling pour chaque Bouillon qu'ils lui refuserent tandis qu'il en recevoit gratuitement chaque jour, qu'il le demandoit ainsi fausseté absurde calomnie pour prouver par la fourniture que nous ferons chaque jours tant aux pauvres à la porte qu'aux prisonniers a la caserne de soupe, de bouillon, de viande, de beurre, de legumes et de

treats so badly, and which he has so falsely exhibited to the public, has always been safe from his insulting expressions. His Excellency General Carleton and his brother, Colonel Carleton, as well as the other officers of that time can give positive evidence of his conduct, and of the manner in which all the Recollets of Quebec have conducted themselves under his rule. With what gentleness we have treated the American prisoners in our house, although they were our enemies and State prisoners; the attention we gave to procure for them the delicacies of the season and to contribute to their smallest requirements, cares which we have all exercised with a true zeal and with so much attention, that of upwards of four hundred of these prisoners who suffered from small pox in this house and under our eyes, only one died and that was from his own imprudence. Persons of every condition who reside in this Colony coming to this father, make a merit of honouring him with their good will and esteem. Now if he possessed the bad qualities which the atrabilious author of the insulting libels imputes to him, he would not be received into their society.

4. Du Calvet continues that Father Berey was constituted his gaoler. This man does not know that the custody of prisoners has no relation to the ecclesiastical condition. The American prisoners in our house had their guards, and in like manner he had his, who was Prentice, the gaoler for the town prisoners; it was he who furnished to du Calvet what the Government grants to prisoners; it was to Prentice he applied for what he needed, and when he wished to make representations to the Government, it was through him he received orders from His Excellency. He was then in reality the one who guarded him and consequently he, and no other, was his gaoler.

But if Father Berey was of so ferocious a character as du Calvet describes him, and that he tries to have believed, would he have allowed and even have recommended his monks to visit frequently the prisoner in order to comfort him and soften his accessions of fury, in order to amuse him, to dissipate his black melancholy and to do everything to soothe him; would he have allowed every person, even those of different sexes, to pay him frequent visits, and to confer alone with him for a considerable time, which should not have been the case with State prisoners; would he have allowed the visit of his advocate and the interchange of papers; would he have allowed M. Soupiran, the doctor of the house to visit him, to care for him, to administer medicine to him, which he did secretly, du Calvet not wishing to employ the doctor from the King's hospitals, in the belief that it was proposed to poison him, as du Calvet told us several times; would he have allowed on many occasions the servants of the house to seek at the cook's suitable food for his meals, besides a number of other commissions which the monks and servants did for him, with the printer and tailors, leaving their work and occupations to oblige and serve him; many times they have carried him soup from our own table, in cases where the soldier from being a sot or for any other reason did not bring him his proper supply from the eating house, for we were in no way bound to supply his wants, although we have done so on several occasions to satisfy our own good heart; for in the want of wood for heating, either from forgetfulness of Prentice or some one else in not bringing it (he can find out by inquiry) we supplied him plentifully, as also with butter; Brother Bernadin sent him every day articles which he promised to pay for and still owes. Although this is true, yet I do not say so to obtain payment, but to show the evil heart of this man, who is wicked in every respect, for see how far the blackness of his soul reaches.

5. He says that he begged the Recollets to send him every day a bowl of broth from their table, and that he offered them a Spanish dollar, or four shillings and six pence sterling for every bowl, and that they refused him, whereas he received it gratuitously every day that he asked it. The falsity of this absurd calumny can be proved by the supply given each day as well to the poor at the door as to the prisoners in the barracks, of soup, broth, meat, butter, vegetables and bread, distributed gratis as Providence enables us to do by the charity of the people.

6. He adds that Father Berey often forbade the other monks from giving du Calvet the smallest help of any kind, under penalty of being themselves shut up by

pain distribuant le tout *gratis* comme le providence nous procure de la charité des peuples.

8. Il ajoute que le pere Berrey defendoit très souvent aux autres moines de donner a du calvet le plus petit secours quelconque sous peine d'être renfermé eux memes de son autorité ce que j'ay dit cy-dessus pour la conduite tenue de notre part à son-égard prouve suffisamment la fausseté de son avancé, quant au second Exposé: où a-t-il vu ou entendu dire que de tous les religieux qui se sont prêtés à l'obliger, un seul ait été molesté d'acte ou de parole après des ordres aussi strictes et menaçants de punition severe; à qui conque lui procureroit quelque assistance ou doucissement dans ses peines ou besoins; le pere Isidor doté de toutes les qualités qui rendent un homme estimable et vraiment religieux s'est-il plaint a luy d'avoir été reprimandé pour ses frequentes visites et d'avoir meme plusieurs fois dans sa chambre, M. Duchenay de lui y avoir laissé conférer ensemble autant de temps qu'ils voulaient.

7. c'étoit rependit dans l'absence du pere Berrey, et parceque le pere Isidore étoit le confesseur de M. Duchenay, soit raison par laquelle il vouloit rendre le directeur reprehensible d'une lache connivance avec son penitent et qui lui meritoit d'être mis en chambre de penitence pour l'infraction des ordres expressés du Pere Berrey, et le pouvoir absolu qu'il attribue faussement au Supérieur du pouvoir par lui meme emprisonner un religieux—le fierc Bernadin aurait dû subir le même chatiment qui lui donnoit du pain et autres choses qu'il demandoit selon ses idées, mais au contraire l'une et l'autre ont été loués approuvés et remerciés des bonnes œuvres qu'ils faisoient envers lui, nonobstant de bon service cet homme pour toute gratitude ne traite ses charitables hôtes que du langage des Halle-, n'est-ce pas le comble d'ingratitude.

8. du calvet dit dans son premier mémoire page 248 et autres que le sieur Baby a eu une ample conference avec le pere Berrey sur son sujet cette conversation est un supposé faux pour le pere Berrey qui a eu nulle connoissance de ce qu'il expose de cet entretien tout ce qu'il sçait, c'est que M. Murray directeur des casernes vint le trouver pour, par l'ordre du General Carleton, faire transporter le poêle du premier appartement dans le second, dont du calvet par caprice n'avoit pas voulu se servir des le premier temps, et l'ordre pour la translation du poêle et prolongation du tuyaux exécuté, du calvet en prit possession pour y coucher a l'égard des deux locataires qui furent placés au-dessus de l'infirmerie, notre maison étant à la disposition du gouvernement sur le rapport qui fut fait par les personnes preposées, pour y trouver une chambre convenable pour M. Scriben celle dont il est question leur parut la seule en état et par consequence nonobstant representations faites de la part des religieux l'appartement fut prie accomodée et donnée à M. Scribe qui y fut enfermé sous la garde de son domestique.

9 du calvet dit que les excremens dont ces deux furieux inondoient leurs planches se dissolvait en une pluie empoisonneuse qui par les crevasses decouloient à torrent dans sa chambre sans que le pere Berrey voulait jamais descendre que durant l'espace de deux années revolues elle fut lavée au frais meme du prisonnier qui avoit proposé de l'argent pour faire faire cet ouvrage—en verité il faut être demon pour controuver une si noire calomnie car ces messieurs avoient chacun leur domestique qui chaque jour accompagnés du docteur et autres messieurs et d'une main forte se suississoit d'eux dans le moment de leur frenesie, et les lavait, les changeoit de linge netoyoit proprement leur chambre et meme les promenoit et les boignet suivant l'ordre du docteur—de plus après le depart de Sieur Scriben qui n'a pas residé beaucoup plus d'un mois dans ce lieu et avant l'entrée de l'officier ingenieur qui pent y avoir residé a peu près le meme temp- le domestique du premier a netoyé lavé airé cette chambre qui après la sortie de l'officier ingenieur a été derechef netoyé lavé et aéré par les ouvertures de fenestres et de portes.

10 Si c'est de la chambre qu'il occupoit qu'il vent parler comment le pere Berrey pent il lui avoir refusé le service après tant d'autres qu'il lui avoit rendu lui meme et fait rendre par les personnes de la maison, n'étoit il pas en outre maitre d'agir chez lui comme bon lui sembloit; sans que qui que ce soit, excepté printies, son geôlier y trouva à redire, et le domestique qui le servait journellement et arrangeoit sa chambre n-pouvoit il pas aussi bien la laver que l'arroser, et si le pere Berrey s'y

his authority. What I have said above as to our conduct towards him sufficiently proves the falsity of his statement. As to the second statement—where has he seen or heard that of all the monks who have obliged him, a single one has been molested by word or deed, after such strict and threatening orders that severe punishment would be inflicted on any one who should procure him any assistance or alleviation of his troubles or requirements? Father Isidore, endowed with all the qualities which render a man estimable and truly religious, had he complained of being reprimanded for his frequent visits, and for having several times left M. Duchesnay in du Calvet's room to confer together as long as they wished?

7. That was, he answered, in the absence of Father Berrey, and because Father Isidore was M. Duchesnay's confessor. Foolish reason, by which he would render a confession guilty of a base connivance with his penitent, and for which he would deserve to do penance for the infraction of Father Berrey's express orders, and the absolute power which he falsely attributes to Father Berrey of being able himself to imprison a monk. Had Brother Bernadin to undergo the same punishment, who gave him bread and other things which he fancied? On the contrary, both were praised, approved and thanked for the good works they performed for him. Notwithstanding good services, this man, instead of gratitude, treats his charitable hosts with Billingsgate. Is not this the height of ingratitude?

8. Du Calvet says in his first memoir, page 248, &c., that the Sieur Baby had a long conference with Father Berrey respecting him. This conversation is a false supposition, so far as respects Father Berrey, who has no knowledge of what is stated of such a conversation. All that he knows, is that M. Murray, barrack master, came to find him to have, by order of General Carleton, the stove transferred from the first into the second apartment, which du Calvet through caprice would not make use of from the first, and after the order for the transfer of the stove and the prolongation of the pipes had been executed, du Calvet took possession of the room to sleep there. With respect to the two tenants who were placed above the infirmary, our house being at the disposal of Government, on the report made by the persons appointed as inspectors to find a suitable room in it for Mr. Scriben, the one in question appeared the only one in a proper state, and in consequence, and notwithstanding the representations of the monks, the apartment was taken, fitted up and given to Mr. Scriben, and he was confined there in charge of his servant.

9. Du Calvet says that the excrements of these two maniacs inundated their floors, and dissolved into a poisonous rain, which flowed in torrents through the crevices into his room, without Father Berrey condescending to have it washed for two whole years, even at the prisoner's expense, although he proposed to pay for having the work done. Truly he must be a demon to invent so black a calumny, for the two gentlemen had each his servant, who every day accompanied by the doctor and other gentlemen, and with proper assistance secured them in the moment of frenzy, washed them, changed their linen, cleaned the room properly, and even walked them about and bathed them as the doctor might order. Further, after Mr. Scriben left, who did not reside much more than a month in that place, and before the entrance of the officer of engineers, who may have resided there nearly the same time, the servant of the first cleaned, washed and aired the room; after the officer of engineers left, the room was again cleaned, washed and aired by opening the windows and doors.

10. If it is of the room he occupied that he wishes to speak, how can Father Berrey have refused him service after so many others which he had himself rendered and had rendered by persons in the house; was he not, besides, master in his own room to act as seemed good to him without anyone whatever, except Prentice his gaoler, finding fault with him; could not the servant who daily waited on him and arranged his room as well wash it as sprinkle it, and if Father Berrey was so strongly opposed to this, and had so much command over him, why did he not use it? For he has himself, without consulting any one, had the place cleaned and washed by a soldier, without interference or complaint by any one. What he could do once or twice, he could do as often as he thought fit. It is, then, atrocious imposture, to say

opposoit si fort et avoit tant d'empire alors sur lui pourquoi l'a-t-il fait ? car il a lui meme sans consulter fait nettoyer laver et sans contredire et murmure d'aucun par son soldat, et ce qu'il a fait une ou deux fois il le pouvoit faire tant qu'il le jugea apropos, c'est donc une imposture atroce que nonobstant l'argent qu'il offroit on n'a jamais permis que sa chambre fut lavé et nettoyé.

Ainsi l'on voit par cette replique qui est l'indique que l'iniquité se dement elle-meme que la verité devoile le mensonge et que tout ce que pierre du calvet a écrit dans ses libelles injurieux contre les Recolets de quebec et le pere Berey est un composé de lourdes satyriques de grosses mensonges d'impostures atroces et de noires calomnies qui ne sont appuyés que par des termes et des expressions naturelles a un élève de lavandière et de poisardes.

Je soussigné pere Recolet superieure et Commissaire General de la Province de Quebec en Canada certifie, atteste et fait serment en presence de l'honorable magistrat de cette province que ce qui est inscrit d'injurieux contre les Religieux de cette ville de quebec dans les libelles de Pierre du Calvet est absolument faux et que la replique à ses calomnies est absolument vraie.

fait a Quebec

ce 3e 8bre 1784

FFELIX DE BERRY Superieur  
et Commissaire General des  
Recolets de la Province

affirme par devant moi

aujourd'hui le 7 novr 1784.

G. TASCHEREAU.

that notwithstanding his offer of money, he was never allowed to have his room washed or cleaned.

It will then be seen by this reply who is the worthy; that wickedness contradicts itself; that truth strips the veil from falsehood, and all that Pierre du Calvet has written in his insulting libels against the Recollets of Quebec and Father Berey is a compound of abusive lies; gross falsehoods, atrocious impostures and black calumnies, supported only by terms and expressions natural to a pupil of washerwomen and fish-wives.

I, the undersigned, Father Recollet, Superior and Commissary General of the Province of Quebec, Canada, certify, attest and make oath in presence of the Hon. Magistral of the Province, that what is inscribed of an insulting character against the monks of the City of Quebec in the libels of Pierre du Calvet, is absolutely false, and that the reply to his calumnies is absolutely true.

Done at Quebec, 3rd October, 1784.

FELIX DE BEREY,  
Superior and Commissary General of the Recollets of the Province.  
Affirmed before me, this day, the 7th November, 1784.

G. TASCHEREAU.

#### NOTE E.

### THE NORTH WEST TRADE.

REPORT FROM CHARLES GRANT TO GENERAL HALDIMAND ON THE FUR TRADE,  
24TH APRIL, 1780.

(Archives, Series B., Vol. 99, p. 110.)

SIR,— In Conformity to Your Excellency's request, I made every inquiry in my power concerning the trade carried on between the mercantile people of this Province and the Savages of the Upper Countries, but the time since you spoke to me on that head being short to collect all the intelligence I wanted, I am not yet furnished with information sufficient to lay every branch of that trade before Your Excellency so full and clear as I would wish. However, such knowledge as I have acquired of that business is as follows, and submitted to Your Excellency's consideration to grant passes for carrying on the current year's trade, as you may judge consistent with the welfare of commerce and the safety of the Province.

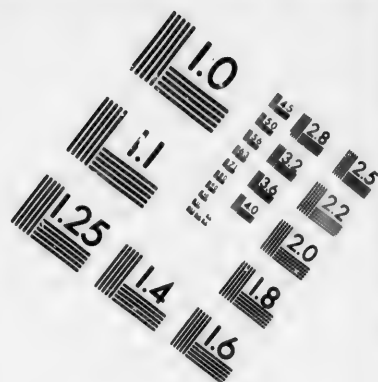
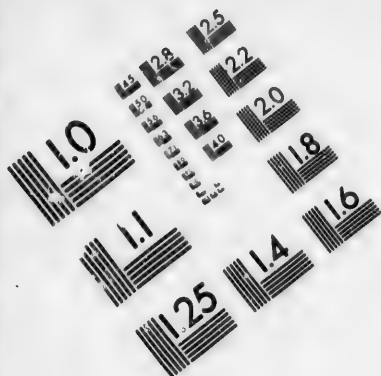
At all times the trade to the Upper Countries has been considered the staple trade of this Province, but of late years it has been greatly augmented, in so much that it may be reckoned one year with another to have produced an annual return to Great Britain in Furs to the amount of £200,000 Ster., which is an object deserving of all the encouragement and protection which Government can with propriety give to that trade.

The Indian Trade by every communication is carried on at great expense, labour and risk of both men and property; every year furnishes instances of the loss of men and goods by accident or otherwise. It is not therefore to be expected that the traders in general are men of substance; indeed few of them are able to purchase with ready money such goods as they want for their trade. They are consequently indebted from year to year, until a return is made in Furs, to the merchants of Quebec and Montreal who are importers of goods from England and furnish them on credit. In this manner the Upper Country Trade is chiefly carried on by men of low circumstances, destitute of every means to pay their debts when their trade fails; and if it should be under great restraints, or obstructed a few years, the consequences would prove ruinous to the commercial part of this Province and very hurtful to the

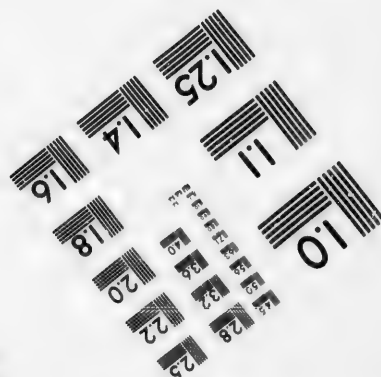
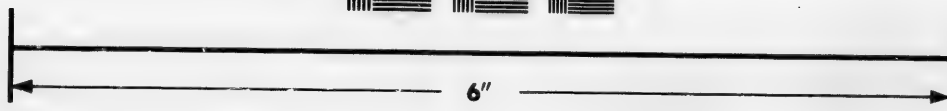
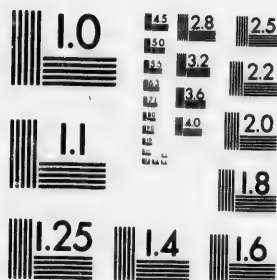








# IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



# Photographic Sciences Corporation

**23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503**



merchants of London, shippers of goods to this country, besides the loss of so valuable branch of trade in Great Britain.

In these troublesome times the least step to the Indian Trade might be productive of very bad effects, even among the Savages who are at present our friends or neuter, who on seeing no supply of goods would immediately change sides and join the enemies of Government under pretence that the rebels had got the better of us, and that we had it not in our power to supply them any more. All the property in the upper Countries in such a case would become an easy prey to their resentment; and the lives of all His Majesty's Subjects, doing business in these Countries at the time of a rupture of this nature, might probably fall a sacrifice to the fury and rage of disappointed uncivilized barbarians.

I am informed that of late years from ninety to one hundred canoes have annually been employed in the Indian Trade from Montreal by the communication of the great river to Michillimakinak, Lakes Huron and Michigan, LaBay and the North West; but this particular may be better ascertained from the Registers Office, where I imagine not only the number of canoes but the names of the men employed in that trade and the places of their destination is recorded. Without access to that office it is impossible to be exact in these points. From the different posts above mentioned comes at least one half the Furs annually exported from Canada, one fourth is supposed to come from Niagara, Detroit and their environs and one fourth is said to be produced at the lower posts and inhabited parts of the Province.

I do not know how many canoes may be wanted this year for the Trade of Michillimakinak and its dependencies, but I imagine a greater number than usual is absolutely necessary, because they will have to carry from Montreal all the provisions requisite for that Trade which was mostly furnished in former years from Detroit, and carried from thence to Michillimakinak in vessels of burthen, by which means a great deal of expense was saved in carriage. As to the danger of goods sent by the Grand River to the North West, or LaBay falling into the hands of the Rebels, or being carried to them by disaffected persons, I am told it is hardly possible to be effected, the communication being so difficult of access and the distance so great, that the carriage of goods conveyed by that route would cost much more than they can by any means be worth. In this I shall insert the average value of a canoe load of goods, at the time of departure from Montreal, at Michilimackinac and at the Grand Portage. From that it may be judged how far it is practicable to carry on any commerce with the enemies to Great Britain by LaBay, even by disaffected persons from Lake Michigan goods may be carried to the Rebels, but at very great expense, labour and risk, the access through that channel being also difficult and a great way to go, though not so far as the former. For my part I am not at present perfectly acquainted with the routes or distances to give a distinct account of them, therefore I refer to the maps of these countries from which that particular will be better ascertained.

A canoe load of goods is reckoned at Montreal, worth in dry goods to the amount of £300 first sterling cost in England, with 50 per cent. charges thereon makes £450; besides that, every canoe carries about 200 gallons of rum and wine, which I suppose worth £30 more, so that every canoe on departure from that place may be said worth £500 currency of this Province. The charges of all sorts included together from Montreal to Michilimackinac £160, and from thence to the Grand Portage £90, so it appears that each canoe at Michilimackinac is worth £660 currency; every canoe is navigated by eight men for the purpose of transporting the goods only and when men go up to winter they commonly carry ten.

Considering the great number of people in this Province immediately interested in the Indian trade, it is hardly possible to suppose but there may be amongst them some disaffected men, but the major part of them I sincerely believe are sure friends to Government and it would be hard the whole community should suffer for the sake of a few bad men, since regulations and laws are, or may be made sufficiently severe to prevent in a great measure, or altogether every effort that may be made to convey goods to the enemy, and if any person whatever should attempt designedly

to violate such regulations, as are made for the welfare and safety of the whole the law ought to be put in execution against him with the utmost rigour, on conviction of guilt and the offender never should be forgiven offences committed against the Publick in general. This I know to be the wish of every honest man within the circle of my own acquaintance, and I dare say it is the same with every well meaning man throughout the Province, for it is evident that severe laws never were made for the Government of good men, but for the purpose of securing good conduct and behaviour among such as require it, and however rigorous the laws may be, in such times as the present they can neither affect nor offend any person, but such as may have some views to transgress them.

As to that part of the Trade carried on over Lake Ontario and Erie, I am not well versed in it, therefore shall say nothing more on that head than what I have heard from the best authority, that is, that improper preferences have been given in transporting goods to Niagara and Detroit, by which means it is represented that the Trade of these countries has fallen into a few hands, to the great detriment of many honest men, equally good subjects and to the additional expense of government being obliged to purchase what may be wanted for public service from a few individuals probably for enormous prices whereas if the Trade was more general every purchaser of goods would be less liable to imposition.

Last year the passes for the Indian goods were given out so late, that it was impossible to forward goods to the places of destination, especially in the North-West. For that reason those concerned in that quarter joined their stock together and made one common interest of the whole, as it continues at present in the hands of the different persons or companies as mentioned at foot of this. The canoes for the North West are commonly the first sent off and indeed the earlier all the canoes for bound up the Grand River goes off the better, because most of the men that navigate them can be back in time to cut the harvest and do other needful services.

I have the honour to be with great respect,  
Your Excellency's most obedient  
and most humble servant,  
CHAS. GRANT.

QUEBEC, 24th April, 1780.

Todd & McGill	2 shares
Ben & Jos. Frobisher	2 do
McGill & Paterson	2 do
McTavish & Co.	2 do
Holmes & Grant	2 do
Wadden & Co.	2 do
McBeath & Co.	2 do
Ross & Co.	1 do
Oakes & Co.	1 do

The North West is divided into sixteen shares all which form but one Company at this time.

PETITION FROM THE NORTH-WEST TRADERS.

(Archives, Series B., Vol. 99, p. 116.)

To His Excellency Frederick Haldimand, &c. &c. &c.

The Memorial of the Merchants and Traders from Montreal to the Great Carrying Place in Lake Superior and the interior country, commonly nam'd the North or Mer de West.

That your memorialists have for a number of years past carried on an extensive and valuable trade into the parts from whence the annual returns have some years been esteem'd at Fifty thousand pounds sterling in Furs, which have served to remit to Great Britain in payment of the manufactures imported from the Mother Country.

That there is usually and actually employed in that country near to three hundred men, who generally arrive from the interior parts of the Grand Carrying Place from the 10th June to the 10th July, but from the length of the voyage and barrenness of the country added to the smallness of the canoes and innumerable Carrying Places are reduced from want of provision to very great misery and distress which has constantly laid your memorialists under the dutiful necessity of sending canoes with provisions very early from Michilimackinac, in order to meet the canoe men of the distant posts, without which precaution great part of their property after being converted into Furs must have been left and lost to them, and a more painful circumstance might have happened in the death of those employed in that adventurous business.

That they are well informed last Fall from their correspondents at Detroit and Michilimackinac that no provisions of any kind will be allowed to go from thence for supplying the Trade to the North-West, which heretofore was the case, and therefore your Memorialists have taken the precaution to Provide Indian Corn, Pease, Flour &c. to send from hence for that purpose.

That the length of the voyage to the Grand Carrying Place is at least Four Hundred and fifty leagues, and from thence to the distant posts above Six Hundred more, which cannot be performed in less time than six months, and sometimes it happens that Winter sets in before your Memorialists can arrive at the Factories where they intend to pass the Winter, and when that unfortunate circumstance takes place there are instances of several having starved and even so direful have the consequences been as to occasion the casting of Lots for an unhappy victim to serve as food for his more unhappy companions.

That your Memorialists have been encouraged to continue in this Trade, from constantly finding a facility to carry it on, in the ready zeal of Government in granting passes and licenses to that effect and they had reason to hope, from the notification which Your Excellency was pleased to give Your Memorialists some time ago, that no let or hindrance to their departure would have taken place this Spring, but notwithstanding lists of the canoes, goods and number of men, were immediately given into Mr. Gray's office, to be forwarded to Your Excellency, Your Memorialists have heard nothing more on the subject since that time.

Your Memorialists from the causes set forth are under the most anxious apprehensions for the lives of their people employed in the Trade and fear greatly that they may also suffer very much in a loss of their property, unless Your Excellency is pleased to grant immediate permission for them to send off their canoes with the goods and provisions intended for the purpose of continuing that extensive and valuable branch of business and they beg leave to assure Your Excellency that with all the industry that can be exerted in collecting the men who are hired from the different parts of the country, supposing the passes to be here at this hour, it would still be the twentieth of this month before the canoes could be sent off, and it is against the interest, and of course the wish, of any North-West Traders to remain here so late.

Your Memorialists cannot have the smallest doubt of Your Excellency's good will and zeal to encourage the Commercial interest of the Province over which you preside and particularly of (that) which lies at a great distance from the frontiers of the unnatural Rebel States of America. Therefore submitting their case to Your Excellency's consideration, They humbly and most earnestly request speedy relief in the premises, and Your Memorialists as in duty bound shall ever pray.

MONTREAL, 11th May 1780.

J. Porteous  
Holmes & Grant  
Simon McTavish  
Charles Grant

Todd & McGill  
Benj. & Jos. Frobisher  
McGill & Paterson  
Forrest Oakes  
Geo. McBeath  
Adam Lyburner.

BENJAMIN FROBISHER TO DR. MABANE.

(Archives, Series B, Vol. 75—2, p. 75.)

MONTREAL, 19th April, 1784.

SIR,—When you was at Montreal your time was so much employed in matters of Public Concern, that I had not the opportunity I wished for to enquire your sentiments on the ambiguous sense of the late Treaty of Peace, respecting the Line of Boundary between this Province and the United States, from Lake Superior to the Westward; with regard to which I must remark that there is no such thing as a Long Lake as expressed in the Treaty, the only communication from Lake Superior is by that tract of land known by the name of the Grand Portage, which leads to a very small river on the west side, that derives its source from an adjacent lake, and from thence to the extent of Lake la plue about one hundred leagues. It is not, as described a Long Lake, but is rather a Chain of Lakes, few of which have any visible inlet or communication with each other, which occasions in that short distance upwards of forty carrying places, so that we are at a loss to know from the Tenor of the Treaty where the line is intended to be drawn, and anxiously wish to be informed about it, that we may not without previous notice and sufficient time given to withdraw our property, be deprived of the only communication from this Province to the North West. Indeed for my own part I apprehend a survey of the Carrying Place and the Country adjacent will be highly necessary to ascertain and fix unalterably the Line in that Quarter, while on the other hand it will give us time to discover another passage if such a thing exists, whereby we may in all events leave that branch of the Fur Trade to this Province.

The Gentlemen who are engaged in it have ever since the year 1778, carried it on under all the disadvantages inseparable from a state of War, occasioned by the high advance on goods and heavy Insurance, notwithstanding which the natives have been every year amply supplied. Posts that the French were unacquainted with have been discovered, and neither industry nor expense have been spared to extend it and prepare for the return of peace, in hopes that it would enable them in some degree to recover the incredible losses they have sustained, but so far from that they have everything to fear from the line of Boundary to be fixed in that Quarter, unwilling however to relinquish a Business in which they have so long persevered, and animated with that spirit natural to men who can boast of having brought it, to its present Value & Extent, I have the pleasure to acquaint you that the Proprietors have formed themselves into a Company for the Term of Five years, of which my Brother Mr. Joseph & myself, from the great Interest we held in it, & our long Experience, are named the Directors. The supplies for the present year are accordingly prepared, and ready to be sent off early the next Month, a state of which so far as is required we have delivered to Mr. Davison the Deputy Secretary here, directing him to apply for the Pass the Company requires, which is for Twenty Eight Canoes, valued at £20,000 Currency, and hope there can be no objection on the part of His Excellency the Governor to Grant it.

This large supply, added to the property the Company have already in that Country demands their utmost attention; They do not know how soon they may be deprived of the immediate and at present the only Communication from Lake Superior, and on that account they intend at their own Expense unless Government prefer to undertake it, to discover if possible another passage, that will in all Events fall within the British line, in which they may avail themselves in case of need—Such an undertaking must prove an arduous one, and be attended with great Expense, while their success will remain very uncertain, on which account the Company are induced to hope, that if it is discovered it will be granted to them in full right for a Certain term of years, not less than seven, as a reward for their Public Spirit, and the advantages that will result in this Province from the discovery; in the meantime should the Upper Posts be given up, we are convinced His Excellency will give such orders as may appear to him necessary for the Company's



Protection, and effectually prevent any Persons from the United States penetrating into Lake Superior, untill the Line of Boundary in that Quarter is surveyed, and unalterably fixed, that their Property may not be exposed nor the present Communication in the least degree interrupted untill they are legally entitled to take possession and if by that Time no other Passage is discovered, they even hope in that case, it may be stipulated for the Carrying place, and the Communication to the Extent of their Territory on Lake Du Bois to remain equally free for both parties, which from the great Superiority we have over them in that Business will almost effectually Secure it to this Province; and this demand may be insisted on with great propriety from the Carrying Places to that Extent laying equally on both sides the Line, so that it would be impossible to penetrate into that Country without encroaching upon each other; besides there is no Furr trade within their Limits in that Quarter, but what the Company, or any other from this Country would gladly relinquish, and of Course their Views if they are well informed of the Country cannot be to benefit themselves but to distress others who have better prospects.

If ever this Country see the fatal moment of giving up the Upper Posts, probably others may be Established in different places on the opposite side of the Line in which Case if Government thinks Lake Superior and the Countries with which it communicates worthy of notice, permit me to give you my opinion, which may be of some use, untill a Survey is made, especially at this Time when the Settlement of the Loyalists and others are under Consideration—That is to have a Post so as to Command the Entrance into Lake Superior, either below the Falls of St. Mary's or above them, with regard to the former I cannot point out any particular spot suitable for the purpose, but with respect to the latter I can speak with some certainty—I mean the Place called Point aux Pins where Mr. Baxter who was sent out from England some years ago in search of Copper Mines fixed his residence. It is situate on the East side about two leagues above the Falls on a narrow Channell that Commands in the most effectual manner the entrance into Lake Superior, it has the advantage of a fine Bason formed by the Point where vessels lay in Deep Water within a few yards of the shore equally secure in Winter as in Summer. The Land above the Point is Sandy, but backwards I have been informed it is very good, and Capable of raising Grain of different kinds, nor is there any risque of being disturbed by the Natives, they are too few in number and would be more inclined to Court the Friendship of those that may be settled there than to distress them. All the Indian Corn such a settlement could raise for many years, would be taken from them at a high price by those who frequent Lake Superior in preference to that of getting it from Detroit, and on the other hand a very slender stock of Provisions added to the Fishing they would be possessed of at the Falls for seven months in the year would enable them to live Comfortably untill their Lands were stocked, and in a state of Cultivation.

Such a Settlement would prove of public utility, and in the Course of a few years give an oppy to continue those searches on the North Side that were begun by the French, and recently by Mr. Baxter, the former were obliged to relinquish their prospects from the only Vessel they had on the Lake being Lost about the Time this Country was Conquered, and the latter chiefly from the high price of labour & Provisions.

I beg leave to recommend the Contents of this Letter to your most serious Consideration, requesting you will communicate it to His Excellency when oppy. offers or if more agreeable I will write to Major Mathews on such matters as you may point out, to be laid before Him, in the mean Time I request you will favor me with your Sentiments and remain with great respect & Esteem

dear Sir  
your most obed & very hble sert.

BENJN. FROBISHER.

The Honble. ADAM MABANE, Esq.



CAPTAIN MATHEWS TO BENJAMIN FROBISHER.

*(Archives, Series B, Vol. 63, p. 245.)*

HEAD QUARTERS QUEBEC 26 April, 1784.

SIR,—Mr. Mabane having communicated your favour of the 19th Inst to His Excellency General Haldimand, and being himself much occupied in business, His Excellency has directed me to acquaint you that he has considered your letters with attention and that as he has nothing more at heart than the prosperity of the Trade of this province, he will at all times receive with great pleasure any information that may tend to its improvement and security. In regard to the doubt you express respecting the Boundary Line, as described in the Treaty, His Excellency cannot give you the least information having his intelligence from the Treaty only and that not officially. He is however in daily expectation of Instructions concerning the Posts and Trade in the Upper Country, which when received he will lose no time in turning to the best advantage. In the mean time the pass for the canoes required for your Company will be granted when called for, and I am directed to give it to you. As His Excellency's opinion that at present it would be most prudent not to express any doubts respecting the Boundary Line, or to propose a survey of it, for whenever that happens it must be a mutual business and will give the Americans an opportunity of acquiring an equal knowledge with us of the advantage of the fur trade, of which they are at present but ill informed. By anticipation you might also lose the opportunity of withdrawing your property of which you express some apprehension in your letter. The Long Lake mentioned in the Treaty appears under that name in the best maps and is the chain of Lakes you mention thro' which it is intended the line shall run. His Excellency nevertheless approves your design of endeavouring to discover another passage which will fall within the British Line, and should necessity induce this measure, he will always cheerfully give every encouragement in his power to that and every undertaking that shall appear to be for the advantage and public welfare of the province, but he is of opinion that nothing should be undertaken on your part, as nothing can be promised upon his, until ultimate Instructions shall be received from Home upon a matter of such importance. Should the posts be evacuated agreeably to the Treaty and others established on the opposite side, His Excellency is sensible of the expediency of taking one somewhere at the entrance of Lake Superior, and Point aux Pins, as mentioned in your letter, seems to him by the map to be the best situation for it. As it is possible Mr. Barns (Baxter) left behind him some plan and remarks of a place where he was so particularly situated, or that you may procure such from others who are well acquainted with it, His Excellency begs you will take the trouble to give him what further information you can respecting it. Although His Excellency is averse from encouraging exclusive rights in Trade, yet as it appears that some decisive measure for the resumption of the fur Trade at this crisis is necessary to be taken; he has directed me to acquaint you that altho' the season is now too far advanced to benefit this year from any representation at home, if your company wish that it should be done, and will naturally weigh the subject of your letter and state the circumstances in a memorial to His Excellency he will give it every consideration and acquaint you with his sentiments upon the expediency of transmitting it to the King's Ministers or not.

I am with great regard, Sir, &amp;c.

R. MATHEWS.

BENJAMIN FROBISHER Esq.

BENJAMIN FROBISHER TO MAJOR MATHEWS.

(*Archives, Series B, vol. 75-2, p. 122.*)

MONTREAL, 3rd May 1784.

SIR,—I have the Honour of your Letter dated the 26th ulto. in reply to one which I wrote to Mr. Mabane, and am exceedingly happy that His Excellency Considers the Furr Trade to the North West as an object worthy of Notice, and at the same time I return you my thanks for having Conveyed to me so fully His Excellency's Sentiments on that & other subjects tending to its Improvement & Security.

His Excellency may be assured the Company has been very attentive not to express any doubt about the Line of Boundary, and will Continue to act with the same Caution, the mention I made of it in my Letter to Mr. Mabane was merely Confidential from the Treaty not being explicit, and the desire I had to be better informed.

It must be allowed the knowledge we have of that Country even from the best Maps is very imperfect, and on that account I presumed His Excellency might think it expedient to have it surveyed previous to making it a mutual Business for the purpose of Runing the Line; that His Excellency might give on that occasion such orders as would tend in all Events to secure the Communication, or have it neuter and these were the reasons that induced me to mention it.

Tho' nothing can be promised by His Excellency at present as an Encouragement (if possible) to discover another passage, yet the Company have it so much at Heart, that everything will be done in the Course of this Summer to procure the best Information from the Natives respecting its practicability, and if Time will admit of it, they propose to have Explored the Country to the Eastward, to the Extent of Thirty or Forty Leagues, on either side the Carrying place.

I cannot discover that Mr. Baxter left here any Plan, or Remarks he might have made during his residence at Point aux Pins, nor am I able at present to give His Excellency further information, but I will Certainly exert myself to procure it, and by the return of our Canoes or sooner I will Communicate to you for His perusal, every thing I can collect Concerning it.

The Company request you will make their thanks to His Excellency for His Condescension in offering to give a Memorial they may frame on the subject of my former Letter, every Consideration, and to acquaint them with His Sentiments upon the Expediency of Transmitting it to The King's Minister—They gratefully accept the offer, but wish to defer it until they know the result of their Enquiries during the Course of this summer.

I have the Honour to be with great regard

Sir,

your most obedient & most hble. Servant

BENJN. FROBISHER.

Major MATHEWS.

ORDERS TO CAPTAIN ROBERTSON TO REPORT ON LAKE SUPERIOR FOR A POST, &c.

(*Archives, Series B, Vol. 63, p. 272.*)

HEAD QUARTERS, QUEBEC, May 6th, 1784.

SIR,—Altho' I have not yet received any instructions or information respecting the fate of our posts in the upper country, it would appear from American publications, that they are to be evacuated agreeably to the definitive Treaty. When that happens, it is probable that posts will be established upon the opposite side for the security of the Fur Trade, and as there is no situation where one will be more necessary than at the entrance of Lake Superior, I wish to have early Information and to

take measures for that purpose, so as to have a small Garrison and settlement established there on the shortest notice. Point aux Pins, about two leagues above the falls of St. Mary's, appears by the map and from information I have received to be the fittest place to sit down upon. It was formerly occupied by a Mr. Baxter, a partner and agent of a company engaged in copper mines, and is capable of advantageous cultivation, the soil being good a little way back. I must therefore desire that as soon after you receive this letter as possible, you will set off from that place, taking with you a sufficient number of artificers and men, whom you will leave there to make preparations for stockading and necessary buildings to accommodate a garrison consisting of thirty or forty men. You will be particular in your remarks upon the situations with regard to defence and the advantages necessary for the protection of the Trade, comprehending the water communication, if vessels can lye there in safety and be conveniently put up in the winter and if there is timber at hand proper for ship building. As nothing will be more serviceable to the Traders than the establishment of farmers to supply them with corn, and in time with other provisions it may be a favourable situation for placing a few loyalists. You would therefore do well to take with you some person skilled in land, in order to obtain a knowledge of what is practicable in that way, and it might not be amiss if you can find any who will undertake it, to carry with you some corn of different kinds, potatoes and a few small seeds, to make a trial this very year. Should I receive instructions that may make this measure unnecessary, I shall communicate them to you without loss of time, so that you may desist upon the shortest notice. I shall wait with impatience for your report, and I mention Point aux Pins as the place that appears to me to be the most proper, but by no means to confine your attention to that only, as I wish to have your opinion of any other that may strike you as more favourable for the intended purpose. I am just informed by Mr. St. Luc, who is well acquainted with that country, that a place called La Traverse, about fifteen leagues from Michilimackinac, is a very proper situation for the post I wish to take. Be particular in your observations of it; it is situated within our line and if equally advantageous for the Trade, its vicinity to Michilimackinac would facilitate the establishment of it. Tho' I have in the first part of this letter desired that you will take artificers with you, I rather wish you to defer beginning the work until you hear again from me, but do not lose time in making the tour and report of it.

I am, Sir, &c.,

FRED. HALDIMAND.

P. S.—You will hear that for the better security of the North West Trade to this Province, one company are formed at Montreal. They purpose exploring the country this summer in order to find a passage to the most distant posts, entirely within our line, being apprehensive that the Americans will materially interfere with the trade, by the Boundary Line running through the Long Lake, &c. Wishing to give every encouragement in my power to so useful a discovery you will please give the persons employed in it every assistance Your circumstances will afford.

F. HALDIMAND.

LETTER FROM CAPTAIN DANIEL ROBERTSON TO GENERAL HALDIMAND.

(Archives, Series B., Vol. 98, p. 259.)

MICHELIMACKINAC 10th June 1784.

SIR,—Your Excellency's letter of the 6th of May I had the honour to receive the 1st of June in the evening. I accordingly set out the next morning as commanded.

I examined with attention every place likely for a settlement and only found those mentioned in my journal, herewith annexed, likely to answer the purpose, to which I refer Your Excellency as I have given some description and my opinion.

5a—B<sub>2</sub>

As the River Tesselon appears to me to be the most eligible I would undertake to have the Barracks proposed built by October, 1785 there, with the same number of artificers now here and about thirty Canadians as labourers.

As there are two vessels come from Detroit half loaded with merchants effects only, I have detained one of them, the Wyndote, to transport from hence every material proper for a new settlement to Tesselon which will greatly facilitate the undertaking and save expenses. They consist of pine logs, planks, barrels, shingles, sashes, doors, cart wheels, &c. I hope this will meet with Your Excellency's approbation, as otherwise the Americans would have the advantage of these useful articles.

I have sent a non-commissioned officer with twelve men to take charge of the effects and clear a little ground by way of amusement. I have sent a list of tools wanting as likewise the artificers names now here. On taking possession the proprietors must be consulted, they are Chipeways and will expect a few presents.

Since my last letter to Major Mathews the Ottawas of Arbre Croche are come in and have acted as usual, I believe owing to their seeing me on my guard. They and others complain much of being neglected for their past services; however I had nothing to give them but fair words and some hopes of getting something for them, and I am of opinion they should be handsomely taken leave of, if we are to take post in this quarter.

The principal artificers here are of the 84th Regt., without them the work can not be carried on in case they be reduced.

Rum is very much wanted here for various purposes, particularly for Indians and I have had only seven barrels this twelve months.

If this plan takes place I beg Your Excellency will be pleased to cause Mr. Sutherland of Montreal to be acquainted of it that he may provide my little wants accordingly.

I have the honour to be with the greatest respect  
Your Excellency's most obed. most  
humble servant

DANIEL ROBERTSON  
*Cap. 84th Regt.*

---

CAPTAIN ROBERTSON'S JOURNAL

(Archives, Series B, Vol. 98, p. 250.)

MICHILIMAKINAC June 2nd 1784.

I left the Post this day and proceeded towards Lake Superior accompanied by Mr McBeath, Mr. Barthe, Ensign Fry and a carpenter, wind fair as far as the detour, where it headed us, we then went ashore in order to let the men cook their victuals for the ensuing day, saw no canoes from any quarter. The Lake within a league of the shore after leaving the Goose Island is far from being safe for the navigation of vessels, they should therefore carefully avoid coming nearer than a league and a half from the shore, there are numbers of rocks to be met with along this part of the coast that do not all appear above the water, and yet are not more than from one to two feet from the surface.

At the detour (or entrance of the water communication leading to the Falls of St. Mary) it is absolutely necessary to keep a good look out, for here the latent rocks are found in five or six fathoms of water, but they do not reach further than about four hundred yards. After turning the point the kettles were boiled and we proceeded at 11 o'clock.

TUESDAY 3rd.

The fogs were so exceeding heavy this morning that it was with much difficulty that we could find the entrance of the Mascoutin Saukie Channel which is situate about one league from the bottom of Winiascou Bay. It is necessary to remark a

small island about a quarter of a mile in circumference, its eastern point bare and rocky, directly opposite to this and about one mile distant is the channel before mentioned, it is therefore a good land mark in bad weather when it cannot be distinguished from a small inlet. On this river are numberless small bays and islands, two rapids, of which the one near the Saint Mary is the strongest, along here many beautiful landscapes present themselves to the eye of the traveller. About two leagues from the Saut we saw a cluster of pines so regularly arranged, that at first sight, one might imagine them to be the production of art, but a knowledge of the pursuits in this country will immediately overbear that idea. At five o'clock in the afternoon we arrived at the Saut or falls. Mons. Cadott had arrived yesterday from a place commonly called La Point in Lake Superior but has no news. I would have proceeded this evening as far as Point aux Pines had not young Carlotte, from a misunderstanding desired a canoe which was sent up the Rapids to return instead of proceeding to the west end of the carrying place where I intended to embark. This Portage is half a league in length, I sent the canoe a second time to be ready early in the morning.

FRIDAY 4th June.

We embark at 4 o'clock for the point where we remained for two hours making observations on the situation of the place, its environs, harbour, soil, timber &c. &c. The bay above the Saut is about two leagues in breadth and one in length, along the northern shore is a chain of islands that extend nearly half way to Point aux Pins.

The point on which Fort Gloucester formerly stood is very low and sandy bearing scarce anything but Sand Cherry and Bilberry shrubs. The timber a little way in the land and along the shore eastward of the Point is almost all scraggy pitch pine, excepting a few young birch and willows interspersed. The pine being of the red kind is far from being fit for ship building. The Bason before the Fort is about one hundred yards in depth forming a dense lunc. The water fourteen or fifteen feet. Opinion. There would be many inconveniences attending the establishment of a post here. In the first place there is no stone for making lime, or building nor any clay nearer than the upper part of the Rapids. Fire wood cannot be got within three leagues of the place excepting Pitch Pine, which is but poor fuel for such severe winters as people have experienced in this climate. No settlers would remain here, as the barrenness of the soil would depress that cheerfulness which might attend their labours in a more fertile one. The garrison would therefore reap few advantages from a trial of this nature. Return from this and descend the Saut in a canoe, breakfast a quarter after nine and depart from the Forts at the Saut, pursue the road to Tessalon, are near five hundred small rocky islands, from three to one and a half miles in circumference, some are very high and perpendicular next the water on their southern sides, they form upon the whole a very romantic appearance and what is worthy of remark, there are trees from eight to ten inches in diameter growing on them and no soil to be seen but that under their roots. The water between these Islands is very deep, so that small craft may come next to any of the Islands, but the shipping could by no means venture to go through them, from their confused situation. It would require much time to lay down their true positions. As we left St. Mary's rather late we were obliged to encamp on one of these Islands distant five leagues from Tessalon.

SATURDAY 5th.

Embark early in the morning wind S.W., in our favour for a little while, arrive at the Point Tessalon between 10 and 11 o'clock.

This is a beautiful and capacious Bay and one of the best harbours on Lake Huron, its western side extends itself a good distance into the Lake, the road is totally void of rocks and the water from the point to the River's mouth from twenty to twelve feet in depth and six feet in depth at the Bar, so that vessels of a sufficient size for these Lakes may safely enter the river after which they are quite safe from

any winds that blow. The mouth of the river is fifty six yards wide, after which it carries an equal width of forty two yards. Its course is north easterly with a gentle current for about five miles and a half. The timber might be brought in rafts to the very place.

The soil on both sides is good for raising such grain as the shortness of the season will admit of. The chief of the Timber, White Pine, Maple, Elm, some red oak, Birch and Walnut &c. The encamping ground at the entrance of the river is low and there might immediately with little expense be cleared seven or eight acres for pasture or other use on the west side of the Bay.

About half a mile from this on the east side of the Bay is a meadow close to the water and several places fit for meadow up the river, Clay, Stone &c. are found in the vicinity of the Harbour. We have seen sufficient level ground for establishing one Hundred and Sixty Families, all which is excellent. The River abounds with fish of several kinds and on its banks is plenty of game.

Opinion. The Barracks on the West side of the river and a small Block house on each side of the river would answer every purpose for the defence of the Harbour, as well as light houses and land marks for the shipping.

There is no commanding ground but two rocks, one upon each side the River and if on these the two Block Houses are properly placed agreeable to the situation it will be difficult for an enemy of any denomination whatever to dispossess the Garrison if properly supply'd and the communication of the two Blockhouses can never be obstructed if properly built.

#### SUNDAY 6th.

I left Tessalon a little after four o'clock in search of the (supposed) Traverse, where we arrive at halfpast twelve, breakfast, and explore the South eastern point of the Island, where we found some remains of an old french building, supposed to be a store house, but the foundation is now quite covered with Shrubs and Bramble.

In approaching this Island there are huge rocks that come within a foot of the surface of the water, and so situated that they would be fatal to shipping and even small craft in any kind of windy weather. Besides these, a shoal extends itself near four hundred yards from the shore into the Lake on that end (of) the Island facing the Detour.

No Harbour could be made here in less than three or four years and then attended with an expense too great for the consequence of the post.

The land for two or three miles from the water very low and strong mixed with red sand. From this I visited the South west end which I found equally attended with disadvantages. In fine the whole of this end the Island affords no Timber that would answer for building, being entirely covered with Spruce and Basswood &c. and continues this way for nearly half its circuit.

Opinion. That this place (as is evident from the description) is by no means proper for a fortification and much less for settlers.

We leave this and arrive at the Island of Michilimakinac at one o'clock in the morning, our canoe men very much fatigued.

DAN. ROBERTSON

*Captain 84th Regiment.*

In a letter dated 27th June, Captain Robertson says: "I forgot to inform that there is a very advantageous fall for mills on the River Tessalon and a large Pinery adjacent.

"Two Families and a single man have spoke to me to settle on that River."

(B, vol. 98, p. 266.)

LIBRARY, ARCHIVES  
INDIAN AFFAIRS BRANCH



CAPTAIN ROBERTSON TO GENERAL HALDIMAND.

(Archives, Series B, Vol. 98, p. 267.)

MICHILIMAKINAC 10th July, 1784.

SIR,—I humbly beg leave to lay the following Observations and Requisitions to your Excellency's Consideration:—

Messrs. Frobisher and McTavish of the North West Company are now here, with them I have had several Conferences with regard of the future Communication to this Country, so as to enable them or others to trade in those Parts on a footing with the Americans, and after every Inquiry, that between Lakes Ontario and Huron is the only one to be attempted and that very practicable by shortening the Road greatly and avoiding the Niagara carrying place and any Interference with our neighbours.

For these considerations and the more speedy opening that communication, I am induced to request that Your Excellency will be pleased to grant them, Messrs. Sutherland and Grant, myself with others agreeable to Your Excellency that would contribute to the undertaking the said Tract of Land between these two Lakes.

Mr. Benjamin Frobisher will have the Honor to wait on Your Excellency in Person on this subject, and in case it should take place he is to be acting person in Montreal. From my connection with Indians during the War I am well acquainted with some of the Principals of those in that Country.

I have the Honor to acquaint Your Excellency that not one Indian is come here from the Mississippi this year owing to my having sent them Paroles to that purpose last Fall, there have been several bands from Lake Superior, Salloche, Missisgay and Madjadash, which I was very sorry for as I had nothing for them, having received no Presents but a trifle in Spring 1780, since my coming here.

As there is some appearance of being near neighbours to these People, who are numerous, and for fear of some future discontent I was induced to borrow some Goods and Ram at a very great trouble owing to the scarcity of them and sent them off well pleased.

Your Excellency may be assured that this was not through any disregard to Your Instructions but a real opinion of the necessity of it.

I have the Honor to be with the greatest respect

Sir, Your Excellency's

Most obdnt. and most humble Servt.,

DANL. ROBERISON.

His Excellency GEN. HALDIMAND.

CAPTAIN MATHEWS TO CAPTAIN ROBERTSON.

(Archives, Series B, Vol. 64, p. 145.)

HEAD QUARTERS, QUEBEC, 12th Augt., 1784.

Capt. ROBERTSON.

SIR,—I am directed by His Excellency the Commander in Chief to acquaint you that your Letters of the 28th May, 10th & 26th June & 10th July accompanied by your Journal to Thessalon and sketch of that place have all been received and perused by Him.

His Excellency having reason to think that the Posts in the Upper Country will not be given up as soon as was expected, until the Americans manifest a stronger Inclination (than they have hitherto done) to fulfil on their Part the Articles of the Definitive Treaty, and not having received any Instructions from Home authorizing Him to establish new Posts in consequence of the Expected Evacuation of the old, He does not think proper to do anything (until He shall be so instructed) at Thessalon, and therefore desires that you will desist making any further preparations there,



leaving if you think it necessary three or four men to take Charge of Timber, or other Materials that may have been collected, if these are of any Consequence (such as Tools or Iron Work) they must be removed to Michilimackinac. The Information you have obtained, and what is already done, cannot fail of facilitating the establishment of a Post should it be found expedient, upon the Evacuation of Michilimackinac.

Mr. Frobisher has not yet communicated anything to the General upon the subject of your last Letter, but I am directed by His Excellency to acquaint you that He by no means approves of converting the Vast Tract of Country you mention into private property, nor of making encroachments upon the Interests of the Indians in their Lands, so much the practice of the Americans and so alarming to the Indians, that it is with reluctance His Excellency has made some unavoidable purchases of Lands from them to settle the Loyalists and some of the Six Nation Indians who are driven from their Settlements in the American Territories.

I am, &c.

R. MATHEWS.

CAPTAIN MATHEWS TO BENJAMIN FROBISHER.

(*Archives, Series B, vol. 64, p. 331.*)

BENJ. FROBISHER, Esq.

QUEBEC, 11th October 1784.

SIR,—I have laid your Letter of the 1<sup>th</sup> Octr. to me as likewise ye memorial from you in ye name of the North West Company before His Excellency General Haldimand. His Excellency does not think himself authorized to give a Grant either of the passage if discovered, or an exclusive Right to the Trade for a certain time, but will communicate to His Majesty's ministers the memorial.

Willing to give every encouragement in his power to ye Merchants trading to the North West His Excellency gives permission for them to Build at Detroit a small Vessel agreeable to the request in your Letter to be sent early next spring to St. Mary's for the purpose of getting her up the falls and to be employed on Lake Superior for the purpose of transporting merchandize or provisions over that Lake to the Grand Portage.

His Excellency does not think that the situation of things in ye upper Countries is such as will permit him to comply with the other parts of your Letter except that he will write to the Lieut. Governor & Commanding Officer at Detroit to give every assistance consistent with the Service in forwarding your provisions in ye King's Vessels to Michilimackinac.

I am, &c.,

R. MATHEWS.

GENERAL HALDIMAND TO LIEUT. GOVERNOR HAY.

(*Archives, Series B, vol. 64, p. 405.*)

Lieut. Govr. HAY.

QUEBEC, 10th November 1784.

SIR,—The Merchants engaged in the North West Trade having memoriated for Permission to build a small Vessel to be sent early in the spring to St. Mary's for the purpose of getting her up the Falls and to be employed upon Lake Superior I have signified my compliance therewith to Lieut. Colonel Depeyster, You will please therefore to permit the said Vessel to be built at Detroit, and also to afford every Aid and Assistance in your Power consistent with His Majesty's service, in forwarding Provisions in the King's Vessels, that navigate to Michilimackinac, for the Use of the North West Trade.

I am, Sir, &c.,

F. HALDIMAND.

## NOTE F.

## FRENCH ROYALISTS IN UPPER CANADA.

SKETCH (POLITICAL AND FINANCIAL) OF AN ESTABLISHMENT TO BE FORMED IN CANADA  
for the settlement of the French Emigrants.

(Archives, Series Q, Vol. 286—2, p. 478.)

The extensive concerns of the present war, the expenses attending it, and the means of bringing it to an happy conclusion being, no doubt, fully sufficient to require and engross the whole attention of His Majesty's Ministers, it would be at least indiscreet to aim at drawing it off from those great objects to a particular enterprize foreign to them and which though even attended with a degree of utility should have the real inconveniences of encreasing the expenses of the state. Such at first view must appear to be the disadvantage annexed to the proposals which form the ground of this memorial. English generosity has already shewn itself in a conspicuous light by providing in a temporary manner for the relief of those unhappy victims of the French revolution, to whom the British Government has granted an asylum. It is not during the intricacies of the present times that the administration of this country can bestow any serious attention on the amelioration of their situation; and when a necessary increase of taxes or voluntary contributions press on every class of British subjects the French Emigrants who are become themselves one of the burthens of the state, are incapable of forming a wish the nature of which would be to add to the weight of exigencies.

These reflections have hitherto kept me silent, but convinced as I am, that the Emigrants would not benefit alone, by my present ideas, convinced that serious considerations might possibly decide the settlement I now propose, and that independent of every motive of generosity such settlement holds out great political views that it might be formed without increase of expenses, or in other words, without increasing that already attending on the Emigrants. I have presumed to hope, if not for the immediate adoption, at least for a serious scrutiny of a plan which to an enlightened administration cannot possibly be recommended by anything but its public utility.

I am ignorant of the precise number of Emigrants now leaning on the generosity of England. I only know the sum allotted for their existence, and I am inclined to think that more than one-half of them, taking in both sexes, are under forty years of age.

What is to be done with this unfortunate class of men? It is as impossible to hope for anything further from the French Government under its present form as it is impossible to apprehend their being abandoned by the country which has saved them. Independent of those who are now in England, it is natural to suppose that the restitution of the French Colonies (if it takes place) will increase the number of refugees. All those who have been in the service of England, those who have signed capitulations, abided by them, or those who have expressed too loud an abhorrence of the Republican system, will certainly not submit to it, and will crave protection and assistance from the English Government; but if granted is the assistance to be for a time indefinite? Will it not appear just and necessary to fix a term to it? Would it not be above all desirable to render such an expense useful to the nation?

It would appear that every objection would be removed if means could be found to employ the French Emigrants in productive labour; if they could be made labourers and manufacturers, or if failing of this and without great disbursements they could be employed in clearing and putting in value some uninhabited part of North America, mere grants of lands and slight advances of provisions and tools would not be sufficient assistance for men not used to hard labour; past experience seems to confirm the truth of this observation.

By merely pointing as an asylum for French Emigrants some vague (way) in which land would be granted to them, no real utility could be expected either for them or the nation on whom they lean. Their totality could not be carried thither and still less be settled. But after previous combinations and after the adoption of certain gradual measures, the details and execution of which ought to be maturely weighed, the first object is to know what Government might be willing to do; next what means can be depended on? What utility and what economy can ensue for the nation from the present plan and on what ground the proposed settlement may be allowed to claim a preference over any other kind of assistance.

*Grounds proposed for a settlement in Canada.*

It was undoubtedly from motives of humanity alone in the first instance and afterwards from sound political reasons that the English Nation showed itself in so high a degree generous towards the French Emigrant men, who remained faithful to their Sovereign, who preferred misery to guilt, were justified in hoping for protection from a just and powerful Government and that protection having upon that ground been once granted ought not to be withdrawn since it is neither in the national character nor the interest of Government to grant them shelter at one time and abandon them at another, but it is important to reduce their number, and, without ceasing to feel for those unfortunate men, to accelerate that reduction consequently also the reduction of expense concerning them.

The interest of the State requires that those who now live on its allowance should be converted into owners of land and such settlements would unite every desirable object without any of the inconveniences which a strict economy sometimes entails on generosity. If in creating it Government could, at the same time, place decided Royalists in a country where Republican principles and Republican customs are become leading features; if such a colony, for instance, should be settled on the frontiers of the United States and if it offered an asylum and an outlet to all planters driven from the French West India Islands.

Not only the expense of Government is not to be increased (as was observed before) but it is to be positively reduced, and even the means secured of reimbursing hereafter the advances necessary in the outset. This might not be intended as a charitable gift only, it ought to be both a great and good deed and a profitable enterprise for the State which grants protection. Even at this moment, and amidst all the intricacies of war it may serve as one of the means of peace; at least one of the difficulties towards peace will be thereby got over. For it is not to be doubted, that whenever England thinks fit to treat with the Directory, that Directory will try to inflict in regard to French Emigrants some of those humiliating conditions which it has exacted from several other Sovereigns. What must be then the astonishment of those fierce tyrants, nay of all Europe, if whilst England is supposed to give her whole attention to the measures necessary for repelling the threatened invasion and to the mode of providing for the expense attending her defence she was seen to create a new class of proprietors entirely composed of those whom the Directory has deprived of all property? If I am not much mistaken, a settlement thus formed would throw a great additional lustre on England, on its public credit and on the just and high opinion established in every Country of the great resources to be derived from the morality of the English Nation.

*In what does the proposed settlement consist? How is it to be denominated; and when and by what means is it to be carried into execution?*

It must be taken for granted that the British Government desirous of taking in favour of the French Emigrants a determination consistent with its own interest and its principles of humanity would decide on proclaiming its decision. The outline of the plan would be thus conceived:

"There shall be formed in the Southern part of Canada, a settlement susceptible of receiving French Emigrants; sufficient means of subsistence shall be granted

and secured to them until such a time, and a quantity of land sufficient to provide for their maintenance shall have been brought into value and distributed among them.

"All expenses attending the said settlement during the first three years shall be advanced by and at charge of Government. All expense after the expiration of the first three years towards the increase of the said settlement shall be chargeable on the totality of the new proprietors and reimbursed by them, they shall accordingly pay annually to the Governor of Canada (who shall account for it to the Treasury) one seventh of their crops until full payment of the advances."

But on what fund is the first expense to be found? How is the land to be cleared and brought into value? How are the requisite buildings to be erected? Where are the necessary workmen to be found? At what period and in what number are French Emigrants to be carried to Canada? Is this new Emigration to be voluntary or compulsive? I shall answer all these questions successively.

### 1. On what fund are the first advances to be taken?

On the very fund granted for the maintenance of French Emigrants. The only thing requisite to combine this plan properly and carry it into execution with great order and great economy will be to obtain from Parliament the grant for a number of years such as it shall be pleased to fix of the same sum which is now annually voted for the Emigrants.

To justify the decision to be adopted by Parliament a plain argument offers itself. Either France after so long a state of convulsion will obtain an equitable government whatever be its form, or else the present tyranny will perpetuate itself. In the first supposition the French Emigrants must be considered by that equitable government in the light of French prisoners whose maintenance having been advanced on the part of England must be reimbursed by France, and will in that case be certainly reimbursed since a debt of this nature could be on no other Sovereign so binding as on the present usurpers. In the second supposition (that of a prolonged tyranny) the Parliament of England will no doubt, the next and following years see the same motives for assisting the Emigrants which it has had for assisting them the year before; so that the grant now craved for a fixed number of years might not appear so burthensome, especially being justified by the prospect of a great national establishment.

But how can this supposed grant (which is to be continued by daily expenses and is even represented as insufficient for the purpose) be rendered adequate to the expense of so great an establishment? In the following manner:

As soon as the sum of that expense shall have been voted for a fixed number of years it will be easy to dispose by anticipation of the annual savings arising from the gradual extinction of the first number of Emigrants; that extinction by death must be computed at five per cent a year. The second year therefore will produce a saving equal to ten per cent the third fifteen. There shall also be retrenched from the general list all those whom the infant settlement shall be able to maintain as also those whose industry in England may prove adequate to their wants.

For as soon as the proposed establishment shall have been held out to them as a resource all those who being under fifty years of age should refuse to avail themselves of it, ought not in fact to be constrained but they can no longer have any plea for leaning on the generosity of government and in the number of its annuitants there are many (those from Corsica and from Toulon for instance) whose supplies are considerable enough to admit of a just and reasonable reduction. This reduction might be found in the offer of an equivalent in land in the new colony, should they refuse this offer they can have no right of complaining of the intended reduction.

I should therefore propose that the first sum to be voted towards the forming of the settlement should be of fifteen thousand pounds five thousand of which should be retained on and deducted from the sum allotted for this year to the Emigrants and the other ten thousand pounds to be advanced by way of anticipation.

*How is the land to be cleared and brought into value? By what means are the requisite buildings to be constructed? Where are the workmen to be found for the said construction?*

These questions which include many details can nevertheless be easily answered. When once a plan of this importance shall have been adopted, the same measure must be employed as in founding the old colony of Canada with this difference and advantage that the colony now existing there and its resources will prove a powerful auxiliary.

It was the soldiery who cleared and prepared the land for our French settlements of Canada and Louisiana. Military discipline has the wonderful advantage of keeping the workmen in order and as their maintenance is already secured to them a double pay and the prospect of becoming themselves land owners is sufficient encouragement to make them undertake and execute extensive labour for a very moderate salary.

The creation of the new regiment must therefore make an essential and principal part of the present plan and as it will be proper to extend the new colony to the frontiers of the United States the establishment to be made of military posts along the line, the protecting the new connections which will be formed with the nations of the country and the extension of the fur trade must create sufficient employment for a new regiment not to rank that regiment among the advances and fruitless expences of the settlement.

I should thus find my supply of workmen in a regiment of foot composed of two battalions its subaltern officers must be composed as the superior ones of Emigrants and the soldiers must be carefully chosen.

Its pay should be assigned on the military establishment of Canada and the extraordinary salary to be granted to the workmen should be taken from the funds of the new establishment.

In the two battalions two hundred men only should do military service and the remainder to be employed in clearing the land and constructing the buildings.

But these are not the only measures to be adopted nor the only means of execution and success. One common origin with the Canadians, a conformity of language and religion, relations of consanguinity with many emigrants leave no room to doubt their lending their assistance to an undertaking as advantageous to their colony as to their former and unfortunate countrymen. Their presumed benevolence must therefore be put in activity and directed to one common end. The Colonial Legislative body must be brought so to the interesting itself in the success of the undertaking as to accelerate and begin without delay the conveying of the Emigrants and so as to prepare places of reception in the different parts of the colony, either by engaging such families as are in easy circumstances to take each their share of the incumbrances until the new farms be ready to take them off their hands, or by distributing the priests in the different parishes, convents or other domiciles.

To obtain this would form the object of mission to be entrusted to two or three intelligent French men who should be owned by Government, and authorised to treat with the Canadian Legislative body, the bishop, the clergy, and the principal inhabitants. These should be made acquainted by them with the plan of the new settlement with the means assigned and with these intended to be requested of the Colony. There would be no indiscretion to propose to those, who are in an easy situation, free gifts or advances in cattle, poultry &c. nor in requiring of the Colonial assembly the maintenance of some land-meters, Inspectors of works, carpenters, Bricklayers, sawers of timber, to begin the first dwellings.

Whilst these preliminary details were in treaty at Quebec and Montreal (and possibly with more success than one would venture to promise here) one battalion of the Regiment intended as workmen should be sent off the place of its destination marked and the necessary barracks erected before the end of the summer. At the same time the two or three commissioners above mentioned and sent in the spring

would send to London a statement of the resources, and of the provisional receptacle secured by them and on that statement should be determined here the number of priests and other emigrants to be sent off by the end of the summer.

*At what period, in what number and in what manner are the Emigrants to be sent to the new settlement ?*

The first part of the above question is already answered ; the time to be fixed for the first embarkation of Emigrants should be when positive knowledge is obtained of the disposition made for their provision and reception.

But the expense attending that embarkation cannot be assigned on the £15,000 Sterling which are to form the first fund of the establishment. That fund is to be exclusively appropriated to the clearing of the land and construction of the buildings at the rate of two hundred pounds for each farm because we must depend on a certain number of head workmen maintained by the Colony as such, so that there would only be to be paid the expense for constructing the buildings, the purchase of furniture, tools and clearing off twenty acres of land for each farm, seventy six of which on this scale would be in value by the end of the first year.

As to the priests under forty years of age those who on their arrival are not to be settled in parishes or convents and for whom no ecclesiastical employment should appear to be then vacant would be collected in seminaries of twenty or thirty in number on the very spot of the settlement and aided in all the hard works by the workmen who should be assigned to them. They might themselves assist in the construction of the buildings and in the labour least fatiguing of the husbandry.

At first sight it appears that the number of Emigrants to be embarked the first year ought not to exceed three or four hundred and the expenses of the embarkation not making part of the expense allotted for the settlement should be annexed to that, the reimbursement of which ought to be secured to Government by the taxes to be laid on the new erected property. These taxes owned will subsist and be in force until full liquidation of the debt under the express condition that it should not be subjected to any other taxes by the Colonial Assembly.

The progress of this settlement, the regulation of which it might be thought susceptible, the police to be kept up would form the second part of this plan. It is sufficient to say now that the Colonel of the Regiment would naturally be at the head of the Colony under the Governor ; the principal administration as well as the police might be entrusted to a man of experience in that line of service and if two men were found whose character, situation and former connection with the British Government would ensure zeal and fidelity, and those two men should happen to have had, and to have suggested the first idea of a settlement thus combined, if they should also know each other sufficiently to undertake with an entire reciprocal confidence the details of execution they presume to hope that His Majesty's Ministers, in case the plan should be adopted will condescend to employ them.

(This document has neither date nor signature).

THE DUKE OF PORTLAND TO PRESIDENT RUSSELL.

(Archives, Puisaye Papers, p. 4.)

WHITEHALL, 5th July, 1798.

SIR,—It being proposed to grant a settlement in Upper Canada to Mr. De Puisaye, who was commander of the French Loyalists employed in conjunction with His Majesty's forces on the coast of France in 1795, and to about forty of the said Loyalists who it is expected will embark with him from hence for that purpose in the course of the present season, I take this opportunity of signifying the same to you in order that you may take such previous measures as may be necessary for



making out for them allotments of lands in situations as favourable as circumstances will allow of, and in the proportion granted to the American Loyalists, considering Mr. De Puisaye as a field officer and such other officers as shall accompany him according to their rank, and the remainder as privates. They will be furnished here with the necessary funds and with such articles as are requisite to enable them to settle the lands which shall be allotted to them.

As it is probable that His Majesty's Government may think it advisable to make provision within your Province for a considerable portion of those French emigrants now here, whose character and behaviour shall appear to entitle them to such a mark of His Majesty's beneficence, I am to require you upon previous consultation and communication with Mr. De Puisaye to consider the best means of carrying such a measure into execution, should it be adopted. With this view it will be necessary to consider in what situation, in what manner, under what services and circumstances and for what numbers lands can be allotted, so as to admit of their being occupied by them in the course of the ensuing year and so that if a considerable number should be sent out in the course of next spring, such previous steps should be taken, &c., and such a degree of preparation made for settling them down upon the lands which shall be designed for them as would render their arrival the least embarrassing to the Province, or should such an event not take place as would put Government to the smallest expense possible.

I am,

Sir,

Your most obedient and humble servant,  
PORTLAND.

Mr. Pres. RUSSELL.

RIGHT HON. W. WINDHAM TO PRESIDENT RUSSELL.

(*Puisaye Papers*, p. 13.)

PARK STREET, WESTMINSTER, 30th July, 1798.

SIR,—You will learn by the official letters from the Duke of Portland, what the intentions of Government are respecting the establishment of a certain number of Royalist French in the Colony under your direction, and the wish that you should communicate upon that subject with the Gentleman who is the bearer of this, Comte Joseph de Puisaye.

My object in troubling you is partly to explain on some points more in detail than is done in the public letters, the views which Government entertain upon that subject, and partly to do away any unfavourable impression which the industry of M. de Puisaye's enemies may have contrived to convey respecting the conduct and character of that Gentleman.

The Comte de Puisaye has been by far more known to me than to any other of His Majesty's Ministers, the whole of his transactions with the Government having in fact been carried on through me. The suspicions attempted to be fixed upon him by his own countrymen, and by which they seem to have succeeded best in poisoning against him the mind of his sovereign, have been, that he was sold to the British Government and in favour of English interests, betrayed those of his own country.

To those therefore with whom I may flatter myself with obtaining credit, it will be sufficient to say that no such sacrifice of the interests of his country was ever made, for one plain reason, that none such was ever required.

But that moreover in all collateral and subordinate matters, nothing could be more direct, simple and open than the whole of M. de Puisaye's conduct, the while he adhered with perfect fidelity to all that his duty to his own Sovereign required, observed what was due to the wishes and interests of a Government on which he was to rely for assistance and of whose intentions he had not the smallest distrust.



On the whole of his conduct in these respects I can speak with a degree of knowledge that does not admit of the possibility of my being mistaken, and with this responsibility for the truth of my report, I venture not only to vindicate him from every shadow of imputation of the sort attempted to be fixed upon him, but in the strongest manner to assert his merits and request accordingly to recommend him to your good offices, not only as a man who I am persuaded will not fail to prove deserving of them, but as one whom we are bound in an especial manner to support, knowing as we do, both that the calumnies circulated against him are unfounded and incurred by conduct which we must feel to be highly meritorious.

Having stated this much respecting the character of the Gentleman with whom it has been recommended to communicate and whom it is wished to place in some sort at the head of the new establishment, there is only a word or two which I have to state respecting the establishment itself, the nature and object of which may of itself possibly be sufficiently apparent and sufficiently explained in the official letter to render any observation of mine unnecessary.

The general purpose is to provide an asylum for as many as possible of those whose adherence to the ancient laws, religion and constitution of their Country, has rendered them sacrifices to the French Revolution.

The more especial purpose in the present instance is to select by preference those who have served in the royalist armies and who having refused to be included in the Pacification, or having found that it afforded them no protection are exposed to almost certain destruction by remaining in France.

It is wished that these latter should be kept as much as possible separate from any other body of French, or of those persons speaking French, who may be at present in America, or whom Government may hereafter be disposed to settle there, considering themselves as of a purer description than the indiscriminate class of emigrants and being in some measure known to each other, they wish not to be mixed with those whose principles they are less sure of and whose future conduct might bring reproach upon the Colony, from which under them and their descendants they hope it would be exempt.

Whatever ground they may have for this confidence, their ambition is of an honourable sort and deserves to have a fair scope given to it. M. de Puisaye, who had a Commission under the French King of Lieut. General, and was at the head of those armies of Royalists which were lately most considerable, partakes of course of this ambition more largely than any other person, and is more proper than any other to be employed and consulted in the object to which it relates.

With this general purpose in view, you will be able to judge much better than can be done here, or that I at least will pretend to do even with such information and lights as I derived from much conversation with Gen. Simcoe of the most advisable means of carrying it into execution, so as to secure to this Country a safe and useful Colony; to prevent the misapplication of the bounties of Government to other objects than those which it has in view, and to extend them by management and economy to as large a number as possible of the respectable and unhappy persons whom it would wish to partake of them. It may be a question whether for all these purposes, and as the most effectual means of preserving to the Colony its original and proper character, that namely of a society founded on the principles of reverence for religion and attachment to monarchy, it may not be desirable to continue amongst them something of the same system of subordination under which they have hitherto acted, by throwing them into the form of regiments or of militia, and to give them as much of a feudal institution as the laws of the Colony admit of. One danger it will be necessary to guard against, that of the conversion into money of the grants which Government may make in Land, so as to render them a mere instrument of putting a present sum into the pockets of those who have no intention of finally becoming subjects of this country.

M. de Puisaye himself, besides that he is a man of too much honour to act in views different from those which he professes, he marked his own wishes in that respect by the earnestness with which he has requested me to procure him Letters of

Denization, which in compliance with his request and in consideration of his particular claims, I have taken care to do, though he is the only emigrant, I believe, as yet to whom that favour has been granted. They will follow him as soon as they can pass through the necessary form.

It does not occur to me that I can add more to this long letter than to beg your excuse for the length of it and to express my satisfaction that persons in whose success I so much interest myself should be consigned to a Gentleman from whom they are so sure to receive every attention their circumstances and character demand, and who is likely to enter so fully into the beneficent and liberal views that have guided Government on this occasion.

Mr. President RUSSELL.

I have &c.  
W. WINDHAM.

#### REGULATIONS FOR THE COLONY.

(*Archives, Series Q., Vol. 285, p. 465.*)

The King having taken into consideration the forlorn situation of the French noblemen and officers who have borne arms in His Majesty's service, or distinguished themselves by their attachment to His late Most Christian Majesty's person and family, and by their exertions in the Royalist armies and in endeavouring to deliver their country from a cruel and oppressive tyranny, has been graciously pleased to direct that a corps of French Gentlemen should be raised under the command of Comte de Puissaye for the purpose of forming an establishment in Upper Canada on lands assigned by the King's commands to such French Gentlemen and their families as have claims arising from the above mentioned services, according to the following regulations.

The corps to be composed of:

- 1 Major Commandant
- 2 Captains
- 2 Lieutenants
- 4 Sub-lieutenants

all of them must have had the rank of Field Officer in His late Most Christian Majesty's service previous to the month of 1789.

- 1 Adjutant
- 1 Quarter Master
- 1 Chaplain
- 1 Surgeon
- 1 Surgeon's Mate
- 6 Serjeants

having had the rank of captain,

8 corporals.

having had the rank of lieutenant,

150 privates.

The pay of the officers to be two-thirds of British pay, that of serjeants and corporals the same as those of the same rank in the Chasseurs nobles of Castries and Mortemart. The privates 1s. per diem, exclusive of clothing.

The term of service to be for three years unless a portion of land equal to acres shall be cultivated by the person demanding his discharge, or that he shall have procured another person to serve in his place, or shall have reimbursed Government the expenses attending his equipment.

The conditions of service are:

Military obedience to the commandant and superior officers.

Military service in case of Invasion or War on the American Continent.

One day in the week to Religious and Military Duty.

Two days in the week personal labour for the establishment of the officers, and general purposes of the Colony.

Four days for the labour of the portion of land assigned to each individual for the support of himself and family.

The grant of lands to be:

Acres for the Major.

do for a Captain.

do for a Lieutenant and Sub do.

do for Serjeants and Corporals.

do for Privates.

An addition of lands to be granted for relations who shall engage to join whenever the colony shall be in a state of forwardness to receive them.

Acres for a Father.

do for a Mother.

do for a Wife.

do for a Child.

do for a Sister.

do for a Niece or Nephew.

under the the age of years.

The lands of a person who shall die during his period of service (unless his family is on the spot) to be offered according to seniority in the corps; (giving a preference to family men) in exchange for their own portion of land (the principle to be followed being, that the last come shall take the least cultivated portion of land in the Colony). This rule to be observed where a person obtains his discharge by finding another in his place.

If the Family of the Deceased are on the spot, the Inheritance to belong to them, with a power of alienation, provided the persons they sell to shall be approved of by the Commander in Chief, and shall be a French Emigrant Loyalist.

No other person to have a right of alienation till after a possession of 10 years. Government to furnish in the first instance, instruments of Husbandry for each individual.

Clothing.

Rations of provisions.

The purposes of the general stock to be:

For forming a Magazine for unexpected failures of the Colony.

For providing for Widows and Children and the infirm.

For preparing Timber and assisting in the Building of Habitations for persons entitled to their Discharge.

It is hoped that from the general stock, a sow may be given to each Individual, and a cow amongst three, or where there are Families, between two.

No person to be allowed to send for, or receive any part of his Family, without leave of the Commander of the Regiment, which leave shall not be granted till he has cultivated acres sufficient for their subsistence and built a Hut to cover them.

In the first instance the corps to be supplied with Barracks, and allowances, and an Hospital establishment, the same as a British Regiment.

The total expense to be that of a British Regiment of 300 men. The surplus and savings to be managed by a Council of administration to be composed of:—

The Major

1 Captain

1 Lieutenant

1 Sub-Lieutenant

1 Serjeant

1 Corporal

8 Privates.

By rotation.

By Election.

and an English paymaster, with power of suspending the expenditure voted by the Council, till he shall have reported the proposed expense to the Governor of the Province, and received his orders thereon.

The paymaster is also to correspond with the British Government on the wants and means of the Colonists, to state their annual savings and expense and if any diminution can be made in the sums and allowances given by the public for its support.

The Military Police to be in the Major.

The Civil Police, as the administration of the country shall determine.

(N. B) It is recommended to be in a Council of officers.

The savings are to purchase cattle, to erect public Buildings, to afford assistance to Individuals on petition, to maintain the sick.

The Punishments of Military disobedience and neglect are to consist of:—

Fines.

Imprisonment.

Increase of labour for the general stock.

Labour for two days, and prison for three in the power of the Commandant.

Beyond that, by a Court martial.

Succession of the corps.

As soon as acres of the Lands allotted to each officer shall be cultivated by the general labour, that officer shall be established thereon, and from that time, his Military pay and rank shall cease: and the oldest in the next rank (being a gentleman) shall succeed to his commission and such a portion of the general labour as was before allotted to the cultivation of the retiring officer's lands, shall be employed on the portion of land of his successor whose original allotment however is not to be increased.

In order to keep up a constant succession in the corps, there shall be ten supernumerary privates, who shall be constantly employed in general labour and shall be appointed to portions of land, as vacancies happen in the corps.

The resident child of each person serving in the corps, now born, or that shall be born during the service of its parents, to be entitled to a grant of acres of land free of expense, on their attaining years of age in addition to such portion of their parents land as they might inherit.

(There is no date; it is apparently a document sent in July 1793.)

PRESIDENT RUSSELL TO THE DUKE OF PORTLAND

(Extract).

(Archives, Series Q, Vol. 268—1, p. 12.)

UPPER CANADA

YORK 3rd November 1798.

MY LORD DUKE,—I had the Honor on the 26th ulto. of receiving your Graces Letter No. 10, and Duplicate of Mr. King's letter dated the 10th of March; the Original of which has not come to my hands, nor have I yet received your Graces letter No. 9.

Immediately after receiving your Grace's letter No. 10 I laid it before the Executive Council, and desired the members to form themselves into a Committee and report to me the situations which they may judge the most favorable for ordering allotments of Land to Mr. Puisaye and the French Loyalists with him agreeable to the Proportions directed by your Grace's letter; but the necessary previous arrangements may be made for their accommodation with as little delay as possible. And I shall not fail with the assistance of the Council to consider the situations Terms Circumstances properest for making a Provision for the other French Emigrants whom your Grace has signified to me it is probable His Majesty's Government may think it advisable to send out to this Province in the spring; and what numbers of them it may be possible to supply with allotments of land under the present diminished state of the waste lands of the Crown, and the previous Engagements which the Faith of this Government is pledged to fulfill. I shall have the Honor of transmitting to your Grace the Result of our Deliberations by the earliest opportunity.

Having this day received a Letter from Mr. Puisaye informing me that he arrived at Quebec on the 7th ultimo with some General, Field, and Subaltern Officers, a few Soldiers, and two Ladies, in all 40 Persons; and that he should proceed with them to join me at this place without delay. I have dispatched a letter by this opportunity to meet him at Kingston, in which I have represented to him the Impossibility at this late season of the year of providing proper Accommodations against the winter in this Town for so large a number of respectable Personages;—and I have in consequence requested that he will be pleased to stop the rest of his Company at Kingston or send part of them on to Newark, which being older Settlements may possibly be better able to furnish the means of lodging them—and that I shall be happy to see himself here, when upon Consultation we may probably determine upon some mode of disposing of the whole of his Company with suitable Convenience to themselves.

\* \* \* \* \*

I transmitted to your Grace in my letter No. 37 a Copy of the first Report made to me by a Committee of the Executive Council upon General Prescott's Plan for disposing of the Waste lands of the Crown by Sale, I have now the Honor of inclosing for your Graces Information a copy of its second Report on the same Subject with that of my answer, and the copy of a letter I have this day written thereon to General Prescott. As soon as we receive the Surveyor Generals Report of the Amount remaining of ungranted waste lands, and the Quantity thereof which may be wanted for fulfilling the unsatisfied Engagements of this Government, I shall transmit it to your Grace by the first early Opportunity, that His Majesty's Ministers may judge from it what number of French Emigrants it may be possible to accommodate with land in Upper Canada.

\* \* \* \* \*

PRESIDENT RUSSELL TO THE DUKE OF PORTLAND.  
(Archives, Series Q, Vol., 286—1, p. 39.)

UPPER CANADA, YORK,  
21st November, 1798.

MY LORD DUKE.—I have the Honor to inform your Grace that the Count de Circular 23rd April Puisaye arrived here on the 18th instant, and delivered to me your do 26th May Graces and Mr. King's letters as stated in the Margin to which I No. 9, 12 June From Mr. King 31st shall not fail to pay all due Obedience.

The very high Character given to me by Mr. Windham of Mr. de Puisayes Principles Integrity & Honor encourages me to place a Degree of Confidence in him which I should have been cautious of reposing at this important Crisis in any other Frenchman not so well recommended. Therefore, as the vacant land between this Town and Lake Simcoe offers a situation which is equally distant from the French Settlements in lower Canada, and on the Detroit River, I have chosen it, with Mr. de Puisayes approbation, for the Establishment of this Colony of French Royalists—because its Proximity to the Seat of Government will not only facilitate the conveyance to them of any assistance they may occasionally want, but subject all their movements to the immediate inspection & Control of the Administration. And indeed their numbers may moreover contribute to fill up an uninhabited space, thro' which an Indian Enemy may at present advance to the Destruction of this Town before we can possibly receive sufficient warning of their approach. I have for this purpose directed the Surveyor General to lay off four Townships immediately to the northward of Markham, Pickering & Whitby, and Mr. de Puisaye proposes to accompany the Deputy Surveyor himself that he may have an opportunity of exploring the Country.

To preserve as nearly as possible their former Subordination, it is my intention to form these Royalists into a corps of Militia as soon as it can be done with Propriety, and by placing Mr. de Puisaye at their Head with permission to name the

officers, & putting him into the commission of the Peace, give him the Civil & Military Directions of the Colony. This Gentleman appears to be fully sensible how much I depend upon the Prudence and Fidelity of his conduct in this Situation; and he assures me in consequence that he shall not admit a Frenchman into the Establishment under his charge whose Principles he is not perfectly acquainted with.

I have the Honor to inclose for your Graces Information the copy of a List which Mr. de Puisaye has given me of the Persons who have accompanied him to this Province with a Specification of their respective Ranks; and I beg leave to solicit your Graces Pleasure respecting their being supplied with Provisions out of His Majesty's Stores. For not having received any intimation thereof from the Commander in Chief I am at a loss to know how far I am at liberty to sanction the delivery of Rations to them, which Mr. de Puisaye informs me they had been encouraged to expect, as was heretofore done to the Loyalists who brought orders from administration to be settled in this Province. I request My Lord, likewise to be instructed before Patents are issued for the lands to be granted to the persons composing this new Establishment, whether the half Fee (three pence per acre) is to be charged to the respective Grantees, as directed by the new Regulations; or whether they are to receive their land gratis, and the half Fees to the officers (two Pounds fifteen Shillings & Six pence on each thousand acres granted) to be paid by Warrant on the Receiver General as formerly.

The Acting Surveyor General not having been yet able to complete his Report of the Quantity of waste land which may remain to be disposed of after providing for the previous Engagements of Government, I must defer a little longer the transmitting to your Grace our joint opinions upon the numbers of French Royalists who can be provided with Lands in this Province, & upon the Situations most proper to place them in. But I shall take care to expedite the Report with my utmost diligence.

I have now only to assure Your Grace that I shall with pleasure pay every attention to Your Graces Commands, and do all in my power to promote the views of His Majesty's Ministers on this Occasion.

I have the Honor to be with  
the greatest Respect,

My Lord,  
Your Graces Most obedient &  
Most Humble Servant

PETER RUSSELL.

His Grace The Duke of Portland  
&c. &c. &c.

(Extract.) **LIEUTENANT GENERAL HUNTER TO THE DUKE OF PORTLAND.**

(Archives, Series Q, Vol. 286—2, p. 383.)

QUEBEC, 11th October, 1799.

MY LORD,—I left Quebec on the 29th July, the day General Prescott sailed for England, and I arrived at York the 16th August, when I took upon myself the administration of the Government of Upper Canada.

\* \* \* \* \*  
With respect to the terms on which lands are to be granted to Count de Puisaye and the French Emigrants that accompanied him to Canada, I shall strictly observe Your Grace's directions to consider them in the light of original American Loyalists, and allow them their Grants on the same terms. But the quantity to be granted to each individual, I am still at a loss to determine, because in the list sent by Your Grace to Mr. Russell\*, no rank or condition is annexed to their names, but in a list

\*This list is in Volume 285, p. 463, of series Q.



delivered in by Count de Puisaye, a copy of which I enclose, he takes the rank of a Lieut. General to himself and gives rank to twelve others. I am therefore to request Your Grace's directions on this point.

I beg leave also to mention to you that on conversing with Mr. Chief Justice Orgood respecting the lands proposed to be granted to Mons. LeComte de Puisaye and the other French Emigrants, he seemed to doubt how far a valid title to Lands could be made out to them before their disabilities as aliens were removed.

Count de Puisaye does not remain with the French Emigrants on the Lands allotted them, but has purchased a farm near Niagara, where he, his housekeeper, the Count de Chalus, John Thomson and Marchand, their servants, reside.

Some apprehensions were entertained in Upper Canada respecting the intimacy subsisting between Captain Brant and Count de Puisaye, but I could not find that they were well founded, nor do I see any evil likely to arise from that circumstance.

The Marquis de Beauport from having had some misunderstanding with the Count de Puisaye, or not finding the enterprise suitable to his expectations, has determined to return to England with Mons. St. Victor. They came to Lower Canada for that purpose with passports from Mr. Russell about the end of July. I endeavoured to procure a passage for them on board La Prevoyante Frigate, but was not successful and not considering myself authorized to incur any expense on that head, I understand they intend to procure a passage for themselves.

When at York, I made particular enquiry into the actual situation of the French Emigrants and from the enclosed statement furnished by Mr. Angus McDonell their Friend and Agent at York, Your Grace will observe that of the original number sent out from England only twenty five now remain in Upper Canada, viz.: Five residing at Niagara and twenty upon their Lands at Windham. Those at Windham have cleared between forty and fifty acres of Land, and if I can credit their own statement, they are totally destitute of pecuniary funds, on which account they earnestly requested that I would order some seed wheat and barley to be given to them, without which they could not have it in their power to sow the lands they had cleared. I granted their request. There are also twenty-one Canadian artificers, labourers &c. at Windham, employed by the French Emigrants, to whom Mr. Russell had granted rations.

Your Grace may rely that rations shall not be issued to the French Emigrants longer than absolute necessity may require, and I shall not fail keeping in view and taking for my guide the allowances that were made to the American Loyalists on their first arrival in the Province.

I have the honour to be &c. &c. &c.

P. HUNTER.

LIST OF THE ROYALISTS gone from London with Count Joseph de Puisaye for Canada.

(Archives, Series Q, Vol. 286—1, p. 43 and Q, 286—2 p. 407.)

Officers.

- 1 Lieutenant General Ct. Joseph Depuisaye
- 2 Count de Chalus Major General
- 3 D'Allegre Colonel
- 4 Marquis de Beauport Colonel
- 5 Viscount de Chalus Colonel
- 6 Coester de St. Victor Colonel
- 7 De Marsenil Lieutenant Colonel
- 8 Queton de St. Georges Lieut. Colonel
- 9 Boiton Captain
- 10 De faroy Captain
- 11 De Poret Captain
- 12 Gui de Beauport Lieutenant
- 13 Lambert de la Richerie Lieutenant



- 14 Hippolite De Beaupoil
  - 15 Champagne
  - 16 Nathaniel Thompson
  - 17 John Thompson
  - 18 John fioerel—lost at Montreal, not replaced
  - 19 Thomas Jones—lost at Quebec, replaced by Boyer
  - 20 Joseph Donavant—lost at Quebec, not replaced
  - 21 Abraham Berne
  - 22 Padionx
  - 23 fauchard
  - 24 Renoux
  - 25 Segent
  - 26 Bugle
  - 27 Augusto. Dead in Quebec
  - 28 Polard
  - 29 Letourneux
  - 30 Langel
  - 31 Bagot
  - 32 Rene fouquet, dit lacouille lost at Plymouth
  - 33 Daybach, dit Quiberon Dead in Quebec
  - 34 furon
  - 35 Brigage lost at Plymouth
  - 36 Marchand
  - 37 William Smithers
- these are the four men taken at  
Southampton, named but not  
placed in the passport of the  
Duke of Portland.

*Women*

- 38 Madame Marquiss De Beaupoil
  - 39 Madam Viscountess De Chalus
  - 40 Mrs. Smithers
  - 41 Mary Donavant } lost in Quebec } Saly Robinson
  - 42 Catherine Donavant } and replaced by } Catherina
  - 43 Betsy, lost in Plymouth and replaced by Barbe
  - 44 Françoise Letourneux
- |  |    |
|--|----|
| total of this first List.....          | 44 |
| lost.....                              | 10 |
| remains.....                           | —  |
| put in the place of the lost men. .... | 34 |
|  | 4  |
| Total of the actual number.....        | 38 |

This list was enclosed in President Russel's letter of 21st November, 1793, as well as in the immediately preceding letter of General Hunter, of 11th October, 1799.

**STATEMENT OF THE ACTUAL SITUATION OF THE FRENCH EMIGRANTS UNDER COUNT JOSEPH DE PUISAYE.**

(*Archives, Series Q, Vol. 286—2, p. 403.*)

*Residing at Niagara 5, to wit.*

- No. 1. The Count de Puisaye, Lieutenant General.
2. The Count de Chalus, Major General.
3. Marchand, a Private.
4. Mrs. Smithers, Housekeeper to Count de Puisaye.
5. John Thompson, servant to Count de Puisaye.

*Settled at Windham 20, to wit.*

6. Monsieur d'Allègre, Colonel.
7. The Viscount de Chalus, Colonel.
8. Monsieur de Marseuil, Lieutenant Colonel.
9. Monsieur Queton de St. George, Major.
10. Monsieur Boiton, Captain.
12. Monsieur de Farcy, Captain.
13. Monsieur de la Richerie, Lieutenant.
14. Madame Viscontesse de Chalus.
15. Renou, Private.
16. Fauchard do
17. Sejan (Segent?) Private.
18. Le Bugle do
19. Champagne do
20. Polard do
21. Furan do
22. Letourneux dit L'angevin, Private.
23. Fanny, his wife.
24. Langel Private.
25. Boyer do

*Abandoned the enterprise 16, to wit.*

26. Marquis de Beaupoil, Colonel
27. Monsieur de St. Victor, Colonel.
28. Monsieur St. Aulaire, second lieutenant.
29. Monsieur de Beaupoil junior.
30. Madame La Marquise de Beaupoil.
31. Betsey, a servant girl.
32. William Smithers, a servant.
33. Nathaniel Thompson do
34. Thomas Jones do
35. John Fitzgerald do
36. John Donavan do
37. Mary Donovan do
38. Catharine Donavan do
39. Lambert Private.
40. Bagot do
41. John Berm do

*Lost their passage from England 2, to wit.*

42. René Fouget Private.
43. Michel Breguier do

*Casualties 3, to wit*

44. John Deybach, Private, drowned in Quebec.
45. Auguste do drowned in Quebec.
46. Padiou or Le Drama, died at Windham.

*Canadian Servants in all 21, to wit.*

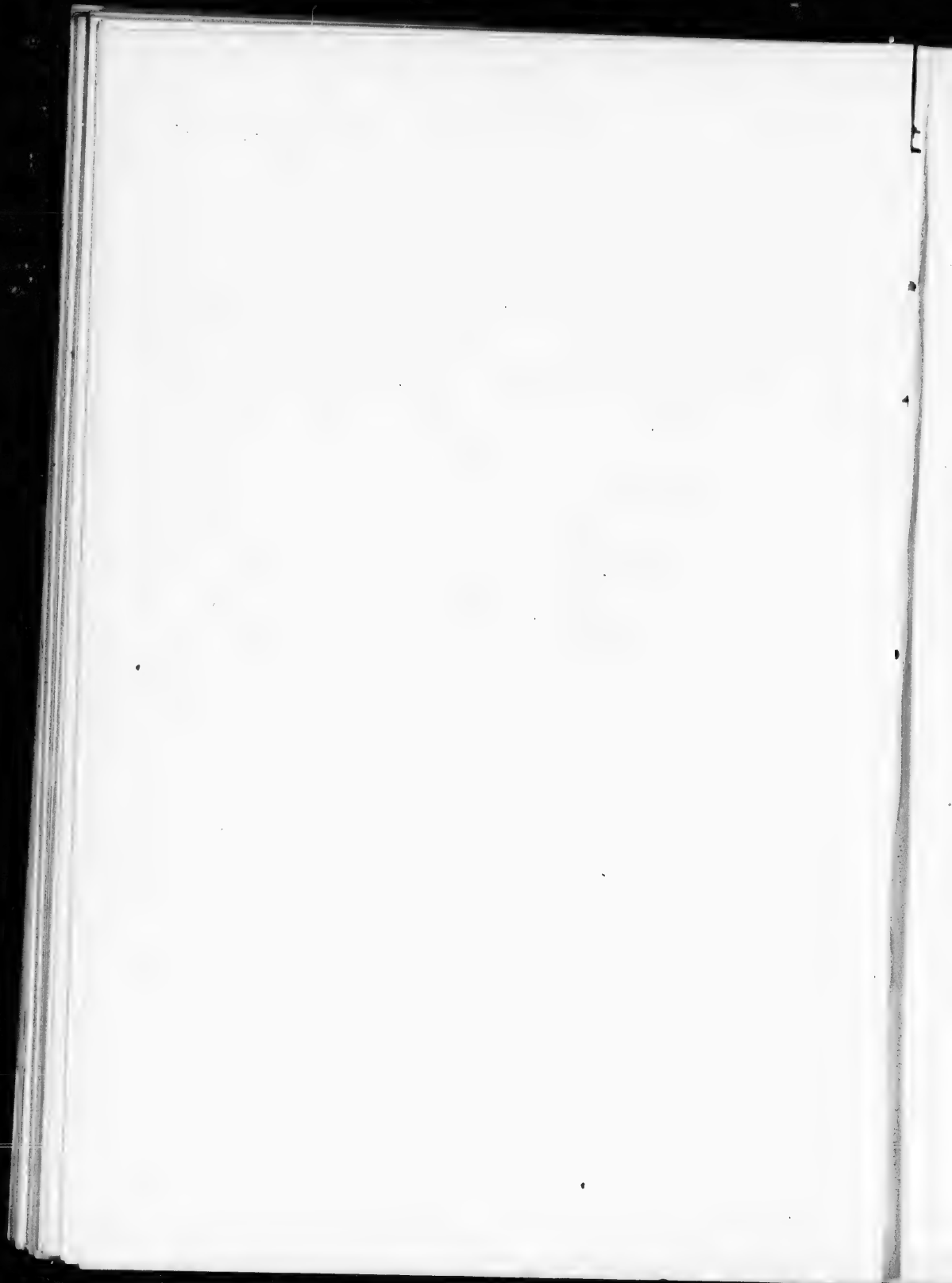
- Valière and his family, Blacksmith.  
 Gareau do  
 Mainville and his family, Labourer.  
 Antoine Lafleche.  
 Le Bonhomme.

YORK, UPPER CANADA, 3rd September 1799.

taken at  
 but not  
 rt of the

1793, as  
 October,

COUNT



LETTERS FROM GOVERNORS OF NOVA SCOTIA AND OFFICERS COMMAND-  
ING AT HALIFAX—1777-1784.

## B. 149.

B.M., 21,809.

1777.  
September 21,  
London.

Sir Charles Douglas to Haldimand. Recommending the family of Augustin l'Osier, captain of militia, living in the parish of St. Anne, opposite Isle aux Coudres.

1778.  
August 15,  
Halifax.

Lieut. Governor Arbuthnot to Haldimand. The only way that communication can be kept up between them is by sending dispatches to Captain Studholme at Fort Howe, at the mouth of the St. John's River, opposite Annapolis. From there the journey would take about a month. Has heard nothing from the southward since he has been here. The Duke of Hamilton's, the Duke of Argyle's and the 70th Regiments, 2,200 effectives, arrived yesterday from Glasgow, commanded by Major General McLean, Colonel Bruce and Captain Campbell, which have relieved the place from apprehension of a visit from d'Estaing, who had anchored off the mouth of the Delaware, then proceeded after Lord Howe and his army, and subsequently sailed to the southward. Admiral Byron, with 13 sail of the line and a frigate, has sailed in search of him to this part of the world, but has not yet arrived. The most convenient place for sending letters is Tatmagauche (Tatamagouche) to Cobequid, thence up the Sheepenachadie (Shubenacadie). The priest sent by Mr. Cramahé to the Indians has never arrived; is afraid that the conduct of the French court has affected the conduct of the clergy. The Indians of St. John's River and the Bay of Chaleurs must be told that if they do not behave they shall be compelled to do so. 3

August 15,  
Halifax.

John Hall to ———. General Howe has returned to England; Clinton has succeeded and evacuated Philadelphia; had encamped on Long Island. All overtures have been rejected by the Congress and treaty refused till they are considered as independent states. The abortive attempt of the French to shut up the fleet in the Delaware and destroy the transports. Encounter of the royal army on its route through the Jerseys with Washington's whole force. Death of Colonel Monckton and defeat of the enemy. Movements of the French fleet not definitely known; preparations for the worst at Halifax. Arrival of troops (see previous letter). 6

August 15,  
Halifax.

General Eyre Massey to Haldimand. Will forward letters as requested. Reinforcements arrived; great works carried on towards the harbour; 100 guns mounted; it cannot be forced by the enemy. Has no news and has received no letters, except perhaps one in six months. 8

August 18,  
Halifax.

Lieut. Governor Richard Hughes to the same. That he has been appointed Lieut. Governor of Nova Scotia and has assumed the office. 10

September 7,  
Halifax.

Same to the same. Has given David Wier, from Boston, a passage to Quebec. His conduct suspicious; not to be allowed to land till his (Haldimand's) permission is granted. 11

September 28,  
Halifax.

Massey to the same. Sends dispatches received from Sir H. Clinton. Has no news. The French fleet in Boston Bay; 10 sail of the line, many of them dismasted. Has obtained leave and sails this week; has made this place very strong. A flag of truce has arrived, but the "sad dogs" will not give one word of news. Francklin, Indian superintendent, will gain over the Indians. 12

September 29,  
Quebec.

Attorney-General Monk to the same. Enclosing a letter from Halifax. 13

1778.  
October 3,  
Halifax.
- Hughes to Haldimand. Has received letter from Quebec, and is pleased that so good a mode of communication to Halifax has been settled; complains that he does not hear from the southward. Lord Howe with his fleet was off Yorktown (New York) as reported from there on the 13th September. Part of the fleet under Vice Admiral Byron had joined him; the rest expected to do so in a few days. The army under Clinton also at York, Long Island and Staten. Report from Boston that a battle had taken place at White Plains, in which the rebels had been defeated. Reported disagreements between the Bostonians and d'Estaing's officers, three or four of the latter having been killed in an affray with the inhabitants. The French ships cannot be refitted or get provisions, and the French for their own protection are fortifying some of the islands at the mouth of Boston harbour. Sees light in the darkness of this troublesome American business for reasons stated. Page 14
- October 3,  
Fort  
Lawrence.
- Moses Delesdernier to Goreham. That he is going to Quebec; states his losses, and asks that General Haldimand be informed of his distressed situation. 21
- October 5,  
Fort  
Cumberland.
- Goreham to Haldimand. Introducing Moses Delesdernier and Captain Collet. Explains the position of the former and expresses regret at the resignation of the latter. Both are going to Quebec. 19
- October 8,  
Halifax.
- Brigadier Francis McLean to the same. That he has succeeded General Massey in the command of the troops; will give every assistance possible to carry out the plan of communication. The rebels landed 22,000 men on Rhode Island, supported by d'Estaing's fleet, but on its sailing the rebels abandoned the island and had some skirmishing with the King's troops, with no material loss on either side. Two of the French ships, attacked by two British frigates escaped to Boston into which they got with difficulty. The British fleet expected to leave New York shortly in search of the French. Byron now in command as successor to Lord Howe. Clinton is sending two regiments to reinforce Halifax. The second battalion of marines has embarked with Massey. 23
- October 19,  
Halifax.
- Return of British and Brunswick troops ordered to Lunenburg, under command of Lieut. Colonel v. Speth. 25
- October 19,  
Halifax.
- Return of the names of Ensign Johnson's party going to Canada. A note says: The party, including officers and privates, consisting of twenty-two persons, are provided with arms, ammunition, clothing, kettles and other requisites for the march to Canada. 26
- October 20,  
Halifax.
- Brigadier Francis McLean to Haldimand. The arrival of the "Nancy" with troops on board, driven in by contrary winds and stormy weather. A part under v. Speth (see return, p. 25) has been sent to Lunenburg; the others (return, p. 26) have gone to Quebec by land. Clothing and an advance of money given to the troops for Lunenburg. His (Haldimand's) nephew to winter at Lunenburg. 27
1779.  
February 10,  
Halifax.
- Same to the same. Reporting the arrival of the "Nancy." He will do his utmost to keep correspondence with Quebec. Clinton sent two regiments last December, so that he can now easily defend the Province. Reports are of an encouraging nature; these, however, have been fully detailed in a letter written by Major Holland. 30
- March 2,  
Quebec.
- Haldimand to Hughes. Asks him, in co-operation with McLean, to get the troops driven by bad weather into Halifax last winter sent to Quebec as early as possible. The means to be taken to

1779.

May 6,  
Halifax.May 7,  
Halifax.May 7,  
Halifax.May 27,  
Halifax.June 20,  
Halifax.June 20,  
Halifax.

protect the vessels against privateers at the mouth of the St. Lawrence; suggests that a small post at the narrowest part of the Gut of Canso might deprive the privateers of that retreat. Canada is tranquil, but how long that may last depends on the news from the southward.

McLean to Haldimand. Arrival of Fraser with letter from Quebec; is detained for dispatches. A vessel for the troops at Lunenburg, with the convoy to Bic, to sail as soon as the wind shall permit. Cannot tell when the King's ships may be ready to sail for the St. Lawrence to watch the rebel privateers. Lieutenant Governor Sinclair and Major Holland will go with Fraser by land. It is reported that all is quiet at New York, and that Clinton had landed a force at New London, Connecticut, and had done the enemy considerable damage. The "Romulus," ship of war, has brought four large transports, so that some of the troops at Halifax are probably to be employed. Reported successes in the West Indies and repeated defeats there of d'Estaing.

Hughes to the same. Reports the forwarding of the troops and news from the West Indies as in McLean's letter. Reported reinforcement to New York of 16 battalions. Quarrelling among the members of the Congress; removal of members of good character placed by men of a much lower class; general discontent. Thinks that this troublesome business must soon be over. Owing to the reduction of the naval force on the whole Continent of America, does not think assistance can soon be expected on the St. Lawrence.

McLean to Peter Fraser. Instructions as to the rules he is to observe on his journey to Quebec.

Account of money advanced to Colonel v. Speth and Colonel Guy Johnson.

Hughes to Haldimand. Letter brought by Foy is received. The troops for Quebec are only men embarked by the fortunate arrival of the "Eagle," transport, which called in on her way from the West Indies to Quebec, and will sail to-morrow if the wind permit. The present reduced state of the naval force is owing to the ships being sent off on a secret expedition to the westward under Brigadier McLean; hopes soon to hear that he has established a strong post in the eastern parts of New England. Discontent among the lower classes in the rebel Provinces, so that it is not unreasonable to expect that this campaign will make them abandon their idol Independence, especially from the fatal blow given to French trade; the capture of Pondicherry, &c. Does not believe in the report of an intended attack on Canada. Asks that the pilot be paid, &c.

Colonel Bruce to the same. Refers him for particulars of McLean's expedition to letter from Hughes. Is sorry to hear of Hamilton's misfortune; cannot conceive how he could have gone on an expedition without his (Haldimand's) leave. Is glad to hear of the reinforcement at Detroit; hopes that he has received succour from Britain to enable him to make every attempt on Canada fruitless. There has been no news from New York. The troops for Quebec are to sail to-day in the "Eagle," which has clothing for the army in Quebec. Every exertion has been made by Hughes to expedite her departure and he (Bruce) has gone even greater lengths in ordering things from the magazine than he had a right to do. McLean took all the ships of war with him, except some small vessels, one of which is sent as a convoy with a provision vessel up

- 1779.
- the Bay of Fundy for the outposts. Report from Boston that Collier had taken 17 ships loaded with tobacco on the James River, and that Portsmouth and Hampton had been burned. Report of discontent in Boston. Capture and recapture of a ship from Glasgow. The capture of Pondicherry. The large amount of prize money made by Liverpool, Glasgow and other towns. Page 52
- June 27,  
Fort Howe. Captain Studholme to Haldimand. Forwarding a dispatch from Hughes, by Mitchell, on whom he places reliance. McLean has landed at Penobscot without opposition; many had come in and taken the oath and it was expected numbers would follow their example. 57
- July 7,  
Charlotte-  
town. Phil. Callbeck to the same. Enclosing a plan for conducting correspondence from and to Quebec, Halifax and the Island (P.E.I.). Captain Collet, who carries the letter, will give details. 58
- July 8,  
Fort Howe. Plan for establishing a packet boat, &c., follows. 61
- August 6,  
Halifax. Captain Studholme to Haldimand. Introducing Captain Deschambault. The report of McLean's success has been confirmed. 67
- August 6,  
Halifax. Hughes to the same. Had forwarded Foy with public dispatches, to New York in the "Blonde," frigate. McLean has established a strong post on the Penobscot. Spain has joined with France against Britain. Would not be uneasy were these infamous associations in the old country broken up. 68
- August 6,  
Halifax. Bruce to the same. McLean's landing at Penobscot; it is reported that the rebels had collected all their force from Boston and other ports and invested the place. Has no doubt that McLean can defend himself till assistance is sent. Sailing of fleet from England under Sir Charles Hardy; Admiral Edwards for Newfoundland saw the French fleet off Ushant. Orders given to destroy Spanish ships. 71
- September 4,  
Halifax. Hughes to the same. Details of the repulse of the rebel attack on McLean at Penobscot and total destruction of the rebel fleet by Commodore Collier. 74
- September 11,  
Halifax. Same to the same. That Hervey of the "Viper," is taking Indians of Miramichi as prisoners to Quebec, they having been guilty of outrages on the inhabitants. O'Brien, who was active in leading them, is also taken up as a prisoner. 77
- September 17,  
Fort Magi-  
biguaduce. McLean to the same. Sending a dispatch from Sir Henry Clinton. Account of his expedition to Penobscot; the arrival of the enemy's fleet; the attack; the arrival of Collier's fleet and destruction of the enemy's fleet and transports. 78
- September 26,  
Halifax. Hughes to the same. Arrival of dispatch with news that Guy Johnson and Speth had reached Quebec. Further details respecting the expedition to Penobscot. The fortunate arrival of the fleets from Europe; there is now a plentiful supply of provisions at Halifax. Respecting the Indian prisoners (p. 77). Will assist Launière to carry on the correspondence between Quebec and Halifax. Spanish ships have joined the Brest fleet; Sir Charles Hardy watching them. Another Spanish fleet sighted off Cadiz, supposed to be for the West Indies. Report that the Russians and Danes are disposed to assist Britain against the Bourbons. 82
- September 27,  
Fort Howe. Studholme to the same. Has forwarded the courier who had arrived from Quebec with dispatches. Sends a "Gazette" with account of McLean's success. 88
- September 29,  
Halifax. Bruce to the same. Acknowledging receipt of a letter, &c. 89
- September 30,  
Halifax. Same to the same. A fleet has passed the harbour with 2,000 men on board from New York to Quebec. 90



1779.  
September 30,  
Halifax. Bruce to Haldimand. Report by Captain Collins of the "Camilla," sloop of war, respecting the fleet which had passed the harbour of Halifax. Page 91
- October 17,  
Halifax. Hughes to the same. Has received letter by the hands of Launière; will have a route laid down from Halifax to Canada, which will enable Launière to keep up correspondence with Quebec. Has advanced him money; asks repayment, the treasury chest having difficulty in meeting unavoidable expenses. 93
- October 17,  
Halifax. Same to Captain Hervey of the "Viper." Is glad that his testimony was satisfactory; he had equally expressed his sentiments to the Lords of the Admiralty as to his (Hervey's) good services. Money laid out shall be reimbursed; arrival of flour is welcome. 95
- October 19,  
Halifax. M. Francklin to Haldimand. Two of the Miramichi Indians sent down from Quebec shall be detained as hostages; the others shall be released. The Micmacs from Baie Verte to Restigouche have entered into a treaty to behave well and to take arms against the King's enemies. Has given Launière every assistance for his journey. 96
- October 19,  
Halifax. Bruce to the same. Damage to the "Renown," intended as convoy for the troop ships for Quebec. Report of a French fleet being seen off the Great Bahama Bank. Everything in readiness for defence, but does not expect an attack. Movements of Cornwallis and of the French fleets. Another attempt on Penobscot reported as about to be made with the help of the French. 97
- October 20,  
Halifax. Hughes to the same. Preparations making to meet any attack that may be made by the French fleet (p. 97). Flying reports among the evil disposed that d'Estaing is at Boston; that many of his ships have been damaged in a gale, &c. The unfortunate return of the "Renown" to New York with the transports intended for Quebec. 99
- November 29,  
Halifax. Same to the same. Discovery of a treaty signed at Paris by France, Spain and Franklin on the part of the Congress, that by the 20th of June, 1784, the Congress engages to deliver the two Floridas to Spain and the Provinces of Canada and Nova Scotia to France; that d'Estaing's fleet was intended for Nova Scotia and Canada, but that off the coast of Georgia his ships were disabled by a gale. It is probable the fleet has gone to the West Indies. Reports of insurrection amongst the mob, particularly at Philadelphia, against "their despotic rulers," the enormous taxes and distress tending towards this. It is not unlikely that the French fleet will visit Halifax early in spring; he will request McLean to prepare for its reception. 101
- December 2,  
London. Extract of a letter to Lieut. Governor Hughes reporting the death of Lord Littleton, and the wounding of Charles James Fox in a duel with Mr. Adam, M.P. (See *Annual Register*, 1779., p. 236.) These events, with the defeat of d'Estaing and other favourable circumstances, have discouraged the opposition and give reason to hope for the fall of the rebellion. 106
- December 3,  
Halifax. McLean to Haldimand. He left Penobscot on the 13th and arrived at Halifax on the 23rd November. A garrison of 500 men has been left at Penobscot and the post made secure for the winter. Is afraid that the letter sent on the 17th of September had not reached. Sends duplicate and dispatches from Clinton. The convoy under the "Renown" scattered; some returned to New York; one in St. John's Island, with part of Knyphausen's regiment; others still missing. Reinforcements from New York to Penobscot counter-

1779.  
December 4,  
London.  
manded; Rhode Island evacuated and the troops have joined Carleton at New York. Page 108  
Extract of a letter to Lieut.-Governor Hughes. Fight for place between Tories and Whigs; the Bourbons deserve chastisement; should be glad if the Whigs had to give it, as it would then be dog eat dog. The nation too opulent to be easily roused and bears with more patience than Job other men's sufferings; nothing will rouse it till the French or Spanish strike some heavy blow on the island or its navy. If America only knew her own nothingness in the eyes of European powers, she would no longer be the cat's paw for the belligerents. 111
- December 15,  
Fort Howe.  
1780.  
March 7,  
Halifax.  
Studholme to Haldimand. Will send all intelligence as ordered; forwards a dispatch and tin box by Lieut.-Colonel Rogers. 113
- March 8,  
Halifax.  
McLean to the same. Is totally ignorant of what is passing at New York. By last accounts Cornwallis was preparing to move with 5,000 or 6,000 men, accompanied by Admiral Arbuthnot, but his destination was doubtful. In November the combined fleets were in Brest, watched by Sir Charles Hardy. Fletcher of the 1-84th arrived with some recruits from Newfoundland, who will be forwarded on the first opportunity. Arrival of provision ships at the Island of St. John's. Rogers has misstated the number of men he has raised for the corps here. There are not above 40 and it is not likely they will be much increased this winter. Allan's papers received; the two prisoners still remain in confinement. 114
- Hughes to the same. Is not displeased that the Indians entertain an idea of retaliating on the rebels; it is not always desirable to let loose these savages, but in this case it is justifiable. The stand made by the troops in Georgia will probably produce a favourable turn to His Majesty's cause. The quarrels between the French and Americans; the contempt with which the latter were treated by d'Estaing; the crippled state of his fleet and the success of His Majesty's ships in the West Indies, must occasion great distress to the enemy. It is reported that d'Estaing with the wreck of his fleet has retired to Hispaniola. News from headquarters are sent very sparingly, as if Nova Scotia were of as little importance as the fly on the wheel, although when sent to take charge its importance was dinned into his ears. In a postscript, with which the space at the beginning of the letter is filled up, reference is made to the expedition of Cornwallis and Arbuthnot. 116
- April 3,  
Fort George,  
Penobscot.  
Lieut.-Colonel John Campbell to the same. Launière has arrived with letters; has sent back New York newspapers by him. Last news from Britain is that the combined fleet was blockaded in Brest harbour. Expects daily to hear of the submission of South Carolina. 120
- April 3,  
Fort George,  
Penobscot.  
Same to the same. Secret letters received. Had the party with Launière been induced to come on, Machias could easily have been taken. At present there are not 100 armed men between this and Boston, but troops are to be raised to guard the coast. Has vessels keeping up communication. The treaty made by McLean with the Penobscot Indians has not yet come to anything for want of presents and necessities. When Machias is taken there will be an easy means of communication with Canada. 121
- April 18,  
Halifax.  
Hughes to the same. Arrival of Mitchell with public and private dispatches. Has filled up the power of attorney with the name of Charles Dixon of Sackville, in Cumberland County. The rest of the business has been placed in the hands of Mr. Brenton, Attorney General. Will keep an eye on Captain Dabadie. 123

1780.  
April 19,  
Halifax.

Hughes to Haldimand. Reports of the movements of Cornwallis in South Carolina, brought by the "Robust." The land force consisted of 12,000 troops; the sea force, under Arbuthnot, of one fifty and two forty gun ships and five frigates. There was no doubt Charleston would be carried. Will pay the courier's expenses, but there is no money left in his hands to meet future charges of this kind. Sends extracts of two letters from London (pp. 106, 111). They seem to be favourable to the King's interests. Page 126

April 25,  
Halifax.

McLean to DeSpeth. Has not obtained any intelligence of the deserters written about. Repeats the report respecting the expedition by Cornwallis against Charleston. Report from London of reinforcement of French ships and troops at Martinico. The Spaniards already tired of the war. No part of the reinforcement from New York to Quebec touched at Halifax; about 180 men are at St. John's Island and shall be sent to Canada when a convoy offers. 129

April 28,  
Windsor,  
N. S.

Lieut. Governor Franklin to Haldimand. The Indians quiet; hopes, if the presents arrive by the time they meet at the River St. John, to have them distributed and so secure the adherence of the Indians of Nova Scotia. Report of Parker's operations in the West Indies. 131

May 15,  
Halifax.

McLean to the same. Sends copy of letter from General Knyp-hausen; the expedition he speaks of is either for Canada or Nova Scotia, most probably the latter, as the enemy know how greatly the forces there have been diminished. Reports of Clinton's and Arbuthnot's movements are not recent; the latest give hopes of their success. Brunswick troops still at St. John's Island. Post at Penobscot quiet. Rodney's success against the Spaniards confirmed. Sends dispatches by Lieutenant Clinch, to go by land; the coast is so infested with privateers that a passage by sea would be impracticable. 133

May 24,  
Fort Howe.

Studholme to the same. Had settled with Marceur (Mercure) for carrying dispatches to Quebec. Asks that the sum advanced be paid to Lieutenant Clinch. 139

May 31,  
Halifax.

McLean to the same. The difficulty of sending up recruits and the troops at St. John's Island, owing to the want of transport. No reinforcements have yet arrived at this garrison. 140

May 31,  
Halifax.

Hughes to the same. Sending duplicate of a dispatch from Lord George Germaine. To guard against an anticipated attack, the defences are being strengthened and he hopes they will soon be in a position to give the enemy a proper reception. Is glad that a reinforcement of 1,000 men has passed up for Quebec; it may enable the fleet to bring the French fleet to the same state as that at Penobscot should the enemy attack Quebec. 142

June 1,  
Fort Howe.

Studholme to the same. Is sending dispatch by two trusty Frenchmen, to be engaged by Lieutenant Connor at Oremucto (Oromocto). It is reported that six French ships of the line and seven frigates are bound for the north coast of America, but are followed by ten British ships of the line under Admiral Digby. 144

June 5,  
Blockhouse,  
Oromocto  
River.

Lieut. Connor to the same. Is sending a packet by Michel Mercure, who is to be paid \$90 on arrival. 146

June 29,  
Berthier.

De Speth to the same. Asks leave to go to Quebec in consequence of the arrival of the men and baggage of his corps. Late letters announce the surrender of Charleston at the end of April. 147

1780.  
 July 7. Report and accounts of the land of the proprietors (General Haldimand, Hugh Wallace and Peter Hassenleaver) in the town-ship of Hopewell, N. S. Pages 148 to 153
- July 24, Halifax. McLean to Haldimand. Sends Ensign Cuff with a dispatch from Sir Henry Clinton, who reports that seven sail of the line and 5,200 land forces are sent by the French against Canada. British frigates saw the French fleet at the entrance of the Chesapeake; there were at least 10 sail of the line and about 40 large transports, apparently for Rhode Island. Every preparation making at Halifax in case of attack; Admiral Graves had sailed on the 19th of May with reinforcements for Admiral Arbuthnot. Part of the convoy for Quebec has fallen into the hands of the enemy. One, a large ship, name unknown, has been retaken by the "Surprise," frigate. 154
- August 13, Halifax. Same to the same. Halifax tranquil. The French fleet is no doubt off the coast, but it is not yet known where. 156
- August 13, Halifax. Hughes to the same. Contains substantially news already sent respecting the French fleet, &c. 157
- August 19, Fort Howe. Studholme to the same. Dispatches of the 20th of July received and delivered to the Indians, whose friendship will check the rebels from interrupting the communication with Quebec. The disagreeable news respecting the Quebec fleet will be made up by the account of Rodney's success in the West Indies. 160
- August 21, Halifax. Captain Hatfield to Mathews. Asks that his passage money and that of other officers of the King's Rangers from Quebec to Halifax be paid to the owner of the ship, General McLean having refused to do so. 162
- August 26, Halifax. McLean to Haldimand. Has allowed Captain Fletcher and his recruits to go by an armed vessel bound for Quebec. Has advanced him £250 sterling and provisions. Sends an account of money advanced to Colonels Johnson and v. Speth. Has reason to believe that the French troops were landed at Rhode Island. 164
- August 27, Halifax. Same to the same. Report that the French fleet has been blockaded at Rhode Island, and that the commander-in-chief had left New York with 9,000 men to co-operate in the destruction of the French fleet. It was also reported that the rebels were raising troops for secret service, offering high bounties for limited terms. Recommends Captain Fletcher. 166
- August 31, Halifax. Same to the same. Admiral Arbuthnot writes that he has blockaded the French fleet and troops at Rhode Island. The letter says nothing of Sir Henry Clinton, but there is good authority for saying that he has gone there with 9,000 men. 168
- September 1, Halifax. Hughes to the same. Dupré, his son and Nichols have had leave to go to Quebec by land; sends accounts by them similar to those in McLean's and Harteup's (p. 170) letters. 172
- September 7, Windsor, N.S. Franklin to the same. Movements of the fleets in the West Indies. 175
- September 7, Windsor, N.S. Same to the same. Will account for the money advanced to Lewis Mitchell. March of Clinton with 12,000 men for Rhode Island. The good effect of the threats of the Canadian Indians on those in Nova Scotia, but the limited supply of presents, ammunition, &c., prevents the accomplishment of the service required. The contempt entertained for the Indians by McLean. The House of Assembly considers their affairs national, not provincial. No expense has been incurred without the approval of Sir Richard Hughes, yet he has not been reimbursed, and must withdraw his

1780.

- September 13,  
Fort Howe. Studholme to Haldimand. Respecting the blockade at Rhode Island. The insurrection in the Spanish colonies has, it is reported, led Spain to make overtures for peace. That and the increasing disunion between the American and French armies must bring the rebellion to a speedy close. Page 176
- September 20,  
Halifax. Hughes to the same. Has received express from Rear Admiral Edwards, Governor of Newfoundland, of the capture of an American packet and of Mr. Laurens, late president of the rebel congress, with the dispatches; sends copy of those parts relating to the proposed attack on Canada. Laurens has been sent to England; he may be worth purchasing to bring about a peace. There are also sent the appointment of Franklin to be minister at the court of France, and his letters of credence and instructions, together with the plan of attack on Quebec, the state of their finances, &c. Nothing additional from the southward. 179
- September 30,  
Halifax. Same to the same. Asks that the bearer of the express be paid at Quebec. 181
- October 13,  
Fort Howe. Studholme to the same. Has received instructions respecting the Indians, which he will observe. Has not employed them to carry dispatches, which he has sent by the officer at Oromocto to be forwarded by two faithful Acadians. Congratulations on the capture of Laurens and the defeat of Gates in South Carolina. 185
- October 14,  
Fort Howe. Same to the same. Sends newspapers. The capture of Manila; the loading of vessels at Bristol and Liverpool with arms for the revolted American Spaniards. 186
- October 24,  
Fort Howe. Same to Richard Bulkeley. Has settled the dispute between Martin and Mitchell. 188
- December 22,  
Halifax. Hughes to Haldimand. The first paragraphs formal. Arrival at Halifax of eight or nine of the provision ships for Quebec. 189
- December 23,  
Halifax. Same to the same. Sending papers relative to Haldimand's private concerns in the Province. 191
1781.  
March 23,  
Halifax. Same to the same. In consequence of papers found amongst those taken last fall, war has been declared by Britain against the United States of Holland, Amsterdam having been engaged in a private treaty with the rebellious colonies. Rodney has taken possession of the Dutch West Indies and an amazing number of Dutch, French and American vessels. Other news from the West Indies, &c. He (Hughes) has been promoted and will probably leave Halifax early in summer. 194
- March 23,  
Halifax. Same to the same. Has omitted to mention the capture at St. Eustache of 26 large ships, some of them armed with 20 guns, all belonging to Philadelphia, with all sorts of stores and supplies, &c. General McLean has been ill for some months. 195
- April 10,  
Fort Howe. Studholme to the same. Sending a dispatch from Sir Richard Hughes, and some newspapers. 200
- April 25,  
Halifax. Hughes to the same. Sending two papers from the Attorney General, Mr. Brenton, relative to his (Haldimand's) private affairs in the province (204). A P. S. states that the French intend to push out a fleet and some troops to America from Brest, whilst the British fleet is conveying supplies to Gibraltar. 203

1781.  
May 28,  
Quebec. Haldimand to Brigadier Francis McLean. Hopes that his health is improved; congratulates him on late successes at St. Eustache, &c. Is afraid that some misfortune has happened to the officer Sir Richard Hughes said was to be sent to Quebec, no one having arrived. Except the annual alarm on the Ohio and on the frontiers of Virginia, the Indian country is tranquil. Page 206
- June 13,  
Quebec. Same to the same. Is sending this by the armed ship "Jack," intended to act as convoy to the provision ships from Halifax. Asks him to forward these ships as rapidly as possible, provisions being scarce in the upper province. 208
- June 27,  
Fort Howe. Studholme to Haldimand. Has forwarded the dispatch to Sir Richard Hughes. Sends newspapers by the bearer, who is recommended to be paid a small gratuity. 209
- July 15,  
Halifax. Ensign Prenties to the same. Account of his shipwreck on the north-east side of Cape Breton, and the loss of everything but the dispatches and letters. Sufferings of the crew and death of ten of the 19 before being relieved by an Indian, and death of one afterwards. Arrival at Spanish River and kindness of Captain Green. From that place he reached Halifax in thirty two days. Believes that the schooner which sailed with them from Quebec has perished. Death of Brigadier Francis McLean, succeeded by Lieut. Colonel Bruce of the 70th Regiment and subsequently by Brigadier Campbell, neither of whom would furnish him with subsistence or any relief. 210
- July 17,  
Halifax. Brigadier John Campbell to the same. Notifying his appointment to the military command in Nova Scotia, &c. The provision ships had been unloaded, but on the arrival of the "Jack" were reloaded and are ready to sail under convoy. 213
- September 1,  
Fort George,  
Penobscot. Captain Hartcup to the same. Has received the letter written on the 23rd August, 1780. The chief of the Penobscot tribe has explained the cause of the delay in delivery. Sends an answer by the chief. Learns that 2,980 German troops had arrived at New York. A letter from Clinton to General Campbell gives warning that the enemy is very desirous to attack Halifax and Penobscot, and that every care is to be taken. 170
- September 27,  
Fort Howe. Studholme to Mathews. Is sending letter by a young gentleman going to Quebec. Cannot find any one in the district who can build whale boats; has sent to Penobscot and, if he can find men there, will make a contract for the boats. The French fleet had entirely left Rhode Island on the 27th of August; Admiral Graves sailed on the 29th. 214
- October 3,  
Halifax. Abstract of accounts for the "Jack," signed by W. Handfield, D.Q.M.G. 216
- October 3,  
Halifax. Certificate by Piers and Hill, of the sale of the prize schooner "Greyhound" to Major Handfield. 217
- October 5,  
Halifax. Brigadier Campbell to Haldimand. Capture of the "Jack." Arrival of Captain Tonge from Boston in a cartel, with the ship's company. Has purchased a prize privateer, which Captain Tonge has fitted up to go to Quebec. 218
- October 8,  
Fort Howe. Studholme to the same. Congratulations at the success of the fleet off Chesapeake Bay. 219
- October 14,  
Fort Howe. Same to the same. Report of the defeat of Cornwallis by Washington. Sends copies of other intelligence received at the same time. The details follow. 220
- November 14,  
Quebec. Haldimand to Brigadier Campbell. Congratulates him on his promotion to the command in Nova Scotia. Has received receipts 221



1781.

- for the shipment of provisions; the vessels containing them arrived in safety. The previous difficulty of communicating with New York has been increased by various causes, so that he is anxious to obtain all the intelligence that reaches Halifax. Dispatches may be addressed to Felix O'Hara at Gaspé, who will forward them. Sir Andrew S. Hamond has been asked to do the same. Has co-operating detachments on the frontiers; the difficulty of sending expressen and the caution to be used. (The letter, a rough draught breaks off abruptly). Page 223
- November 15, Mathews to Studholme. Has informed General Haldimand of the steps taken respecting the whale boats. News from the Chesapeake awaited with awful suspense. 220
- December 5, Sir A. S. Hamond to Haldimand. Is sending the four soldiers of the 31st, who were left at Halifax. The four sailors of the "Jack" have been taken to New York. 228
1782.  
January 6, Lieut. Connor to the same. Reports the surrender of Cornwallis; respecting the exchange of prisoners. The fleet in pursuit of the French fleet under De Grasse. 229
- February 4, Haldimand to Studholme. The first report respecting Cornwallis was premature but was soon after verified. Asks him to send by express what intelligence reaches him, employing the Indians as guides only. 230
- February 4, Same to Connor. Has received letter and thanks him for the trouble taken. Asks him to forward as speedily as possible all letters, &c., and to send such intelligence as may reach him. 232
- March 3, Studholme to Mathews. Has been unable to get whale-boat builders. Sends newspapers. 233
- March 17, Hartcup to Haldimand. The surrender of Cornwallis. Reports are that the King's speech, after the news of the capitulation was received, expressed the resolution to carry on the war with vigour. Shall forward the dispatches to Halifax by the armed brig "Howe." 234
- March 31, Studholme to the same. Arrival of Lieut. Rogers from Quebec and his departure by a vessel for Windsor. Has not succeeded in getting whale-boat builders. Sends newspapers. The people of New England are busy fitting out privateers and boats to plunder the coasts of Nova Scotia. 235
- April 15, Lord Shelburne to Brigadier Campbell. (Secret). That 2,000 German recruits are ordered to proceed direct from Bremer Lake to Halifax, to be taken under his (Campbell's) command. A part of the recruits may be sent to Penobscot, should it not be in a proper state of defence. 237
- April 25, Sir A. S. Hamond to Haldimand. Lieut. Rogers arrived in 18 days from Quebec, and has been sent on to New York. None of the ships from Quebec wintered here. The "Pandora" has been cruising to the southward; will sail for the Gulph on the 1st of May. Had no occasion to send up messages during the winter, as the news at Quebec was as late as that received at Halifax. News from the West Indies; arrival there of Rodney's fleet. The French supplies for there intercepted by Kempenfelt. The political changes brought about by the disaster to Cornwallis. Germaine has gone to the House of Lords as Viscount Sackville; Wellbore Ellis succeeds him. Sir Guy Carleton supersedes Clinton in command. A motion by General Conway in the Commons, seconded by Fox, to cease the prosecution of the American war, was opposed by the Ministry, but carried by a majority of 19. (In the Annual



1782.

- Register* for 1782, two motions are recorded; one by General Conway on the 22nd February, which was defeated by a majority of one, and another, slightly varied in expression, on the 27th. The motion of the Ministry for an adjournment of the debate was defeated by a majority of 19; the main motion and an address founded on it were then adopted without division pp. 167, 168, 171.) Reinforcements stopped for the present. Negotiations for a separate peace with Holland prove abortive. Movements in the East and West Indies detailed. He hears from Boston that something is intended against Canada this year, but that will depend on the ability of the French to send a fleet up the St. Lawrence. Page 238
- May 3,  
Fort Howe. Studholme to Mathews (?) Encloses paragraph of a letter containing political news. Having had a junior officer lately put over his head, General Campbell has given him leave to go to England by way of New York. Offers to carry dispatches. 242
- May 3,  
Fort Howe. Same to Haldimand. Sends public news by order of Hamond; it relates chiefly to the West Indies. Subsequent news reports the resignation of Lord George Germaine and that no reinforcements were coming out. Sends newspapers and offers to carry dispatches to New York and England. 244
- May 6,  
Fort Howe. Same to the same. Forwarding letters. 247
- May 7,  
Fort Hughes. Connor to the same. Has received and will forward dispatches. 248
- May 7,  
Halifax. Campbell to the same. The proposed attack on Canada is new to him; the superiority of the British fleet over the French in the West Indies will prevent them from coming to this coast during the present campaign. Applies for the return of warrant for the purchase of a sloop. Sends letters of Germaine and Clinton with newspapers. 249
- May 12,  
Halifax. Hamond to the same. Nothing material has occurred since the letter he sent about three weeks ago. The sailing of Lieut Rogers; states the money advanced him; how are these advances to be charged? Has hurried off Captain Inglis, who thinks he can be of more service between the Capes than by running up to Bic. 251
- May 25,  
Fort George,  
Penobscot. Major Skinner to the same. Sends by Lieut. Cameron news of the successes in the West Indies. 253
- June 10,  
Halifax. Campbell to the same. Recapture of the "Jacque" (Jack); she is carried into Halifax; Lieut. Rogers, just arrived from New York, will give all the news on reaching Quebec. 255
- June 12,  
Halifax. Hamond to the same. The Province tranquil; the events in the West Indies are fully given in the newspapers carried by Lieut. Rogers. But for his defeat by Rodney, de Grasse would certainly have come up the St. Lawrence to attack Canada; it is, however, supposed that he and the Spanish fleet were to attack Jamaica. Additional captures of French ships in the West Indies, &c. 256
- June 17,  
Fort Howe. Studholme to Mathews. Will guard against ill conduct on the part of messengers he may in future send. Is disappointed that he is not to go to headquarters. 259
- June 17,  
Fort Howe. Same to Haldimand. Having been disappointed in his hope of going to headquarters, cannot carry dispatches as he had offered to do. 261
- July 29,  
Halifax. Campbell to the same. Will pay attention to Major Holland, who was an old comrade, being both together at the siege of Louisbourg. Sends letters which he believes to be of importance. 262

1782.  
August 12, Windsor, N.S. Francklin to Haldimand. Is sending for his son and a son of Mr. Hazen, commissary, as they have been long enough in school at Quebec. Hopes that, as the couriers for the boys carry dispatches, part of their charge will be paid. Arrival of a ship from England with 400 American prisoners for Boston, an agreement having been come to with America. Page 263
- August 15, Halifax. Hamond to the same. Successes over the Dutch in the East Indies, and the decisive victory by Rodney over de Grasse in the West Indies; by the latter the attempt against Canada and Nova Scotia is frustrated for this year. The force of 2,100 men from the Elbe, arrived at Halifax, is to be sent to New York. The Dutch fleet driven back into the Texel by Howe; Kempenfelt cruising off Brest. 265
- August 17, Halifax. Same to the same. Reports that a French fleet of 13 ships of the line and three frigates, with 3,000 troops, is off the coast, intended for Boston. The "Allegiance" sloop of war was taken near George's Bank; the fleet from the West Indies would soon follow the enemy. Arrival of 2,100 German troops. Sends newspapers. 267
- August 17, Halifax. Campbell to the same. Arrival of German troops. A French fleet on the coast. 269
- August 19, Windsor, N.S. Francklin to the same. Sends letters from Hamond by way of Annapolis, to be passed to Fort Howe for transmission. (The news in the letter is similar to that sent from Halifax.) 270
- August 19, Windsor, N.S. Same to the same. Arrival at Halifax of a convoy of victuallers and transports with a body of troops. 272
- August 21, Fort Hughes. Connor to Mathews. Has settled the dispute with the guides sent with Lieut. Rogers. 273
- September 2, Halifax. Hamond to Haldimand. Nothing material since he last wrote. The fleet from the West Indies is said to be on the coast, but he has no particulars. As the French fleet has been in these seas uninterrupted for a month, it cannot be said to have done much, and it is now too late. 275
- September 4, Windsor, N.S. Francklin to the same. Sends letters, &c. He understands that three separate convoys have arrived at Halifax within the last twenty days, consisting of nearly 100 sail of victuallers and about 4,000 troops. One of the French fleet has been lost in Boston Bay, two are cruising and eleven being repaired at Boston. 277
- September 11, Halifax. Hamond to the same. The shattered condition of the French fleet prevents it from doing anything this year. Details are given. No answer yet given by Congress to the proposals of the British commissioners, but Washington is to appoint a commissioner to treat for a general exchange of prisoners. 279
- September 11, Halifax. Campbell to the same. The state of the French fleet. Arrival of 26 line of battle ships from the West Indies, who should give a good account of the French ships. 281
- September 26, Halifax. Major-General Paterson to the same. Notifying his appointment to the command of the forces in Nova Scotia. 282
- September 29, Fort Hughes. Connor to Mathews. Shall send off letter at once. Has sent off Ensign Armstrong with dispatches under the charge of an Indian guide. 283
- October 13, Fort Howe. Studholme to the same. Reporting his arrival at the fort. No public news. Arrival of Governor Parr. Sends newspapers. 284
- October 18, Fort Hughes. Connor to the same. Has sent off messenger with dispatches from Carleton to Haldimand. 285

1782.  
November 3,  
Fort Howe. Studholme to Haldimand. Sends newspapers with all the public news. Lord Howe with a powerful fleet has gone to reinforce Gibraltar. Page 286
- November 11,  
Halifax. Paterson to Haldimand. Sends letter in cypher from Carleton, who has given orders to send to New York the clothing for the foreign troops. 287
- November 28,  
Fort Howe. Studholme to Mathews. Forwards dispatches; sends newspapers. 288
- December 9,  
Fort Hughes. Connor to the same. Cannot reduce the cost of carrying expressses; does the best he can. The bearers of the present dispatches are to receive \$100. 289
1783.  
January 29,  
Fort Hughes. Same to the same. Sends newspapers with the report of the defeat of the French and Spanish at Gibraltar. 290
- March 26,  
Penobscot. Campbell to Haldimand. Riedesel's letter delivered to Captain Cleve. No late arrivals at Halifax from Britain or New York. Charleston was evacuated in December, and the French fleet and army left Boston for the West Indies. About 300 refugees have arrived from New York to settle in Nova Scotia; many more will follow. New York to be evacuated; it is reported that the preliminaries of peace are signed. Has heard of no act of hostility by Carleton since his arrival. Relief of Gibraltar. 291
- May 4,  
Fort Howe. Studholme to Mathews. Sending dispatches and newspapers. 293
- May 8,  
Fort Hughes. Connor to the same. Sending dispatches. He is informed that refugees who went into the rebel country to see their friends, on the news of peace, were tied up to the common whipping posts and flogged, and that the Convention troops were sold at public auction to pay for their board. On these accounts Carleton has refused to give up New York, where serious disputes have taken place between the officers of the respective sides. It is reported that 3,000 refugees are on their way to settle on the St. John River. 294
- May 20,  
Halifax. Paterson to Haldimand. Has received and will forward letter to the Secretary of State. Preliminaries of peace signed on the 20th of January. Many thousands of loyalists have taken refuge in the Province, to whom assistance has been given; many more will follow. 296
- September 2,  
Halifax. Parr to the same. Agrees as to the policy of opening a communication from Halifax to Quebec; the instructions given towards it. The difficulties in the way until settlements are made on the St. John River. 297
- September 28,  
Augh Pack. Brigadier H. E. Fox to the same. Major General Campbell is named to take command of the troops for Nova Scotia and Newfoundland (The composition of the staff is given and the names of the regiments are stated in detail.) The whole of the Provincial regiments, 3,000 men, are to embark for and settle on the River St. John, extending from the townships of Mangerville and Burton, on both sides of the river towards Canada. This will facilitate the communication between Canada and Nova Scotia. It is the prevailing opinion that the City and Province of New York will be evacuated immediately. 299
- September 30,  
Halifax. Parr to the same. Sends the first packet from England by this mode of conveyance; hopes the next can be sent by the River St. John to the Camaraskas (Kamouraska). The evacuation of New York still doubtful. About 18,000 refugees have already arrived in the Province to be followed by several thousands more of these unfortunate loyalists. 301

1783.  
October 10,  
Halifax. Parr to Haldimand. In consequence of the delay from contrary winds and the danger at this season of the year, the mails for Quebec by the "Greyhound" are sent by way of the River St. John, in charge of Mr. Bliss. 302
- October 13,  
Halifax. John Foote, surgeon, to the same. Has been appointed Surgeon to the Province of Quebec, but owing to the delays, first in England, and since in Halifax, has been detained and, owing to his health, cannot come by land. 303
- October 16,  
Jamaica. Governor Campbell to the same. Calling attention to the regulation preventing ships belonging to the United States from landing cargoes in the West Indies, and the opportunity it affords for a remunerative trade between Canada, Nova Scotia, &c., and the West Indies. 305
- October 28,  
Fort Howe. Lieut. Street to Mathews. Forwarding express by Mercure Captain Evans of the 57th has arrived to take command, but had no orders about expresses. 306
1784.  
January 2,  
Town on the east side of St. John's Harbour. Same to the same. Thanks for His Excellency's acknowledgments as to forwarding dispatches. 308
- January 2,  
Town on the east side of St. John's Harbour. Studholme to the same. Thanks for General Haldimand's flattering sentiments on his conduct and offers of continued service. 309
- January 14,  
Halifax. John Foote, surgeon, to Haldimand. That he will have a passage to Quebec in spring by the "Kitty," an ordnance store ship. 311
- January 14,  
Halifax. Parr to the same. Laments the delay in sending the dispatches by the "Greyhound" overland. Is happy to find that he still perseveres in the idea of opening a road by Kamouraska. The establishment of the best places for post houses has been left to Major Studholme. Mercure has been made happy by the gift of the island he wished for. There are now about 30,000 loyalists arrived in this Province. 312
- January 15,  
Halifax. Major General Campbell to the same. Announcing his arrival to take command on the eastern coast of the Atlantic Ocean. 314
- January 15,  
Halifax. Lieut.-Colonel Small to the same. Has been ill from fever, but is recovering. (The letter is full of acknowledgments of Haldimand's kindness and offers of service in respect to his lands, &c., in Nova Scotia.) 315
- February 9,  
Philadelphia. John Dickinson to Colonel Isaac Melchior. That he cannot enter into such a correspondence as is proposed. 318
- March 10,  
Halifax. Parr to Haldimand. Dispatches have been received and forwarded. Sends five packets of dispatches received from the Secretary of State's office; also some newspapers. The delay in sending off the messenger. 319
- March 31,  
Halifax. Same to the same. Will give every assistance towards opening up the road between Canada and Nova Scotia. Sends Halifax papers with the latest news from Great Britain and Ireland. 320
- April 1,  
Halifax. Same to the same. Higginbotham, the courier, has arrived with dispatches for the Secretary of State, which shall be forwarded immediately. Dispatches from Lord North respecting the loyalists have not yet come to hand; about 30,000 souls have already arrived in this Province. Sends Halifax papers. The violence of party in England. 321

1784.  
May 7,  
Halifax. Small to Haldimand. Introducing and strongly recommending Dr. Foote. Governor Parr and he (Small) will do everything possible for Haldimand's interests in the Shipody lands. Page 323
- June 11,  
"Assistance"  
Halifax. Sir Charles Douglas to the same. His arrival on the 29th May. Expects to be in Quebec with a ship or two by the end of July. Hopes that this will reach in due time by the road he (Haldimand) has with so much spirit opened. 325
- July 16,  
Halifax. Parr to the same. The provisions brought from Quebec are unloading, so that the ships may return without loss of time. Is having all the spare casks in the garrison collected to be sent to Quebec. 326
- July 16,  
Annapolis  
Royal. Campbell to the same. Arrival of provisions from Quebec has been opportune, as the magazines were nearly exhausted, and it was impossible to purchase for the unfortunate people who have yet no means of subsistence. Orders given to collect water casks. Is on a tour; will cross the Bay of Fundy and return to Halifax after visiting Cumberland. Is delighted with those parts of the country he has seen, and believes it will become very flourishing. 327
- July 19,  
Halifax. Parr to the same. Introduces Captains Bentinck and Foley, of the Royal Navy. 329
- July 19,  
Halifax. Douglas to the same. Cannot come to Quebec, but has sent Captain Stone to confer with His Excellency as to the operations of the ships. Introduces Captains Bentinck and Foley. Sends by Captain Stone five young gentlemen and their tutor to learn French, by being boarded in separate houses where only French is spoken, meeting only on Sunday for service according to the liturgy of the Church of England. Their names are: Lord Augustus Fitzroy, son of the Duke of Grafton; Mr. Forbes, brother to the Earl of Granard; Mr. Cathcart, whose father has a very good estate in Fyfe; Mr. Hugh Pigot, son of the Admiral; and Mr. Hugh Pigot, son of Sir Robert Pigot, the Admiral's brother. Two more follow with Captain Bentinck, namely, Mr. Eyre, a protégé of the Duke of Portland, and Mr. Finucane, nephew to the Chief Justice of Nova Scotia. The school master's name is Ross Allan, a man of singular worth and probity. Where is the boundary that separates Quebec from Labrador? 330
- July 21,  
Halifax. Parr to the same. Is sending dispatches from the Secretary of State's office. Asks him to send a good strong horse from Quebec for his (Parr's) own use; he rides better than seventeen stone. 333
- August 19,  
Halifax. Same to same. Has reason to hope that a regular packet is now established to Halifax; letters to be forwarded by land. Letters have already been forwarded to Major Studholme. That side of the Bay is formed into a separate government to be called New Brunswick, and Colonel Carleton is appointed governor. (Fort Howe, which Major Studholme commanded, is in Carleton, close to the city of St. John, N.B.) 335
- September 5,  
Halifax. Douglas to the same. That he has sent orders to Captain Foley to convey His Excellency and suite to England in the "Atalanta," and to postpone his departure to the 10th of October. P.S.—Refers to the Americans not being able to cure fish at Gaspé and the extent of their privileges. 336
- No date. State of the present law proceedings against the proprietors of the township of Hopewell. 338
- The present allowance of lodging money to officers in the garrison of Halifax. 340

A notification, without date or signature, of the fitting out of a large armament at Brest. (Must have been written in 1779.)

Page 341

LETTERS TO GOVERNORS OF NOVA SCOTIA AND OFFICERS COMMANDING AT HALIFAX—1779-1784.

B. 150.

B.M., 21810

1778.  
November 10,  
Quebec.

General Haldimand to Brigadier Maclean. Thanks for intelligence and newspapers. Preparations making to meet the restless neighbours who threaten to come into the Province. Will open communication through the woods when the snow allows of it. Trusts for news. Nothing but lies received over the lakes. Page 1

November 10,  
Quebec.

Same to Lieut. Governor Hughes. Has received intelligence; hopes he will continue to send any of importance. Still threatened by restless neighbours. Trusts that communication may be established through the winter. The high price of flour consequent on demands from New York necessitated restrictions on exportation. Anxiety at the non-arrival of the "Nancy" from New York with officers and exchanged prisoners. 2

1779.  
March 2,  
Quebec.

Same to Brigadier Maclean. Thanks for accommodating the officers and troops on board the "Nancy," put into Halifax. Will reimburse the expenses. Is anxious for the arrival of the officers and men; requests he will join with the Lieut. General and naval officer to have them embarked and convoyed up the river. The annoyance caused by small privateers. Precautions to be taken. All quiet and likely to continue so. Shall communicate if any change take place. 4

May 26,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. The disagreeable news of Hamilton's defeat; the movements of McIntosh towards Sandusky; he has fortified himself and is reported to intend taking post at Rivière au Bœuf, to cut off Detroit. The difficulty of sending provisions with a force to help in that quarter; preparations making at Albany and Stillwater to attack the province. The treaty of the rebellious colonies with France and the arrival of a French ship; d'Estaing's proclamation and LaFayette's letter have added to the difficulties. Hopes the officers by the "Nancy" and a convoy have been sent; also a force for the Gulph till ships arrive from Britain. 29th. News from Niagara, where all is well; uneasy at there being no news from Detroit. Michillimakinak will be the first point attacked by the party from Vincennes. 31st. All well at Michillimakinak, but every effort made to debauch the Indians. News from Detroit; a reinforcement had arrived. 6

May 29,  
Quebec.

Same to Lieut. Governor Hughes. Is anxious for the arrival of Major Holland, his officers and troops. The only ship here a small old sloop, of little use; to try to get the naval officers to look into the Gulph to prevent the same annoyance as last year. The change wrought by the French alliance; the ignorant people do not see they would be the slaves of the Americans if they succeeded. Dispatches forwarded by Mr. Lewis Foy to Lord George Germaine and to Sir H. Clinton. Death of Edward Foy, his secretary. 10

August 29,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Acknowledges news. Arrival of Cois. Johnson and Speth. Is anxious for particulars of the successful expedition of Brigadier Maclean. The distressed state



1779.

- of the Provinces might be expected to cause the murmurs mentioned. The difficulties of attacking Canada are too formidable at present, and little is to be apprehended during Clinton's operations. Arrival of the victuallers and fleet; capture of two of the former. Biscuits sent by the "Eagle." Page 12
- August 29, Quebec. General Haldimand to Lieut. Col. Bruce. Letters delivered by Johnson who, with Speth and the troops, had arrived. Arrival of the victuallers; the loss of two may cause distress owing to the enormous demands of the Indians at the upper posts. Arrival of the fleet; a new raised company of Jagers the only troops brought. Should the rebels find means to execute their plans against the Province and upper country, succours of every kind will be wanted, as little is to be expected from the Canadians. 14
- August 29, Quebec. Same to Captain Studholme. Confirmation of Brigadier Maclean's success. If an express sent with news, the gratuity will be given to the messenger to be stated. 16
- August 30, Quebec. Same to Lieut. Governor Hughes. Captain Hervey of the "Viper" has discovered disorders among the Micmac Indians, particularly at Miramichi; he has taken measures to restore order. His taking up 12 of them prisoners has caused embarrassment, as their imprisonment might endanger their lives. Six Nations have threatened them should they continue to take the part of the rebels. Is sending the prisoners to Nova Scotia. Rebels reported as having attacked Penobscot. 18
- August 30, Quebec. Same to the same. Has allowed James Grant, agent victualler, to ship 4,000 bags of biscuit for the navy, but cannot open the port as three victuallers are missing and this year's crop very indifferent. Rebels pushing measures against the upper country; must send reinforcements; the forwarding of provisions a most laborious operation. 21
- September 15, Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledging letter and offers of service. Is anxious about the situation of Brigadier Maclean. Has sent after the "Guadaloupe" on hearing that Maclean was blockaded by a rebel fleet, to instruct the captain to touch at Halifax and inform the other ships. Great Britain forced to do her utmost to meet accumulating distresses. 23
- September 15, Quebec. Same to Lieut. Col. Bruce. Is anxious about Brigadier Maclean; trusts he has been already relieved. The formidable fleet has, he hopes, prevented the junction of the French and Spanish fleets. A strong detachment ordered to march to the assistance of the Six Nations, under Sir John Johnson. 25
- September 16, Quebec. Same to Lieut. Governor Hughes. Mr. Lonière (Launière) in charge of the Micmacs for Halifax has received 10 guineas. To advance more if needed. 27
- September 18, Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledging Gazette with news of Brigadier Maclean's complete victory. Exaggerated accounts of rebel successes in the Indian country; they have destroyed Indian villages and corn, and Butler has lost five or six men. Their retreat; Sir John Johnson would give them trouble. Communication through the woods of any important news will give pleasure. 28
- October 18, Quebec. Same to the same. He is already informed respecting the disposal of the Micmacs taken by Capt. Hervey. 30
- October 18, Quebec. Same to Capt. Studholme. Thanks for Gazette with account of the rebel fleet being destroyed at Penobscot, and plan of the same. Asks his help in the intercourse between Quebec and Halifax. 31



1779.  
October 18,  
Quebec.

General Haldimand to Brigadier Maclean. Congratulations on the defeat of the rebel armament at Penobscot; acknowledgment of his abilities and regret that reinforcements could not be sent, owing to the necessities of Niagara and Detroit. Scout sent by the Chaudiere and Kennebec River.

November 1,  
Quebec.

Same to Lieut. Governor Hughes. Scout returned bringing Lieut. Colonel Lowder and Capt. DeBadie seized on their way from Machias to Boston with letters from Col. Allen to Congress, together with private letters, most of which he sends him (Hughes) as they may trace the connections of people in his neighbourhood. Four Indians seized with Lowder and DeBadie returned to their villages on promises of fidelity. Sending prisoners to Halifax to relieve the pressure.

November 1,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. D'Abadie (DeBadie in previous letters) sent to Halifax, as he would be mischievous in Quebec. Lowder, accused of tampering with the Indians, also sent to Halifax.

November 1,  
Quebec.

Same to Brigadier Maclean. The capture of Lowder and DeBadie; letters, &c., transmitted to Governor Hughes. The weak state of the rebels at Machias; regrets that he cannot send a force against it; the good effect such an expedition would have.

November 3,  
Quebec.

Same to Lieut. Governor Hughes. Acknowledging news of the success of Sir George Collier and Brigadier Maclean. Officers of Col. Rogers, going to Halifax, will return by land when wanted. The express prefers to return by land; the intercepted letters sent by sea.

November 3,  
Quebec.

Same to Lieut.-Colonel Bruce. Thanks for news of reinforcements. Congratulations on successes, &c.

November 6,  
Quebec.

Same to Lieut. Governor Hughes (Private). DeBadie's false account of himself; he complains he was robbed of five guineas by the Indians; although strongly doubted, he has been paid the amount. He is to be well treated but closely watched. Sends accounts by Lewis Mitchell for expenses of express; the charge is very high. He has been detained for news of reinforcements, but these not coming he is sent off.

November 30,  
Quebec.

Same to Michael Francklin. Thanks for assistance to Launière. Is pleased that the principal Micmacs have entered into a treaty; if they do not take up arms against the King's enemies the hostages will at least keep them quiet.

November 30,  
Quebec.

Same to Lieut. Col. Bruce. The Halifax express driven back by stress of weather. Transports supposed to have been driven back to York as none have arrived. D'Estaing's fleet driven into Boston by the same gale. This will prevent any attack this year. Victory of a scout over a rebel party on the Ohio with stores; Col. David Rogers and 40 men killed and Campbell and 5 men taken prisoners.

November 30,  
Quebec.

Same to Lieut. Governor Hughes. Return of express from bad weather; reiterates the desire for frequent communication. Trusts Admiral Arbuthnot may give d'Estaing a warm reception should he attempt a descent on the coast. Hopes of reinforcements given up. "Canilla" with one transport off Gaspé, but supposed to be driven back by the gale. The "Hind" arrived for the protection of the river. The defeat of Rogers, &c. (See p. 45). Has declined to publish it in the Gazette as unless there is something decisive these publications only irritate.

1780.  
January 29,  
Quebec.

Same to Major Studholme. Thanks for dispatches. The demand of Mr. Moreure for carrying the dispatches; has not paid him till he receives information.

1780.  
January 30,  
Quebec. General Haldimand to Lieut. Governor Hughes, The fidelity of the Indians, who are preparing to revenge the losses of last campaign and have sent belts through the various nations. The desire of the merchants to have a regular express between Quebec and Halifax is improper at the present time. Page 50
- January 30,  
Quebec. Same to Brigadier Maclean. Congratulating him on the success of the operations at Penobscot and its security for the winter. Rogers has 700 men engaged for the rangers. 52
- January 31,  
Quebec. Same to the same. Respecting dispatches. Is afraid one from Clinton by Ellice has fallen into the enemy's hands, but trusts Ellice destroyed it. Is disappointed at the non-arrival of reinforcements. Trusts that those sent have all got back to Clinton. Waits impatiently for news from him and of d'Estaing. Rogers says he has 700 men enlisted, 400 being at Penobscot; has different accounts from others; desires to know the real state of affairs. 56
- February 27,  
Quebec. Same to Major Studholme. Sending duplicate concerning Mercure. Letter for Lieut. Governor Hughes to be forwarded, &c. 53
- February 28,  
Quebec. Same to Lieut. Governor Hughes. No news; hopes to hear of the movement to the southward; the miscarriage of d'Estaing should ensure its success. Rogers disappointed in raising men in the Province; is going to form several hundred men engaged in and near Penobscot. Mr. Jones, recommended for a commission by Rogers, should be watched. 59
- March 4,  
Quebec. Same to officer commanding at Penobscot. Owing to favourable news from Sir H. Clinton, he has sent out a large body of Indians, under Launière, to be dispersed along the frontiers of New England. Assistance to be given should Launière or any of his parties come to the post. Western and Five Nation Indians preparing for an early campaign. 60
- May 28,  
Quebec. Same to Brigadier Maclean. Acknowledging news of the expedition from New York. Express by way of Niagara from Generals Knyphausen and Robinson report Clinton on the 10th April in a fair way of taking Charleston. He (Haldimand) is daily looking for vessels from Europe. Sending officers and men of Rogers's corps. His disappointment at the want of success of a scout to Penobscot and the failure to reduce Machias. The disgraceful conduct of Lieut. Col. Rogers, his debauchery and extravagance and breach of faith in money matters. 61
- May 14,  
Halifax. Capt. Phil. Cosby to the Senior Naval Officer, Quebec. Capt. Mason has arrived to command the King's ships in Nova Scotia. He (Cosby) ordered to the southward. Rebel privateers all along the coast, knowing there was nothing to go after them. A force collecting; they will leave and cruise in the Gulph of the St. Lawrence. The force that should be sent to warn them. Letter enclosed from Capt. Drake of the "Russel," dated New York, 2nd May, 1780, that a squadron of French line of battle ships is escorting a land force of 8,000 men to leave Brest for America on the 25th March. The news to be communicated to the commander-in-chief. 64
- May 28,  
Quebec. General Haldimand to Sir Richard Hughes. (No date; for that in the margin see letter to Brigadier Maclean at page 61.) Communication re-opened with Halifax. Respecting an expedition referred to in letter from Hughes. Rodney's success over the Spaniards not mentioned in New York letters. Indian country tranquil, and the Indians faithful. Only two arrivals, both from

1780.

June 13,  
Quebec.June 13,  
Quebec.June 19,  
Quebec.June 19,  
Quebec.June 19,  
Quebec.June 28,  
Quebec.June 28,  
Quebec.July 20,  
Quebec.July 20,  
Quebec.August 16,  
Quebec.August 17,  
Quebec.

Surinam. Owing to the presence of the "Hind," rebel privateers, it is hoped, will be checked.

General Haldimand to Sir Richard Hughes. Acknowledging the receipt of dispatches. Page 211

Same to Brigadier Maclean. Acknowledging dispatches. Capt. Young, cruising in the Gulph, will forward this. 66

Same to Sir Richard Hughes. By return of Lewis Michel, the receipt of dispatches is acknowledged. 67

Same to Lieut. Connor. Acknowledging dispatches from him and Major Studholme, by the hands of Michel Mercure. 68

Same to Major Studholme. Acknowledging receipt of dispatches by the hands of Michel Mercure and Lewis Michel. Requests him to continue to send news. 69

Same to Sir Richard Hughes. The arrival of Captain Alpine with convoy; has brought letters. The preparations against the reported attempt of the enemy on some part of the coast. Trusts wherever they attack they will be properly received, particularly if the fleet is on the watch. Captain Young has a force sufficient for the Gulph against privateers. Purchase of a new ship to re-inforce him. He has captured a privateer of 18 guns and 100 men. Thanks for trouble taken about his private affairs. (1st July). News of the surrender of Charleston on the 12th May. 70

Same to Brigadier Maclean. Dispatches received. If Capt. Young has not detached a vessel for the troops at St. John's, the vessel carrying this will proceed for them. Capt. Fletcher and his recruits not able to join the regiment, the transports not having called at Halifax; he and they are wanted and to be sent by first opportunity. Want of reinforcements; he hopes they will soon be supplied. The best preparations to be made for the storm. Has detained Mr. Clinch for dispatches. Arrival of Hessians. The surrender of Charleston. 71

Same to Lieut-Colonel Campbell. Letters sent by Micmacs, who have promised to be faithful. If so, they will be very useful as couriers, as the expense for Acadians is exorbitant. The present letters sent merely to try them. Fleet not yet arrived, but public affairs have a flattering aspect. 72

Same to Major Studholme. Of the same tenour as the one preceding. In addition, the Oneidas have abandoned the rebel cause, and, with their families, come to Niagara. 73

Same to Brigadier Maclean. His reason for detaining Lieut. Clinch explained. Intelligence brought by Mr. Man, an active loyalist. No news of the fleet which threatened the coast; believes that the ships put into Rhode Island and Chesapeake in distress were part of it; nothing to be apprehended from it, especially since the arrival of Admiral Graves. Part of the trade fleet arrived. Indian affairs prosperous; the Oneidas fitting out war parties against the enemy. A detachment from Detroit has destroyed some of their forts and taken 400 prisoners. Force of troops and Mosquito Indians has left Jamaica to attack Leon. Believes that this and another expedition will be successful against the Spaniards. Lieut. Clinch's expenses. 74

Same to Sir Richard Hughes. Calling attention to the accounts of Michel, the courier; his attempts to defraud; the merchants cannot be allowed to employ couriers. In matters of importance an officer should be employed to carry dispatches. 75

1780.  
August —  
Quebec. General Haldimand to Sir Richard Hughes. (There is no date to this letter, which appears to be a draught of part of one at page 97, dated as in the margin). Page 209
- August —  
Quebec. Same to the same. Sending by Michel duplicates of previous letters. Mr. Clinch's return enables him to send thanks for letters; sends also papers. The naval superiority secured by the arrival of Admiral Graves leaves little to apprehend. Arrival of part of the trade fleet; some of the merchantmen taken in the Gulph and some at sea by a French or Spanish ship. Capture of rebel privateers. Rebels encroaching on the Ohio have been checked. The alliance of the Oneidas. 97
- September 9,  
Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledging dispatches. Report from Clinton that DeTernay's fleet had sailed to attack Canada; later news that it was in Rhode Island, blockaded by Admiral Graves. Will not, however, relax preparations. Two-thirds of trade fleet missing. Despair of them, but can only hope they may be recaptured. 83
- September 9,  
Quebec. Same to Brigadier Maclean. Of the same tenour as to the preceding. Important news to be sent by two expresses starting within a few days of each other. News from Clinton of the arrival of the French fleet and army at Rhode Island, but says nothing of Graves. 85
- September 9,  
Quebec. Same to Major Studholme. Acknowledging dispatches. Is pleased that the Indians have faithfully discharged their promise, and may be useful. Their frequent perfidy; not to rely too much on them. To trust them only with dispatches of little importance, or with newspapers. 87
- November 3,  
Quebec. Same to Governor Hughes. Receipt of dispatches with reported designs against Canada. The intercepted dispatches of Congress carried by Laurens will prove the propriety of many measures of defence. The failure of the enemy in the South will render the efforts of France and Congress more vigorous in the North. Must be prepared. Attempts to relieve Clinton by alarming the frontiers to keep the militia at home. Johnson's expedition against the Mohawk country and Major Carleton's over Lake Champlain, besides smaller parties, make the alarm general. Johnson's success. Carleton equally successful; block house at St. Anne's, Fort George, saw mills, &c., destroyed and many prisoners taken. Doubts if Clinton has profited by the effects of the alarm, as he had not proceeded against Rhode Island. Arnold's plot to deliver up West Point. André the victim. Arnold's escape; Clinton's threat of retaliation. Washington has seized Lord Stirling on suspicion. Doubts of the correctness of the latter reports. 89
- November 15,  
Quebec. Same to the same. Congratulations on Admiral Parker's success. Delayed by loss of East India men and transports to the west. Missing rangers have reached Niagara. Loss of new vessel on Lake Ontario; all on board perished, including Lieut.-Col. Bolton, Lieut. Colleton, Royal Artillery, Lieut. Royce and 30 men of the 34th. Arrival of two small vessels separated from the Fall fleet, which has not yet arrived; is afraid it will not arrive this year. 93
- November 16,  
Quebec. Same to the same. Sending dispatches by Capt. Jones, of the King's Rangers, from Penobscot. 95
- November 17,  
Quebec. Same to Brigadier Maclean. With dispatches from Sir H. Clinton by Capt. Jones. Encloses unsealed letter to Col. Campbell to be read and forwarded. 96

1780.  
November —  
Quebec.

General Haldimand to Brigadier Maclean. No date, but that on the margin is fixed by comparison with other letters. Lieut. Smith and a sergeant sent to join Lieut.-Col. Rogers' Rangers. Arrival of two small vessels separated from the fleet, which, it is apprehended, cannot arrive this season. Allowance to the officers of the Rangers.

Page 216

November —  
Quebec.

Same to Sir Richard Hughes. (No date; that in the margin is assigned from internal evidence, and from comparison of letter to Hughes at page 93.) Fall fleet not yet arrived. Admiral Parker's success against the Spaniards. The missing Rangers have arrived at Niagara.

1780 (?)  
November —  
Quebec.

Same to Major Studholme. Thanks for sending letters and a dispatch from Sir Richard Hughes. The report of the successes by Sir Edward Hughes at the Manillas. (There is no date beyond November to this letter. Sir Richard Hughes was succeeded in 1781 by Sir Andrew Hamond. The date of this letter is almost certainly 1780.)

214

1781.  
January 31,  
Quebec.

Same to Lieut.-Governor Hughes. Respecting expresses, prospects that the movements by d'Estaing in spring will be checked by Arbuthnot. Reported defeat of d'Estaing by Byron and destruction of eight ships of the line not confirmed. The eyes of the people getting at last opened to the distress pretended patriots have brought on them. Has declined to authorize a merchant's express but has allowed them to send letters by Mitchell. His dispatches for Lord George Germaine and Clinton to be forwarded.

203

May 28,  
Quebec.

Capt. Mathews to the same. Requesting that steps be taken to have a grant of 5,000 acres made by Capt. Burnet in favour of his son registered and a plan sent to him (Lieut. Burnet, the son referred to).

99

May 23,  
Quebec.

General Haldimand to the same. Thanks for the trouble taken about his private affairs; his ignorance of the business in question; Mr. H. Wallace, New York, to be written to; who has all the books, &c.

101

May 28,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Dispatches received; no word of the officer mentioned by Brigadier Maclean as being sent with dispatches. Is anxiously expecting to hear of the fleet that put into Halifax. His pleasure at the safety in Halifax of eight or nine provision ships.

103

May 28,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. His pleasure at the successes in the Dutch West Indies; their good effects. The welcome news of the safety of the victuallers; only three yet arrived. The Cork fleet to sail about 28th March. Congratulations on his promotion.

105

May 28,  
Quebec.

Same to Major Studholme. Dispatches received. Thanks for newspapers with their pleasing contents. Dispatch for Sir Richard Hughes to be forwarded. Pay of couriers.

107

May 28,  
Quebec.

Capt. Mathews to Lieut. Connor. Dispatches received. Packet for Sir Richard Hughes to be forwarded to Major Studholme.

108

June 12,  
Quebec.

General Haldimand to Sir Richard Hughes. The refusal of a convoy for the victuallers obliges him to send off an armed vessel, the "Jack," for the service. The high price of wheat, &c., owing to the delay in arrival of the victuallers. The want of frigates; the "Hind" being the only one serviceable; the "Canoeaux" used only for a prison. Asks that a ship of force be sent with the vessel to Bic. The want of provisions at Rhode Island for the French

1781.

will probably lead to vessels being sent to intercept the victuallers from Halifax. His uneasiness at the non arrival of dispatches.

- August 11, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Major Studholme. The thanks of General Haldimand for newspapers, &c. Approves of sending dispatches by passengers, and giving them a small gratuity. Desires him to engage men capable of building whale boats. Arrival of ship with flour leaving a fleet of 60 ships off St. John's. Page 109
- September 19, Quebec. General Haldimand to Capt. Hartenup, Penobscot. Arrival of provision and trade fleets. How dispatches are to be sealed. The pay of courier. 112
- September 19, Quebec. Same to the same. Dispatches delivered by Squire Ossan (an Indian); he has been rewarded; he may be a useful messenger between Quebec and Penobscot or Halifax. How he is to be treated. The necessity of secrecy in sending couriers, and not taking letters from merchants. 113
- September 30, Quebec. Same to Sir Andrew S. Hamond. Requesting that intelligence be sent as was done by his predecessor, Sir Richard Hughes. The great expense of land expresses; water to be made use of as much as possible. No expense, however, to be spared for important dispatches, and officers to be sent. 114
- November 15, Quebec. Same to the same. With duplicate of preceding letter. Brigadier Campbell will facilitate all expresses. 116
- November 15, Quebec. Same to Brigadier Campbell. Acknowledging vouchers, &c., for purchase of a sloop to convey Capt. Tonge and his men to Quebec. 118
- November 16, Quebec. Same to Sir Andrew S. Hamond. Asking him to recover 4 soldiers and 4 soldiers belonging to the armed sloop "Jack" from H. M. S. Chatham. They are wanted for lake service. 119
- 1782.
- January 30, Quebec. Same to the officer commanding at Penobscot. Has sent Lieut. Launière to obtain reports of the state of affairs on the coast and West Indies. All intelligence to be distinguished, what is authentic from what is merely current report. Important intelligence in spring to be sent by a trusty messenger. Indians not to be relied on, and private letters not to be sent. 120
- January 30, Quebec. Same to Sir Andrew S. Hamond. Of the same tenour as the one immediately preceding, sent by Lieut. Launière. 121
- January 30, Quebec. Same to Brigadier Campbell. Of the same tenour as the preceding, sent by Lieut. Launière. 123
- March 5, Quebec. Same to Major Studholme. Recommending that assistance be given to forward Lieut. Rogers with dispatches to Halifax. 124
- March 5, Quebec. Same to Sir Andrew S. Hamond. Sending by Lieut. Rogers the intelligence picked up by scouts, to put him (Hamond) on his guard. Report of the misfortune to Cornwallis had only reached a few days ago. The consequent determination of the enemy to attack Canada and Nova Scotia. Asks for early information from the southward; he will, in the meantime, make preparations. His suspicion of a French fleet for the St. Lawrence grounded on observation. The "Pandora" to be forwarded with all dispatch, instructing Capt. Inglis to report if a French fleet is in the Gulf, that steps may be taken to meet it. Will only send a few pilots to Bic in case of a French fleet, the others will be kept at a safe and convenient distance. Sends a code of signals to be used by the King's ships for signalling the pilots. 125



ictuallers  
ches.

Page 109

General

dispatches

him to

ship with

112

al of pro-

ed. The

113

ssan (an

essenger

o treated.

g letters

114

elligence

es. The

as much

tant dis-

116

Brigadier

118

&c., for

men to

119

or 4 sea-

H. M. S.

120

at Lieut.

ast and

authentic

ence in

be relied

121

the one

123

preced-

124

nce be

125

Rogers

amond)

d only

enemy

n from

. His

observa-

ucting

t stops

in case

onient

s ships

126

1782.

March 5,  
Quebec.

March 5,  
Quebec.

March 5,  
Quebec.

April 11,  
Quebec.

May 6,  
Montreal.

May 6,  
Montreal.

May 6,  
Montreal.

May 6,  
Montreal.

May 27,  
Montreal.

May 27,  
Montreal.

June 13,  
Quebec.

July 4,  
Quebec.

July 4,  
Quebec.

July 27,  
Quebec.

July 27,  
Quebec.

July 27,  
Quebec.

General Haldimand to Sir Andrew S. Hamond. Has sent Lieut. Rogers to obtain dispatches expected last fall; the vessel containing them probably put into Halifax.

Same to the same. With a dispatch for Lord George Germaine, to be forwarded and destroyed if the messenger falls into the hands of the enemy. Sends also letter to Sir Henry Clinton with duplicate to guard against accidents. Rogers had better go to New York and the man who accompanies him return with dispatches.

Same to Brigadier Campbell. Sending the latest intelligence and reports of the enemy's designs.

Capt. Mathews to Major Studholme. Thanks of the General for newspapers and for the trouble taken to procure boat builders. Men engaged from Halifax, but if he (Studholme) has engaged any at Penobscot they will be employed. Care to be taken in again employing du Parré in carrying dispatches. His propagation of alarming reports.

Same to the same. Thanks for newspapers and for forwarding Rogers. All quiet; vessels expected, navigation having opened earlier than usual.

General Haldimand to Sir Andrew S. Hamond. Introducing Ensign Holland; all quiet; reports of a French fleet threatening Nova Scotia and Quebec. Early opening of navigation.

Same to Captain Hartcup. Thanks for forwarding dispatches, &c.

Same to Brigadier Campbell. Introducing Ensign Holland.

Same to Major Studholme. Thanks for intelligence, &c. The opening of navigation will render it unnecessary to take advantage of his offer to forward dispatches. To recommend to his (Studholme's) successor at Fort Howe, the importance of keeping up a communication between Quebec and Nova Scotia.

Captain Mathews to Lieut. Connor. Dispatches received from Fort Howe. The claims of Mercure, the courier, for additional pay.

Haldimand to Major Skinner. Arrival of Lieut. Cameron. News anticipated. Cameron returns by water. The pay of Indian couriers.

Captain Mathews to Major Studholme. Dispatches received by Lieut. Rogers. The imposition of the Canadian canoe men, in concert with Mercure. To try to arrange for less expensive communication by the St. John River. Arrival of Trade and Cork fleet.

Same to Lieut. Connor. The imposition in the charge for canoes bringing Lieut. Rogers; the collusion with Mercure. If a bargain made, it must be kept, notwithstanding.

General Haldimand to Major Studholme. Rodney's victory; hopes for good effects from it. To forward Lieut. Cameron to Penobscot. Messenger sent with dispatches for New York. His (Studholme's) change of resolution to go to New York.

Same to Major Skinner. Lieut. Cameron goes over land to Halifax. Brigadier Campbell to defray his expenses.

Same to Sir Andrew S. Hamond. Thanks for communications; their importance to the service. Requests his assistance in forwarding dispatches to Sir Guy Carleton. Has paid the money advanced Rogers, and will discharge any expense incurred for the service of the Province. Rodney's victory. Movements of the navy. Lady Hamond's recommendation of Captain Green will be attended to.



1782.  
July 27,  
Quebec. General Haldimand to Brigadier Campbell. Letters received; he is pleased at the re-capture of the "Jack," that vessel being much wanted. The frustration of the attempt of the fleet under de Grasse. Anxiety for news from the southward. Return of Lieut. Cameron to Penobscot. His expenses to be paid. Page 152
- July 28,  
Quebec. Same to Major Studholme. Almost a duplicate of letter of 27th, at p. 148. 154
- August 10,  
Quebec. Same to Major Skinner. Has sent Mr. Launière to obtain intelligence of the reported post at Casco Bay. The uncertainty and risk of messengers to New York make it necessary to send to Penobscot for news. The return of Lieut. Cameron. 156
- September 6,  
Quebec. Same to M. Franklin. Reported accommodation with America. No accounts from the southward show any disposition of that kind on the part of Congress. 157
- September 6,  
Quebec. Captain Mathews to Lieut. Connor. *Mercre* has been paid \$30 additional. 158
- September 7,  
Quebec. General Haldimand to Brigadier Campbell. Thanks for his attention to Lieut. Holland. Anxiety for news from Europe or the southward in consequence of efforts to bring about a peace. 159
- September 13,  
Quebec. Same to Major Skinner. Report of having taken post at Casco Bay and that a French fleet is preparing to attack it. Mr. Launière sent for news. The difficulty of obtaining information from New York since the loyalists removed from their houses on the route. The French fleet probably a part of De Grasse's put into Boston to refit. 160
- September 15,  
Quebec. Same to Sir Andrew S. Hamond. The bad state of the French fleet; it will refit at Boston, probably, rather than attack Halifax or Quebec. The late reinforcement will strengthen Halifax. No news of peace by a ship from Bristol; report of 18 Newfoundland vessels being captured by the combined fleet. Result of Grenville's visit to Paris must soon be known. General Riedesel afraid that the Brunswick recruits by going to Penobscot will detain the clothing of the Brunswick troops all winter. Has asked Lieut. Russell to touch at Halifax to try to get the clothing forwarded to save distress to the troops. 162
- September 15,  
Quebec. Same to Brigadier Campbell. Thanks for copy of letter from Lord Shelburne and other news. Congratulations on the reinforcement. The bad state of the French fleet; little prospect of offensive operations. General Riedesel's representation as to clothing. 164
- September 18,  
Quebec. Same to Sir Andrew S. Hamond. Can supply wheat or flour for the navy or troops in Nova Scotia at a reasonable price. To send up at once stating quantity required, so as to defeat the views of speculators. A postscript says wheat cannot be got at less than 7s. or 8s. and 10s. if there is a large demand. 166
- September 19,  
Quebec. Same to Brigadier Campbell. Lieut. Stonewald charged by General de Riedesel with respect to stores. He goes to New York and on his return is to be forwarded to Quebec. 168
- October 2,  
Penobscot. Brigadier Campbell to General Haldimand. Major General Paterson takes command of the forces in Nova Scotia. He (Campbell) takes charge of Penobscot, which is to be reinforced. The French fleet reported was the shattered fleet of De Grasse, to refit in Boston. Large fleet arrived at New York with Pigot, Hood, Drake and Affleck; the latter detached to blockade the French at Boston. Savannah evacuated. Lieut. Col. Parr appointed Governor of Nova Scotia. 169

1782.  
November 6, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Major Studholme. Receipt of newspapers, &c., acknowledged. Is looking with impatience for news. Page 171  
November 6, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major General Paterson. That he has received a communication of his (Paterson's) appointment to the command in Nova Scotia, &c. 172  
November 6, Quebec. Mathews to Lieut. Connor. Letter received by Higginbottom. 173
1783.  
January 12, Quebec. Same to the same. Mercure's arrival with General Paterson's dispatches. That no fault is found with him for the expense of expresses. Defeat of the enemy at Gib (Gibraltar) and victory of Lord Howe over the combined fleet. 174  
January 12, Quebec. Same to Major Studholme. Dispatches and newspapers received. Relief of Gibraltar, &c., as in preceding letter. 174  
January 13, Quebec. Haldimand to Major General Paterson. Letter and dispatches received. Respecting clothing for the Brunswick troops. Cornet Shoelweld sent to New York to be assisted on his return journey to Montreal, or his dispatches forwarded. 176  
February 17, Quebec. Same to Brigadier Campbell. Has sent M. Launière to obtain intelligence from the southward. His anxiety as to the reported evacuation of Charleston, &c. The prospects of the Virginians renewing attempts in spring on the upper country. General Riedesel's anxiety to hear of the Brunswick recruits and clothing. 177  
February 24, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Lieut. Connor. Letters and newspapers received with news of Gibraltar, &c. 178  
April 15, Quebec. Same to the same. Asking him to assist a messenger to Fort Howe and on his return. Willet's abortive attempt on Oswego. 180  
April 15, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major Studholme. To assist a messenger to and from General Paterson. His impatience for intelligence. Willet's attempt on Oswego. 181  
April — Quebec. Same to Major General Paterson. With dispatches for Mr. Townshend. His ignorance of all events passing, and of the correctness of reports as to peace. Willet's expedition against Oswego, &c. 182  
May 8, Quebec. Same to Governor Parr, Halifax. Is sending a dispatch of consequence to the King's minister. The messenger to be provided with a passage to Europe. 183  
May 8, Quebec. Same to Major General Paterson. Lest Governor Parr be absent, requests that the Major General would procure a passage for the messenger with dispatches for the King's minister. 185  
June 22, Quebec. Same to Governor Parr. In consequence of the certainty of peace he designs to open up a road between the two Provinces for more easy communication with Europe. Has sent surveyors to trace a road from Kamouraska across the Portage to Lake Temiscouata; 200 men are at work. If he (Parr) approve, assistance might be given in his Province. The measure will stop the shameful imposition of the Acadians for guides, &c. Proposes to establish a good man at Temiscouata with canoes to cross the lake and communicate by the Madawaska with the St. John's River past the Grand Falls to Aupaque. Transmits description. 187  
June 22, Quebec. (Aupaque is probably the old military post at the mouth of the Presqu'Isle River, in the County of Carleton). General Haldimand to Major General Paterson. Writes by the return of the messenger in the vessel sent with clothing for German troops. Refers to the Temiscouata road. The German troops ordered to embark for Europe. 189

1783.  
June 24,  
Quebec. General Haldimand to Governor Parr. Respecting his estate at Shipody, which is in danger of being escheated; asking his assistance to stop proceedings. Page 191
- July 7,  
Quebec. Same to Captain Monro. Asks him whilst on the way to Halifax to take the route by Kamouraska and the new road by Temiscouata to the Grand Falls and Aupaque, to make observations in writing on its condition, difficulties, improvements wanted, &c., and to communicate the same to Governor Parr. 193
- July 7,  
Quebec. Same to Governor Parr. Introducing Capt. Monro, a loyalist, who has abandoned his estates in the Colonies. Captain Monro will take the Temiscouata road and make minute observations regarding it. 194
- August 25,  
Quebec. Same to the same. Abraham Cuyler and other loyalist refugees solicit permission to settle on Cape Breton; Captain Jones, of the Loyal Rangers, to act as their agent and to explore the lands. 196
- November 26,  
Quebec. Same to the same. Arrival of dispatches by the "Greyhound;" regrets that she did not first come to Quebec, as the late receipt of orders will not admit of them being complied with in full, and is an inconvenience to the reduced staff, who cannot sail this fall. Is glad he (Parr) approves of Temiscouata road; provisions sent to Kamouraska to encamp troops to finish the road to the boundaries of the Province in spring. Mercure, the courier, and his family, living at Aupaque, have been faithful but expensive. He is to go to Halifax to report on the road. Thanks for his (Parr's) attention to his affairs at Shipody, &c. 197
- November 26,  
Quebec. Same to Brigadier Fox. Information of the new establishment for Nova Scotia, &c., received through Capt. Monro. Congratulates him on his reported appointment to be Governor. Is pleased that their ideas about a communication between the two provinces should agree. 200
- November 27,  
Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Major Stadholme. Thanks of General Haldimand for assistance to couriers, &c. The acknowledgment of his assistance made by Capt. Monro and Capt. Jones. 202
- November 27,  
Quebec. Same to Capt. Street. Thanks for his trouble about a guide. Mercure has been settled with. 203
- November 27,  
Quebec. General Haldimand to Governor Parr. Mercure's information that a number of the Acadians wish to come to the Province of Quebec for the sake of their religion. His (Haldimand's) plan is to establish them at Grand Falls, whence the settlements would probably extend to the St. Lawrence. This would facilitate communication between the two provinces. 204
1784.  
January 8,  
Quebec. Same to the same. Introducing Sir John Johason, and recommending him to the Governor's good offices. Is not aware if the definitive treaty of peace is yet received. 205
- February 13,  
Quebec. Same to the same, transmitting a dispatch for Lord North. 206
- March 1,  
Quebec. Same to Lieut. Col. Small. Thanks for attention to private business. Capt. Burnet will communicate personally with Mr. Wallace, in reference to the unfortunate undertaking. 207

## LETTERS FROM OFFICERS OF THE GERMAN LEGION.

B. 151.

B.M. 21,811.

1778—1784, VOL. I.

1778.  
March 31,  
Brunswick. T. Rotencreutz to General Carleton (in French). Acknowledg-  
ment of attention to the Brunswick troops and that 500 recruits  
have been sent out. Page 1
- April 30,  
Terrebonne. Colonel Creuzbourg to the same. Asking for tents and field  
equipage, and the necessary arms for the recruits. Asking for  
a receipt for stores delivered to the King's store at Montreal and for  
the additional pay allowed artillerymen. 3
- September 15,  
Quebec. Colonel Rauschenplat to Haldimand (in French). Apologising for  
delay in reporting himself on arrival with his regiment. 5
- September 21,  
Quebec. Captain Tunderfeldt to the same (in French). No increase  
in the number of invalids. Colonel Rauschenplat desires to clothe  
the men for winter with deductions from their pay. The rate of  
pay and agreement for these men; they should be taught rowing.  
General Haldimand's effects not all delivered. 7
- September 21,  
Quebec. Colonel Rauschenplat to the same (in French). Respecting  
winter clothing for his regiment. The invalids recovering. 9
- September 24,  
Quebec. Same to the same (in French). Asks for allowance for the Prince  
of Schwartzbourg absent with leave. Begs to be employed accord-  
ing to his seniority. 11
- September 24,  
Quebec. Captain Tunderfeldt to the same (in French). Transmitting  
Col. Rauschenplat's application for forage allowance to the Prince of  
Schwartzbourg. 13
- (?) September  
Quebec. Same to the same (in French). With report of the Anhalt-  
Zerbst Regiment. Suggests that if forage allowance be made to  
absent officers, Colonel Rauschenplat will bring forward a host of  
other claims. 14
- October 3,  
Three Rivers. Brigadier Ehrencrook to the same (in French). With report of  
the Brunswick troops. Respecting their encampment. 15
- October 8,  
Cambridge. General Riedesel to Lt. Colonel Speth. That he understands  
General Haldimand has given him command of the Brunswick  
troops. Has sent instructions. 16
- October 16,  
Terrebonne. J. Chaumont (in French). Certificate of the inapproachable con-  
duct of Thomas Peters. 17
- October 18,  
Terrebonne. Thomas Peters. Memorial as to the robbery of his house by Ger-  
man Chasseurs, and seeking redress, with deposition, &c., 19 to 23, 26.  
October 19,  
Halifax. Col. Speth to General Haldimand (in French). That he has  
been obliged to take shelter with his detachment at Halifax whence  
he will come in spring with other troops. 24
- November 9,  
Terrebonne. Col. Creuzbourg to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Representing  
the unsuitableness of the houses for the winter, and asking leave to  
quarter some of his troops in the adjacent parishes. 27
- November 16,  
Terrebonne. Same to the same (in French). Respecting the robbery com-  
plained of by Peters at Terrebonne. 28
- November 20,  
Terrebonne. Same to the same (in French). Complaining of an attack by one  
of the habitants upon a Chasseur. 35
- November 27,  
Terrebonne. Col. Pretorius to Gen. Haldimand. Sending as prisoner, an Albany  
man, Samuel Henman, a suspected spy. 36
- December 27,  
Yamaska. Capt. Hambach to Lieut. Col. de Barner (in French). In answer  
to complaint made by Captain Schmidt of the militia. 38

1778.  
December 29, Three Rivers. Lieut. Col. Barner to Brigadier Ehrencrook (in French). Asking him to procure satisfaction for the false accusation against Captain Hambach. Page 42
- December 30, Three Rivers. Same to Capt. Foy (in French). That orders had been given to Capt. Hambach to avoid all harsh measures towards Captain Schmidt. 44
- December 31, L'Assomption. Colonel Creuzbourg to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Respecting punishment of men charged with robbery. The quartering of his troops in the adjacent parishes and their rations. 46
1779.  
January 1, Three Rivers. Brigadier Ehrencrook to Capt. Foy (in French). With papers relating to the charges against Capt. Hambach. 48
- January 1, Three Rivers. Same to General Haldimand (in French). Inquiring as to allowance for extraordinary expenses. 49
- January 1, Three Rivers. Same to the same (in French). Respecting deserters from the German troops. 52
- January 12, L'Assomption. Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Asking instructions as to the trial of certain prisoners. 54
- January 18, St. Charles. Col. Pretorius to the same (in French). Asking for last year's forage allowance to assist the officers in making good their losses by the upsetting of loaded bateaux. 55
- January 25, Three Rivers. Brigadier Ehrencrook to the same (in French). The death from cold of 15 men crossing Lake St. Peter. 57
- January 30, Three Rivers. Col. Barner to Brigadier Ehrencrook (in French). Respecting the misunderstanding between Captains Hambach and Schmidt. 60
- February 2, Three Rivers. Brigadier Ehrencrook to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Close of the misunderstanding between Capt. Hambach and Captain Schmidt. Respecting the allowances to the troops. Judicial Act appended. 66
- March 4, L'Assomption. Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Complaints of the conduct of Le Blanc, a captain of militia, towards two German soldiers. 75
- March 5, L'Assomption. Same to the same (in French). The punishment of five prisoners. 79
- March 16, Three Rivers. Lieut. Col. Barner to the same (in French). Respecting the complaints of his landlord, Fraser, which he leaves to His Excellency's decision. 80
- March 22, Three Rivers. Same to Captain Ogé, militia (Augé) (in French). That orders as to quartering soldiers on the habitants must be observed, and that if polite and good, he can yet be severe when necessary. 86
- March 23, Machiche. Capt. Augé to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Representing the inconvenience caused by quartering an officer in a small house, compelling the family to use one room for all, and the refusal by the officer of the offer of a larger house. 89
- March 29, Three Rivers. Brigadier Ehrencrook to the same (in French). With accounts of his brigade. Representing the extraordinary expenses of the officers. 91
- April 11, L'Assomption. Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). His officers have supplied themselves with horses, &c., so that he cannot give the required certificate as to the amount of charge for horse and carriage hire; asks that the promised forage money should be paid by warrant. 93
- May 13, L'Assomption. Same to the same (in French). Representing that in the back parishes maypoles had been erected with white flowers, being rebel colours. Respecting a demand of the habitants to be paid for a guard house; asking for a supply of ball cartridge. 97

1779.  
 May 21, Three Rivers. Colonel Barner to General Haldimand (in French). With the de-  
 position of a returned deserter as to the help he had obtained from  
 the habitants. Page 99
- June 2, Three Rivers. Brigadier Ehrencrook to the same (in French). Sending two  
 young men to the General. 103
- June 20, L'Assomp- Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Complaints of Q. M. G.  
 tion. Barnes employing soldiers of his regiment in sawing wood, &c. 104
- June 30, L'Assomp- Same to the same (in French). Asking for camp equipage  
 tion. and that his demands for ammunition for target practice be com-  
 plied with. (Note of the requisition he has made appended.) 107
- August 4, L'Assomp- Same to the same (in French). Asking for publication of a  
 tion. promotion in his corps. 109
- August 23, L'Assomp- Same to the same (in French). Asks for the punishment of a  
 tion. captain of militia for insolence to Capt. Schoell. Respecting de-  
 serters and desertion. Asks to have detachment of recruits from  
 Europe near him for drill. 110
- August 29, L'Assomp- Same to the same (in French). That he cannot allow troops of  
 tion. his corps to be sent to work on the barracks at Carleton  
 Island. 113
- September 13, Three Rivers. Brigadier Speth to the same (in French). Soliciting steps to be  
 taken for the exchange of German prisoners. 115
- September 13, Three Rivers. Same to the same (in French). Requests repayment of advan-  
 ces made by his officers, and that the captains of militia be instructed  
 to take *bons* for carriage hire. 116
- September 13, Three Rivers. Same to the same (in French). Respecting forage money for  
 prisoners, with list. 118
- October 3, L'Assomp- Colonel Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Pointing out the  
 tion. agreement made not to employ German soldiers on works of con-  
 struction. 120
- October 22, Three Rivers. Brigadier Speth to the same (in French). Account of the murder  
 of a French family and of a German soldier quartered with  
 them. 121
- October 23, Three Rivers. Same to the same (in French). Relative to the disposal of bag-  
 gage when the troops go into winter quarters. 124
- October 24, Quebec. Captain Tunderfeldt to the same (in French). Memorandum  
 regarding German recruits. 126
- October 29, Quebec. Brigadier Speth to the same (in French). Thanks of part of the  
 Brigade for equipment. 127
- November 2, Three Rivers. Same to the same. Remonstrating against part of his brigade  
 being moved without notice through him as Brigadier. 128
- November 4, Three Rivers. Same to the same (in French). Regarding the absence of an  
 officer whilst engaged in accounts. 129
- November 11, Berthier. Same to the same (in French). Is satisfied that the part of his  
 brigade should go to Montreal, since the orders have been regularly  
 given. 130
- November 18. Col. Barner (in French). Statement regarding Chasseurs kept at  
 Niagara with Butler's Rangers. 131
- November 22, Berthier. Col. Creuzbourg to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Soliciting the  
 release of three soldiers of the Hesse Hanau troops to be tried by  
 their own commander. 135
- November 29, St. Thomas. Brigadier Rauschenplat to the same (in French). Asking for  
 beds and blankets for the soldiers quartered among the poor  
 habitants. 136
- December 2, Quebec. Brigade Major Rigault to the same (in French). Memorandum  
 respecting the German troops and their accommodation. 138



1779. December 9, Longueuil.	Col. Creuzbourg to General Haldimand (in French). Complain- ing of being insulted by a canteen keeper.	Page 140
1780. January 2, Montreal.	Col. Barner to the same (in French). Representing the hardship of making officers move into barracks after they had settled for the winter.	142
January 12, Berthier.	Brigadier Speth to the same (in French). Respecting deserters and the names of the habitants assisting.	144
January 12, Berthier.	Same to the same. Respecting the sentences of deserters.	149
January 13, Berthier.	Same to the same. Asking approval of sentences on deserters.	155
March 20, Berthier.	Same to the same (in French). Respecting allowances to sol- diers for transporting provisions.	157
March 23, Berthier.	Same to the same (in French). Respecting a deserter and who concealed him.	160
April 25, Longueuil.	Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Representing the claims of two officers to forage money.	164
April 20, Berthier.	Brigadier Speth to the same (in French). Soldiers guilty of rob- bery.	162
April 27, Berthier.	Same to the same (in French). That he intends visiting His Excellency at Quebec.	166
May 14, Longueuil.	Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Captain Hugget will be at the service of the General.	167
May 16, New York.	J. G. Lorentz. Power of attorney for German pay.	168
May 17, Quebec.	Brigadier Speth to General Haldimand (in French). Requests leave to assemble the troops for exercise, and represents the state of the wives of the men of the regiment.	170
May 17, Longueuil.	Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Respecting the want of medicine for his men suffering from scurvy at Carleton Island.	173
May 26, St. Charles.	Col. Pretorius to the same (in French). The arrangement of patrols by Chambly, St. John's, &c., to watch the movements of rebel spies.	174
June 3, Longueuil.	Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Preparations for camping at Isle LaMotte on Lake Champlain.	178
June 15, Berthier.	Brigadier Speth to the same. Thanks for attention whilst at Quebec. Drowning of three men. Captains of militia preparing for Colonel Ehrencrook's troops.	180
June 19, Berthier.	Same to the same (in French). Arrangements for troops assem- bled for exercise.	181
June 22, Berthier.	Same to the same (in French). The loss of effects by Prince Frederick's regiment in consequence of the fire at St. John's.	183
July 10, Quebec.	Same to the same (in French). Respecting forage money.	184
July 17, Berthier.	Same to the same (in French). For a supply of powder, and respecting the losses at St. John's.	186
July 31, Berthier.	Same to the same (in French). Supply of ammunition. The barns used for troops needed by habitants.	187
August 2, St. Charles.	Colonel Pretorius to the same (in French). Sending plans of Yamaska and houses marked in which spies are believed to be harboured.	188
August 14, St. John's.	Baron Reichenstein to the same (in French). For naturaliza- tion.	189
August 21, Berthier.	Brigadier Speth to the same (in French). Straw and blankets wanted for the troops at Berthier.	190



complain-  
age 140

rdship  
for the  
142  
srters  
144  
149

rs. 155

o sol-

157

d who

160

g the

164

of rob-

162

g His

166

will be

167

168

quests

state

170

want

leton

173

nt of

rebel

174

s for

178

st at

aring

180

assem-

181

prince

183

184

and

186

The

187

ns of

to be

188

liza-

189

kets

190

1780.  
August 24, Berthier. Brigadier Speth to General Haldimand (in French). Respecting the assembling for drill of Prince Frederick's Regiment. Page 191  
August 26, Point Levy. Lieut. Schaffalisky (in French). Report of the search for deserters. 192  
August 29, St. Charles. Colonel Pretorius to General Haldimand (in French). Application by two officers for allowance for losses by fire at St. John's. (The application subjoined.) 194  
August 30, Point Levy. Lieut. Horn (in French). Answer to the complaint made against him by Jean Morin, captain of militia of St. Roe. 198  
September 1, Point Levy. Col. Creuzbourg to General Haldimand (in French). With enclosures. 201  
September 11, Berthier. Brigadier Speth to the same (in French). Presenting reasons why two companies of Ehrencrook's battalion should not be sent to encamp at Sorel. 202  
September 21, Berthier. Same to the same (in French). Applying for allowance for losses. 205  
October 9, Berthier. Same to the same (in French). Renewing his application for blankets to the men of Captain Pretorius' company. 206  
October 12, Berthier. Same to the same (in French). Asks leave to go to Quebec to arrange about his troops for winter quarters, and also for boats to carry the men to Quebec. 207  
October 18, Berthier. Same to the same (in French). Asking assent to the execution of a deserter, and sending the report of court martial. 208  
November 16, St. Antoine. Major Rauschenplat to the same (in French). Asking for protection and kindness to his regiment, &c. 212  
November 27, L'Assomption. Brigadier Speth to the same (in French). Respecting the sentence of death on a deserter. 213  
November 27, L'Assomption. P. G. Wolpers (in French). Examination of German deserters. 215  
1781.  
January 6, St. Thomas. Colonel Creuzbourg to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Regarding the capture of a deserter. 226  
January 12, Becancour. Brigadier Rauschenplat to the same (in French). Examination into a complaint against a German officer. 227  
February 28, Becancour. Same to the same (in French). With correspondence relative to a complaint against Major Rauschenplat. Desires leave to have the troops collected. 230  
March 27, Montreal. Colonel Barner to Brigadier Maclean (in French). Complaining of the conduct of Lieutenant Maclean. 237  
March 28, Montreal. Brigadier Maclean to Col. Barner. In answer to his complaint of the conduct of Lieutenant Maclean (See 237 to 243). 244  
March 29, Montreal. Col. Barner to General Haldimand (in French). Transmitting correspondence as to his complaint against Lieutenant Maclean. 247  
April 5, Sorel. Lieut. McLaine to Col. Barner. Apologizing for having insulted him (Barner). 248  
April 5, Sorel. Colonel Macbean to Col. Barner. Transmitting Lieutenant Maclean's apology. 249  
April 10, Becancour. Brigadier Rauschenplat to Gen. Haldimand. (In French). Asking employment in the Engineers for an officer. 250  
April 12, Montreal. Col. Barner to Col. Macbean (in French). Declining to accept Lieutenant Maclean's private apology. Has sent the letters to the General. 252  
April 12, Montreal. Same to General Haldimand (in French). Transmits the correspondence as to Lieutenant Maclean's insult. 255  
May 17, Quebec. Surgeon Burgy. Certificate of the unsound mind of a prisoner. 259

1781.  
 June 11, Three Rivers. Lieut. Bielstein to Brigadier Spoth (in French). Relative to the escape of prisoners, with letter from Dr. Barr. Page 260  
 July 6, Beaucour. Brigadier Rauschenplat to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Respecting prisoners. Requires boats, powder, ball, &c. Death of a prisoner. Reported discovery by an Indian of spies. Orders sent to watch and arrest them. 264  
 July 20, New York. General Knyphausen to the same. Asking that the part of the regiment now in Canada be allowed to come to New York. 268  
 July 22, Quebec. Capt. Castendyck to the same. Complaining of an attack by soldiers of the 31st on two sergeants of Chasseurs, and robbery of watch, &c. 269  
 September 8, Quebec. Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Asking for boats for the conveyance of the Chasseurs. 272  
 October 8, Montreal. Col. Barner to the same (in French). Demanding a public apology from Lieutenant Maclean. 273  
 October 11, Pointe au Fer. Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Asking for the relief of officers at Carleton Island and Isle aux Noix. 274  
 October 11, Quebec. General Riedesel to Lord George Germaine. Has returned with 800 exchanged troops and officers, and is placed in command. Mr. Washington's breach of promise has reduced the number. Thanks for forage money. Represents that Major General Clark, a junior officer, is to take command over him. Had been given local rank as Lieut. General by Sir H. Clinton. 276  
 November 11, Chambly. Col. Creuzbourg to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Respecting accounts and warrants. 282  
 November 25, St. Antoine. Major Rauschenplat to the same (in French). That he has been able to discover nothing of James Bomen a suspected stranger. 283  
 1782.  
 January 14, La Prairie. Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). With returns. 284  
 January 20, La Prairie. Same to the same. With duplicate returns. 285  
 April 5, Sorel. General Riedesel to the same. With German contingent bills. 286  
 April 6, St. Antoine. Major Rauschenplat to the same (in French). Asking for a warrant for his brother's pay and allowances. 287  
 May 22, Bremerleche. Captain Martin to the same (in French). His arrival in Germany; his promotion and will return next year. Brigadier Rauschenplat has also arrived, but will not probably return. 288  
 June 14, La Prairie. Col. Creuzbourg to the same. Demand from Mr. Chapparon; accounts of Chasseurs sent. 290  
 July 2, Point Levi. Brigadier Looz to the same. His arrival; state of the troops and artillery. 291  
 July 5, La Prairie. Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Asking that two German prisoners be delivered to him for trial. 292  
 July 5, La Prairie. Same to the same (in French). That the German troops are not to work at the fortifications. 293  
 July 7, Montreal. Major Pausch to the same. Petition in German. 294  
 July 11, Point Levi. Brigadier Looz to the same (in French). Asking for an increase to his pay on his appointment as brigadier. 297  
 July 12, Point Levi. Same to the same. Captain Schoells' detachment formed into a brigade. 298  
 July 15, Quebec. Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). That the troops have had no cause of complaint. 299

relative to  
Page 260  
sh). Re-  
death of a  
ders sent  
264  
the part  
to New  
268  
ttack by  
bbery of  
269  
boats for  
272  
a public  
273  
he relief  
274  
ned with  
d. Mr.  
Thanks  
a junior  
al rank  
276  
pecting  
283  
as been  
r. 2-3  
284  
285  
tingent  
286  
a war-  
287  
many;  
nenplat  
288  
peron;  
290  
ps and  
291  
at two  
292  
re not  
293  
294  
crease  
297  
into a  
298  
s have  
299

1782.  
July 19,  
Point Levi.  
July 19,  
Point Levi.  
July —  
La Baie.  
August 8,  
Quebec.  
August 10,  
Point Levi.  
August 19,  
Quebec.  
August 21,  
Quebec.  
August 25,  
La Prairie.  
August 26,  
La Prairie.  
August 26.  
September 5,  
Point Levi.  
September 6,  
Point Levi.  
September 11,  
La Prairie.  
September 14,  
Point Levi.  
September 20,  
La Prairie.  
October 7,  
La Prairie.  
October 8,  
Point Levi.  
October 10,  
Point Levi.  
October 28,  
Point Levi.  
November 4,  
Cap St.  
Ignace.  
November 12,  
Cap St.  
Ignace.  
November 15,  
La Prairie.  
November 16,  
La Prairie.  
December 24,  
Lavaltrie.
- Lieutenant Bach to General Haldimand (in French). With statement of forage money due him. Page 300  
Col. Rauschenplat to the same. Thanks for promotion. 302  
Lient. Schaffalisky to the same (in French). Thanks for his pro- motion and asking for leave to winter at Labaie. 303  
Major Pausch to the same. Respecting a deserter and a tailor who has harboured him. 304  
General Looz to the same. That his troops have been mus- tered. 306  
John Justus Diehl to the same. Requesting that measures be taken to enforce his claims against the officers of the Hesse Hanau troops. 307  
J. H. Detre to Col. Creuzbourg (in French). Asking that the officers of his corps settle with Mr. Diehl. 309  
Col. Creuzbourg to General Haldimand (in French). Respecting Diehl's account against his officers. 310  
Same to the same (in French). The detachment at Baie St. Paul. Two deserters asked to be turned over to Major Pausch. 312  
Meisterlin, Judge Advocate. Deposition of a deserter. 313  
Gen. Looz to Gen. Haldimand. Asking that a captain of militia be punished for insulting the German officers. 314  
Same to the same. With deposition (p. 313) of a deserter. 316  
Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French.) With claims against Capt. Hugget. 317  
General Looz to the same. Asking passage for an officer to New York. 319  
Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French.) Desires recruits arrived at Halifax and others expected at New York may be brought to Canada. 320  
Same to the same (in French.) Asking that recruits be not detained at Sorel but sent on. 321  
Col. Rauschenplat to the same (in French.) With copy of agreement as to increase of German troops for Canada. The increase has arrived at New York. Asks that it be sent forward and the Colonel sent to Germany, his place to be taken by another. 322  
General Looz to the same. Thanks for being allowed to remain during the winter. 324  
Same to the same. Reminding him of the complaint against a captain of militia. Arrival of recruits. 325  
Same to the same. Arrival of the Lossberg regiment in winter quarters. Loss of baggage, &c., by a gale. 326  
Same to the same. Troops in winter quarters. Losses by gale. Precautions to prevent the inhabitants being put to inconvenience. 327  
Col. Creuzbourg to the same. Sending statements and asking warrants. 328  
Same to the same (in French.) List of promotions, &c. 329  
Col. Mengen to the same (in French.) Thanks for the loan of Montalembert's letters, with criticism and remarks. 330

## LETTERS FROM OFFICERS OF THE GERMAN LEGION.

1778-1784, Vol. II.

## B. 152.

B. M., 21,812.

1783.			
January 1, River Ouelle.	Tunne, Judge Advocate (in French.)	Examination of a de- serter.	Page 1
January 15, La Prairie.	Colonel Creuzbourg to Gen. Haldimand.	Respecting the regi- mental accounts.	4
January 28, Cap St. Ignace.	General Looz to the same.	Asking leave to come to Quebec.	6
January 30, Cap St. Ignace.	Same to the same.	Sending monthly returns, &c.	7
February 8.	Colonel Leutz to the same.	Two Sergeants sent to Quebec.	8
February 13, St. Antoine.	Same to the same.	That he has settled complaints against Major Pausch; sends receipts and will put the Major in arrest.	9
February 22, St. Antoine.	Colonel Creuzbourg to the same.	Sending account.	12
February 28, Cap St. Ignace.	General Looz to the same.	With monthly statements. Has visited the right wing from hence to Kamouraska. The good con- duct of the troops.	13
February 28, River Ouelle.	Colonel Rauschenplat to General Looz.	Attacks on the Chasseurs at Fort St. François by drunken Indians.	14
March 7, Cap St. Ignace.	General Looz to General Haldimand.	Settlement of dispute be- tween Lieut. Kess and captain of militia of Berthier. The com- plaints against the Indians at Fort St. François.	17
March 11, La Prairie.	Colonel Creuzbourg to the same.	Sending subsistence accounts.	18
March 12, Lavaltrie.	Colonel Mengen to the same (in French.)	Returning books with remarks.	19
March 15, Cap St. Ignace.	General Looz to the same.	Examination into disputes at Ber- thier finished.	21
March 28, Cap St. Ignace.	Same to the same.	Has inspected the left wing; the good con- duct of the troops.	22
April 12, Rivière Ouelle.	Colonel Rauschenplat to the same (in French.)	Indian trader stopped and his goods seized till a license is obtained.	23
April 30, Cap St. Ignace.	General Looz to the same.	With monthly returns.	24
May 8, La Prairie.	Colonel Creuzbourg to the same (in French.)	A sergeant and Chasseurs with prisoners from Carleton Island. Asks that they re- main and the others at Carleton Island come down on relief.	25
May 12, Montreal.	Captain Gleissenberg to the same (in French.)	Applies for forage and baggage money, with statement of services.	26
May 17, La Prairie.	Colonel Creuzbourg to the same.	With monthly returns. Ap- plices to have the armament of the Chasseurs leaving taken over.	28
May 18, Rivière Ouelle.	Colonel Rauschenplat to the same (in French.)	Asking his advice as to the prospect of being reimbursed for forage money carried off by his brother, General Rauschenplat.	29
May 29, Cap St. Ignace.	General Looz to the same.	Detachment left for Point Lévi. Asks that the detachment at L'Islet may join that at Cap St. Ignace that order may be preserved.	31

1789.	
May 30, La Prairie.	Colonel Creuzbourg to General Haldimand (in French.) Applying for a passage for a German officer. <span style="float: right;">Apply- Page 33</span>
June 7, La Prairie.	Same to the same (in French.) Repeating request for a passage for a German officer. <span style="float: right;">33</span>
June 18, St. Nicolas.	Major Pausch to the same (in French.) Praying for his forage money. <span style="float: right;">47</span>
June 21, Quebec.	Captain Hugget to the same (in French.) Asking leave to visit the southern part of America by way of New York. <span style="float: right;">34</span>
June 23, La Prairie.	Colonel Creuzbourg to the same. With list of supernumeraries. <span style="float: right;">37</span>
June 27, Point Levi.	Captain Schoell to the same (in French.) Asking warrant for expenses whilst commanding the detachment of Hesse Hanau. <span style="float: right;">38</span>
June 30, Quebec.	Major Pausch to the same (in French.) Praying that the Hesse Hanau artillery may be embarked with the troops. <span style="float: right;">39</span>
July 2, La Prairie.	Lieut. Schaffalisky to the same (in French.) Applying for the office of Grand Voyer. <span style="float: right;">41</span>
July 4, Point Levi.	Captain Schoell to the same (in French.) Respecting his accounts. <span style="float: right;">43</span>
July 5, Point Levi.	General Looz to the same. Arrival of the Anhalt-Zerbst troops. <span style="float: right;">44</span>
July 12, Quebec.	Captain Hugget to the same (in French.) Reiterating his request for a passage to New York (two letters). <span style="float: right;">45</span>
July 14, Point Levi.	Captain Schoell to the same (in French.) Respecting his accounts. <span style="float: right;">48, 49</span>
July 14, Quebec.	Captain Hugget to Capt. Genevay (in French.) Respecting a passage to New York. (Also letters to Captain Mathews and General Haldimand). <span style="float: right;">50</span>
July 18, Point Levi.	Colonel Leutz to Gen. Haldimand. Forage money due to the Chaplain of the Hesse Hanau. <span style="float: right;">52</span>
July 20, Point Levi.	Captain Schoell to the same (in French.) Praying for arrears of rations as commandant. <span style="float: right;">57</span>
July 28, Beaumont.	Colonel Rauschenplat to the same (in French.) Remonstrates against the discrimination shown to the disadvantage of his troops in shipping. <span style="float: right;">58</span>
July 28, Point Levi.	Colonel Leutz to the same. The trial of German sergeant. <span style="float: right;">59</span>
July 29, Quebec.	Private Grünwalde to the same (in French.) Petition to have a sum deposited as security returned to him. <span style="float: right;">61</span>
July 29, Beaumont.	Colonel Rauschenplat. Requisition for batt and forage. <span style="float: right;">62</span>
July 31, Quebec.	Captain Hugget to Capt. Mathews (in French.) Repeating his request for a passport to go by Lake Champlain. <span style="float: right;">64</span>
July 31, Point Levi.	General Looz to General Haldimand. Certificate of acquittance of claims of his regiment. <span style="float: right;">65</span>
July 31, Quebec.	Brigadier Speth to the same (in French.) Thanks before leaving the Province for kindness, &c. <span style="float: right;">66</span>
July 31, Point Levi.	Colonel Leutz to the same. Certificate of acquittance of claims of his troops, except as by memorandum. <span style="float: right;">67</span>
July 31, Point Lévi.	General Looz to the same. Enclosing certificates. <span style="float: right;">68</span>
July 31, Beaumont.	Colonel Rauschenplat to the same (in French.) Certificate of acquittance of claims. <span style="float: right;">70</span>
July 31, Point Levi.	Colonel Leutz to the same. With proceedings of a court martial. <span style="float: right;">71</span>
August 1, Off Quebec.	Colonel Barner to the same (in French.) Acknowledgment of kindness whilst under his command. <span style="float: right;">72</span>
	<span style="float: right;">73</span>

1783,			
August 1,	Point Levi.	Captain Schoell to General Haldimand (in French). Reiterates his request for a settlement.	Page 75
August 1,	Quebec.	General Riedesel to the same. Certificate of acquittance of claims.	76
August 3,	On board the "Delight."	Colonel Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Respecting a claim for wood allowances.	78
August 4,	Quebec.	Baron Reitzenstein to the same (in French). Recommending the Germans who have obtained their discharges.	80
August 5,	On board the "Delight."	Colonel Creuzbourg to the same (in French). With nominal list of discharged Germans.	81
August 5,	On board the "Quebec."	Baron Tunderfeldt to the same (in French). The progress of the vessel since leaving Quebec.	89
August 6,	Bic.	Madame Riedesel to the same (in French). Letter of thanks for his kindness.	91
August 6,	Bic.	General Riedesel to the same (in French). Arrival at Bic. Thanks for past kindness, &c.	93
August 8,	Quebec.	General Haldimand to the reigning Duke of Brunswick (in French). Satisfaction at the conduct of the German troops.	77
August 11,	Bic.	Captain Piquet to General Haldimand (in French). Thanks for past kindness.	95
August 11,	Bic.	General Riedesel to the same (in French). Thanks for kind letters. Remarks on several officers and renewed expressions of friendship.	97
August 16,	La Prairie.	Captain Hugget to Captain Mathews (in French). His distressed situation. Renews his request for a pass.	100
August 16,	On board the "Anne."	Colonel Rauschenplat to General Haldimand (in French). Expressing his own sense and that of the officers of the kindness of the General.	101
August 17,	Bic.	General Riedesel to the same (in French). Gales and fogs have prevented them from sailing. The number of loyalists from New York will increase the General's cares. Will carefully deliver the dispatches.	102
August 28,	Chambly.	Count Wittgenstein to the same (in French). Has resigned on account of an affair with Colonel Creuzbourg. Solicits an appointment.	104
August 28,	Chambly.	Captain Hugget to Captain Mathews (in French). Thanks for free passage to New York by sea, but his wife's health compels him to go by land for which he asks a pass.	105
September 2,	Quebec (?)	Surgeon Mount to the same. His desire to visit the Colonies and asks a pass, &c.	107
September 12,	Quebec.	Baron Reitzenstein to General Haldimand (in French). Soliciting employment.	109
September 13,	London.	General Riedesel to the same (in French). His arrival; presented to the King; his gracious reception. Interview with Lord Amherst. Peace established; political news.	110
September 14,	Chambly.	Captain Hugget to the same (in French). His poverty; the refusal of the General to grant him a pass. Will remain till he is informed how he is to live.	113
September 22,	Sorel.	G. Gleissenberg to the same. The bad conduct of the people left in charge of the General's house.	115
September 25,	On board the "Quebec."	Baron Tunderfeldt to the same (in French). Arrival and hopes to land next day. Remarks on the voyage.	116
October 13,	Quebec.	Baron Reitzenstein to the same (in French). Soliciting employment.	118



	1783.	
	November 9, Longueuil.	Count Wittgenstein to General Haldimand (in French). His distressed condition. Page 119
	November 11, Niagara.	Colonel Mardefeldt to the same (in German). Representation. 120
	December 10, Longueuil.	Count Wittgenstein to the same (in French). Representing anew his distress. 122
	No date.	Rev. G. C. Kaup to the same (in French). Requesting warrant for his forage money. 123
	1784.	
	February 3, Brieg.	M. E. Zarembo to the same (in German). 124
	March 1, Brunswick.	Baron Tunderfeldt to the same (in French). Has been made a Gentleman in waiting to the Duke. Political news; severe cold. News of friends and sending seeds, &c. 126
	March 1, Quebec.	Baron Reitzenstein to the same (in French). Applies for the settlement of disbanded soldiers of the German army. 129
	March 21, Brunswick.	General Riedesel to the same (in French). His voyage and reception in London. The King's thorough knowledge of the events of the war and the character of the officers. The political confusion in Britain. The King's expected abdication. Political news of the continent of Europe. His own movements and promotion. The friendship of Lord Amherst for Haldimand. Domestic news. The promotion of the officers who had served in Canada. 131
	April 1, Brunswick.	Duke of Brunswick to the same (in French). Acknowledgment of attention paid to the Brunswick troops. 141
	April 2, Quebec.	Baron Reitzenstein to the same (in French). Has enrolled Germans for service. The efforts making to attract them to the States. Urges measures to prevent this loss. 142
	April 26, Sorel.	Captain Gleissenberg to the same (in French). That it is time to have the land ploughed and sown, &c. 144
	April 28, Longueuil.	Count Wittgenstein to the same (in French). His desire for employment. 145
	May 11, Quebec.	Baron Reitzenstein to the same (in French). With lists of proposed German settlers. Asks for tools &c., and an advance. 149
	May 12, Quebec.	Same to the same (in French). Proposed arrangement for German settlements. 147
	May 26, Machiche.	Same to the same (in French). Account of his proceedings and the delay of getting the loyalists to their place of settlement. 150
	June 6, Longue Pointe.	Same to the same (in French). The progress of the settlers from Machiche. 152
	June 10, Brunswick.	General Riedesel to the same (in French). A terrible winter. Hopes Haldimand will return to Europe this year. Recommending an ex-officer who comes to settle. 155
	June 26, Cataraqui.	Baron Reitzenstein to the same (in French). The progress of the settlers and arrival at Cataraqui. 157
	July 7, Quebec.	Baron Koenig to the same (in French). Is ready to take charge of the second detachment of settlers for Cataraqui, and desires orders to set out. 159
	July 10, Brunswick.	General Riedesel to the same (in French). His movements. The politics of Europe. The esteem in which Haldimand is held. The doubtful situation of Gleissenberg and Graeff in Canada, &c. 160
	July 29.	Colonel de Peyster to the same. Recommending Lieutenant McDougall. 164
	August 1, (Cataraqui).	Baron Reitzenstein to the same (in French). The sad state of the disbanded soldiers whilst waiting to be settled. 165



1784.  
September 1. General Haldimand to C. G. (in French). Has been ill, proposes to leave in October; hopes to spend his time on the continent, as he dreads the fogs of London (no signature nor place, but apparently written by Haldimand). Page 169
- September 18, The same to General de Riedesel (in French). Respecting Capt. Gleissenberg He (Haldimand) intends to sail shortly. Report that Sir Guy Carleton comes to Canada as viceroy, and his brother as Governor. 171
- December 9, General Riedesel to the same (in French). Glad that he is coming to Europe. That he (Riedesel) has received a pension. The political situation. The little hope for Gleissenberg or Graeff in Brunswick service, will use influence to get them employment elsewhere. 174
- No date. General Haldimand to General Riedesel (in French). Complimentary. The 84th and Provincials to be reduced. Has received the King's wishes to remain. (No signature.) 177
- Captain Schoell to Col. Creuzbourg (in French). Complaint against LeBlanc, captain of militia at St. Martin, Isle Jesus. 179
- Prince of Hesse to Col. Creuzbourg (in French). Instructions not to allow the soldiers to work on the building of barracks, &c. 182
- No name to General Haldimand (in French). To send back two lieutenants. Regimental uniforms spoiled. Men desire to thank the General personally. 183
- Meisterlin, Judge Advocate, to the same. Praying for remission of sentence on a prisoner under sentence of death. 185
- Petition to the King for the restitution of a piece of land in Hanover. 188

LETTERS TO OFFICERS OF THE GERMAN LEGION, 1776-1783.

B. 153.

B. M., 21,813

1776.  
January 9, Agreement, statement, &c., of levy money for the Brunswick troops, enclosed in Lord George Germaine's letter of 28th March, 1776. Pages 1 to 18
- February 5, A statement of the pay for two months follows. 19
- Hanau. Copy of the treaty between His Britannic Majesty and the Hereditary Prince of Hesse Cassel, the Count of Hanau, &c. 20
- March 17. Embarkation return of the first division of the Brunswick troops, with the names of the ships, &c. 24
- Names, &c., of those absent follow. 25
- May 23. Embarkation return of Barner's battalion. 26
- May 26. Return of Barner's second division of Chasseurs before embarkation. 28
- Another return of the same. 30
- May 29. Return of deSpecht's regiment. 32
- Return after embarkation. 36
- May 29. General return of the Brunswick troops. 34

1776. May 29.	Return of Major General de Blutz's regiment before its embarkation.	Page 38
June 3.	The same after its embarkation.	41
1777. February 10.	Return of Captain Ewald's Chasseurs.	42
1778. April 22.	Extract (in French) of the additional convention between His Britannic Majesty and the Hereditary Prince of Hesse, respecting the Chasseurs.	44
1779. January 7, Quebec.	Convention (in French) between His Britannic Majesty and the Prince of Anhalt for a corps of infantry.	48
1779. January 7, Quebec.	Haldimand to Lieut. Col. Creuzbourg. It is not necessary to report the trial of soldiers for small offences, but crimes of a serious nature must be reported. In the present case the immediate punishment of the offenders in the parish where the crimes were committed would be most effectual. The quarters for the troops as arranged cannot be altered, but some change may be made in those of Captain Schoels. Respecting the rations.	52
1779. January 7, Quebec.	Captain Foy to Brigadier Ehrencrook (in French). Papers sent with the justification of Captain Hambach have been laid before His Excellency. The circumstantial reply must be in English.	54
1779. January 7, Quebec.	Haldimand to the same. Entering into minute details of the disagreement between the German and British troops; the complaint against A. Q. M. G. Barnes, who only reported on the state of the barracks at Yamaska as it was his duty to do. The terms made use of by Lieut. Col. Barner respecting Barnes are not allowable, and shall not be communicated to Lieut. Barnes. He (Haldimand) depends on Ehrencrook's prudence to suppress anything likely to disturb the harmony between the troops of the two nations; no real cause shall be given to doubt his impartiality towards both. The German officers and soldiers must also be made to understand that they are not in an enemy's country, but in a country participating in the laws of Great Britain, and that it is incumbent on all to ease the burdens of the inhabitants, and not to lay on them any that can be avoided. Should any dispute arise, it should be reported to the commander-in-chief, and his decision patiently awaited, as he alone has control over the inhabitants. Further rules shall be sent defining the powers of the captains of militia, &c., so as to prevent disputes. Rules laid down for contingent expenses that are to be allowed.	55
February 4, Quebec.	The same to Creuzbourg (in French). Asking him to mitigate the punishment of death pronounced on five of the soldiers to corporal punishment before the inhabitants of the parish where the crimes were committed.	61
February 8, Quebec.	The same to Ehrencrook (in French). Has much pleasure in learning that the complaints at Yamaska have been so amicably settled, so that the affair need not go further.	62
February 11, Quebec.	The same to Creuzbourg (in French). Has received the deposition of the Chasseurs against the Filions, which appear to show that Guery is the only culprit. Orders have been sent to Montreal to release the Filions but retain Guery in prison.	63
March 29, Dort.	Return of Hanau Chasseurs and recruits after their embarkation.	64
July 1, Quebec.	Haldimand to Creuzbourg (in French). Did not expect complaints concerning the detachment of the Hesse Hanau artillery	

1779.

doing duty at Sorel with the British artillery, as they appeared well satisfied. Will have the matter closely investigated. The complaint against Barnes is in error; it was by his (Haldimand's) positive orders that a corporal and twelve of Creuzbourg's artillerymen were sent off as an escort for stores to Niagara. The men shall want for nothing, and be returned when the service shall permit; is persuaded that the Prince wishes his troops to be useful and to accommodate themselves to circumstances. Page 65

A rough draught of this letter is at page 74.

September 1,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Creuzbourg (in French). Answers at once, so that the sergeant, who is to go to Europe, may come to Quebec for a passage, there being no time to lose, if he would get the first ship. The circumstances of the country, &c., do not permit the same military rules as in Europe, but he is persuaded that the Prince of Hesse would not object to have the eight soldiers employed in such necessary work as that of building barracks, especially as they are paid at the same rate as the British troops on similar work. 66

September 27,  
Quebec.

Same to de Speth (in French). Has written to Sir Henry Clinton to procure the exchange of officers of whom a list was sent. Respecting the mode of paying batt and forage money for 1778; when he receives word on this subject from Clinton he will communicate. The accounts of the different corps shall be examined without delay. 68

October 20,  
Quebec.

Same to Colonel Rauschenplat (in French). Has ordered a passage for the officers for Europe. Has no direction to give as to filling up the vacancies, that right being reserved by His Serene Highness to himself. The Q. M. G. will examine as to the damage to the clothing of the regiment and report. Has sent a gratuity to the soldiers of his regiment on account of their good conduct. Is gratified at the promotions among the German troops, but is sorry he cannot take notice of it in public orders, as the original convention specified the number and grades of the officers, and he has no right to make any changes. 69

November 8,  
Quebec.

Same to de Speth. Has written to Brigadier McLean on the subject of a complaint of interference made by de Speth. 71

December 14,  
Quebec.

Same to Rauschenplat (in French). Returns the memorial sent by Major Piquet. Is satisfied with the arrangement for the quarters of his regiment. Hopes he will pass a pleasant winter. 72

December 17,  
Quebec.

Same to Creuzbourg (in French). Bouteillon, against whom there was a charge, had acknowledged his fault and asked pardon in writing; asks that from his previous good conduct Bouteillon should be pardoned. 73

1780.  
January 10,  
Quebec.

Same to Colonel Barner (in French). Cannot change the quarters of his officers in Montreal as arranged by Brigadier McLean. 75

April 30,  
Dort.

Return of the Hanau recruits after embarkation at Dort. 76

May 1,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to de Speth (in French). Respecting pay to the regiment of Prince Frederick for the transport of provisions. Will take no notice at present of the conduct of the inhabitants of Lachine, &c., in assisting deserters. To arrest and send to Montreal an inhabitant of Lavaltrie for reset of theft by soldiers. 77

May 4,  
Quebec.

Same to Creuzbourg (in French). Asks for Captain Hugget to be employed as assistant engineer; if he accept, it is desirable that he should come to Quebec at once. Sends warrant for 200 days batt and forage money. 79

1780.			
May 27.	Return of Brunswick and Anhalt-Zerbst troops inspected at St. John's.		Page 80
	Return after embarkation the following day.		81
May 29, Quebec.	Haldimand to Creuzbourg (in French). Wittgenstein's company will be relieved and orders sent to collect all the detachments at St. John's for the Isle à la Motte on Lake Champlain.		83
June 1.	Same to Colonel Prætorius (in French). Hopes that the measures he has taken with St. Leger to stop the rebel spies may be successful.		84
October 16, Quebec.	Same to de Speth (in French). Respecting a claim made by Prince Frederick's regiment for the loss of blankets in the fire at St. John's.		85
1781.	Same to Rauschenplat (in French). Hoped to see him on his (Haldimand's) passage to Three Rivers, but a bad cold prevents him from going. Has sent back the officer, kept in anticipation of the journey. Will examine into the affair between de Tonnancour and his (Rauschenplat's) brother.		86
March 14, Quebec.	Same to Riedesel. Sends a manifesto by His Majesty against the States General of Holland, declaring war. Every precaution is to be taken for the safety of the province, letters of marque issued, &c. Captain Cleve, Riedesel's secretary being in the Dutch service, is to be suspended and put on parole.		87
June 1, Quebec.	Creuzbourg to Haldimand (in French). Sends minutes of a court martial on deserters.		88
July 15, St. Thomas.	Haldimand to Rauschenplat (in French). Will notify in general orders the names of the two officers appointed in room of those who left last autumn. Hopes he has received the bateaux, those required for the recruits can be got when wanted. Asks him to renew the orders to search in the parishes for spies from Boston, to arrest suspicious persons, and if there are good grounds for doing so to send them under a good guard to Quebec. The prisoner Primeau and the two Bostonians taken at Chambly to be sent to Quebec.		89
July 16, Quebec.	Same to Creuzbourg (in French). Has sent orders that only a sergeant and 18 chasseurs of Von der Velden's detachment are to remain for the winter at Carleton Island. The detachment of Crofts will be relieved by British troops.		90
November 12, Quebec.	Same to Rauschenplat. To search for and arrest a stranger from Nova Scotia who has come through the woods.		91
November 15, Quebec.	Mathews to Creuzbourg. Subsistence bills for the Chasseurs received; warrants for the amount transmitted. How other bills may be drawn.		92
November 22, Quebec.	Same to the same. Sends warrants for subsistence for supernumeraries. Cannot understand how the former bills were not received.		93
1782.	Same to the same. How the subsistence bills of certain detachments may be paid.		94
February 7, Quebec.	Same to the same. Sending warrants for subsistence.		95
February 28, Quebec.	Haldimand to the same (in French). Asks for an explanation of the complaint made to the Prince of Hesse that the Hanau troops had not been treated like the others, so that if any abuse existed it might be remedied.		96
June 20, Quebec.	Same to the same (in French). How deserters from the Chasseurs were disposed of. It would be desirable that he		
July 13, Quebec.			
July 15, Quebec.			

1782.

- (Creuzbourg) should receive power, like Riedesel, to have the sentences of courts-martial executed. Page 97
- September 2, Quebec. General Haldimand to Creuzbourg (in French). How the pay for Lieut. Schaffalisky is to be arranged for. The two deserters were not on board of the "Pandora." They must have been transferred or deserted again. 98
- September 6, Quebec. Same to de Looz. Has received deposition in reference to the charge against the captain of militia. It is a pleasing testimony of the care taken to prevent disputes between the troops and the inhabitants. Until after the harvest he will take no notice of it, as the loss of a single day at that time might ruin a family. For the same reason no notice will be taken of another charge. 99
- September 14, Quebec. Mathews to the same. A passage cannot be granted by the "Hussar" to Ensign Rosenberg; he will be provided for by the next opportunity. 100
- September 15, Quebec. Same to Creuzbourg. Sends warrants. On Mr. Chaperon's return from St. Paul's Bay will try to rectify the matter between him and Mr. Cochrane. Has delayed making out the warrants for the first battalion of Hesse Hanau and the artillery, for reasons given. 101
- October 10, Quebec. Haldimand to de Looz. Cannot, from the situation of affairs, comply with General Losberg's wish to send his regiment to New York. 102
- October 14, Quebec. Same to Creuzbourg. The recruits for the Chasseurs to join immediately; to be followed by the detachment from St. Paul's Bay. 103
- October 29, Quebec. Same to de Looz. Blankets ordered for the recruits of Losberg's regiment. Shall order an inquiry into the complaint against the captain of militia at Berthier when the troops shall be settled in their quarters. The badness of the weather has prevented him (Haldimand) visiting the camp. 104
- November 27, Quebec. Same to Creuzbourg (in French). Congratulates him on the promotions in the regiment. Hopes that Mr. Hugget has written and that the affair is settled. 105
- December 9, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Accounts for subsistence irregularly drawn; sends previous accounts as forms. 106
- No date. General order (in French) by Major General Riedesel against desertion, to be notified to the Brunswick troops. 107
1783.  
January 2, Quebec. Haldimand to Creuzbourg. Sends warrants for subsistence accounts, and asks that certain omissions may be supplied. 110
- January 20, Quebec. Mathews to the same. The settlement of subsistence accounts. 111
- January 31, Quebec. Haldimand to Colonel Leutz. The robberies by a sergeant of the 29th Regiment. Sergeant Henzell of the Hesse Hanau Regiment, who bought some of the articles, to be examined. 112
- February 2. Colonel Leutz to Haldimand. Has had Sergeant Henzell confined and examined; his deposition sent in German, and the sergeant has been taken to Quebec to confirm it. Asks that he be returned to St. Antoine. He is ready to give evidence in court when wanted, as are also the other two sergeants. 113
- February 27, Quebec. Mathews to Creuzbourg. Subsistence accounts. 114
- March 1, Quebec. Haldimand to de Looz. Is gratified with the report of the good understanding between the Regiment of Anhalt Zerbst and the inhabitants of the district in which they are quartered. Mr. Dunn, judge of the common pleas, leaves for Kamouraska; he has been

1783.

April 18,  
Quebec.  
June 6,  
New York.

June 11,  
Quebec.

June 30,  
Quebec.

July 2,  
Quebec.

July 2,  
Quebec.

July 2,  
Quebec.

July 7,  
Quebec.

July 7,  
Quebec.

July 10,  
Quebec.

July 12,  
Quebec.

July 12,  
Quebec.

July 15,  
Quebec.

July 29,  
Quebec.

July 29,  
Quebec.

July 29,  
Quebec.

instructed to investigate the conduct of the captain of militia at Berthier. Asks him to be present, as although he (Haldimand) desires to give every support to the military, yet it is his duty to afford His Majesty's subjects the protection they are entitled to, and it is particularly necessary to support the influence of the captains of militia.

Mathews to Leutz. Has received subsistence accounts; points out apparent errors.

to Leutz. All foreign troops ordered to be sent to Europe as soon as possible. Cannot send those of Hesse Hanau to Canada; they will be embarked as soon as transports are ready for the Downs, where they will receive further orders.

Mathews to Creuzbourg. Sends dispatches received by the "Bull Dog." Sends warrant. His Excellency returns thanks for the offer of spare arms, &c., which, however, cannot be accepted.

Haldimand to Riedesel. Approves of the arrangement made for the transport of baggage to Quebec. From the want of water casks it will be at least four weeks before the embarkation can take place. Troops, therefore, to be left as long as possible in their present quarters; due notice will be given. To lay in as large a sea stock as possible in the upper posts as it will be difficult to get supplies in Quebec.

Same to de Loosz. Has received the statement of the foreign officers as to their satisfaction with their treatment. The infinite pleasure it gives him, as it was his earnest wish to make their situation as happy as possible. His approbation of the zeal and attention of de Loosz.

Same to Riedesel. Asks him to communicate to the officers of the foreign troops his pleasure at the testimonies they have given of satisfaction. The representation of the omission to pay certain allowances has been very properly noticed; explains the action taken in each case.

Same to de Speth. Acknowledging the receipt of his letter of thanks for endeavours to serve him and expressing his sense of de Speth's zeal.

The same to Captain Schoell. That he can say nothing more than has been said already respecting his contingent account.

Mathews to Creuzbourg. With subsistence warrant.

Haldimand to the same (in French). Respecting a passage for Captain Hildebrand.

Mathews to Captain Hugget. That he cannot have a passport to go to New York by land.

Same to Schoell. Reporting the result of an examination of his transport account.

Cramahé to Captain Hugget (in French). That a passport cannot be granted to pass into the Colonies by Lake Champlain.

Haldimand to Leutz. Respecting a petition from a person not named, to whom an ample discharge has been given by Leutz.

A letter of the 30th July from Leutz gives the man's name as Grunewald, and particulars of his case.

Haldimand to Leutz. Is satisfied with his determination to punish the men of his regiment concerned in the robbery (p. 113). Asks him to send the proceedings of the court martial.

The proceedings are given at pages 131 to 139



1783.  
July 29,  
Quebec. Haldimand to Riedesel. The command of the German troops will fall to him (Riedesel); asks him to ascertain if the officers have any claims to make that can be settled here. Page 132
- July 31,  
Quebec. Mathews to Hugget. His Excellency cannot grant passports to the Colonies overland until a confirmation of the peace is received. 134
- July 31,  
Quebec. Haldimand to Lentz. Has received the proceedings at the court martial on Henzell, &c. Leaves it to his judgment to have the sentence executed. Returns the original, and asks for certified copy. 135
- August 1,  
Quebec. Mathews to Captain Piquet. Appointing him Brigade Major to Rauschenplat. 200
- August 2,  
Quebec. Haldimand to de Barner. Acknowledging letter of thanks for attention to him and his corps. 201
- August 2,  
Quebec. Mathews to Schoell. His Excellency cannot grant the extra forage money asked for. 202
- August 2,  
Quebec. Haldimand to Riedesel. Testifying the high sense he has of his (Riedesel's) merits, &c., whilst in Canada. 203
- August 5,  
Quebec. Same to Creuzbourg (in French). Has received list of discharged soldiers. Regrets that he cannot see him before leaving. 204
- August 21,  
Quebec. Mathews to Hugget. It is uncertain when communication with New York will be opened overland. Will order a free passage on board of one of the transports for him and his family. 205
- September 25,  
Quebec. Same to the same. On account of Mrs. Hugget's health, a pass has been granted overland. Comments on the style of Hugget's letters. 206
- October 27,  
Quebec. Same to Creuzbourg. Sending warrant for subsistence account. 207
1781.  
June —  
Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Declaration of war against Holland received. Captain Castendrick in his corps, actually belonging to the Dutch service, is to be discontinued from military service and placed on parole. There is no date to this, but the date is to be found at page 87). 208

CORRESPONDENCE WITH OFFICERS OF THE ENGINEERS IN CANADA.  
1777-1783.

B. 154.

B.M., 21,814

1777.  
June 17,  
Montreal. Captain John Marr, R.E., to Sir Guy Carleton. Remarks on the buildings at St. John's and Isle aux Noix. Page 1
- October 24,  
Albany. Certificate by Major General Phillips that Lieut. Twiss is commanding engineer in Canada. 3
1778.  
July 1,  
Quebec. Report of Captain Marr, R.E., to General Haldimand on the extent, nature of the several works and present condition of the fortifications of Quebec. 6
- July 14,  
Quebec. Same to the same. Transmitting report. Certain works ordered by Sir Guy Carleton, but postponed. European masons offer to work for three shillings a day and provisions. Canadian masons have become saucy and want a dollar. 18
- July 27,  
Montreal. Twiss to the same. Had, with Lieut. Radyard, marked out the interior line of a parapet at Isle aux Noix, with suitable barracks.

a troops  
e officers  
Page 132  
ports to  
e is re-  
134  
he court  
the sen-  
certified  
135  
Major to  
200  
nks for  
201  
e extra  
202  
s of his  
203  
of dis-  
before  
204  
n with  
age on  
205  
lth, a  
gget's  
206  
t. 207  
  
lland  
ng to  
e and  
to be  
208

NADA.

314

the  
age 1  
com-  
3

ent,  
fica-  
6  
rks  
ons  
lian  
18  
the  
cks.

1778.

July 31,  
Quebec.

August 3,  
Quebec.

August 4,  
Quebec.

August 8,  
Oswegatchie.

August 10,  
Montreal.

August 12,  
Montreal.

August 13,  
Quebec.

August 17.

August 17,  
Buck Island.

This work with repairs at Pointe au Fer he had left in charge of Rad-  
yard. The entire charge of the works at St. John's is with Lieut.  
Hoekings, so that each officer is responsible for his district. His pro-  
posals to remove the confusion at these posts from the insufficiency  
of their defences and want of firewood. Recommends an addition  
to the force to carry on the works, which, with the men required,  
are given in detail. Suggests that the hay left on the abandoned  
farms on both sides of Lake Champlain should be taken for the  
King's horses.

Marr to General Haldimand. Complains that reports are not  
made to him as commanding engineer and that he is treated as a  
cypher, apparently by Carleton's orders. Asks leave to go to Eng-  
land to prevent the effects of such treatment, and appeals to the  
evidence of those who were cognizant of his services at St. John's in  
1775.

Same to the same. Reports that Wilcox, a trader in the lower  
town, is building a stone wall with mortar just under the works at  
St. Louis Gate.

Same to the same. Thanks for leave of absence. Points out  
what he believes to be an injustice done to him by the appointment  
of a junior officer to the command of the Engineers.

Twiss to the same. He and Lieut. Glennie left Montreal on the  
28th July with artificers and stores, but only arrived yesterday,  
owing to contrary winds. The indefensible state of the fort, besides  
being commanded by a long ridge, 500 yards distant. It is impos-  
sible to make any effectual repair or alteration on a fort like this.  
Another situation must be found and fortified next summer. The  
present works will stand during the winter. Capt. Aubrey with  
the different detachments proceeds to-morrow. The local knowledge  
of Captain Potts will be of advantage. It is proposed to land and  
examine Buck Island and proceed then to Cataragui to examine it  
minutely; if its advantages equal expectations work will begin at  
once, but if Buck Island or near it be more favourable all the soldiers  
and artificers will be employed to prepare material until the return  
of an express which will be sent off to His Excellency.

Haldimand to Twiss. Approves of the steps he has taken at St.  
John's and Lake Champlain (p. 20). Will rely on his judgment as  
to the situation of the new fort to serve for a shelter for vessels,  
building craft, &c. Would be glad if he could spare time to go to  
Niagara to examine the place and see what repairs and improve-  
ments are necessary and that there is time for this season. Captain  
Mathews, who is to act there as engineer, is to call on his way up to  
receive directions on which he can proceed in the meantime.

Same to the same. At Niagara he is to examine the place where  
the portage begins, to see if stores, &c., and a redoubt could not be  
erected there, and if that is not a better place for a fort than where  
it now is, and also to examine both sides. When the different  
works can go on without him asks that he come down to report.

Calculation of the cost of timber bought in the log and the market  
price of planks and boards.

Report of the comparative advantages of Cataragui and Buck  
Island for military purposes, those of the latter being considered  
the greater. The report is signed by Captain John Schank and  
Lieut. Twiss.

Twiss to Haldimand. Details of the examinations made on which  
the report (p. 37) was founded. This is not the island which the

1778.

French called Isle aux Chevreuils; to save confusion he suggests calling it Carleton Island, and the new post Haldimand Fort. Hopes to secure the post and lodge the garrison before winter. Recommends, as the work will be very heavy, to allow the men sixpence a day in place of rum. Hay can be got on Grande Isle, so have brought four horses to help in the work. It would not be prudent for vessels to winter here as the effect of the ice is not known. Before the following winter a stone pier may be completed. Proposes to take six guns out of the vessels to arm the fort, with ammunition from Niagara, &c.

Page 40

August 20,  
Quebec.

Marr to General Haldimand. Will carry out the direction sent him in Captain Foy's letter. Submits request from Lieutenant Wade not to be removed from his present post, and recommends that it be granted.

44

August 21,  
Montreal.

Haldimand to Twiss. Approves of the situation he has selected for the new fort and works, and of his proposal to pay the working soldiers sixpence per day in place of rum (p. 40). Instead of going to Niagara, as previously ordered, he is to return to Montreal when the work is well begun, leaving Lieut. Glennie in charge. Is impatient to see him respecting works in other parts of the Province, but desires to have a plan of the island, if it will not detain him too long. He is to observe the ground near the principal falls on the river as he comes down so as to see if advantages could not be obtained for annoying the enemy should an invasion be made in force.

46

August 28,  
Deer Island.

Twiss to Haldimand. Will be ready to leave for Niagara about September; Mathews sailed yesterday carrying instructions to Bolton at Niagara. The advantages of the island; vessels may winter here instead of at Niagara. The extent of ground necessary to be enclosed for defence; his plan for circumscribing it. More men are wanted, and fifty additional axemen of Sir John Johnson's corps to clear the ground in front of the proposed works. Recommends increased rations to the men whilst working. Hopes by October to explain matters personally and then have leave to go to England, which he is confident His Excellency will not refuse, when he reflects that after 18 years' service, he (Twiss) is still only a lieutenant.

48

August 30,  
Montreal.

Haldimand to Twiss. Expressing the hope that he is now ready to start for Montreal.

53

August 31,  
Quebec.

Marr to Haldimand. Submitting letters to the engineers at St. John's and Chambly to be forwarded if approved. Pringle has made applications for supplies, but not this season. Reporting the purchase of planks, &c.

5

August —  
Quebec.

Same to the same (the letter is endorsed 13th August). Completion of the work on the Dauphin, and progress of that on the barracks at the Jesuit college. Remarks and suggestions as to the best mode of procuring timber.

56

September 2,  
Carleton  
Island.

Twiss to the same. Will return as soon as the state of the work shall permit. Laying out the works so as to suit the grounds, which he describes as easily defensible. Glennie is making a survey of the island; the plan of it and of the works will be ready to present to His Excellency about the 20th or 25th inst. Shall watch for defensive situations near the principal falls.

60

September 3,  
Quebec.

Marr to the same. Mr. Slack not arrived; he shall be forwarded when he comes. Mr. Hunter carries with him axes, saws, &c.; they are consigned to the Q. M. G. for the engineer. Suggests

1778.

- September 7, Quebec. laying platforms for the battery, cutting down brush on the heights before St. John's Gate, &c. Page 62  
Marr to Haldimand. Hunter sent off with nails, &c. Slack arrived next morning and went to Sorel in a calèche. He has brought surveying instruments with him. The treatment attempted by Cameron, a hardware dealer, in respect to the supply of saws, &c. Nothing should be purchased from him hereafter. 64
- September 8, Carleton Island. Twiss to the same. The present state of the works (given in detail) does not enable him to leave, nor has Glennie completed his survey of the island. He will be able to leave after the 18th. 66
- September 9, Quebec. Marr to the same. Will at once proceed to make an accurate survey of the cape as ordered. Asks leave to purchase a quantity of steel which can now be had at ninepence instead of a shilling as formerly. 68
- September 14, Quebec. Same to the same. The timber supposed to be ready at Three Rivers has been cut up for a house and cannot be got. Some expected down the river at the end of this month. The repairs to the barracks nearly finished. Certain small changes proposed. 70
- September 20, Three Rivers. Captain Law to ——. Reporting the result of his inquiries respecting timber that can be got in the district. 72
- September 21, Quebec. Marr to Haldimand. The steel was bought as ordered and stored. The alteration to the barracks was nearly finished before it was forbidden; if not approved of by His Excellency he (Marr) will pay the cost. The list of tools shall be ready when a conveyance is found. 74
- September 25, Quebec. Same to Cramahé. Statement of timber wanted at Quebec. 76
- September 27, Sorel. Twiss to Haldimand. Calculation of the time necessary to construct shelter for the troops at Sorel. 77
- September 28, Quebec. Marr to the same. Has forwarded the articles marked on the list sent so far as they could be got. The repairs to the Jesuit and Dauphin barracks completed, except some small repairs; he has kept on the two masons. Is the survey of the Cape to be sent or to be kept at Quebec? Expects a raft of timber from Zachary Macaulay at Machiche, at sixpence a cubic foot. One Surnam offers to contract at the same price for delivery in May. Has furnished Captain Cramahé with estimate of timber wanted. 79
- September 28, Quebec. Same to the same. Applies for instructions as to whether he is to take advantage of the leave of absence granted, as the arrival of a French fleet on the coast may have made a change. 82
- October 1, St. John's. R. Hockings, engineer, to the same. Sends return of the artificers, &c., on the works at St. John's, and a detailed report of progress. 84
- October 1, Quebec. Marr to the same. Sends receipt for the packages shipped by the "Mary" (p. 79). Is he to certify the accounts for stoves, &c., to Sorel? 87
- October 3, St. John's. Twiss to the same. All the brass ordnance, except two eight-inch howitzers sent from this post. The kind of artillery needed. The 58 bateaux between here and Isle aux Noix could be ready for troops in four or five days, besides gun-boats and long-boats. All useful vessels are on the lake except the "Washington," which is ready but has no men. There are provisions for 1,000 men at St. John's for four months. The 58 bateaux would carry 928 men with 30 days provisions. 89
- October 6, Sorel. Haldimand to Twiss. Captain Schank sent to confer with him about the disposition of the ships for the winter. The officers to be

- 1778.
- in command at Isle aux Noix and St. John's to be instructed as to the design, defence, &c., of the works, and the measures to be taken to prevent confusion. Page 91
- October 8, Marr to Haldimand. Recommends purchasing snow shovels. He will finish the survey of the Cape, Heights of Abraham, &c., and the plan by Monday; asks leave to go then to Montreal. Timber to be brought by Lafleche not yet arrived. Wishes Captain Law would send 1,000 logs at the same price. 93
- October 28, Same to the same. Asks that payment be made for timber bought from Hansfield, of Three Rivers, and that a credit be given to Mr. Dunn to pay small bills in the Engineer's Department. 93
- November 1, Hockings to the same. Sends list of artificers employed and statement of the progress of the works. 97
- November 1, Twiss to the same. Report on the proposal to build a citadel at Quebec, and how the work should be conducted. 99
- November 6, Same to the same. Proposed change in the buildings to serve as an hospital at Sorel. 104
- November 9, Same to the same. The forges at Three Rivers stopped for the season. By spring they can cast all the cannon balls wanted, if a pattern be sent. Mr. Gury has twelve houses nearly finished; no more should be begun this season owing to the bad roads, &c. These will lodge 240 women and children, and barrack bedding must be sent. If more houses are wanted, the timber can be drawn during winter and the houses built in spring. Plan of officers and soldiers' barracks erected here is enclosed, and statement given of the progress of the work. Asks for a board to examine the accounts of public money expended by General Phillips and him in 1776, 1777 and 1778. 106
- November 15, Marr to the same. Asks for an orderly. 111
- November 16, Same to the same. Iron shovels wanted by the town major. Asks for a general order to supply such stores. 113
- December 7, Same to Twiss. Genet refuses to issue stores to his order. Asks if it is not the rule to supply such stores by the order of the chief engineer without applying to the commander-in-chief. 114
- December 9, Twiss to Haldimand. Has been engaged since leaving Sorel in examining and completing the posts at Pointe au Fer, Isle aux Noix and St. John's, the mill at Lacolle, &c., so that he has not been able to set down the proper position for troops at Chambly, Ste. Thérèse, &c. Sends state of the works; asks that Lieut. Wade be sent to Isle aux Noix to push forward work there, the more so as Rudyerd has not begun the plan of Lake Champlain; proposes to send him to Quebec or Montreal till he has completed this plan. To obtain boards, &c., for next summer's work, proposes the erection of a saw mill at Lacolle, if it can be built on reasonable terms. By erecting a defensible log house to cover the mill, an intermediate post between Isle aux Noix and Pointe au Fer would be provided. 116
- Detailed report on the state of the works at Pointe au Fer, Isle aux Noix, St. John's and Sorel follows. 119
- December 14, Matthews to Twiss. How tables, forms, &c., are to be provided for the barracks at the different posts. 124
- December 17, Haldimand to the same. Approves of the recommendations in his letter of the 9th (p. 116). Has notified Brigadier Powell of the change of engineers at Isle aux Noix. 125
- December 17, Twiss to Marr. That the refusal by Mr. Genet to issue engineer stores to his (Marr's) order must have arisen from not knowing the

1778.

- distinction between artillery and engineer stores and can be easily remedied when explained. The practice given in detail, and it is added: "From knowing that an engineer can never do his duty if his authority is lessened, I am determined never to see that done and continue in the corps." Page 126
- December 24, Marr to Haldimand. Sends his letter to Twiss of the 7th, and answer of the 17th and asks that Mr. Genet be instructed to obey the orders of the engineer for the issue of stores. 129
- December 26, Same to the same. Enclosing paragraph of the instructions to the commissary respecting the delivery of stores as proof of the justice of the position he had taken up in regard to his power of ordering the issue of these for engineer service. 130
- December 31, Haldimand to Twiss. So soon as works at Isle aux Noix and St. John's are sufficiently advanced he is to return, taking notice on the way of the situation of affairs at Sorel, &c., to try to be at Mr. Gagy's by the 7th or 8th, to examine the houses there before Mr. Gagy comes to the council at Quebec. 131

1779.  
January 5,  
St. John's.

Twiss to Haldimand. Owing to the state of the works at St. John's and Isle aux Noix, he cannot be at Mr. Gagy's on the day mentioned. Has asked Mr. Gagy to leave instructions respecting barracks, &c. at Pointe du Lac, and he will call for them on the 15th. Gives details of his movements up till that time. Hopes to be in Quebec by the 17th. (The letter is dated 1778, endorsed 1779, the latter the correct date). 4

January 10,  
Quebec.

F. Le Maître to Lieut. Wade. Enclosing a letter to be delivered to Twiss, who will instruct him where and how he is to be employed. 132

The letter to Twiss follows. 132

Letter to Marr, enclosing the two preceding letters. 133

February 1,  
St. John's.

Hookings to Haldimand. Enclosing return of foremen, artificers, &c., at St. John's, with report on the progress of the works there. 135

March 8,  
Montreal.

Twiss to the same. Reporting on the barracks and other buildings at Three Rivers, Pointe du Lac, Sorel, Yamaska and St. Francis, with suggestions as to new buildings, changes, &c. Many fine masts could be cut on the St. Francis; recommends that the wood should be examined during the summer. The dimensions of the timber wanted at Lachesnaie have been left with Mr. Joly. List of allowances for services at Sorel. 138

March 11,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss (in French). Approves of his report. Part of the powder may be stored at Three Rivers. The arrangements already made with Gagy for building the post at Pointe du Lac, need not interfere with steps he (Twiss) may have taken. The report of the state of Yamaska had led him to believe the post would be useless. Powell had even orders not to send provisions there, but these had better be sent now, before the thaw. Hopes the saw mill and the getting of masts on the St. Francis may succeed. Capable persons may be employed to examine into the confusion on Carleton Island and complaints against Glennie; fears that he is not fit to command alone; he had better be recalled in spring; he might be employed in preparing a plan of the north side of Lake Ontario. Hoped to have received the map of Lake Champlain before this. Dunn will soon be up to arrange the accounts with him (Twiss). 143



1779.  
March 19,  
St. John's.

Twiss to Haldimand. There is a building at Three Rivers suitable for His Excellency's purposes. Mr. Gagy the best man to get work done by the Canadians and Germans. Has reported on Yamaska to Brigadier Powell; the force necessary; its usefulness in dealing with the inhabitants who have not been friendly and who have been disobedient to the captain of militia. Asks that the captain of militia at St. Hyacinthe be employed to call on the militia to deposit their arms with the guard on an alarm being given, leaving it to their choice to remain on duty. Will exert himself with respect to the saw mill and masts on the St. Francis. Agrees that Glennie should be recalled from Carleton Island; he is the most capable officer to survey the north side of Lake Ontario. Slow progress made by Rudyerd in drawing the plan of Lake Champlain; the copy for Chambers is to be ready by the first of April, and another for His Excellency by the first of May. Stores for Carleton Island should be sent under care of Joseph Franklin, whom he recommends to be employed as a farmer besides his other work, and that a small house should be built for him and his family on the most fertile part of the island, as he proposes to plant potatoes, sow turnips, &c. Will get the accounts arranged. Those for 1778 will be in Quebec before the navigation opens. Work in progress at St. John's reported on. Page 146

March 24,  
Sorel.

Lieut. Slack, R.E., to the same. Reporting that applications have been made for building lots in the Village of Sorel, which may interfere with military works. 151

March 25,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss (in French). From the report of Collins, the saw mills on the St. Francis should be built at once; orders to be sent to the Three Rivers Forges to prepare the irons for at least four saws. Jessup with loyalists to be sent to take an advanced post. Remarks on the letter from him (Twiss) of the 19th (p. 146). Glennie cannot be employed this year in surveying Lake Ontario; that must be put off till quieter times. 152

April 3,  
Quebec.

Marr to Haldimand. Recommends the employment of six constant labourers and a few men for surveying. 155

April 10,  
St. John's.

Twiss to the same. The seamen have been paid and are satisfied. Making every arrangement, so far as means will allow, for the defence of the post; goes to Isle aux Noix to arrange the works there and to La Colle, where Lieut. Wade's absence, owing to the gout, has distressed the service. Rudyerd is sick at Montreal, so that Captain Chambers has not received the plan of Lake Champlain, nor will the other copy be ready by the 4th of May, as expected. Captain Schank will leave on the 12th. His absence would have caused serious loss to the public service; is afraid that his various employments will prevent him laying minute regulations for the upper lakes before His Excellency. 157

April 18,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss. Begs he will seize the first moment to come to Quebec, having matters to arrange respecting the service. 160

April 20,  
Quebec.

Marr to Haldimand. Has stopped the work of building a shed at the King's Wharf for Mr. Farrier, a ship builder. The propriety of stopping works of this kind. 161

May 6,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. The master carpenter expects his men to leave unless their wages are raised; asks for instructions. 163

May 12,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Calling attention to the question of the issue of engineer's stores and of his right to the seniority in the corps of engineers. 165

1779.  
May 17th,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Marr. That although there is no question of his seniority in the corps of engineers, yet Lieut. Twiss is to have the direction in Canada; for this reason he (Marr) was continued in command in the town of Quebec, and that he was employed to prepare plans for a citadel, &c. there. Owing to the great expense has given up the plan of building a citadel at Cape Diamond. Asks him to prepare these plans and estimates now to be laid before Lord Townshend.

Page 175

May 30,  
Quebec.

A letter of the 18th August is almost identical.

193

May 30,  
Quebec.

Marr to Haldimand. Reports that the line of fence built by Mr. Marcou up the face of the rock, above the Canotiere, is prejudicial to the defences of the town.

178

May 31,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. The exorbitant demand for unloading timber; has threatened to buy horses and so frightened the carters, who think they can never ask enough. Believes the purchase of horses would be a great saving. It will be Wednesday before horses are wanted, as the spars can be landed without them.

180

June 12,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Lachlan Smith, proprietor of a Seminary at Kamouraska has promised to have six as good horses as can be got there, bought by a friend of his. Asks leave to send off Smith's letter to that effect.

182

July 1,  
Sorel.

Twiss to the same. Proposal for forming a company of artificers, detailing numbers, pay, duties, &c.

183

July 12,  
Sorel.

Same to the same. The orders for iron completed at the Three Rivers forges. Progress of the work at Pointe du Lac; Mr. Guffy has begun the timber for his new saw mill. Will send him millwrights in ten days. The works at Sorel well regulated and going on with spirit. Delay to brick making caused by rain. Mr. Dobie's little saw mill up the Sorel cuts only 30 or 40 boards a day, the water being low. Goes to Montreal; thence to St. John's and shall examine the rapid at Chambly for a spot to construct a saw mill.

186

July 31,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. His report of his visit to St. John's, Isle aux Noix and Chambly, where he has seen a good site for an extensive saw mill; sends the estimated cost. Recommends the repair of the road between St. John's and Chambly, and the erection of a bridge near the latter. Report on damage provisions. The necessity of determining what works are to be first executed.

189

November 8,  
Quebec.

Marr to the same. Report of an experiment for finding the real price of Cap Rouge stone laid down at the little wood yard near the Palace, and thence to Cape Diamond.

196

November 18,  
Sorel.

Lieutenant Glennie to the same. As he has received leave of absence, has no objection to be employed under Twiss until the affair with Captain Aubrey be settled.

200

November 22,  
Sorel.

Twiss to the same. Reporting on the state of the posts of Three Rivers, Pointe du Lac and Machiche with details of condition and requirements of each.

201

November 22,  
Sorel.

Same to the same. Sends lists of men selected from the Royal Regiment of New York and the different corps of loyalists to serve as artificers. How he proposes to employ them in the Engineers' Department; their pay, rations, &c. Some have been making extravagant wages by working for individuals, so that the order for them to be enrolled must be positive.

206

Same to the same. Has arranged for the bakery here; the post might be increased by 300 men, there being that additional barrack

1770.  
room. Arrangements for making bricks next season. Glennie is arranging parties for getting timber. Recommends that a part of the loyalists at Yamaska be relieved, they having been there a long time. Page 210
- November 20, Haldimand to Twiss. Remarks on the report in the letters from  
Quebec. Twiss. Comfortable barracks to be provided at Montreal. Hopes from the mildness of the weather that the work at Coteau du Lac is in forwardness. Approves of the steps for getting timber, and has ordered Powell to relieve a part of Fraser's men at Yamaska. 213
- November 20, Same to the same. Approves of his plan for a corps of artificers  
Quebec. (p. 206). Cannot, however, withdraw the men entirely from their corps, as the best artificers are generally the best soldiers; a provisional order will be made to have them attached for the time being to the engineers, but these arrangements must not interfere with more essential services. 216
- December 3, Twiss to Haldimand. Orders given to send artificers from Sorel  
Montreal. to complete the barracks at Pointe au Fer. Desires to know how many officers and men, who are prisoners of war, are to be kept there. Reports on the works at Lachenaie, Montreal and Coteau du Lac, with remarks on the navigation at the latter and the obstructions in the rapids. 219
- December 6, Haldimand to Twiss. Will not at present decide respecting  
Quebec. prison rooms, &c., at Pointe du Lac. When assembling the loyalists at Sorel, will not include those employed on public works. Is glad to hear so good an account of Coteau du Lac, &c. 223
- December 14, Twiss to Haldimand. Acknowledging letter and referring to the  
Montreal. formation of the corps of artificers. 218
- December 21, Same to the same. Is sending to Captain McAlpin lists of loyal-  
St. John's. ists employed on public works. No orders have yet been given to relieve Fraser's men at Yamaska. Asks for orders to employ loyalists, so as to meet McAlpin's objections. Detailed report on the progress and state of the works at St. John's and Lacolle. 224
- December 30, Mathews to Twiss. Orders have been sent to relieve half of  
Quebec. Fraser's detachment. 229
1780.  
January 3, Twiss to Mathews. St. Leger and he agree that two shillings  
Sorel. currency a cord would be a fair allowance to the soldiers for the wood they had cut, previous to its issue by the barrack master. 230
- January 3, Same to the same. Orders to report on an allowance for firewood.  
Sorel. Will attend Captain McAlpin at St. Ours, and then send the necessary particulars before issuing orders to establish a corps of artificers. The ration of fresh meat has been too greatly reduced; gives the past ration as a comparison. 231
- January 6, Mathews to Twiss. Sends a representation as to the corvée for  
Quebec. the service of the post of Sorel; he is to make inquiry. Three Rivers might be employed. 232
- January 6, Twiss to Haldimand. Sends list of the officers and men qualified  
Sorel. to form the two companies of artificers. The eighty men under Leske are omitted; any of his company named are such as were not qualified for his chosen company. Remarks on Sir John Johnson's men who are artificers. Captain Leske's chosen men could be employed cutting timber by the foot. Asks leave to employ them. 234
- January 6, Captains McAlpin and Twiss. Terms on which they think two  
Sorel. companies of artificers might be formed from the loyalist corps. 236

1780.  
January 10,  
Quebec.

Mathews to Twiss. Orders have been sent to assemble the loyalists at Sorel. Part of Leake's corps may be employed in the neighbourhood of Sorel. Thinks that an addition to the rations would be judicious, but owing to the state of the provisions thinks the quantity proposed could be reduced. Leaves it to himself to arrange the terms for cutting timber. Page 238

January 10,  
Sorel.

Twiss to Mathews. The price allowed for corvée for drawing wood admits of the following proportion for this service, namely: Nicolet, 6; LaBaie, 5; St. Francis, 2; Yamaska, 3; Maskinongé, 4; L'Ormière, 4; Rivière du Loup, 10. The small proportion of St. Francis and Yamaska, is because they have soldiers, and furnish men for scouting parties. Reasons why others are left out. 240

January 13,  
Sorel.

Same to the same. Will immediately employ the artificers. Shall do his best to obtain a supply of timber. Remarks on the fresh meat ration. 242

January 17,  
Quebec.

Mathews to Twiss. His Excellency is satisfied that every exertion will be used to get timber. In what form the proprietors should be indemnified. Respecting the oatmeal ration. 245

January 17,  
Sorel.

Twiss to Mathews. Transmitting a notice forbidding the men cutting on the Yamaska to continue; the notice is signed "William Bowers." Suggests the steps to be taken thereupon. 246

January 20,  
Quebec.

Mathews to Twiss. The title deeds of Mr. Bowers shall be minutely examined. In the meantime all the timber necessary is to be cut down, and Mr. Bowers shall be paid should he be entitled to it. 250

May 24,  
St. John's.

Twiss to Haldimand. Gagy's mill ready and cutting boards, which are rafted. Asks leave to cut a part of Mr. Duheme's dam to let the rafts through. Has communicated to Colonel St. Leger and Major Carleton the orders respecting scouts. They are both in accord and cannot fail to succeed. Reports on the fire at St. John's. The cause of the fire is attributed by the artificers to the Germans, and the charge retorted by the latter. The selfish conduct of the Germans during the fire; they gave no alarm, and only tried to save their own effects. Major Carleton and he will try to make the best possible regulations for the working parties; Major Carleton proposes to send to Colonel Pieterius for another company of Prince Frederick's regiment. 251

May 27,  
St. John's.

Same to Mathews. The artificers of the 84th sent to Michillimakinak are not well qualified; sends a list of nine good men, the ablest artificers in the Province. These should be sent off as soon as possible. Suggests that a subaltern officer with them would be very useful. 255

May 28,  
Sorel.

Glennie to the same. Has sent rafts to Three Rivers with wooden anchors. Asks if the men with them may go to Quebec, as he understood they were to go with Captain Leake to Coteau du Lac. The inhabitants of Berthier will, in a day or two, have the timber ready for the bridge. 257

May 29,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss. Thinks of encamping Prince Frederick's regiment near St. John's to assist in repairing the damage caused by the fire, but will wait till he hears from him (Twiss). Supposing that he has arranged matters at St. John's, he is to proceed to Coteau du Lac to give directions for the work intended to accelerate transport. After that he is to return to Machiche, where he will find the final orders respecting Duheme's dam, and then come to Quebec to consult with Gagy. 259

1780.  
May 31,  
Montreal. Twiss to Haldimand. The saw mill at Lacolle will amply supply the service at St. John's and Isle aux Noix. Reports in detail the progress of the works at these two posts. The works can be completed this summer by the six companies of the 29th, assisted by two of Prince Frederick's companies. One of these companies has arrived at St. John's. Will proceed to Coteau du Lac and afterwards report. Page 260
- June 1,  
Quebec. Mathews to Twiss. An order will be despatched to send to Michillimakinak the artificers of the 84th asked for. 264
- June 1,  
Quebec. Same to Glennie. His Excellency had already decided that some of Captain Leake's company should come with the rafts to Quebec. There is, therefore, no objection to his request. 265
- June 5,  
Montreal. Twiss to Haldimand. The works at the Coteau du Lac are going on industriously; hopes to have the locks finished by September. Has made modifications in the construction of the sides of the locks. The passage through the Buisson has only partly succeeded. Is detained drawing plans, &c. The iron work for the flood gates at the Coteau may be made as soon as wanted. 266
- June 6,  
Quebec. Haldimand to Twiss. Respecting a complaint from Mr. Cuthbert in regard to the inconvenience that will be caused by a bridge of bateaux over the Berthier River; how the inconvenience may be prevented. He is to turn his attention to getting down the material for the works at Quebec, and he is authorized to remove any obstruction to the transport that may exist on the Machiche River, and in the manner least hurtful to Duheme's mill. An officer's party to be stationed at Pointe du Lac. 268
- June 8,  
Berthier. Twiss to Haldimand. Recommends a standing bridge at Berthier instead of the floating bridge ordered; this would allow a free passage to bateaux, &c. Will prepare the timber, so that the bridge can be finished in three or four days, if approved of. 270
- June 10,  
Quebec. Haldimand to Twiss. He is to go on with the building of a standing bridge. 272
- July 30,  
Quebec. Glennie to Haldimand. Asking for copy of letter concerning his dispute with Captain Aubrey. 273
- November 7,  
Quebec. Agreement to rent a plot of land and a large store at St. Mary's near Montreal, the property of Mr. Benjamin Frobisher. Signed by Haldimand and Frobisher. 274
- December 19,  
Quebec. Haldimand to Twiss. That a lot of land belonging to George Pownall at the place on the fortifications known as Mount Carmel be purchased for the price of £400 currency. 276
1781.  
January 11,  
Machiche. Twiss to Haldimand. Will examine situation for bridges over the Rivière du Loup and the Maskinongé. Proceeds to Sorel and to St. John's. Reports on the state of the barracks, bedding, &c., at Pointe du Lac; they will lodge 280 men. Captain Fraser of Yamaska, is still ill at Three Rivers, but has forwarded the orders to his brother. 278
- January 15,  
Sorel. Same to the same. Reports on the General Hospital at Three Rivers; on the new road between there and Pointe du Lac, and on the preparation of the timber for bridges over the Rivière du Loup and the Maskinongé. Considering the means to be obtained in men and tools, no important work can be carried on at Sorel without interfering with others of more immediate necessity. Proposes temporary works for the security of the post. Has consulted with the curé on the new position of a church, and describes the situation, &c. Respecting a mill, &c. 280

1781.  
January 15,  
Quebec. Mathews to Twiss. The council is issuing a proclamation ordering the threshing out of grain, to prevent it from falling into the enemy's hands, should an invasion take place. It is intended to form magazines for its security. The storehouses at Sorel and Chambly to be examined and their fitness for this purpose reported on. Page 225
- January 17,  
Sorel. Twiss to Mathews. Sends papers from Lieut. French, who has always behaved in a satisfactory manner. 287
- January 18,  
Quebec. Mathews to Twiss. His Excellency is satisfied with his report (p. 280). He will discuss the matter afterwards, and desires to have the estimate of the grain the store houses will hold. 283
- January 20,  
St. John's. Twiss to Haldimand. Cannot specify the exact time when the works will be finished. Roughly estimates that 20,000 bushels of grain could be stored at Chambly and 50,000 at Sorel. Sends return of provisions. There will be no difficulty in getting fresh meat till the 24th of March. The store house at Chambly should be destroyed and the provisions required taken into the fort, the rest being removed to St. John's. Firewood coming into St. John's; heavy repairs needed next summer. Captain Chambers has greatly improved the discipline of the marine department. Details given of the work done, &c. His movements after leaving St. John's. 239
- January 24,  
Isle aux Noix. Same to Mathews. That his taking some of the loyalists will not interfere with the plans of St. Leger and Sherwood, the men having received their instructions so as to proceed on their scout with only a day's delay. 292
- January 25,  
Quebec. Mathews to Twiss. The provisions will be removed as suggested (p. 289) so soon as the roads permit the prisoners to be conveyed to Quebec. His Excellency is pleased to hear of the progress of the works at St. John's, and of the state of the naval department. 294-295
- January 31,  
St. John's. Twiss to Mathews. Has only time to report the places he has visited, &c. Mr. Church of Sir John Johnson's corps arrived at Pointe au Fer on the 27th, being in the woods ten days from Chateauguay. 297
- February 1,  
Sorel. Account signed by Lieut. Colonel Macbean, of the room that may be made at Sorel for troops, besides the houses of the inhabitants there and in the environs. The total room is for 2,292 men; there are already 420 quartered there. 298
- February 4,  
St. John's. Twiss to Haldimand. Report of the state of the works, &c., at Isle aux Noix, Pointe au Fer, LaColle, &c. 300
- February 4,  
St. John's. Same to the same. Sends a description and plan of his march from Isle aux Noix, up the South River and through Missisquoi Bay to Pointe au Fer. The enemy cannot enter Canada in winter in any force, except by Lake Champlain and Hazen's Road into the River Blanche, the latter for reasons stated being the most advantageous for the enemy and should be the best guarded. Discusses the possible movements of an enemy, and how they could best be checked. 302
- February 8,  
Quebec. The description of the march follows. 306
- February 12,  
Montreal. Haldimand to Twiss. Thanks for the plan and description sent; is pleased at the favourable report of the post at Isle aux Noix. Approves of the proposed repairs at Pointe au Fer; hopes he will have material prepared for the windmill at Sorel. Urges the settlement of the questions before the board of accounts. 312
- Twiss to Haldimand. Will attend to the matters mentioned, the windmill, &c. Will send sketch of the ground wanted at



1781.  
Lachine. Goes with Captain Maurer to Coteau du Lac. His other movements. Page 314
- February 15,  
Montreal. Twiss to Haldimand. Reports on the state of the canal, of the storehouses, &c., at Coteau du Lac; the post is in better order than he expected. The plan of Lachine not yet completed. Has received letters from Carleton Island, which show that the officers are carrying on work zealously; they press him to visit the post. 316
- February 19,  
Montreal. Same to the same. Sends plan and *procès verbal* of the lot and building purchased at Lachine, the price of which he asks to be paid at once. The course of the road is pointed out in plan. The merchants have agreed to pay a toll for the use of the canal at Coteau du Lac, and arrangements made as to the mode of payment. The toll will produce from £120 to £160 currency a year. Will visit the wood cutters at St. John's. 318
- The report of the surveyor, Joseph Papineau, and of the plan referred to. 472-474
- February 19,  
Quebec. Mathews to Twiss. His Excellency is pleased at the forwardness of the works at Coteau du Lac and Carleton Island. Arms and ammunition shall be sent to the bateauxmen at Coteau du Lac. 320
- February 22,  
Quebec. Same to the same. Sends warrant for £1,500 currency to pay for the land and buildings at Lachine. The terms made with the merchants for tolls for the canal at Coteau du Lac are approved of. He is to visit the blockhouse at Yamaska to hurry work. 321
- February 26,  
Sorel. Twiss to Haldimand. Has received the warrant for £1,500. Reports the progress made at St. John's in the investigation of accounts. The dam for the saw mill on Chambly Rapids has been begun. Has not much opportunity of discovering the principles of the inhabitants, but believes many dread the approach of the French and Americans and few wish it. His Excellency's late proclamation has had a good effect. 322
- March 1,  
Quebec. Haldimand to Twiss. Thinks the principles adopted for the examination of accounts to be equitable. The blockhouse at Yamaska is to be permanent. Is pleased that his proclamation has had a good effect. 325
- March 5,  
Sorel. Twiss to Mathews. Does not think a pass should be granted to James Durward, to cut timber on the King's land on Maskinongé, for reasons stated, unless it is given on terms specified. 326
- March 5,  
Sorel. Same to Haldimand. Reports the favourable situation of the new blockhouse at Yamaska. There are said to be favourable situations near it for a saw mill, with a supply of pine, and good grass for the horses to be employed drawing timber during the winter. If found on examination to be as represented, this will be the best place to supply Quebec with boards and planks. Will be ready to return to Quebec in five or six days. 328
- March 8,  
Quebec. Haldimand to Twiss. In consequence of the favourable report on Yamaska, work to be pushed vigorously. To select a domain for the Crown that may be marked out without injury to the adjacent seigniories. The removal of the church at Sorel is also to be considered. The time he (Haldimand) may leave for Montreal is still uncertain. 331
- March 12,  
Sorel. Twiss to Haldimand. Will leave Sorel to-day, but business on the road will delay for some days his arrival at Quebec. 333
- March 19. Memorandum by Captain Twiss as to orders to be given to the captains of militia at Maskinongé and Rivière du Loup in reference to the bridges in the respective places. 334

1781.  
June 29,  
Quebec.
- Twiss to Mathews. Remarks on a complaint by Mr. Medcalf respecting timber cut on unalienated lands. There is no objection to Mr. Medcalf cutting hay, if he employs proper persons under the same regulations as others working on the lake, and that all hay found on the ground in December should be burned. The indulgence that might be extended to him is stated. Page 336
- August 15,  
Quebec.
- Memorandum by Captain Twiss on the shore between Simon Fraser's wharf and *l'Anse des Mères* for defensive purposes, with remarks on adjacent properties. 338
- November 19,  
Sorel.
- Twiss to Haldimand. Reporting on the state of the works at Sorel; the earnestness of General Riedesel to have the work carried on according to His Excellency's wishes, &c. 341
- November 22,  
Sorel.
- Same to the same. Proposed arrangement of loyalists to be sent into the woods to cut timber for next year's work. 345
- November 22,  
Quebec.
- Haldimand to Twiss. Is gratified at the sentiments of General Riedesel. Hopes that no time will be lost in arranging artificers for the various services required by the engineer's department. 348
- November 29,  
Quebec
- Same to the same. Approves of the arrangement of the loyalists for winter work. The importance of pushing on provisions to the upper posts, in case of invasion; to facilitate transport, which is to begin so soon as the river becomes practicable, he is to hasten the works on the river. 350
- December 3,  
Montreal.
- Twiss to Haldimand. He and Captain Brehm will visit St. John's together, and may strike out a better mode of defence there and at Isle aux Noix, than if they were separate. If Captain Schank met them at St. John's they could have his opinion on the naval service. States the names of the places visited. Coteau du Lac well arranged for the security of prisoners; the accommodation there and on the island. The revenue from canal tolls last season was £132 5s. The service of the bateaumen has not been of so much use as was expected; the complaints of the men regarding subsistence, which should be attended to. The progress of the work on the canals at the Cascades and Cedars; enlarging the locks at the Split Rock, &c. 351
- December 6,  
Quebec.
- Haldimand to Twiss. Is pleased at the progress of the works on the island at Coteau du Lac; the swivels and flags for signals shall be sent. Is disappointed that the bateaumen have not been so useful as expected; to advise with Captain Maurer on the subject. How their subsistence is to be provided for. Captain Schank to meet them at St. John's. 356
- December 10,  
Sorel.
- Twiss to Mathews. Riedesel has stated that Dr. Smyth at St. John's complained that St. Leger made difficulties about granting his requisition for scouts, unless the objects were stated. On this Dr. Smyth declares that he must resign. Riedesel believes that the only remedy is to issue a positive order forbidding any inquiry as to the object of these scouts. 358
- December 17,  
Quebec.
- Mathews to Twiss. That Captain Leake is to deliver to him a negro, whose punishment had been remitted on condition that he joined the army. 360
- December 20,  
Quebec.
- Same to the same. Suggestions as to how difficulties between Dr. Smyth and Colonel St. Leger may be avoided. Sherwood and Dr. Smyth know what to conceal and what to tell, and it would be better were there no affectation of secrecy on matters of little consequence, &c. 361
- December 22,  
St. John's.
- Twiss to Haldimand. Will consult with Maurer as to the best regulations for the bateaumen. He and Brehm are awaiting the

1781.

- arrival of Schank before leaving for Isle aux Noix. Enters into details of the work he had done at Sorel, Verchères, St. Ours and other places, describing the timber, &c., on the road. Page 363
- December 27, Haldimand to Twiss. Will confer respecting his proposals when they meet at Quebec. On his return from St. John's to Sorel, he will find all that is necessary to go on with the inquiry ordered. The blockhouses at Yamaska to be furnished with the stores asked for. Mr. Genevay to be sent to Sorel to get the accounts for the rents, &c., adjusted. 367
- December 28, Twiss to Mathews. When he learns the capacity of the negro (p. 360) he shall apply for him. Since Schank's arrival at St. John's on the 25th they have been constantly engaged. They go to Isle aux Noix to-morrow; he and Brehm will probably be in Sorel by the 12th of January. 369
1782.  
January 12, Same to Haldimand. The delay from the mild weather prevents him being at Sorel till the 15th. Report on the works at the different posts, except on those at Isle aux Noix, on which a full report shall be made. 371
- January 16, Mathews to Twiss. Captains Scott and Cullen are to meet him and Brehm at Sorel, so that they may investigate the complaints from Yamaska; Mr. Schmid will furnish the evidence. His Excellency has some thought of building barracks at Sorel for the same purpose as those at Machiche. He is to say nothing, but make observations as to the most convenient situation. 370
- January 17, Twiss to Mathews. All the complaints of the inhabitants of Sorel. Yamaska against the 53rd have been heard. Owing to the great length to which the evidence for the defence must extend, suggests that it be taken at headquarters. 374
- January 21, Mathews to Twiss. As Captain Dunlop has gone to Yamaska with evidence in defence of the 53rd, His Excellency thinks it ought to be taken, otherwise the regiment might believe the refusal arose from partiality. His Excellency is anxious the matter should be settled with as little noise and jealousy as possible. 376
- January 21, Same to the same. Has received report on the new advanced Quebec. posts; hopes that on his return such information may be brought as shall enable His Excellency to decide on the works essentially necessary. 378
- January 26, Twiss to Mathews. Has closed the examination of Captain Sorel. Dunlop and proceeded to conciliate matters as much as possible. Remarks on the circumstances of the case. Delays in drawing out timber for Quebec, owing to want of forage. 379
- April 8, Same to Haldimand. The snow having greatly decreased, he has Quebec. applied to Major General Clarke for carpenters and masons for the new works; has asked for 100 fatigue men for the 22nd, and by the 1st May about 300 more could be employed to advantage. One of the officers of engineers has gone out of his mind. 381
- April 12, Haldimand to Twiss. Is glad that he has received the artificers Quebec. ordered. The fatigue men shall be ready when wanted. Much of the consequent immense consumption of firewood may be saved by the use of coal in furnaces; by this plan the messes could be thrown together. 383
- April 29, Same to the same (in French). Most private. Has received his Montreal. letter respecting the best means of opposing an invasion by the rebels. They have abandoned that intention for this year. A considerable detachment has been ordered to the frontiers of Vermont, to encourage the inhabitants to declare in favour of Government

1782.

- and to support them against Congress; is desirous to encourage the belief that the troops are intended to carry on extensive works at Isle aux Noix and has written him an official letter to that effect of which he is to make no secret, and should even have plans prepared for works at the Isle aux Noix. By this means all the troops, stores, &c., could be collected there without exciting suspicion. The arrangements that may be made for the supply of stores, &c.
- April 29. Mathews to Twiss. The enemy having laid aside the intention of invading this province, the favourable opportunity may be taken advantage of to strengthen the frontier posts, especially Isle aux Noix. Page 384
- May 2, Quebec. Twiss to Haldimand. That every attention shall be paid to the orders in the letter of the 29th April. Has been engaged since his return to Quebec in drawing plans for redoubts, &c., at Isle aux Noix, so that the quantity of tools need cause no suspicion. Would wish His Excellency to see the plans he proposes for making Isle aux Noix a strong post, and if he remains more than a fortnight in Montreal, would like him to determine the question on the spot. The progress made in Quebec enables a large number of men to be employed; asks that those men cutting timber be ordered on the works; they are chiefly from Jessup's corps. There are now 150 fatigue men; next month there will be room for 200 more. 387
- May 6, Quebec. Same to Mathews. The additional tools for St. John's have been sent off. Articles for Sorel should be sent in the gunboats. Instead of taking the heavy gunboats from Chambly to St. John's it would be cheaper to build new ones there. 389
- May 6, Montreal. Haldimand to Twiss (in French). Asks him to bring the plans with him. Work shall be begun when the ground is dry. Major Ross had arrived at Orwigo, and hoped to have the post in a state of defence by the middle of this month. (The letter is dated at Quebec by mistake). 390
- May 29, Montreal. Mathews to the same. The extraordinary refusal of Lieutenant Hawkins to supply Captain Sherwood with tools. A supply is to be sent at once and Hawkins is not to interfere with these requisitions. 391
- July 8, Montreal. Petition of Town Major Hughes for the old guard house, or for repayment of the amount he had expended in rebuilding it. 392
- August 22, Sorel. Twiss to Haldimand. Reports the state of affairs at Pointe du Lac, his arrival at Sorel; state of the works there. Leaves for Isle aux Noix with Riedesel. 394
- August 29, Quebec. Mathews to Twiss. Sends Mr. Taplin, who, with his two sons, is to be employed, for reasons stated. 396
- September 2, Quebec. Same to the same. Approves of arrangements at Pointe du Lac, &c. 397
- September 3, Isle aux Noix. Twiss to Haldimand. Has arrived with Riedesel; the present state of the works. 398
- September 9, Quebec. Haldimand to Twiss. Remarks on the report (p. 398) on the state of the works at Isle aux Noix. 400
- September 13, Montreal. Twiss to Haldimand. Giving a detailed report of his examination of the posts on Lake Champlain, their position, state, &c. 401
- September 19, Quebec. Haldimand to Twiss. Will consult personally with him respecting Colchester Point on Lake Champlain. Is gratified at the progress of the work on Isle aux Noix. 406
- September 19, Montreal. Twiss to Haldimand. Reports the state of the canal locks at the Cascades and at the other rapids. Reports also the state of the build.

1782.

- ings at the Coteau; the means taken to secure the safety of the prisoners. Survey of domain there and of Prisoners' Island; the barracks, &c. Page 407
- September 23, Haldimand to Twiss. Is gratified at the contents of his letter (p. 407) respecting the canals, &c. A letter at St. John's will inform him that he (Haldimand) intends to visit that quarter. 411
- September 24, Twiss to Haldimand. The late fine weather has enabled work to go on satisfactorily; rain has again set in. He will remain here till the 29th; his subsequent movements. 412
- September 30, Mathews to Twiss. His Excellency cannot go to Isle aux Noix at this time. He (Twiss) is to return to headquarters as soon as possible. Barnes ordered to mark out ground on St. Ignace as a camp for artillery. 413

1783.

- February 15, Further memorial from Town Major Hughes respecting the guard house at Montreal. 414
- February 20, Enclosed in a letter to Mathews of the 17th February. 416
- Quebec. Mathews to Hughes. Twiss will examine and report on the subject of the memorial. 417
- March 5, Twiss to Mathews. That he has arrived here; bad state of the roads. River open, but closed at the Narrows; saw mills will work on the next thaw. 418
- March 6, Mathews to Twiss. He is to purchase the horses and sleds of two loyalists who have arrived at the Loyal Blockhouse and cannot get away on account of the roads. 419
- Quebec. Same to the same. His Excellency approves of Mr. White's proposal to raise 30 or 40 good axemen for the Loyal Rangers, to serve under him in providing timber for the public service; means to be taken to avoid jealousies on the part of other loyalists. Orders to examine into the claim of Town Major Hughes. To examine the site for the proposed prison at Montreal. Timber for grist and saw mills ready; ironwork for them to be sent to Coteau du Lac. Artificers, &c., sent by dePeyster from Detroit are to be kept and employed at Carleton Island and Oswego. 420
- March 17, Twiss to Haldimand. Reports the state of the windmills at Sorel and the steps taken to have them completed and timber procured. He is also collecting hay; any quantity may be collected in the neighbourhood of St. John's. Reports on works at Chambly, Isle aux Noix, Pointe au Fer, Missisquoi, &c. 424
- March 20, Haldimand to Twiss. Remarks on his letter of the 17th. Prospects of peace; he is anxious that the accounts should be closed as soon as possible. The necessity of having the roof of the chateau covered. 428
- Quebec. Twiss to Mathews. Will examine the house referred to by Major Hughes and the lot for the prison. Millstones ready at Sorel for Niagara; how are they to be conveyed there? The artificers, &c., from Detroit may be stopped at Carleton Island and employed either there or at Oswego. Will be detained taking levels, &c., at Isle aux Noix; after that shall come to Quebec. 431
- March 20, Same to Haldimand. Report on the ground on which to build a gaol at Montreal. 433
- Montreal. Same to the same. Report on the guard-house at Montreal, and for by Town Major Hughes. 435
- March 22, Mathews to Twiss. His proposals as to millstones, &c., for Niagara approved. Artificers will be stopped at Carleton Island. Works to be pushed forward at Isle aux Noix as speedily as possible:

1783.

March 24,  
Sorel.

the men employed could be lodged in the ships. In view of the prospects of peace, nothing is to be done at Dutchman's Point. Page 437  
Twiss to Haldimand. Windmills at work; they should be tried for two months before being let. How he proposes to arrange with the two men at Loyal Blockhouse about taking over their horses and sled (p. 419). Will have timber ready for the roof of the chateau. The advantages of the Canadian carts built at Isle aux Noix over the artillery built carts, in respect to lightness, &c. How he will be employed at the different posts of Chambly, Isle aux Noix, Sorel, &c., before leaving for Quebec. 439

March 25,  
Sorel.

Same to Mathews. Where letters may reach him. He wishes for peace; prays that it may be a happy one. 442

March 31,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss. Remarks on his letter of the 24th. How the men may be accommodated on board of the ships. Works to be pushed on. The ground to be again minutely examined at Sorel for the building of a fort to hold 3,000 men and to be defensible by 1,000. Wishes to have the opposite farm; it might be obtained for a back concession and a sum of money. 443

June 14,  
Quebec.

Twiss to Haldimand. Is anxious to return to England; states at length his services during the twenty-three years he has been in employment. 445

July 3.

List of iron work made at Sorel and in store there for a grist and saw mill. 448

July 22,  
Quebec.

Twiss to Haldimand. The temporary warrants will about meet the engineer services to 18th July, but about £6 0 will be required to clear the German troops on the works. Warrant wanted for £8,000 to defray every expense to the 30th of September. 449

August 18,  
Montreal.

Same to the same. Before leaving Sorel had arranged for the artificers going to Cataragui. Lieut. French is to examine the soil of the unconceded part of the seigniory of Sorel. Had examined the barracks, &c., at Sorel, and found them in tolerable order; will employ loyalists to do the necessary repairs. Intends going to the Cedars, &c. Has taken his passage for England on the "Integrity," to sail in October. 450

August 22,  
Montreal.

Same to the same. No tickets for the lottery to build a prison at Montreal have yet been sold; it is probable that some other mode must be adopted of obtaining money. The advantageous position of the present citadel. The difficulty of obtaining water. The canals which he visited will be completed by the 30th of September. The revenue this year has been £173 15s. When the lock at the Split Rock is finished, the revenue should be £325 currency annually. The company of bateauxmen has been of comparatively little use. 452

August 25,  
Quebec.

Mathews to Twiss. His Excellency is gratified at the contents of his letter of the 18th (p. 450). To obtain information from Mr. French as to Sorel. 456

August 25,  
St. John's.

Twiss to Haldimand. Reports the fire at St. John's and the steps taken to secure the magazine; the quantity of powder there and at Chambly. New roof will be put over the magazine. The comparatively small damage done. 457

August 28,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss. Will defer discussing affairs at Montreal till they meet. Is pleased to hear of the success of the canals. Is relieved to find that the fire at St. John's was not so bad as reported. To avert further risk directs him to contract the stores at St. John's, and to arrange for the removal of most of them to Sorel. 460



1783. August 31, St. John's.	Twiss to Haldimand. Shall have the magazines newly roofed, &c. Work going on satisfactorily at Isle Aux Noix. His other movements to Chambly, Sorel, &c. <span style="float: right;">Page 462</span>
September 8, Quebec.	Memorandum by Twiss as to giving up occupation of Frobisher's store. <span style="float: right;">464</span>
October 6, Quebec.	Twiss to Haldimand. All the land within 1,600 yards of the present blockhouses at Coteau du Luc should be reserved for the public, if the post is to be defended against artillery; but if against musketry only, 800 yards would be enough. The post will always be of essential use. <span style="float: right;">465</span>
October 10, Quebec.	Haldimand to Twiss. Is satisfied with his integrity and fidelity. Had hoped that a person had been sent out to examine the vouchers on the spot, &c. <span style="float: right;">471</span>
October 16, Quebec.	Twiss to Haldimand. Relative to the settlement of his accounts with a statement of the amounts he has expended, &c. <span style="float: right;">466.</span>
No date.	Note from Twiss that Major Holland or Mr. Collins should mark the boundary of the King's land, in the gorge of the Ursuline bastion, and along the two adjoining curtains between St. Louis and St. John's streets. <span style="float: right;">475</span>

RETURNS FROM THE OFFICE OF ENGINEERS.

1771-1784.

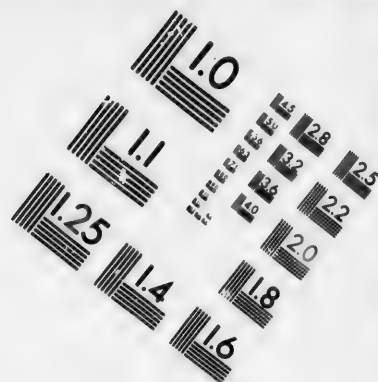
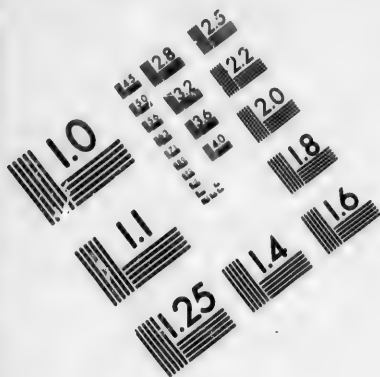
**B. 155.**

**B.M., 21,815.**

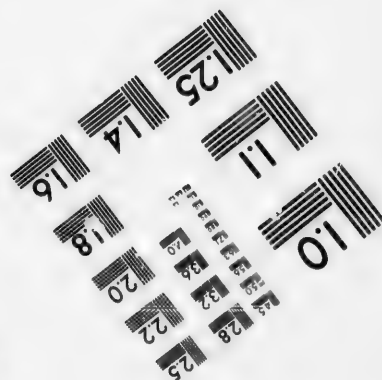
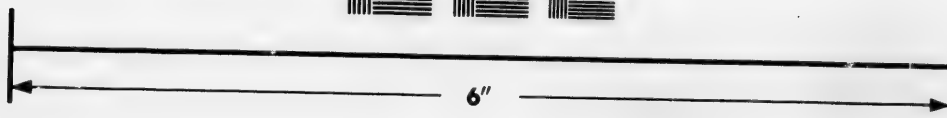
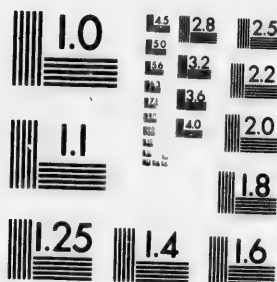
1771. March 12, Quebec.	Estimate for building a citadel at Cape Diamond. John Marr gives a certificate on 18th July, 1778, that the statement is a true copy of his estimate, the total amount being £48,814 2s. 7d. Page 1
1778. May 1, Quebec.	Return of artificers, &c., employed at St. John's under Twiss. 6
May 1, St. John's.	Return of controllers and assistant controllers, &c., of works. 13
May 1, St. John's.	Return of artificers at St. John's, signed W. Twiss. 14
May 1, St. John's.	Return of engineers at St. John's. 16
May 4.	Roll of the brigade of engineers for the Province of Quebec. 17
September 5.	Return of the assistant engineers, artificers, &c., employed on the works at St. John's. 18
September 17, St. John's.	Pay of artificers, &c., on the works at St. John's. 19
September 19.	Return of stores wanted at Sorel. 20
September 30.	State of engineers' stores at Michillimakinak, signed by A. S. dePeyster, Major. 22
September 30, Quebec.	Pay bill for work, stores and materials in the engineers' department at Quebec, between the 1st July and this date. 23
October 1.	Return of assistant engineer, artificers, &c., on the works at St. John's. 26
October 31, Quebec.	Abstract of the expenses in the engineers' department at Quebec for materials, &c., for the use of the garrison from the 1st of July to date. 27
November 1, St. John's.	Return of the foremen, artificers, &c., on the works at St. John's. 28

1778.	Return of foremen, &c., at St. John's.	Page 29
December 9, St. John's.		
December 31, Quebec.	Abstract of expenses in the engineers' department at Quebec for material, &c.	30
December 31, Quebec.	General abstract of expenses in the engineers' department for the service in Canada, from the 1st of July to date.	32
1779.		
January 6, Quebec.	Return of stores, &c., in the engineers' department at Quebec.	33
January 6, Quebec.	List of men employed in the engineers' department, Quebec.	34
January 10, St. John's.	Return of artificers in the engineers' department at St. John's. (Abstract at 36.)	35
January 10, St. John's.	Return of artificers in the engineers' department at St. John's. (Abstract at 41.)	37
January 14, Sorel.	Return of artificers, &c., in the engineers' department at Sorel. (Abstract at 41.)	42
January — Quebec.	General return of the number of artificers employed at Sorel, St. John's, Isle aux Noix and Pointe au Fer.	47
January 29, Quebec.	Report of the committee for examining the accounts of the naval, engineer's and quartermaster general's departments, and of the service in general.	50
January —	Return of the number of artificers, &c., employed on the works at Isle aux Noix for January, 1779. (Abstract at 53.)	51
January —	Return of artificers at Pointe au Fer, with abstract.	54
February 1,	Return of foremen, &c., on the works at St. John's.	56
April 1, Quebec.	List of men in the engineers' department at Quebec.	57
April 1, Quebec.	Remains of stores, &c., in the engineers' department, Quebec.	58
1780.		
January 1, Quebec.	List of officers and men proposed to form two companies of artificers in Canada. (Abstract at 62.)	59
February 14, Quebec.	Statement of timber to be sent to Repentigny for building barracks.	63
November 6, Quebec.	Return of cedar pickets necessary for the engineers' department at Quebec.	64
1781.		
January 15,	Return of the number of rations of provisions in the posts of Three Rivers, Sorel, &c.	65
1782.		
May 31, Quebec.	Return of artificers, &c., employed on Cape Diamond, between 23rd May and date, with alterations since last return.	68
June 8, Quebec.	Return of officers and troops employed in the King's works on Cape Diamond.	70
June 15, Quebec.	Morning distribution of artificers, &c., employed on the works at Cape Diamond.	72
November 9, Quebec.	Return of artificers, &c., proposed to be employed through the winter.	74
November 14, Quebec.	Return of officers, who can be employed to advantage on the fortifications during the ensuing winter.	75
1783.		
June 24, Quebec.	Remains of engineers' stores at this post, exclusive of those now in use.	76
June 30, Quebec.	Return of timber, boards, &c., laid down on Cape Diamond.	84





# IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503



1783. August 1, Quebec.	Return of timber, boards, &c., at St. Roch.	Page 85.
October 22, Quebec.	Return of oak plank on Cape Diamord.	86
November 14, Quebec.	Number of foremen, &c., required to carry on the works at Quebec during the winter of 1783.	87
November 15, Quebec.	List of German artificers, &c., employed in the engineers' department.	89
December 24, Quebec.	Return of tools and stores in the engineers' department at Quebec on this date.	92
	Same at Isle aux Noix.	97
	Same at St. John's.	102
	Same at Chambly.	107
	Same at Sorel.	109
December 29, Quebec.	List of officers and artisans in the engineers' department (Recapitulation at 119).	113
1784. January 1, Quebec.	List of assistant engineers, overseers, &c., in the engineers' department on 1st December, 1783, and the temporary arrangement on this date.	120
January 1,	Number of foremen, &c., on the works on the 1st December, 1783, and this date. Signed by Rudyard.	122
June 30, Quebec.	General abstract of expenses in the engineers' department from 1st January to date.	124
August 26, Quebec.	Return of assistant engineers, &c., employed at Quebec, specifying the works on which they are employed. (Abstract at 134.)	125
September 3, Quebec.	Return of timber, &c., on the new buildings at the Chateau St. Louis.	136
September 8, to September 21,	Return of stores, tools and material belonging to the engineers' department at Chambly.	137
	Same at Hazen's farm.	138
	Same at Lacolle.	139
	Same at Pointe du Lac.	140
	Same at St. John's.	141
	Same at Dutchman's Point.	146
	Same at Pointe au Fer.	147
	Same at Isle aux Noix.	148
	Inventory delivered at La Colle.	160
	Return of stores, &c., at Sorel.	161
	Same at Montreal.	165
	Same at Coteau du Lac.	167
	(These returns, beginning at page 137, are dated from the 8th to the 21st September, 1784.)	



ge 85.

86

Que-

87

de

89

Que-

92

97

102

107

109

(Re-

113

part-

t on

120

1783,

122

from

124

cify-

125

n St.

136

Quers'

137

138

139

140

141

146

147

148

160

161

165

167

to

1784.  
September 25,  
Quebec.Return of the assistant engineer, artificers, &c., employed at  
Cataraqui. Page 168  
Similar returns for the Bay of Quinté. 169

For Sorel. 170

Return of stores, tools and materials at Cataraqui. 171

Same on the Bay of Quinté. 174

Same at La Colle. 175

September 29,  
Quebec.Return of the draughtsmen, &c., in the engineers' department,  
Quebec, showing the number proposed to be employed for the  
winter. (Abstract at 179.) 177October 5,  
Quebec.Memorandum of the works and repairs the artificers and horses  
&c., are to be employed in during the winter of 1784 at Quebec. 180October 1,  
Quebec.Canals at the Cascades to Coteau du Lac, in account with Jacob  
Maurer. 187October 22,  
Quebec.Account of cash wanting to pay the expenses of the engineers'  
department to 31st December, 1784. 188October 23,  
Quebec.Report of the work necessary to be done to complete the fortifi-  
cations on Cape Diamond. 189October 24,  
Quebec.(A duplicate of this, dated the 27th October, is at 265.)  
Return of officers, &c., in the engineers' department, Quebec. 192October 24,  
Quebec.Return of stores, tools and materials belonging to the Engineers'  
Department at Quebec. 194  
Same at Pointe du Lac. 209

Same at Sorel. 210

Same at St. John's. 217

Same at Hazen's saw mill. 234

Same at Isle aux Noix. 236

Same at River La Colle. 250

Same at Pointe au Fer. 252

Same at Dutchman's Point. 253

Same at Montreal. 254

Same at the Cedars. 256

Same at Coteau du Lac. 258

Same at Cataraqui. 260

Same at Bay of Quinté. 263

October 24,  
Quebec.

Return of acting assistant engineer, overseer, &amp;c., at Sorel. 214

October 24,  
Quebec.Return of timber, planks and boards at Chambly and Hazen's  
saw mills. 215

5a-5½

1784.			
October 24, Quebec.	Return of overseers, &c., at St. John's and Chambly.	Page 233	
October 24, Quebec.	Return of planks, boards and sawlogs at Isle aux Noix and River La Colle.	235	
October 24, Quebec.	Return of assistant engineer, overseer, &c., at Isle aux Noix and River La Colle.	249	
	Same at Cataragui.	259	
	Artificers, &c., at the Bay of Quinté.	264	
November 1, Isle aux Noix.	Account of sundries not mentioned in the return of stores sent to Quebec.	269	
November 12, Quebec.	Return of engineers' stores at Cataragui on the 19th of October, 1784.	182	
November 12, Quebec.	Returns of engineers' stores at the saw mills in Tonegoyen Bay.	185	

CORRESPONDENCE WITH COL. MACBEAN AND OFFICERS OF THE  
ORDNANCE-1778-1784.

B. 156.

B.M., 21,816.

1778.			
March 1, St. Johns.	Alexander Schaw. Survey of ordnance and stores.	Page 1	
March 26, London.	Board of Ordnance. Proportion of ordnance and stores to complete the field train in Canada; arrived in the "Andrew," ordnance transport, at Quebec in September, 1778.	11	
April 18, London.	Same to Lieut. Colonel Macbean. Charge will be allowed for boat for the use of the artillery in Canada on the certificate of the Governors.	16	
April 18, London.	Same to Lieutenant Elliston. His instructions as superintendent of the "Brilliant," armed storeship.	17	
April 22, London.	Same to Lieutenant W. Crosby. His instructions as superintendent of the "Andrew," armed storeship.	19	
May 1, Montreal.	Alexander Schaw. Return of ordnance and stores left by the Hessian artillery at Montreal.	20	
May 1, Montreal.	Same. Return of the civil branch of artillery in Canada, with the artificers belonging thereto.	23	
May 1, Quebec.	Office of ordnance. State of ordnance and ordnance stores in the garrison of Quebec.	24	
May 1, Montreal.	Alexander Schaw. Return of ordnance and ordnance stores in the garrisons of Montreal, Quebec, Chambly, St. John's and Isle aux Noix.	39	
May 6, Quebec.	Captain W. Borthwick, R.A. Return of all the guns, howitzers and mortars mounted on the ramparts of Quebec and of the platforms that are without guns.	57	
May 9, London.	Navy Office to Lieut. Waller. The Lords of the Admiralty have directed that the transports with Brunswick recruits and Anhalt-Zerbst troops for Canada are to go under convoy of the "Pallas."	59	
June 29, Quebec.	Lieut. Colonel Macbean. Applying for approval of his requisition for a boat and a boat's crew.	61	
June 29, Quebec.	B. Rumsey, storekeeper. State of ordnance and ordnance stores in the garrison of Quebec.	62	
June 29, Quebec.	Same. Return of the civil establishment of the ordnance in Quebec.	74	

d River 235  
 Coix and 249  
 259  
 264  
 sent to 269  
 October, 182  
 egoyen 185

OF THE

1,816.

Page 1

o com-  
 ndance 11  
 ed for  
 of the 16  
 ndent 17  
 inten-  
 19  
 o Hes-  
 20  
 th the 23  
 n the 24  
 in the  
 e aux 39  
 itzers  
 plat-  
 57  
 have  
 halt-  
 " 59  
 ition 61  
 tores 62  
 e in 74

1778.  
 August 1, St. John's, Newfoundland. Respective officers of ordnance to Lieut. Elliston. His instructions as commander of the "Brilliant," armed storeship. Page 75
- August 3, Quebec. Office of ordnance. Return of small arms in the garrison. 77
- August 18, Montreal. K. Chandler. Return of the weight of a Hessian brass gun with its carriage, &c. 78
- August 20, Quebec. Return of English and French four and three pounder shot in garrison of Quebec. 79
- August 21, Report of artificers, artillerymen, &c., at Buck Island and of iron ordnance at Oswegatchie, Fort William Augustus and Cataraqui. 80
- August 21, Quebec. Guns proposed for St. John's and those to be removed. 81
- August 3, Isle aux Noix. Return of ordnance and ordnance stores at this garrison. 82
- September 15, St. John's. Lieut. Col. Macbean to Gen. Haldimand. The ordnance at Chambly ready for shipment. The progress of the work at St. John's. The devil carriage shipped to Sorel. Iron ordnance for the gunboats. The people employed on *corvée* satisfied. 83
- September 17, St. John's. Same to the same. Sending John Barnsley, taken prisoner to Boston and released, his information being interesting. 85
- September 17, St. John's. Same to the same. Memorandum as to guns, &c., for St. John's. 86
- September 17, St. John's. Same to the same. Heavy guns to Chambly. Others will be forwarded when stages are ready on the beach. 88
- September 20, St. John's. Same to the same. Guns forwarded to Chambly; others brought back from Ste. Thérèse. Already heavy guns enough at St. John's; suggests that heavy ordnance be sent to Quebec. How gun boats may be provided with ordnance. The stage ready at Chambly; the progress of shipping the guns. 89
- September 21, Quebec. B. Rumsey, ordnance store keeper, to the same. That he has given orders to the commander of the "Brilliant" to convey the "Andrew," and the storeships that may be ready. The "Brilliant" ready but the "Andrew" will be detained discharging. 91
- September 22, St. John's. Lieut. Col. Macbean to Lieut. Downing. Instructions for his guidance on taking command of a detachment at Isle aux Noix. 93
- September 24, St. John's. Same to General Haldimand. The punctuality of the *corvées* until now; is pressing the captains of militia to persevere. The brass ordnance and heavy stores sent to Chambly and embarking for Sorel. Capt. Chambers applying for ammunition. Has furnished him with substitutes for pikes. Lieut. Downing sent to Isle aux Noix. The proportion of ammunition for that post; want of store room. Desires to exchange guns between Isle aux Noix and St. John's. Details of the movements of guns to Three Rivers, &c. Table of the distribution of ordnance at the advanced posts. 95
- September 26, St. John's. Same to the same. Respecting complaint against Lieut. Downing. Mr. Rumsey reports that the guns, &c., are still on board the "Andrew." Excess of guns on board the vessels at St. John's and on shore, of a sort wanted at Quebec. Ordnance sent to Sorel. Heavy iron guns still at Chambly. 98
- October 3, St. John's. Proportion of ordnance and ammunition for Isle aux Noix, St. John's, the ships and gun boats on Lake Champlain. 100
- October 5, Quebec. B. Rumsey to General Haldimand. The "Andrew" unloaded and will be ready for sea on the 9th or 10th. Arrival of brass pieces from Sorel. 103

1778.			
October 12, St. John's.	Lieut. Col. Macbean to Haldimand. Mortars ready awaiting orders. The weak state of the detachment of artillery.	Page 104	
October 15, St. John's.	Distribution of the British and Hessian corps of artillery in Canada.	105	
October 15, St. John's.	Proportion of ordnance and ammunition for Isle aux Noix, St. John's, the ships and gun boats on Lake Champlain.	106	
October 16, St. John's.	Lieut. Col. Macbean to Gen. Haldimand. Return of Nathaniel Lyons from a scout. All quiet at Ticonderoga and Skenesborough. Reported burning and evacuation of New York by the British. Washington gone to Boston in the belief that the British troops had gone there. Reported raising of 12,000 militia in Connecticut to attack Canada.	109	
October 18, St. John's.	Same to the same. With demand for artillery supplies. All the instructions nearly executed; only waiting the arrival of German gunners to leave for Sorel.	111	
October 19, Quebec.	B. Rumsey to the same. Report as to the cargo of the "Andrew."	112	
October 31, Quebec.	Return of ordnance and ordnance stores brought out in the "Andrew."	114	
December 5, Quebec.	Fixed establishment of the civil branch of the ordnance at Quebec and field train in Canada.	116	
December 25, Quebec.	Distribution of guns, mortars and howitzers in the garrison of Quebec.	115	
1779.			
January 1, Quebec.	State of ordnance and ordnance stores belonging to the garrison.	117	
January 1, Quebec.	Return of the civil establishment of the ordnance at Quebec.	130	
March 27, Quebec.	List of ordnance stores at Niagara repairable or unserviceable.	131	
March 31, Michillima- kinak.	Return and state of engineer stores in the garrison.	133	
March 31, Michillima- kinak.	Return and state of ordnance stores in the garrison.	135	
April 1, Quebec.	Statement of ordnance and ordnance stores in the garrison.	136	
April 1, Quebec.	Return of the civil establishment of the ordnance at Quebec.	148	
April 1, Quebec.	Fixed establishment of the ordnance at Quebec and the civil branch attending the field train in Canada.	149	
April 2, Isle aux Noix.	Lieut. Downing, R. A., to General Haldimand. Applying for a command should new posts be opened.	150	
April 8, Quebec.	Memoranda respecting artillery.	153	
April 17, Quebec.	Richard Murray to Captain John Marr. Receipt for five rooms at Palace Gate Barracks and furniture.	154	
May 11, Sorel.	Proportion of ordnance and ordnance stores delivered to Captain John Schank of the navy for service at Niagara and Detroit.	155	
June 11, Quebec.	Memorandum by Lieut.-Col. Macbean concerning distribution of guns for the upper posts.	159	
June 18, Sorel.	Ordnance and stores loaded in bateaux for Carleton Island, there to be forwarded to Niagara.	160	
July 15, Montreal.	Payment of corvée transporting artillery stores from Lachine to Carleton Island.	163	

awaiting  
Page 104  
illery in  
105  
oix, St.  
106  
athaniel  
borough,  
British.  
ops had  
ticut to  
109  
All the  
German  
111  
ndrew."  
112  
in the  
114  
at Que-  
116  
rison of  
115  
the gar-  
117  
ec. 130  
ole. 131  
133  
135  
136  
ec. 148  
e civil  
149  
g for a  
150  
153  
oms at  
154  
Captain  
155  
ation of  
159  
d, there  
160  
hine to  
163

1779.		
August 2, Quebec.	Cash disbursed for corvée of artillery from 1st March to 31st July, 1779.	Page 184
September 4, Quebec.	Return of small arms in the garrison.	165
September 14, Quebec.	B. Rumsey to General Haldimand. Report on powder stored from the "Lock," victualler, subsequently stranded.	166
November 10, Quebec.	Distribution of guns and mortars in the garrison.	167
1780.		
January 3, Sorel.	Captain W. Borthwick, R. A., to Lieut.-Col. Macbean. Respecting German soldiers imprisoned for refractory conduct.	168
January 31, Quebec.	Return of the orders given out to the garrison in Quebec from 1st November, 1779, to 26th January, 1780, with details.	172
February 10,	Report of the state and distribution of powder, small arms, &c., at the several posts in Canada.	177
February 17,	Memorandum, that all ordnance, &c., found or taken from the enemy shall be delivered into the hands of the storekeeper at the nearest post.	179
March 20, Sorel.	Regimental orders issued by Lieut. Col. Macbean at Sorel from 10th to 20th March.	180
March 29, Sorel.	The same from 22nd to 29th March.	188
March 17, Sorel.	Report of mortar experiments, firing at a target.	186
March 29, Sorel.	Morning report of the state of the barracks, artillery in the redoubts, &c.	192
April 1, Quebec.	State of the ordnance and ordnance stores belonging to the garrison of Quebec.	194
April 1, Niagara.	Return of corned powder issued and expended at Niagara, between the 1st of April, 1777, and date on the margin.	205
April 6, Niagara.	Memorandum of repairable and unserviceable arms, &c. at Niagara and Detroit, proposed to be removed to Quebec.	206
April 8, Quebec.	State and distribution of the brass and iron ordnance in Canada by the latest returns. State and distribution of the guns allotted for the service of the naval department in Canada.	207
May 17, St. John's.	Return of ordnance stores lost by fire in the detached redoubt at Fort St. John.	209
May 17, St. John's.	Report (in French) of the baggage lost by the company of Lieut. Col. Prætorius, of the Prince Frederick's regiment in the fire at Fort St. John.	211
June 1, Carleton Island.	Return of ordnance stores issued and expended from 14th November, 1779, to date in the margin.	212
July 11, Camp at St. Michaels.	Report of artillery practice signed by Capt. W. Borthwick, R. A.	213
September 1, Quebec.	Report of the state and present distribution of powder, small arms &c., at the several posts in Canada.	214
September 4, Camp at St. Michaels.	Report of powder expended from 26th June, 1780, to date in the margin.	216
October 1, Sorel.	Remains of ordnance and ordnance stores at Quebec, Sorel, Chambly, St. John's, Isle aux Noix and Montreal. (Those of the Hessian artillery begin at page 239.)	217
October 1, Quebec.	Report of the present state and distribution of powder, small arms, &c., at Quebec, Sorel, Chambly, St. John's, Isle aux Noix, Montreal, Oswegatchie, Carleton Island, Niagara, Detroit, Michillimackinac.	243

1780.			
October 17, Quebec.	Demand of ordnance and ordnance stores for the garrison of Quebec for 1781.		Page 245
November 10, Quebec.	Survey and examination of brass pederaroes proved by order of Lieut. Col. Macbean.		252
December 1, Quebec.	Report of the state and present distribution of powder, small arms &c., at the various posts in Canada.		253
1781.			
January 27, Quebec.	Report of the experiments made with a light three pounder brass gun, with a standing carriage on a sled, eight feet long, on the ice.		255
February 5, Quebec.	Report of the experiment made with a light 6-pounder brass gun, with a standing carriage upon a sled, 8 feet long, on the ice.		256
February 20, Quebec.	Report of the experiment made with a 5½ inch howitzer, with a standing carriage, upon a sled, 8 feet long, on the ice.		257
February 21, Quebec.	Report of the experiment made with a 13-inch iron mortar, on the left of the Grand Battery, laid towards the Falls of Montmorency.		258
March 10, Sorel.	Report of the state of the Brunswick arms sent from Three Rivers to Sorel.		259
August 28, Sorel.	Demand of supplies for the garrison of Detroit of 17th March, 1781.		260
April 4, Quebec.	Experiment made with a small brass mortar.		261
April 10, Quebec.	Experiment with carcasses from a light 3-pounder brass gun at a target placed at 100 yards distance.		262
April 16, Ordnance Office.	Account of stores on board the "Lady Townshend," ordnance storeship, for the service of the armed fleet on the lakes.		263
April 21, Niagara.	Bill of exchange drawn by Guy Johnson for Indian goods supplied to Niagara, in favour of Taylor & Forsyth. Paid by Thomas Dunn, at Quebec, 23rd July, 1781.		277
July 24, New York	Capt. R. Douglas to Capt. Houghton. With rates of allowances for laboratory work in New York.		281
July 26, Quebec.	Return of small arms in the garrison.		282
September 4, Quebec.	Return of arms from on board the ordnance transports.		283
October 1, Quebec.	List of the civil branch of the officers of ordnance at Quebec, and the civil branch attending the field train in Canada.		284
October 2, Quebec.	Regimental orders issued by Lieut.-Col. Macbean, R. A., as to accounts, issues, &c., in the artillery, for which the commissary is to be alone responsible.		286
October 24, Quebec.	Demand of ordnance for service of the field train in Canada in 1782.		250
November 1, Quebec.	State of powder, small arms, &c., at the posts in Canada.		288
December — Quebec.	Account of freight due to Government for transport of goods over the upper lakes to the end of 1781. The return, signed by Thomas Dunn, is dated 6th November, 1784.		290
1782.			
January 1, Quebec.	State of powder, small arms, &c., at the posts in Canada.		294
January 7, Quebec.	Lieut.-Col. Macbean. Orders to Mr. Chandler to examine the ordnance stores at Sorel, Chambly, Fort St. John, Isle aux Noix and Montreal.		297
January 8, Quebec.	Calculation of the expense of removing the shot and shells from the yard near the chateau to the new works within the citadel.		298



1782.		
February 26,	Experiments on the ice with a brass short 6-pounder, and a wall piece.	Page 299
Quebec.	J. B. Danford and K. Chandler to General Haldimand. Reporting that shot and shell, &c., have been removed to the shot yard at Cape Diamond and asking for further instructions.	300
March 28,	Captain Mathews to Chandler and Danford. That the General desires them to continue to remove to the citadel the shot, &c., so long as the roads permit.	301
Quebec.	General Haldimand to Lieut.-Colonel Macbean. With extract of letter from Sir Henry Clinton, that he (Macbean) is appointed to command the 4th Battalion.	302
April 1,	Lieut.-Colonel Macbean to General Haldimand. Acknowledging receipt of extract of letter from Sir H. Clinton.	303
Montreal.	Same to the same. Applying for leave to go to Britain.	304
April 8,	General Haldimand to Lieut.-Colonel Macbean. That he cannot grant the leave of absence asked for.	305
Montreal.	State of powder, small arms, &c., in the several posts in Canada.	306
April 15,	Return of a newly constructed six pounder powder ammunition cart.	309
Quebec.	State of the powder, small arms, &c., at the several posts in Canada.	310
May 27,	Lieut. Charles Terrot, R.A., experiment with half a pound of powder from an eight-inch mortar.	313
Quebec.	Respective officers to General Haldimand. That the "Lady Townshend" is discharged, and asking for further orders.	314
May 30,	General Haldimand to respective officers. To transfer the "Lady Townshend" to Lieut. Bradely, agent of transports.	315
Montreal.	State of powder, small arms, &c., at the several posts in Canada.	316
June 1,	Captain Smith, R.A., to Lieut.-Colonel Macbean. Respecting John Hamilton, a deserter from the 2nd Battalion of Artillery.	319
Quebec.	Average weight of iron carronades received from England by "Lady Townshend."	320
June 15,	List of field officers, captains and subalterns, as posted to different battalions in the late promotion.	321
Quebec.		
July 1,		
Quebec.		
July 10,		
Niagara.		
August 12,	The Master General of the Ordnance. Circular to Brigadier Martin and other officers included in the promotion. Arrangements for reduction in the second lieutenants of each company and the stoppages to effect the reduction. An extract sent in a letter without date, from Lieut.-Col. Macbean to Major Borthwick.	324
Quebec.	New establishment for the corps of engineers and promotions in the Royal Artillery serving in Canada.	325
October 1,	Lieut.-Col. Macbean to General Haldimand. Asking for an order for the usual reward for apprehending deserters, to be sent to the adjutant at Sorel for distribution.	326
Quebec.	Promotions in the Royal Artillery serving in Canada.	327
November 1,	Lieut. Colonel Macbean to General Haldimand. A deserter from the Royal Artillery has been taken; asks for the reward to his captors; the deserter has joined his regiment.	329
Quebec.	Major R. B. Lornoult, A. G., to Lieut.-Colonel Macbean. The reward for apprehending a deserter from the Royal Artillery will	
November 29,		
Whitehall.		
December 1,		
London.		
December 5,		
Quebec.		
December 1,		
London.		
December 5,		
Quebec.		
December 5,		
Quebec.		

- 1782.
- December 7,  
Quebec. be paid on his conviction. The deserter must be tried and afterwards be pardoned. Page 328
- December 7,  
Quebec. Lieut.-Colonel Macbean to General Haldimand. Remonstrating against trying the deserter (pp. 323, 329) as he had already as commanding officer allowed him to join his regiment. 330
- December 9,  
Quebec. Major R. B. Lernoult, A. G., to Lieut.-Colonel Macbean. That he is to remove to Sorel to be under Major-General de Riedesel; Captain Borthwick to take command of the artillery at Quebec. 332
- December 9,  
Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Mr. Chandler ordered to Sorel, is to remain at Quebec, where his services are more needed. When he shall be required as commissary in the field, he should be sent, on Lieut.-Colonel Macbean's requisition. 333
- December 9,  
Quebec. Major R. B. Lernoult to the same. Any indulgence to the deserter will be placed to his own account. The deserter (Hamilton) to be sent down for trial. The General is not aware of any privilege officers of artillery have to pardon deserters. His (Macbean's) letter will be sent to the ministry. 334
- December 19,  
Quebec. Lieut.-Colonel Macbean to Major Lernoult. That only the uncertainty of the weather has prevented him from starting for Sorel. Will leave on Sunday. 335
1783.  
February 12,  
Quebec. Return of sled carriages at Quebec, Sorel, St. John's, Montreal, Niagara and Detroit. 336
- March 19,  
New York. Augmentations to the four marching battalions of the Royal Artillery. The list is nominal, the names of the colonels *en second*, the lieutenant colonels, majors, captains and subalterns being all given. 332
- April 29,  
Sorel. Lieut.-Colonel Macbean to General Haldimand. Transmitting list of promotions in the Royal Artillery. 337
- May 7,  
Sorel. Same to the same. Transmitting returns by Dr. Bause. 338
- June 16,  
Quebec. General Haldimand to K. Chandler. To clear out and transfer to the Commissary General, all the cellars not wanted, so that the wet provisions may be lodged safely. 339
- August 1,  
Sorel. State of powder, small arms, &c., at the several posts in Canada. 340
- August 10,  
Sorel. State, &c., of brass and iron ordnance at the several posts in Canada. 343
- August 15,  
Sorel. State, &c., of brass and iron ordnance at the upper posts. 344
- August 15,  
Sorel. General Haldimand to Lieut.-Colonel Macbean. Artillery carriages of Anhalt Zerbst, left behind, are to be valued and sold. 345
- August 15,  
Sorel. Same to the same. Orders given to disarm the greatest part of the vessels on Lake Champlain; their ordnance stores to be securely lodged. 346
- August 15,  
Sorel. Same to the same. Owing to the want of masons and bricklayers at Cataragui, two men of the artillery (Thornton and Hickings) to be sent up as artificers. 347
- August 19,  
Sorel. Survey of the carriages left here by the Hesse-Hanau troops. 348
- August 24,  
Sorel. W. R. Tryon to Lieut.-Colonel Macbean. Asking leave of absence on account of his health. 350
- August 24,  
Fort St. John. Return of ordnance stores destroyed by fire in the north redoubt on the 23rd inst. 351
- August 26,  
Sorel. Lieut.-Col. Macbean to Gen. Haldimand. Sending list of men in the Royal Artillery unfit for service, and suggesting that they be sent to Britain. (For list see p. 361.) 358

1783.	Same to the same. Transmitting Lieut. Tryon's request for leave on account of his health, with remarks. Has offered Mr. Cuyler any assistance he needs, but he has made no demands of any sort.	Page 359
August 28, Sorel.	List of invalids of the Royal Artillery serving in Canada.	361
August 26, Sorel.	General Haldimand to Col. Macbean. Approves of sending invalids of the R. A. to Britain. Leave granted to Lieutenants Tryon and Myers; passages by sea to New York will be provided for them, as it is not considered desirable to let officers pass through the Colonies in the present undetermined state of affairs. Is pleased that the refugee loyalists are satisfied.	362
September 1, Quebec.	Sale of ammunition waggon, forge carts and baggage carts left by the troops of Hesse Hanau.	364
September 7, Sorel.	Col. Macbean to Gen. Haldimand. Transmitting accounts of sale of carts belonging to Hesse Hanau troops.	365
September 8, Quebec.	Same to the same. Small-pox hospital discontinued. Mr. Cuyler has sent off 38 persons for Cataragui. List sent of ordnance stores destroyed at St. John's.	367
September 15, Sorel.	General Haldimand to Col. Macbean. Has received list of ordnance stores destroyed by fire. Is pleased that there is no longer occasion for the small-pox hospital and that loyalists have set off for Cataragui.	366
September 18, Quebec.	Col. Macbean to Gen. Haldimand. Asks to be allowed to relieve Lieut. Graham and his detachment of the Royal Artillery at Carleton Island and Oswego, so that all the detachments at the upper posts may belong to one company.	368
September 22, Sorel.	Same to the same. Respecting the trial of deserters, Hamilton and Howard.	369
September 22, Quebec.	General Haldimand to Col. Macbean. That Lieut. Graham and his detachment may be relieved, except the two artificers. Deserters Hamilton and Howard to be sent to headquarters for trial.	370
October 11, Quebec.	Same to K. Chandler. Orders to receive into the ordnance stores grates for heating shot.	371
October 20, Quebec.	Same to James Wilson. Orders to receive on board his vessel, the "Lucretia" a detachment of Royal Artillery for Dominica; if the island is not restored to Great Britain, he is to land the detachment at Barbadoes.	372
November 29, Whitehall.	Duke of Richmond to Major Borthwick. Circular respecting the new establishment and reduction in the Royal Artillery.	373
1784.	Return of the Civil Branch of the Field Train in Canada.	375
August 20, Quebec.	Account current, Thomas Dunn, Paymaster General, with merchants, for freight of goods on the upper lakes.	376
November 6, Quebec.	Thomas Dunn to Major Mathews. Explanation regarding bill of exchange accepted 12th May, and paid 23rd July, 1781, to the order of Taylor and Forsyth (see p. 277 under date 21st April, 1781).	279
1786.	Memorandum (in French) on the increase of the population in Canada from 1760 to the end of 1784.	378
May 18, London.	Memorandum of ammunition for practice, &c., for the British and German troops.	379
December — Quebec.	W. Houghton to Gen. Haldimand. Mode for bursting iron ordnance.	383
No date.	Return of field artillery intended for Canada.	384
No date.		

RETURN OF ORDNANCE IN CANADA.  
1779-1784.

## B. 157

B.M., 21,817\*

1779.			Pages 3 to 28
April 1.	St. John's.		3 to 28
	Sorel.		3 to 28
	Quebec.		3 to 28
	Montreal.		3 to 28
	Isle aux Noix.		3 to 28
	Chambly.		3 to 28
September 24.	Detroit.		3 to 28
September 30.	Michillimakinak.		198 to 213
October 1.	Field Train.		198 to 213
October 21.	Niagara.		175 to 195
November 6.	Oswegatchie.		198 to 213
November 13.	Carleton Island.		198 to 213
(No date 1779?)	Niagara, artificers' tools.		198 to 213
			214 to 218
1780.			
March 31.	Michillimakinak.		30 to 50
April 1.	St. John's.		219 to 248
	Sorel.		219 to 248
	Quebec.		219 to 248
	Montreal.		219 to 248
	Isle aux Noix.		219 to 248
	Chambly.		219 to 248
1781.			
March 1.	Niagara.		30 to 50
	Detroit.		30 to 50
	Niagara, artificers' tools.		52 to 53
April 1.	Oswegatchie.		30 to 50
	Carleton Island.		30 to 50
	Chambly.		251 to 267
	do		157 to 172
	Isle aux Noix.		251 to 267
	do		157 to 172
	St. John's.		251 to 267
	do		157 to 172
	Sorel.		251 to 267
	do		157 to 172
	Quebec.		251 to 267
	do		157 to 172
September 15.	Detroit.		86 to 105
	Niagara, artificers' tools.		106 to 110
September 30.	Michillimakinak.		86 to 105
November 30.	Oswegatchie.		86 to 105
	Niagara.		86 to 105
	Carleton Island.		86 to 105
1782.			
January 1.	Chambly.		55 to 84
	Isle aux Noix.		55 to 84
	Montreal.		55 to 84
	St. John's.		55 to 84
	Sorel.		55 to 84

1782.			
January 1.	Quebec.		Pages 55 to 84
April 1.	Montreal.		251 to 267
	do		157 to 172
September 1.	Detroit.		145 to 157
	do		267 to 273
September 15.	Carleton Island.		145 to 157
	do		267 to 273
	Oswego.		145 to 157
	do		267 to 273
	Oswegatchie.		145 to 157
	do		267 to 273
	Niagara.		145 to 157
	do		267 to 273
October 22.	Michillimakinak.		145 to 157
	do		267 to 273
1783.			
January 1.	Quebec.		111 to 140
	Sorel.		111 to 140
	St. John's.		111 to 140
	Montreal.		111 to 140
	Chambly.		111 to 140
	Isle aux Noix.		111 to 142
April 1.	Niagara.		312 to 333
September 15.	Michillimakinak.		312 to 331
	Detroit.		312 to 331
	Oswego.		312 to 331
1784.			
March 15.	Oswegatchie.		312 to 331
	Carleton Island.		312 to 331
August 20.	St. John's.		279 to 310
	Sorel.		279 to 310
	Quebec.		279 to 310
	do		337 to 356
	Montreal.		279 to 310
	Isle aux Noix.		279 to 310
	Chambly.		279 to 310

LETTERS FROM OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL REGIMENT OF NEW YORK.  
1776 to 1783.

## B. 158.

B.M., 21,818.

1776.  
June 4,  
Quebec.  
June 19,  
Chambly.  
July 11,  
Chambly.

Certificate of service during the siege of Quebec given to Thomas Crothers by Lieut.-Governor Cramahé.  
General Carleton's commission to Sir John Johnson, to be Lieut.-Colonel of the King's Royal Regiment of New York.  
General Burgoyne to Sir John Johnson. The question of levy money for his corps is different from that for the corps raised by Lieut.-Colonel McLean, who received no advantage of rank, and his corps was to serve wherever ordered. In his (Johnson's) case the corps was raised by an opulent subject in a time of danger, to protect the rights of the crown and those of private property, and was to serve only in America, nor was it to serve except under special exigencies out of its own province. This plan was, therefore, simi-

1776.  
lar to that of the English noblemen who in 1745 raised regiments in their own counties, at their own expense, receiving military rank in return. Believes that the enlistments will be made with little expense; should it be otherwise, does not think the Commander-in-Chief would be "justifiable" in advancing money without express orders. Trusts that the arrangement as it stands will be acceptable. Page 3
- No date. General abstract of arms and necessaries bought by Sir John Johnson for the troops under his command. 5  
Another abstract differing in the amount, but apparently intended for the same supplies. 7
1777.  
January 12, Major Gray to Sir Guy Carleton. That he has bought uniforms for the Messrs. Jessup and their followers, according to orders, returned up with green. The men have not all arrived from Chateauguay, some having small-pox and some a fever, so that he cannot send a proper return. Arrangements for rations. Two men appointed to be officers have been rejected in the meantime till charges against them are cleared up. Recommends certain gentlemen volunteers in the regiment (King's Royal Regiment of New York). 9
- January 15, Lieut. Nathan Hillyer to Gray. Applies for pay for several of the rangers, who came through the woods with Sir John Johnson, they being in real want. 11
- January 26, Gray to Captain Foy. Will, as instructed, administer the oath of allegiance to the people coming from the Colonies. Arrival of Mohawk Indians, unable to get to their castles, they being in possession of the rebels. Has supplied them with provisions and clothing. Officers of the Five Nations are also in want, both of money and clothing. Asks for instructions. 12
- February 4, The same to the same. Sends list of inhabitants of York Province (New York) who have taken the oath of allegiance. What is he to do with certain men who have not joined his company and are neither clothed nor mustered. 14
- March 22, Baptiste Chenier, representing his losses, and asking for employment on account of his services. 15
- March 24, Major Gray to Carleton. Sending off Lieut. Hare of the Indian Department and other three persons with dispatches. The plan is to send runners to His Excellency every week. When the army moves to Crown Point they shall be sent every third day. Encloses letter from Chenier, Captain of militia, who is the best captain in the district. 16
- March 24, Same to Foy. Sends pay bills and a list of the men and officers from the Province of New York under his command, as also the merchants' accounts for clothing; desires to know from what date certain officers are to be paid. Complains of certain of the loyalists who had volunteered, and from whom he had experienced much trouble. 17
- March — Roll of men enlisted and sworn in by Thomas Garnett to serve in a battalion to form a brigade for Sir John Johnson. 18
- April 2, Gray to Foy. Respecting the regimental accounts, which are still unsettled, and the men have as yet received no pay. Has appointed Sergeant Street to be Commissary, but Mr. Day, Commissary General, declines to interfere about his pay. 19
- Pointe Claire. Return referred to in preceding letter. 20



1777.  
April 6, Pointe Claire. Gray to Foy. Denies the charges made by Allerton and Smith, that he has received and is keeping their pay. He has received no warrants yet for the amounts due. Page 21
- April 20, Pointe Claire. Same to the same. Sends pay bills with the Quartermaster's receipts and duplicates. Details respecting the provision account. Asks that the rations given to Canadian recruits who deserted be not charged against the regiment, as besides money advanced, they have stolen 16 blankets. Respecting the clothing of the men of Jessup's corps and of those who came with Adams. Some of the men refuse to join or be under any command, but intend to go with the army. The Devil knows what the scoundrels would be at; has been thirty years a soldier, but has never had so much trouble as with these fellows. 22
- April 23, List of men arrived from Johnstown (Mohawk River). 24
- April 25, Pointe Claire. Gray to Foy. Account by an Indian of his expedition with Hare; their pursuit by the enemy; supposed death of Hare. The Indian returned by Fort Stanwix and Oswego, on leaving which place he and his party met the Oneidas on their way home. Reports the arrival of a party (p. 24). Two of them had been very troublesome against Sir John Johnson. 25
- April 27, Pointe Claire. Same to the same. Acknowledging receipt of warrant. Is satisfied with determination concerning Canadian recruits. Respecting Messrs. Jessup's pay bills, and how he has arranged for the provision accounts, &c. The disappointment at not receiving letters from Sir John Johnson and others, they having been destroyed by the Indian when in danger of being taken. Repeats substantially the account given by the Indian (p. 25) respecting Hare, &c. 28
- May 4, Pointe Claire. Same to the same. Sends a list of nine men from the Mohawk, who at first refused, but afterwards seven agreed, to join. The two Dockstaders think as they speak Indian they could be of more service in the Southern Department than with the army, but will agree to the General's determination. 31
- May 13, Montreal. Same to Carleton. Arrival of men from the Mohawk under three gentlemen, named Macdonald, two brothers and a nephew, who served with Sir John Johnson till taken prisoners in January, 1776. The oldest of the two brothers served as a captain in the regiment, and the other as a lieutenant. The men are much attached to them. The Macdonalds are destitute of cash and every necessary, and should be relieved. 32
- No date. List of losses sustained by Terence McCristine, of Tryon County, in the Province of New York, on account of his loyalty. 34
1778.  
September 1, Montreal. List of men who came under the command of Mr. Thomas Garnett, for Sir John Johnson's corps and joined the King's troops at Aughquago, on the Susquehanna, on this date. 35
- October 29, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Is disappointed that the plan of joining the loyalists into a battalion has been laid aside; wishes they were formed in any manner that would make them serviceable. Campbell, of Captain McAlpin's party, has returned from Fort Edward with newspapers; he has something to communicate to His Excellency. Has sent three men to Albany to get information. Return of Garnett, who with 40 men had destroyed the German Flats. Sends returns of men enlisted; six have been detained by Butler and Joseph Brant. Garnett treated badly by Butler, who told him that no man had a right to recruit on that frontier but himself.

1778.

October 30,  
Montreal.

and took a negro from him. Hopes that the men kept will be ordered to join the corps and the negro be returned. Page 36

Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Sends letter by Campbell; he has something to communicate and desires to ask for more pay, as what he has will not support his wife. How is he to treat Garnett, who has come down with his party entirely destitute? Pay bills sent; should be glad of settlement. Is desirous to come to Quebec, 38

November 15,  
Sorel.

Gray to Foy. Asking for an order to get firewood for his family. 41

November 24,  
Lachine.

Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Return of a detachment from Johnson Hall with the ruins of his papers; their destruction involves a loss of £20,000. The Indians and their six prisoners have gone to Claus, who will no doubt send their news. Sends a memorial from loyalists. Has made inquiries on the subject of the memorial. Sherwood might be appointed to a company. This, with limiting the time the men are to serve, would remove jealousy. Asks that allowances be made to Mr. Garnett and Mr. Faulkner, who has a large family and was formerly a magistrate. 42

November —  
Lachine.

Gray to the same. Royalists at Meshess (Machiche) and elsewhere wish to be inoculated by Captain Adams, who is accustomed to perform the operation. 40

December 7,  
Lachine.

Sir John Johnson to the same. Sends newspapers and information brought by Ruiter from Albany, to which place he had been sent. Defau, who has been recommended, thinks he could get through to New York. St. Leger wishes some one to be appointed to act as adjutant for the several corps of loyalists at Sorel. Josiah Cass, with the families settled near Mr. Gury, has been recommended for schoolmaster. 44

December 17,  
Montreal.

Same to the same. Sends subsistence returns for the King's Royal Regiment of New York and the loyalists attached to it. Is there to be an express to Halifax? He wishes to write to Colonel (Guy) Johnson and to three of his officers. Would engage a person to go with the guides. Asks for warrant for allowance. 45

December 31,  
Lachine.

Same to the same. In consequence of the order received, shall send the scouts on their return to the commanding officer at Montreal. Suggests that the schoolmaster at Machiche be paid £80 a year. 46

1779.  
January 4,  
Montreal.

Same to the same. Defau sent off as ordered. Reports that Hawley bears a good character; he was employed as a guide to Burgoyne; his father was much respected; recommends him, therefore, for an allowance. McComb recommends that Ruyter be paid fifty guineas for his three journeys to Albany. Has selected James McGregor to go to Halifax. 47

January 18,  
Montreal.

Same to the same. Sends pay bills. John Grout and John Graves having, no doubt, been drowned between Machiche and Sorel, have been struck off the roll. Grout's family ask for his subsistence to be continued to them. 48

March 8,  
Lachine.

Same to the same. Besides Defau and Green, two men were sent to Skenesborough, who have returned, and whose intelligence will be forwarded by Powell. Two white men and two Indians are sent as guides with Fraser to the Mohawk. Death of Lieutenant Walker; sends lists of those recommended for promotion. Lieutenant Crawford, attached to the Indian Department, has not been paid or employed as he expected, although there is a vacancy at the Lake of Two Mountains. Captain Sherwood has applied for extra pay on

1779.

March 13,  
Montreal.

account of the expense attending his appointment. Sherwood can engage men to serve as rangers for six months. Page 49

Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Sends a return and asks for commissions for the officers promoted. Asks for an order for firewood. 51

May 4,  
Lachine.

Same to the same. Sends two notes from Colonel Beverly Robinson, brought by Defau and Green. Defau being closely pursued destroyed the letter to Sir Henry Clinton; being suspected he was confined till cleared by Governor Franklin's certificate. His and Green's intelligence sent; the report of an attack on the Six Nations, or Niagara, seems to be groundless. 52

May 5,  
Lachine.

Same to the same. Sends this by Captain Tice of the Six Nation Department, who served at Oswego during the last war. Sends regimental returns and account of expenses incurred by Thomas Garnett for bringing 39 men to Niagara. Has enlisted four rebel deserters, but cannot get them released without an order. Asks for a general order to Powell to transfer such men to his (Johnson's) regiment. 53

May 8,  
Montreal.

Returns respecting the King's Royal Regiment of New York. 54, 55

May 10,  
Lachine.

Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Has received an order to enlist three rebel deserters; would be glad to have those at Quebec also. Sends returns (pp. 54, 55). Asks that blankets be furnished, as previously requested. Asks leave to send a return of everything wanted for the regiment, as it will soon be up to its full strength. 56

May 17,  
Montreal.

Same to the same. Has ordered Defau to go down with the post; he has been put on the list of loyalists, and fitted out with clothes, &c. Orders relative to Green shall be observed. Shall send the returns asked for, containing nothing that is not absolutely necessary. Thanks for the late orders respecting loyalists and deserters. Recommends John Valentine for the adjutancy of the regiment. 57

May 20,  
Lachine.

Same to the same. Shall leave nothing undone to prepare the regiment for service. Shall give Captain McAlpin all necessary instructions, and order the heads of the parties and individuals to put themselves under his command. Sends returns of arms, &c., to complete the regiment. Joseph Brant reports that the Indians will not be able to raise corn, from their country being partly laid waste; asks for support. 58

May 20,  
Montreal.

Returns of arms, &c., for the King's Royal Regiment of New York. 60, 61

May 25,  
Lachine.

Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Sutherland and Church have returned, the former with 13 recruits from Tryon County, the other from Otter Creek, with intelligence from Colonel Wells in New Hampshire and Colonel Jones in Connecticut, who expect intelligence from New York. Sends by Colonel Claus papers up to the 4th of May. Lieut. Singleton taken at Fort Stanwix in 1777 is anxious to be exchanged for a rebel lieutenant at Quebec. 62

June 3,  
Sorel.

Same to the same. Instructions given to McAlpin. The arrangements for the company to be under Leake. Sutherland goes to St. John's, to be followed by Defau as soon as his health shall permit. 63

June 7,  
Lachine.

Same to the same. Colonel Wells is to be trusted. Is happy that the upper posts are safe. Sends return of arms, &c., to complete Leake's company. Shall send certificate for ration money. 65

1779.			
June 7, Lachine.	The return of arms, &c.		Page 64
June 9, Lachine.	Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Recommending the employment of Richard Wilkinson, and stating the circumstances in which he is placed.		66
June 15, Lachine.	Same to the same. Arrangements respecting Leake's company; recommends that the men be taken off the works and sent to country quarters to refresh and prepare them for an expedition. The state of the arms and clothing. Calls attention to Garnett's account.		67
June 20, Ste. Genevieve.	Captain Leake to the same. His arrival delayed from bad roads. How his men are quartered, exercised, &c.		69
July 12, Montreal.	Sir John Johnson to the same. Sending contingent account, with remarks.		70
July 26, Montreal.	Same to the same. Sends intelligence by two of his corps, who received it from Mr. Savage, near Saratoga, and Mr. Lansing, living near Albany.		71
August 2, Montreal.	Same to the same. Asks for warrant for back pay of Captain Angus McDonell and Lieutenant Archibald McDonell. Asks leave to enlist men brought from Fort Stanwix.		72
August 9, Montreal.	Same to the same. Why he draw for the back pay of Captain Angus McDonell and Lieut. Archibald McDonell. Captain McDonell wishes to go to Quebec till the matter is settled. Thanks for permission to take into the regiment such of the prisoners as can be trusted.		73
September 6, Montreal.	Same to the same. Suggests that Lieutenants Horton, Johnson and Crawford be sent with the Indians on the proposed expedition. Has taken steps to forward the detachment from Sorel, and sent to St. Leger an extract from His Excellency's letter. Hopes to be in time to help in expelling the enemy from the Six Nation country. Asks for an order to the Quartermaster to supply the necessaries for the regiment, as from the want of clothing, &c., many good men will have to be left behind. Respecting the dispute between him and Butler about recruits. Will await further orders after his arrival in the Indian country.		75
September 9, Lachine.	Same to the same. Is afraid of delay, but should bateaux arrive he shall be able to leave by Saturday. Asks for further orders respecting the detachment, there being doubts as to the destination of the party from the 47th Regiment. Thinks that the new cannonades might be of more service in the Indian country than any other artillery.		77
September 13, Lachine.	Same to the same. Colonel Campbell reports that the Indians are ready for the expedition. Is pleased to hear that Captain Fraser is to take command of the Indians from this country. Will suspend his claim for the restoration of the men taken by Butler till the end of the campaign. If any of the men have been taken from the works at Sorel he shall send them back. Nearly a third of his detachment is without arms; requests fifty-eight stand of arms, &c., to be sent after him. The Chasseurs set off yesterday; the 34th this morning; the artillery and 47th will go tomorrow, and his own men the day following. Has allowed the Jagers to take ten men in each boat and only 15 barrels to avoid delay. Will wait for Wednesday's post, by which time he hopes the first three detachments will be over the Cedars. The enemy having fortified themselves in		

employ-  
n which  
66  
company;  
sent to  
dition.  
arnett's  
67  
m bad  
69  
t, with  
70  
s, who  
living  
71  
Captain  
s leave  
72  
Captain  
Donell  
or per-  
can be  
73  
Johnson  
dition.  
ent to  
to be  
country.  
saries  
d men  
him  
r his  
75  
arrive  
orders  
ation  
car-  
any  
77  
dians  
raser  
pend  
e and  
the  
f his  
&c.,  
34th  
own  
en in  
Wed-  
ents  
es in

1779.

- the Indian country, it will be impossible to make any impression on them without proper artillery. Page 79
- September 16, Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Has received orders, which he will obey. Delays in the sending off of the expedition from unforeseen causes. Gives an account of the progress of the detachments, &c., for the expedition. 81
- September 16, Same to the same. Shall do everything possible for the success of the expedition under his command. His mortification that, after all his sacrifices and the assurances to the contrary, his corps is only to be regarded as provincial and his own rank made subordinate to that of other officers. He desires to go to England to urge his claims. 83
- September 16, Same to the same. Will do all in his power for the success of the expedition and defends himself beforehand from any charge that may be brought should it fail. 85
- September 23, Same to the same. In consequence of a report of the disagreeable situation of Colonel Butler and the Six Nations, he has pressed forward with all the haste possible, and hopes to effect the purpose designed by His Excellency. 87
- September 28, Same to the same. Arrival of the detachments (except that from the 47th) without accident, and in much less time than any body of men has done it before, but yet too late to meet the enemy. The Indians are gone in pursuit; will try and get the Canadian Indians to go to Irondequat or other convenient place, to co-operate with the Six Nations and Rangers, and believes that the late insults can be revenged. 88
- September 30, Same to the same. As the enemy mean to leave a post at Tioga, has decided to go to Ascerotus as the most central place and the nearest to attack the enemy. Has sent off to Niagara for information of the enemy's movements, &c., and to know what troops Bolton can accommodate for the winter at Niagara. As many of the Indians as possible should be induced to winter here (Carleton Island) for reasons given. Is taking with him provisions for 1,500 men for six weeks, and not to detain the vessels has sent round 140 men of the 34th and his own regiment, together with Indians, by way of Oswego. Will send a scout to Fort Stanwix to take a prisoner and to see if the cattle there can be carried off or killed. Asks leave to return to Canada from Carleton Island. 90
- October 15, Same to the same. The sailing of the expedition; driven into Niagara by a gale; determination to attempt the destruction of the Oneidas and their village, the season being too late and the difficulties of transporting artillery, &c., too great to allow of an attempt to dislodge the enemy from Tioga. The arrival of detachments at Ascerotus, and the progress of the Indians, &c. Bolton can quarter the detachment of the 34th, the Chasseurs and Rangers; these will, therefore, be sent to Niagara. With the remainder and as many Indians as can be drawn off, he shall return to Carleton Island and there wait further orders. Details given for the preparations for going forward. Quarrel between Captain Duncan and Dr. Conner; it has since been made up. 92
- October 22, Same to the same. Nothing has been done, owing to the lateness of the season; the non-arrival of Joseph Brant with the Six Nation warriors; the wavering disposition of the Indians. Arrangements for winter quarters, &c. 95
- November 4, Same to the same. The whole detachment sailed for Oswego on the 26th October; details of the destination of the different parties; 95

1779.  
capture of three Oneida spies; they report a battle between Sir Henry Clinton and Washington, in which the latter was defeated. Return of Crawford from Fort Stanwix with a white prisoner, the Indians having suffered the Oneidas to escape. The prisoner reports that no post is at Tioga, the troops being all withdrawn. Fort Stanwix sickly. Indians are pleased that their women and children should come to Canada for the winter. Regimental details, &c. Page 97
- November 15, Sir John Johnson to Mathews. Has received warrant for £1,350  
Montreal. for twenty months off reckonings; the real balance is £1,473 13s.  
113d. 100
1780.  
January 1, Same to the same. That Mr. Howard has surrendered to the  
Montreal. civil power, and given bail to appear at the next court. 101
- February 10, Same to Haldimand. Respecting enlistments at Machiche,  
Montreal. and disputes between him and Captain McAlpin. 102  
Affidavit follows. 104
- February 21, Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Thanks for His Excellency's  
Montreal. wishes for success in raising the second battalion, of which there is little prospect unless the loyalists are, as previously promised, formed into a second battalion. Shall send a list of the women and children attached to his regiment as soon as it can be certified. Sends a memorial of two captains for the relief of their families, and urges the exchange of Lieutenant Singleton, now a prisoner for two years. 105
- February 21, Same to the same. Lady Johnson requests His Excellency to be  
Montreal. sponsor for her little girl, born two days before. 107
- February 28, Same to the same. Will acquaint the Captains McDonell of His  
Montreal. Excellency's sentiments relative to the exchange of their families. Refers to the correspondence in 1778 respecting the formation of a second battalion. 108
- March 20, Same to the same. Sending returns of clothing; of the women  
Montreal. and children attached to the regiment, &c. The list of women, &c. is large, but they have received provisions as loyalists at Machiche. Calls attention to the wretched condition of some of the families of the men, and urges that steps be taken for their exchange. 110
- March 27, Same to the same. How rations may be issued to the women  
Montreal. and children. The disappointment of men of his regiment that their families cannot be exchanged; is afraid it may cause desertion. Proposes an expedition to Johnstown to favour the escape of loyalists and for other purposes. Is confident of its success, and that the whole could be back by May. Calls attention to the promise to give Langan the vacant ensigncy. 111
- April 3, Same to the same. Is happy to find that his plan has been ap-  
Montreal. proved of. The success of the expedition depends on secrecy. Shall keep out trusty men to obtain information. The route proposed is by Lake Champlain to Gillisland or Split Rock, thence to his own estates. The design being to encourage loyalists to come off and to distress the enemy, he proposes a night march to Stone Arby, whence the force could proceed towards the Mohawk, laying waste all before it till it joins the main body employed in the destruction of Caughnawaga, a fine settlement about four miles from Johnstown. The alternative routes for the return. How the force is to be made up. Asks for a warrant for the balance due on the account transmitted to Captain Mathews. 113



1780.  
April 6,  
Montreal.
- Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Is inclined to credit the intelligence received. Mr. Stevenson reports that Mr. Smith, employed in the rebel hospital, is from his situation and no suspicion being attached to him, the fittest person to be employed in gaining and forwarding intelligence. Arrival of young men. Mr. Smith's son is very active and should have some small allowance made to him and his companion. Men sent off to Tryon County to prepare the loyalists for what is to happen. Is afraid they may be delayed on account of the ice; but the place of destination may be reached by the 5th or 6th of next month. Scouts from Oswegatchie and Carleton Island might be very serviceable. Page 116
- April 13,  
Montreal.
- Same to the same. Thinks that if Mr. Smith does not come off there can be little difficulty in settling a correspondence with him. Arrangements for the expedition given in detail. 118
- Return of ammunition wanted. 120
- April 24,  
Montreal.
- Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Further details of the expedition to leave St. John's about the 3rd of May. 121
- April 27,  
Montreal.
- Same to the same. That everything is expected to be in readiness to leave St. John's on the 3rd of May. 123
- May 1,  
Montreal.
- Same to the same. Cannot at present enter into the examination of his private contingent account. Cannot see any mistake in his account for off-reckonings. 124
- May 16,  
Scarson Lake.
- Same to the same. Delay from various causes. Good behaviour of the troops and of the Indians, the latter behaving better than of late. The number in all amounts to 528. 126
- May —
- Return of negroes taken by Sir John Johnson's party in May, 1780, and sold by Indians to inhabitants of Montreal and others. There were 6 men and 2 women. 127
- June 3,  
St. John's.
- Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Detailed account of the proceedings of the expedition under Sir John Johnson to Tryon County; the amount of destruction committed; the number of prisoners, of killed, and of loyalists who escaped, &c. 128
- June 12,  
Montreal.
- Same to the same. Is gratified at His Excellency's favourable opinion. All the loyalists who came in and joined the regiment are in cantonments; those who did not join any corps are earning their own livelihood, and, except a few, cost the Government nothing. Sale of negroes by Indians. Has been detained by Lady Johnson's illness; hopes to leave by Thursday for Quebec. 132
- July 12,  
St. John's.
- Certificate signed by loyalists of the character and misfortunes of Philip P. Lansing, who was sheriff of Charlotte County, New York. 134
- Another certificate signed James Gray, 21st July. 136
- July 20,  
Montreal.
- Sir John Johnson to Captain Mathews. Thanks for the appointment of Captain Ross, of the 34th Regiment. Several loyalists have been sent to the Colonies to collect men, in consequence of His Excellency's permission. Asks that Peter Hansen may be sent off in exchange for Butler's nephew. 135
- July 22,  
Montreal.
- Same to Haldimand. Introducing and recommending Mr. Lansing, formerly sheriff of Charlotte County, N.Y. Asks for a vacant lieutenantancy to McAlpin, which would ease his mother's anxiety. Mr. Robertson is to be lieutenant in the second battalion. The camp equipage will be at Lachine on Monday, and the regiment encamped next day. The number of detachments sent off

1780.

- prevents the regiment from being in a fit state for service. Asks leave to remove some of the families at Machiche to where the men are quartered. Page 137
- July 24, Montreal. Captain Ross to Haldimand. Is gratified that Ensign Arden has accepted the adjutancy of the regiment on condition he is promoted to the rank of lieutenant. The services and good character of Arden. 139
- July 27, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to the same. As ordered he has taken charge of the loyalists in consequence of the death of Major McAlpin, and will collect all the accounts and papers which were in his possession relative to the public concerns of the loyalists. Thanks for the confidence placed in him. 140
- July 31, Lachine. Same to Lieut. Hamilton. Will be gratified if His Excellency appoints him to the vacant company in the second battalion. 141
- July 31, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Explains the nature of Mr. Jessup's claim to three officers and a number of men in McAlpin's corps, and asks that a decision be deferred till proof is brought of the groundlessness of the claim. Mr. Arden is an acquisition to the second battalion. Respecting the vacancy in the medical staff of the second battalion. Mr. Smith has returned from Albany his father and all friends are in prison. Washington's demand at Albany for militia and provisions; the militia refuse to act; 300 or 400 men have declared for Government and beaten off the people sent to apprehend them. 142
- July 31, Montreal. Major Ross to the same. Thanks for the appointment of Ensign Arden. 144
- August 7, Lachine. Sir John Johnson to the same. Sending papers relative to the claim by Jessup for officers and men in McAlpin's corps. Requests that the widow of Lieutenant Crothers be furnished with lodgings and fuel at Montreal. 145
- August 10, Lachine. Same to the same. Recruits cannot be expected from the Colonies unless a force be sent to encourage them to come off. Recommends Mr. Lansing to be appointed to the vacancy in his battalion. Shall obtain information respecting the pretensions of the gentlemen in the different corps of loyalists, and send it with his remarks. 147
- August 21, Montreal. Same to the same. Sends rebel papers brought by a party returned from Connecticut River. Mr. Osgood, from Providence, reports seeing the French ships landing the guns; the French troops in the lines on Rhode Island and strengthening them; the British fleet in sight and superior to the French. A party has returned from the Mohawk with 15 recruits; more would have come but the party had to leave suddenly on the arrival of Oneida Indians. 148
- August 28, Lachine. Same to the same. The treachery of the Oneidas and their hindrance to the work of the scouts make it necessary to cut them off and to destroy the vast crops of grain now housed in every part of the country. It is a risk, but he believes that he can at least destroy the supplies at Schoharie and the Mohawk River. Would have proposed a different route a fortnight ago; proposes now to rendezvous at Oswego, the troops from Niagara to join there and proceed by the shortest route through the Indian country to Schoharie, thence to Duaneborough or Schenectady, returning by the Mohawk River. The field pieces required, and British troops instead of Chasseurs. Respecting clothing, &c. Other arrangements as to leaving, &c. 149

1780.  
September 7,  
Lachine. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Arrival of Captain Baker, who has set off again. Arrangements with Colonel Bolton. The expedition under Major Gray has been sent off. The clothing and blankets are not yet received. Will arrange with Claus on his arrival about the Mohawks, and shall take ten or twelve Chasseurs. Clothing and arms wanted for the second battalion, part of the first battalion also want arms. Some prisoners at Pointe Claire want to be exchanged; they should be sent to a place of greater security, as they may go off when they please. 152
- September 11,  
Lachine. Same to the same. Reports that the news of the intended expedition has been spread. The Mohawks should be sent by Crown Point to Saratoga, and afterwards join the expedition at the Mohawk River. This could be easily managed, but the Mohawks should keep concealed till the arrival of the rest of the expedition. Is setting off to Coteau du Lac and onwards. Believes that the expedition will be successful. 154
- September 11,  
Coteau du Lac. Major Ross to Sir John Johnson. His doubts about the allowance of provisions to the women and children with Hickman; he has more women than men, and the men are none of the best. Kirkman's increasing demands for provisions. Calls attention to the want of clothing and arms. A surgeon wanted for the sick. Cannot understand why Hickman's men are victualled as loyalists when employed on the King's works; his demands are extravagant. 156
- September 18,  
Carleton Island. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. His wish to be at Oswego was only to be of service: would not wish to be at Carleton Island, and the first battalion will, he thinks, be of more use in Canada than here, where the second battalion is, which can be improved for service under Major Ross. The sickly state of Niagara confirms his apprehensions as to the detachments from there. The progress of the expedition. 158
- September 22,  
Coteau du Lac. Major Ross to Mathews. Complaints of recruits being taken away to Yamaska, where they are detained by Fraser, under pretence that they had been obtained by a sergeant sent out to recruit for him. Complaint is also made of Major Nairne detaining recruits. 160
- October 1,  
Oswego. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Has been waiting for the arrival of the troops and Indians from Niagara. The delay makes him fear that the detachment cannot co-operate as expected unless the others are also delayed, but nothing shall be left unattempted consistent with the safety of the troops. Leaves to-morrow, and will push forward the provisions, artillery &c., in the boats as far as Oswego Creek, the troops and Indians keeping pace with them on the shore. Expects to be at Schoharie in seven days. Further arrangements. 162
- October 1,  
Oswego. Same to Captain Andrews. Ordering the "Mohawk" to join the "Caldwell" in the harbour, and one of the large vessels to cruise off the harbour from the 20th to the end of the month. 164
- October 3,  
Carleton Island. Note from Col. Bolton, that if one of the large vessels is to cruise off Oswego the provisions cannot be got up this year. 164
- October 3,  
Carleton Island. Captain Leake to Haldimand. Has left Sir John Johnson with the troops at Onondago Creek on the 6th; he expected to reach Schoharie in eight days. Captain Nelles, after his unsuccessful attempt, had returned to make a second on the Mohawk River; 20 of his men were at Onondago to join Sir John Johnson. A large body of rebels at Sacandaga; 200 had been sent forward to Conojoharie.

1780.

- He (Leake) had been obliged to return from an every-day ague, of which he had believed he had been relieved, but it had again attacked him, and left him so weak that he had to return. Has brought with him ten invalids. Clothing due to sergeants, &c. Page 165
- October 17, Major Ross to Mathews. A letter forwarded by Captain Daly has been lost. Hears that his quarters are to be fixed at Carleton Island. Has sent to Montreal for clothing and arms. Has transmitted return of the men under his command to the Adjutant General. 167
- October 18, Jacob Boeker, Brigade Major, by order of Colonel Daboy, to Fort Bon Stone Araby. Troops ordered over from his Solear. (Brown's) regiment. The rest will be marched at daybreak, leaving enough for the garrison. 168
- October 22, Major James M. Hughes to Captain Vroman. Orders to proceed Fort against the enemy (Johnson's expedition) with special directions against the steps he is to take. 169
- October 31, Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Giving a detailed account of Montreal. the proceedings of the expedition from the time of leaving Oswego till the return to Carleton Island. He came on to Montreal, and expects Major Gray with the detachment to-morrow or next day. Captain McDonell of the Rangers has been allowed to come down on account of his health; he hopes to be allowed to remain for the winter. Asks that he (Johnson) may be allowed to go to England. 170
- November 2, Same to the same. Loyalists and others had been forced into the Montreal. forts, so that men could not be got. A few trusty men have been left to pilot such as they could collect; one of them had gone off with 20 or 30 men from the back of Onojoharie. The destruction of grain at Schoharie, the Mohawk River, &c., cannot have been less than 600,000 bushels. The Colonel Brown who was killed in the action of the 19th was the person who commanded at the taking of the shipping at Sorel in 1775 and at Ticonderoga in 1777, when the four companies of the 53d were taken. Points out the hardship to his regiment of not being put in the rank of established regiments. 178
- November 6, Same to the same. Complains of the hardship of being refused Montreal. leave to go to England, after all the sacrifices he has made. Arrival of Major Gray with the detachment of the King's Royal Regiment and prisoners. Twenty of the latter have been enlisted; there are others here willing to enter, who had been forced into the rebel service. Asks for relief for the two old McDonells, and for the widow and children of Lieutenant Crothers. 180
- November 8, Same to the same. Return of Captain Dame and 18 of the Montreal. Rangers, who had been reported as missing; some others likely to come in. Calls attention again to the question of the rank of his regiment. Encloses letter from Mr. DeGrey in reference thereto. Recommends the employment of Mr. Picken with Captain Herkimer. 182
- Letter from DeGrey referred to. 185
- November 13, Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Thanks for leave of absence; Montreal. he shall be able to leave by Thursday. Major Ross is waiting orders to march for the relief of Carleton Island. The detachment for that island sailed from Oswego, and on arrival were left at the island agreeable to orders. 187

1780.  
November 14, Major Ross to Mathews. Asks for officers for the regiment. The men are divided into companies, but have no officers. Respecting promotions in the first battalion. Page 189  
Coteau du Lac.
- November 18, Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Has determined to wait the arrival of an express from Quebec before taking advantage of the permission to sail this year. The want of officers in the first battalion. Asks that unserviceable could be exchanged for serviceable arms for the first battalion. 191  
Montreal.
- November 17, Same to Brigadier Maclean. Making a demand for recruits. 184
- November 20, Same to Haldimand. Further respecting the disputes among the recruiting parties. 193  
Montreal.
- November 30, Same to the same. Is disappointed that officers have not been appointed to the second battalion. Had he known he would have preferred to have the first battalion raised to twelve companies. He hopes he has not forfeited his pretensions to consideration by being among the foremost in opposition to rebellion. Complains of the license given to persons to enlist prisoners through the prison bars, who can thus be enlarged on easy terms without regard to their principles or character. As he has enlisted upwards of a thousand men, he asks for such part of the levy money as may be thought fit till an account can be given in. 195  
Montreal.
- December 7, Same to the same. Is sorry that the remarks in his last letter respecting the second battalion and the countenance given to the unwarrantable means of recruiting should have been misunderstood; he would not presume to cast reflections on His Excellency. The countenance referred to was given at Montreal, and the promise spoken of was given by Sir Guy Carleton. Enters into further explanations as to recruiting and the state of his regiment. 197  
Montreal.
- December 14, Same to the same. Thanks for permission to form the men of the second battalion into companies, so far as their numbers will admit, or to wait till two-thirds of the number have been enlisted, before the officers are appointed. Asks that the officers be appointed to the companies made up as far as the numbers will admit of, and gives explanations on the subject. 199  
Montreal.
1781.  
January 15, Same to Mathews. Shall send off men for intelligence of the enemy's movements, but the badness of the roads, &c., will make the journey tedious. Sends a letter from a person (not named) for whom His Excellency promised to make some provision. 201  
Montreal.
- January 20, Lieut. Robertson to Captain Leake. Asks that permission be given for a proportion of the late Major McAlpin's corps being added to the second battalion, some of the men so desiring. His claim to rank in the battalion. 202  
Montreal.
- March 15, Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Sending papers brought by a scout from Johnstown, sent by Mr. Stuart, missionary at Fort Hunter. A manuscript giving an account of the intended invasion of the Province, was sent by Mr. Dawson, an engineer, who, with his son, has been very serviceable. These services are urged as a reason for pardon for a brother condemned to be executed for theft. 203  
Montreal.
- April 8, Captain John Munro to Mathews. States his claim for recruiting &c., against Brigadier General Maclean, which he has been recommended to sue for in a court of law; asks leave to enter a suit. 204  
Montreal.
- April 16, Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Is sorry for the discovery made of Hudibras by the traitor Newton, more on account of his personal risk than for the loss of his services, as Mr. Stuart of Schenectady

1781.

- and others can conduct that business, and there are many who can be employed. Proposes to have a place near Johnstown and another to the westward of Fort Edward for the deposit of letters. Page 205
- May 3, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Shall leave on the 15th as ordered, accompanied by Mr. Robertson with the papers needed. Scouts sent off. Another under Lansing, will go on the 10th to the Hudson to destroy mills, &c., at Saratoga, and to bring off Schuyler, if he is there. 207
- May 17, Pointe Claire. Roll of men enlisted for the first battalion of the King's Royal Regiment of New York. 208
- May 31, Montreal. Brigadier Maclean to Captain Munro. Reflecting on the course of proceeding respecting a court martial in his district not reported to him, although he is in command. 216
- May 31, Montreal. Sir John Johnson's contingent account for various services between the 25th of June, 1778, and the 24th of December, 1780. Warrant sent on 31st of May. 217
- June 3, Montreal. Brigade Major Dunbar to Captain Munro. Sends a brigade order respecting the course to be taken before a courtmartial can be held. 222
- June 4, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Return of the scout with documents from Johnstown; they brought in 12 men; 30 more are shortly expected. Sends copies of letter and order (pp 216, 222). Asks that the regiment be removed from under the command of Brigadier McLean. 224
- June 14, Montreal. Same to the same. Sends newspapers and a manuscript from Colonel Wells and Judge Knowlton. A son of Colonel Wells had arrived from New York a little before the 4th of June. 225
- June 21, Montreal. Same to the same. Mr. Church was cognisant of the contents of the paper of intelligence he brought in and had a conversation with Mr. Knowlton respecting the negotiations with Vermont. He is the only fit person to be entrusted on the present occasion. 226
- July 2, Montreal. Same to the same. Reports that Parke and his family who have been sheltering scouts and bringing intelligence are now closely confined, and are to be removed to Albany. The men, from this unlucky accident, have been unable to get intelligence. Reported capture of a ranger and a man of his (Johnson's) regiment by a party of Oneidas; they have been taken to Schenectady. The Oneidas were to return, so that parties would not be safe; suggests sending out 150 or 200 picked men to secure the roads. Some might be sent into Ballstown to bring off a few prisoners; how this could be done. 227
- July 9, Montreal. Same to the same. The best route for the expedition suggested (p. 227) is from Crown Point; the arrangements proposed. 229
- July 26, Montreal. Same to the same. Return of a scout from Tryon County, which brought in eight men. The troops at Saratoga, &c., had left for West Point or White Plains, where there had been an action in which the enemy lost the greater part of two brigades. Sends memorials from the Rev. Mr. Stuart and others, and suggests having them exchanged for prisoners with him, and that some of his men could also be exchanged. Asks leave to set the regiment to practice with powder and ball. 230
- September 6, Montreal. Same to the same. Respecting promotions in the battalion. 232
- September 17, Montreal. Same to the same. Return of a scout from Johnstown; the strict watch kept owing to the information of two of Leake's corps, who were taken prisoners, has prevented them from bringing news. 234



1791.  
September 21, Sir John Johnson to Mathews. Remarks on the accounts for the excursion to the Counties of Albany and Tryon. Encloses a letter from the regimental agents respecting their account, which he asks should be laid before His Excellency, so that the amount may be remitted. Page: 36  
Montreal. 235
- September 24, Same to Haldimand. Asks permission to take advantage of the leave granted last year to go to England. Recommends Major Hughes for the vacant company in the second battalion. 235  
Montreal. 235
- October 1, Same to the same. Thanks for leave of absence, and for the passage granted by one of the transports. Is sorry that the application on behalf of Major Hughes cannot be granted. Asks for a warrant on account of off reckonings, &c. 238  
Montreal. 238
- November 5, Certificate of the illness of a private of the King's Royal Regiment of New York from the ill-treatment he received from some Canadians at Pointe Claire. 243  
243
- November 11, Deposition respecting the attack by Charlebois, a lieutenant of militia, and his son. 244  
Pointe Claire. 244
- November 11, William Morison to Major Gray. Defending himself against the charge of having acted improperly in arresting Charlebois for assault without first obtaining a warrant. 245  
Pointe Claire. 245
- November 12, Major Gray to Mathews. Sending documents relating to the attack on a soldier by Charlebois. The soldier is still dangerously ill. 248  
Montreal. 248
- November 20, Same to the same. Asks that the men belonging to Lieutenant French and Ensign James McAlpin be sent to the second battalion. Sends a roll of the men said to be enlisted by French. Asks that the decision be made known. 249  
Montreal. 249
- November 29, Captain Leake to the same. Sends pay list for the detachment. Asks for the dates of commissions in the second battalion, so that he can make up his accounts. Respecting his seniority to Captain Gumersall, and calls attention to the services of William Fraser which entitle him to seniority over certain other officers named. Calls attention to certain unsettled accounts, the amount of part of which had been sent to Major Nairne. 250  
Montreal. 250
- December 6, Same to the same. Acknowledges receipt of list of commissions. Is grateful for the rank bestowed on him, but would have liked it earlier, on account of the dispute raised by Captain Gumersall, whose letter is enclosed. Asks that William Fraser's commission be ante-dated, to give him seniority over Messrs. Spence and Church. Cannot make up the monthly return of the second battalion, not having received that from Major Ross at Carleton Island. 253  
Montreal. 253
- December 10, Captain Daly to the same. Respecting the accounts of the battalion of the K. R. R. N. Y. 255  
Montreal. 255
- December 12, Gray to the same. Respecting promotion to his nephew Ensign Farrand; to a son of Captain John McDonell and to Mr. Coffin. 256  
Montreal. 256
- December 17, Rev. John Stuart to Haldimand. Thanks for the grant to the Academy he has instituted here in conjunction with Mr. Christie. Is glad that His Excellency has struck out the word "Protestant" from the advertisement, the school being intended for all creeds and classes. 257  
Montreal. 257
- December 24, Leake to Mathews. Explaining his reasons for representing the claims to rank in the battalion. 259  
Montreal. 259
- December 24, Same to the same. Sheriff Gray has delivered up the mulatto, who has enlisted in the second battalion; will be useful as an artificer.

1781.

cer and will, he hopes, escape further censure. Has been enabled, by the return sent by Major Ross, to forward the regular returns.

Page 261

December 31,  
Montreal.

Leake to Mathews. Representing that the subsistence due to the men and officers of the royalists commanded by the late Captain McKay cannot be obtained from his executors; it is only from His Excellency that any relief can be expected. Asks for directions as to the form of the accounts to be made out for the corps of which he is paymaster.

262

No date.

Sir John Johnson to Major Lernoult. Sends return of the men of his regiment prisoners among the rebels.

264

1782.  
January 7,  
Montreal.

Leake to Mathews. With a request from Mr. Wehr that men named in the list sent should join Sir John Johnson's corps with him.

265

January 10,  
Montreal.

Same to the same. Recapitulating the contents of letters which he is afraid have not reached. The non commissioned officers who have been doing duty with the second battalion since May, 1780, have not yet received pay as such.

266

January 24,  
Montreal.

Gray to the same. That he has been obliged to sue Charlebois, a lieutenant of militia at Pointe Claire, for beating a soldier, and sends the judgment. Owing to the strict orders given to avoid disputes with the inhabitants, the soldiers have been subjected to insult. The lieutenant of militia should, from his bad character, be turned out of the service.

268

Copy of the judgment follows.

269

April 2,  
Montreal.

Gray to Colonel Claus. Recommending Mr. Sutherland for employment in the second battalion to do the duties of subaltern now performed by Captain Crawford.

270

April 22,  
Coteau du  
Lac.

C. Anderson to Mathews. Has reprimanded Captain Herkimer for his indiscreet conversation with one Abeel, which has appeared in a rebel newspaper. Herkimer denies that he said what was reported, and explains what he really said.

272

April 26,  
Portsmouth.

Rev. John Doty to the same. Reports that he is on his return to Canada.

273

July 8,

Account of cash expended by Lieutenant Sutherland on secret service.

274

August 28,  
Montreal.

Rev. John Stuart to Mathews. Asking that the Rev. Mr. Doty's application for leave to go to England may be granted; his (Stuart's) share of the half-pay of Mr. Doty for performing his duties will be an acceptable addition of income.

275

October 19,  
Quebec.

Rev. John Doty to the same. That instead of leave to the 1st of July next, he wishes to remain permanently in England, retaining his position of chaplain in the army, having arranged with a deputy to perform his duties.

276

October 24,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. That he shall comply with His Excellency's conditions relative to an extended leave of absence.

278

November 13,  
St. Vincent.

Major Gray to the same. As it is evident the loyalists could not live in the Colonies even if their estates were restored, points out that there is a tract of land from Carillon up both sides of the Grand (Ottawa) River that has not been granted, which might be allotted to the officers and men of his regiment. Only himself and five or six others know of this application, which, if unsuccessful, he wishes not to be spoken of.

279

LIBRARY, ARCHIVES  
INDIAN AFFAIRS BRANCH

1782.  
November 27, Rev. John Stuart to Haldimand. Reporting on the progress of  
Montreal. the school; his dismissal of Mr. Christie, with his reasons, and the  
present number of pupils, &c. Page 281
- 1783  
February 17, Sir John Johnson to the same. Shall be ready to meet the re-  
Montreal. ported attack by the enemy on the outposts. Indian scout sent off  
to Pointe au Fer. The Mohawks hunting in the neighbourhood of  
Crown Point. 294
- March 6, Bishop and Brummell to Sir John Johnson. That he should get  
London. a recommendatory letter from Haldimand, such as was given to  
other provincial corps by Sir Henry Clinton. 285
- March 17, Rev. John Stuart to Mathews. Asks how he is to obtain the  
Montreal. Government bounty for the school he has established, which was  
promised in 1781. 286
- March 26, Rev. John Doty to the same. That owing to the declaration of  
London. peace, has been unable to obtain the services of a substitute for the  
office of chaplain. 287
- March 27, Petition by Captain John Munro and a number of privates of the  
Montreal. King's Royal Regiment of New York, that in consequence of the  
treaty granting independence and their lands and properties being  
already seized for the use of Congress, they ask for a grant of  
12,000 acres of land in the district of Montreal behind Lavaltrie, so  
that they may settle in a body. 288
- March 27, Captain Munro to Mathews. Enclosing the petition (p. 288), and  
Montreal. entering into further details. 290
- March 31, Appended is a list of Captain Munro's property in the Province  
Montreal. of New York, valued at £14,231, not including 6,000 acres claimed  
by the Green Mountain State. 292
- April 7, Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Shall take steps to prevent in-  
Montreal. convenience to the loyalists, by the refusal of the Quartermaster to  
attend to their victualling. 293
- April 14, Same to Mathews. Remarks on the memorial of Isaac Man,  
junr., and the reason of his being left off the list of officers in Captain  
Leake's company. 295
- April 20, Gray to the same. Asking his advice about the captains of Sir  
Montreal. John Johnson's corps applying for the £20 a year given in lieu of  
non-effective money. Sir John knows nothing about it. 271
- May 14, Walter Sutherland to the same. Respecting money said to have  
Oswego. been sent to pay one of the inhabitants of Johnstown for damages;  
that he never got that money, and has settled all his accounts,  
except for the amount advanced for a scout on the Mohawk last  
summer. As he cannot now expect a situation, owing to the posi-  
tion of affairs, asks for some recompense for the time he was em-  
ployed in scouting. 296
- May 14, Captain Leake to the same. Reasons why Isaac Man was not  
Oswego. appointed to the second battalion. 298
- May 14, Account of provisions, linen, &c., taken from McNaughton, Mc-  
Oswego. Donell and Janet Grant, loyalists in Johnstown, by Major Ross'  
party. 301
- May 14, Ross to Sutherland. Respecting an account. Forwards list of  
Oswego. articles taken (p. 301), and hopes that the poor people will by his  
means get paid. 302
- May 14, Leake to Mathews. Hopes that the differences between himself  
Oswego. and Man may not prejudice his (Man's) interests. His reflections  
on the unprovided state of himself and many others whose property  
has been seized, and for whom no terms have been made by the

1783.

- mother country. Asks him (Mathews) to express thanks to the General for past kindness, and to accept the same acknowledgment for himself. Page 303
- June 6, Montreal. Walter Sutherland to Mathews. Sends accounts. His illness and probable loss of his right eye, from disease contracted by lying out so many winters (when on scout). 284
- June 9, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Asks for His Excellency's interference to have his corps placed on the British establishment. 305
- June 30, Montreal. Walter Sutherland to Mathews. Asks for payment for his employment on scout. Has sent account of the losses by McNaughton, &c. (p. 301). Appeals for a settlement at such rate of pay as shall be deemed right for his services. 306
- July 18, Lake Temiscouata. Captain Munro to Haldimand. Makes a summary report of the work done on the new road. 308
- August 11, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to the same. Recommends that Captain Campbell of the 44th be allowed to purchase the majority in the 53rd Regiment. 310
- August — Montreal. Roll of men of the second battalion of the King's Royal Regiment of New York enlisted since 25th October, 1781. 239
- September 21, Montreal. Leake to Mathews. Thanks for letter and for the expectations of relief held out to the suffering loyalists. Should no permanent situation be found for him, would desire to go to New York, or, if that is evacuated, to Europe, to interest his few remaining friends. 311
- October 2, Montreal. Captain Daly to the same. Represents the indigent condition of certain men of his regiment who had returned after being kept prisoners. 313
- October 9, Carleton Island. Captain Crawford to Sir John Johnson. That he has purchased all the lands from Toniatia or Onagara River to a river in the Bay of Quinté, within eight leagues of the bottom of the bay, including all the islands, extending from the lake back as far as a man can travel in a day. The chiefs claim the land at the bottom of the bay, but he believes it can be got on the same terms as the rest. The terms; the satisfaction of the Missisaugas that the white people are coming to live among them. 314
- October 16, Montreal. Memorial of Captain Angus McDonell, respecting half-pay. 316
- October 18, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Asks leave to go to England to urge his claims for losses. Sends Crawford's letter respecting the purchase of Missisauga lands. Encloses memorial from McKee and others respecting losses. 317
- October 23, Sorci. Isaac Man, jun., to Mathews. Asks for a court of inquiry on the charges against him. 319
- October 27, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to the same. Respecting payment of certain accounts. 320
- October 27, Quebec. Captain Allan McDonell to the same. Applying for rations as a loyal refugee, with list of his family. 321
- November 3, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to the same. Has received letter and warrant. 322
- November 3, Montreal. Leake to the same. Respecting the application of Isaac Man for a court of inquiry. 323
- November 3, Montreal. Memorial by Sir John Johnson, Major Gray and the captains of the first battalion of the King's Royal Regiment of New York,

1783.

- praying to have the same allowance as the officers of other regiments raised in a similar way. Page 324
- November 3, Montreal. Letter from Major Gray transmitting the memorial. 325
- November 11, Quebec. Captain Daly to Mathews. Has received the subsistence return for alteration; asks for information as to the form in which subsequent returns are to be made. 326
- November 20, Montreal. Gray to the same. Is sorry that the memorial (p. 324) has not met with approval, and that Sir John Johnson's name was improperly attached to it, though that, it was thought, would be no bar to its success. Transmits another memorial more correct in point of form, together with documents bearing on the claim. 327
- November 20, Montreal. Leake to the same. Sends a claim for money due to him. 329
- November 20, Montreal. The same to the same. With application for leave of absence. 330
- November 24, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Has received notification from the Adjutant-General of the reduction of the staff and of his regiment. Flattered himself that under the circumstances attending the raising of the regiment, &c., he would have been promoted before its reduction, and that the reduction would have been delayed at least until spring, when the men could have gone to settle on their lands. Believes the Indian Department might be reduced without detriment. Thanks for His Excellency's kindness. 331
- November 24, Montreal. Dr. Austin to Mathews. Asks that he may receive a hospital mateship, and that a letter of service may be granted to him that he may receive half pay. Respecting his affairs generally. 333
- November 27, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. In anticipation of the disbanding of the regiment, shall have all accounts closed and a general settlement made. Trusts that the men will be allowed at least quarters and provisions till the season admit of their taking up their lands. 335
- November 28, Montreal. Leake to Mathews. The arrangements he is making for the duties of paymaster during his absence. Asks for promotion in event of Major Ross rejoining the 34th Regiment. 337
- December 1, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. A general settlement shall be made, and all accounts closed up to the 24th of December. Had believed that his sacrifices and exertions would have entitled him to preferment, but he must submit. The allowance to the regiment of quarters and subsistence will keep the men together. Wishes the lands for them to be laid out from the upper end of Mr. Longueuil's seigniory, or from the western end of Lake St. Francis, and so upwards. Sends a statement of the Indian Department previous to and at the beginning of the late war, to which it may be reduced at dates specified for the different districts. Papers relating to Mr. Schieffelin's purchase transmitted; others to follow. 339
- December 8, Montreal. Same to Mathews. Calls attention to the claim of an officer for being disabled by a shot in the knee. Sends account for contingencies. 341
- December 15, Montreal. Roll of recruits enlisted by Lieut. Langan at his own expense for the two battalions of the King's Royal Regiment of New York. 342
- December 18, Montreal. Lieut. P. Langan to Mathews. Applies for a company in the second battalion of the K. R. R. N. Y. 344
- No date. List of men raised for the second battalion of the K. R. R., N. Y. 345 to 350

No date.

Memorial of John and Alexander McDonell respecting their families detained by the rebels. Page 351

Memorial of sundry soldiers of the K. R. R. N. Y., that their families are in the counties of Albany and Tryon, ill-treated, and asking that they be allowed to come to Canada. 352

The names of the members of each family follow. 353

Sundry lists relating to the K. R. R. N. Y., &c. 354 to 358

List of promotions in the first battalion. 359

Return of officers recommended for promotion. 360 to 363

Memorandum of certain payments to Sir John Johnson. 364

Lists of men enlisted. 365, 366

LETTERS TO OFFICERS OF THE KING'S ROYAL REGIMENT OF NEW YORK, 1779-1783.

B. 159.

B. M. 21,819.

1779.  
January 1,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Warrants returned; the families of the two men supposed to be drowned shall be taken care of. Page 1

January 25,  
Quebec.

Captain Foy to Major Gray. That His Excellency having confirmed and reported the regulations for the relief of refugee families cannot alter them, but will consider whether he can do anything further for Mr. Man. The women and children at Machiche being without their husbands and fathers had an increased allowance, but those with him, being with their husbands and fathers, who have opportunities of working, do not require the same allowance, and should be content, knowing that no allowance is made to the women and children of soldiers. 2

February 1,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Referring the two Frasers to him for instructions for a scout. Hopes that as the roads are becoming practicable he will keep trusty people out for intelligence. 4

March 11,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Hopes soon to receive news from the people sent. Colonel Campbell has already attached an officer to the village of the Lake of Two Mountains; would rather employ Crawford on other service than that. Additional allowances are made to officers in the Indian villages to pay for lodgings, fuel, &c. Is not aware that Sherwood was promised any extra pay. Will defer settling about the rangers till he receives further intelligence. 5

March 28,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Captain Claus has been ordered to come down with Joseph Brant. 6

April 6,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Has allowed three men, deserters from the rebels, to enlist, provided they are approved by him (Johnson). 7

May 12,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Has received letter with intelligence brought by Defau, who is to be sent to Quebec. Green to be sent to St. John's to receive orders from Brigadier Powell. 8

May 13,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Letter sent by Tice has been received; he will be detained for a few days in hopes of hearing from Halifax. Delays in issuing warrants, &c., caused by the death of Captain Foy. Will arrange with Colonel Carleton respecting blankets, &c. Returns asked for of stores to complete the regiment. More deserters sent to be enlisted. All will be sent him to be enlisted or confined, leaving only persons at liberty that can be trusted. 9



1779.  
May 17,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. To prepare his regiment for active service. That nothing may interfere with this, McAlpin has been appointed to the command of the several corps of loyalists and is to receive from him all lists, papers, &c., which may be of use in arranging these irregular corps. Orders to this effect to be sent to the heads of all corps.

May 23,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Captain McAlpin with about forty men sails for Sorel; to meet him there and transfer to him the command of the loyalists. A company of about 70 or 80 men, with four or five good officers, to be taken from Captain Leake's corps to be placed under his command and to be ready to move at a moment's notice.

May 23,  
Montreal.

Colonel St. Leger to the same. Respecting arms, accoutrements, clothing, &c.

May 27,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to the same. Sutherland returned with thirteen loyalists who are to be embodied in his (Johnson's) regiment. The intelligence brought by Sutherland seems to be authentic; he is ordered to St. John's to be employed again. The care he is to take in comparing the information received.

May 31,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Thanks for intelligence. His doubts as to the truth of the reports brought by the two colonels, and care must be taken to avoid becoming dupes to cunning and duplicity; the caution to be used in speaking to them. Will exchange Singleton on receiving word from General Clinton. The efforts of the rebels to debauch the Indians at Michillimakinak. Approves of what has been done respecting Defau; as he has been ill he has been ordered not to come to Quebec, but to go to St. John's. John Valentine will be appointed adjutant to the Royal Regiment of New York.

June 7,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Is satisfied with the arrangements about Leake's company. Has no doubt that he (Johnson) will take steps to prepare his regiment for immediate service.

June 10,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. He may employ Colonel Wells and the other gentleman. Overpaid charges for rations shall be examined and the amount refunded. Respecting arms for Captain Leake's company.

June 17,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. The assistance of his regiment in the public works cannot be dispensed with. The arms for Leake's company must be repaired, as there are no new ones, and the clothing must be repaired to last the campaign. Some of the regiments are wearing the clothing of 1777.

June 24,  
Quebec.

Same to Captain Leake. Approves of the arrangement of quarters for his company.

July 19,  
Quebec.

Same to Sir John Johnson. Has signed warrants for contingent accounts.

July 29,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Acknowledging receipt of intelligence which he hopes is true. Arrangements to be made for the reception at LaChine of Miss Molly and her family.

August 12,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Transmitting warrant for the back pay of Captain and Lieutenant McDonell.

September 1,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. In order to assist the Five Nations a force is to be collected to join the rangers and Indians now assembling to oppose the rebels at Tioga. To take up Captain Leake and his company at the Cedars. Arrangement for provisions and for transport from Carleton Island. Claus to push up the Mohawks and

1779.

- Campbell to procure a strong party of the Seven Nations of Canada. Page 23
- September 6, Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Hopes that everything is in forwardness. Expects to hear from him and shall send final instructions in answer. 25
- September 9, Same to the same. Hopes that the Indians are being collected; a number wanted for different scouts. The gentlemen proposed to conduct the Indians must remain till arrangements are made. Orders as to the expedition. Suggests that he should not press his claim at this moment for the men for his corps kept by Butler, as it would have a bad effect, &c. 26
- September 9, Same to the same (private). Urging, in view of the importance of the expedition, that the most perfect harmony should prevail among all the parties composing his little army. The character of Butler, &c. 28
- September 11, Same to the same. Further instructions regarding the expedition. 30
- September 12, Same to the same. Pointing out, should he go to Niagara, that Lieut.-Colonel Bolton, who has long commanded there, would be the superior officer; his character, &c. 32
- September 13, Same to the same. Formal letter of instructions respecting the expedition. 34
- September 14, Same to the same. Intelligence from Niagara shows the necessity for expedition in his movements. Where the different parties are; he ought to push forward in small detachments as the men arrive. 37
- September 16, Same to the same. Arms have been ordered to be forwarded. 38
- September 20, Same to the same. Official order to take the chief command of the expedition into the Indian country. 39
- September 20, Same to the same. Acknowledges that he has just claims for himself and his regiment, but until His Majesty's pleasure be known he (Haldimand) can follow no other course than the one he has pursued. Sends him, however, an order to take independent command (p. 39). Has no power to put the regiment on the army establishment or to give the officers rank, and has never promised what he had no power to fulfil. Would strongly recommend the position of Sir John and his corps to His Majesty's favourable consideration. 40
- September 26, Same to the same. Is concerned that he did not meet the express from Bolton reporting that the rebels had taken Canadasago, and that the Indians were disheartened. Is sanguine that the expedition and reinforcement from Bolton will encourage the Indians to collect and act with vigour. Should the rebels be induced to come to Niagara few of them would escape famine or the sword. Will push forward provisions so long as the river and lake are navigable. 43
- October 6, Same to the same. His satisfaction at his celerity and the prudence of his measures. From the force of the enemy and their caution is afraid that he will not be able to effect much against them. The purpose of the expedition will be answered if a foundation is laid for operations in spring. His idea of retiring to Carleton Island to save provisions, &c., is approved of; he is to go there with all his force, except the German Chasseurs, and the garrison which was there last winter is to be removed in case the men should have a relapse of scurvy. How the new garrison is to be composed; the

1779.

October 10,  
Quebec.October 17,  
Quebec.October 18,  
Quebec.November 8,  
Quebec.1780.  
February 13,  
Quebec.February 24,  
Quebec.February 24,  
Quebec.March 23,  
Quebec.March 30,  
Quebec.

5a-7½

force will be in the way to undertake early operations in spring. He may return to Montreal from his station at Carleton Island, after leaving it in charge of Captain Harris. Order given to place a chosen body of Six Nations to overawe the other Indians at Carleton Island. How the Oneidas should be dealt with. From the bad consequences that would result were Butler to leave Niagara just now, he cannot obtain leave of absence.

Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. The apprehension of scarcity of provisions at Niagara makes it necessary to repeat more strongly the orders to retire to Carleton Island.

Same to the same. That he is to allow Daniel Swiney to obtain his discharge for the purpose of entering the lake marine.

Same to the same. Directing him to consult with Colonel Bolton respecting the arrangements for saving provisions at Niagara.

Same to the same. The force at Carleton Island will be more than can be lodged, and will exhaust the stock of provisions necessary to be sent to Niagara in spring, before which time he is afraid there will be scarcity at Niagara. The detachment of the 84th has been ordered down, and his (Johnson's) men are to follow, except 50 of the best workmen, who, with three companies of the 34th, artificers and Indians, will form a good garrison and render any attempt on the island fruitless.

Same to the same. Respecting complaints of the loyalist corps enlisting men intended for Johnson's corps. Twiss has been ordered to form a corps of loyalists, and Captain McAlpin has orders to furnish men from the loyalists for various works. Those refusing to join a corps are to be struck off, as many are idling and committing irregularities about the country, and sends extract from McAlpin's letter on the subject. The good effect of enrolling them in corps. How relief may be given to distressed loyalist families.

Same to the same. Will await the return of the flag lately sent, before determining what steps he shall take to obtain the exchange of Captain McDonnell's family. As the exchange applies only to women and children, he cannot propose the exchange of Mr. Singleton. The proposal to form a second battalion of loyalists had been prevented by difficulties which had arisen.

Same to the same. Will be happy to comply with Lady Johnson's desire that he should be sponsor for her infant.

Same to the same. Orders have been given to make up the deficiencies in the clothing for his corps. Major McAlpin shall provide for the women and children specified in the return. Only those absolutely requiring help should be provided for. It is not worth while removing from Machiche the men of his corps and their families, as the ice will soon break up; the loyalists there are well treated, but discontented and troublesome. Respecting the exchange of women and children. Sunderland (Sutherland?) reports that the loyalists about Johnstown must either take up arms or be sent to Albany in irons, their houses destroyed, and their property confiscated by Congress. The inhabitants ask for a pilot to get them away. Early in May a vessel will be sent to the lake to receive them, and it is ordered that trusty men be sent to warn them of this. It might be a good opportunity for Mrs. McDonnell to escape.

Same to the same. Approves of his proposed expedition (B. 158, p. 112), with suggestions as to the best means of carrying

1780.

April 3,  
Quebec.

it out. Approves also of the method proposed for supplying the women and children.

Page 60

Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. The accounts brought by O'Neill agree with the others received, and go to prove the writer a loyal subject. Does not like the young man (O'Neill?) returning, and it would be safer not to confide in him, but to employ two men of his own choosing to carry news to the friends of Government. The concurring accounts of discontent afford flattering hopes of success for the expedition.

62

April 6,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. The expedition cannot start till Lake Champlain open, so that in the meantime everything must be kept secret. The detachment with Indians shall be ready. The artificers are to be left at work till the last moment and have no intimation of the expedition. Care to be taken in selecting the Indians. Prisoners brought in who can be trusted, are to join his (Johnson's) regiment; a return of their names to be sent. No change to be made just now respecting loyalists.

63

April 10,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Will attend to his recommendations respecting Mr. Smith's son and others. Would be happy if he could establish a correspondence with Mr. Smith (Dr. George Smyth?); if he sent early and authentic news he would be handsomely rewarded. Will give every assistance to the expedition; the difficulties. Major Carleton has been informed that a large detachment of Chasseurs is to be sent, when Lake Champlains opens, to cover and protect the wood cutters. Jessup has been allowed to send men above Albany to engage men for the King's service, but he has received no intimation of the plan of operation. Will arrange about scouts. Could Smith send newspapers?

65

April 17,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Sends this by Captain Scot, of the 53rd, who is to join the expedition as second in command. Has given Scot memoranda as to difficulties, &c. Sends letters, unsealed, to be forwarded to the commanding officers, to whom he was to send orders. The force (detailed) was 260 men besides officers, which with loyalists would amount to 300 men. Advises him to take only Mohawks with him, as the other Indians would be only an embarrassment.

67

April 17,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Directs him to arrange with Smith respecting correspondence from Albany. If he left, two loyal inhabitants might be engaged with different hiding places for their letters, so that if one was discovered the letters in the others might escape. Other loyalists might be found at Esopus or below. Captain Scot will leave Quebec in a day or two to join, and carry the necessary orders. Respecting enlistments.

69

April 19,  
Quebec.

Mathews to the same. Respecting the settlement of regimental accounts.

71

April 19,  
Quebec.

Instructions to Sir John Johnson respecting his expedition (pp. 60, 63).

72

April 27,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Has received letter; approves of his prudent arrangement; hopes that the detachment will be sufficiently strong without the loyalists, as he cannot spare Leake's company, which will be wanted for the purpose of taking post at Owego. The necessary provisions for the detachment should be sent up in the ship to Lake Champlain, so as to lessen the loads for the bateaux. The claims of Mr. Smith and others are acknowledged, but the enormous amount of the subsistence account renders a new arrangement necessary, so as to have a more equitable distribution.

1780.

May 1,  
Quebec.

Mr. Smith might be taken as a volunteer, and £10 advanced him till something better can be done. The others are to be put on the provision list in the meantime, till employment can be found for those bred to a trade or profession. "The true spirit of a refugee loyalist, driven from his country by persecution, is to *carry arms*, but there is no end to it if every man that comes in is to be considered and paid as an officer."

Page 74

May 1,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Is apprehensive that the Mohawks, out of retaliation, may be guilty of cruelty. They are to be effectually prevented from destroying women and children. "All men in arms, and particularly those who are known to have been most instrumental and active in corrupting the minds of the unhappy people, must expect the consequences of their crimes, either to fall or to be made prisoners; the latter is certainly the most desirable."

76

May 1,  
Quebec.

Mathews to the same. Transmitting commissions in the Royal Regiment of New York for Lieutenant Crawford and Ensigns McKenzie and Kreuzer.

77

June 6,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to the same. Orders given for the additional ammunition asked for. To preserve it on irregular marches, loose powder should be put in dry canteens, well corked, with a piece of bladder or oiled linen tied over it.

78

July 17,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Is gratified at his success and at the manner in which he conducted the expedition. As soon as he has arranged for the reception of the loyalists on board of the ships, he is to come to Quebec to confer as to the means of disposing of them, &c. Neither Indians nor white people have any claim to negroes belonging to faithful subjects. Ensign Johnson, of the 29th, shall be appointed to the 47th. The armourer brought from the Mohawk is to be sent to Quebec. Colonel Claus to come to Quebec also.

79

July 20,  
Quebec.

Mathews to the same. Captain Ross is to join the expedition. Permission has been given to loyalists to go into the Colonies to collect men.

81

July 24,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to the same. Captain Ross sent off to assist in forming the second battalion; he has been appointed Major.

82

July 25,  
Quebec.

Mathews to the same. Hanson is included in the list of those to be sent by the flag. All information relative to the negroes brought in by scouting parties is to be sent to Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell.

83

July 27,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to the same (private). Has heard of the death of a faithful old servant, Major McAlpin. Intends to appoint a person in his room to take charge of the loyalists, but shall defer doing so till as many as possible can be got to join his (Johnson's) corps. Respecting the choice of officers.

84

July 27,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Sends letter from Jessup respecting men who should belong to his corps. Approves of Ensign Arden being made a lieutenant, and Mr. Kerr to be surgeon to the second battalion. Will do what he can for Mr. Lansing. From the age and boyish character of young McAlpin, an ensigncy is sufficient for him. If he turn out well he can be advanced. The necessity for taking detachments from his corps; all the troops are subject to the same inconveniences. The families of the men who are to compose part of the second battalion will have permission to leave Machiche when the service shall permit.

86

Same to Major Ross. Has agreed to the appointment of Ensign Arden as Lieutenant.

88

1780.  
July 31,  
Quebec.
- Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Sends memorial from Mr. Jessup, who persists in his right to 68 of the men who composed the late Mr. McAlpin's corps. Has recommended Mr. Lansing to remove to Montreal, owing to the expense of living at Quebec; he is desirous to serve in the second battalion, but has been referred to him (Johnson). He will mention a subject (not stated), to which he (Haldimand) is anxious to give a trial. Page 89
- August 3,  
Quebec.
- Same to the same. Will wait for full explanations before deciding on the subject of his letter of 31st July. (The claim of Jessup to 68 men of the late Mr. McAlpin's corps -- see B. 153, p. 142). Has not yet received Smyth's papers. If the intelligence is authentic, it will prove favourable to recruiting. 90
- August 7,  
Quebec.
- Same to the same. Has received returns of officers for the second battalion and promotions in the first. There should be enough of officers in the meantime. Has no objection to Mr. McCumming's appointment, but the conditions on which he wishes to leave the 31st Regiment are irregular. Mr. Lansing was too late in his application. Major Nairne shall be appointed to the direction of the loyalists till they are thrown into some order. 91
- August 10,  
Quebec.
- Same to the same. Has received returns, and shall investigate Jessup's claim. He may receive the men confined, but their conduct must be narrowly watched. Is distressed that he cannot grant relief in all cases. Mrs. Crothers may be included in the list of those receiving rations as loyalists. 92
- August 17,  
Quebec.
- Mathews to the same. Sending memorials transmitted to McAlpin before his death, but unopened, that the subject of their contents may be investigated. A ration to be given to Mr. Bradshaw. 94
- August 24,  
Quebec.
- Haldimand to the same. From the treachery of the Oneidas they must either be compelled to relinquish the rebel interest or be cut off. It seems a favourable opportunity to do this, and to destroy the crops on which the enemy depend for subsistence. Asks his idea as to the most eligible means for this, and states the arrangements that could be made; the effect of success or failure, &c. The caution to be observed. 95
- August 31,  
Quebec.
- Same to the same. The measures to be taken to mask the preparations for the expedition against the Oneidas, &c. 98
- September 1,  
Quebec.
- Same to the same. Further details of the arrangements for the expedition. 100
- September 4,  
Quebec.
- Mathews to Ross. He is to see that the duties of the newly formed company of bateaumen are performed. 102
- September 4,  
Quebec.
- Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. From his confidence in Claus and the assistance he can secure from the Mohawks, the object of the movement has been disclosed to him, and he is going to Montreal to concert measures with him (Johnson). The caution to be observed in dealing with the Indians, in case the movement should be made known to the Caughnawagas, who would infallibly communicate it to the rebels. A few Chasseurs might be employed, but as the Indians are not partial to them they could be employed immediately about himself (Johnson) disguised in blanket coats. A light bateau to be kept at Coteau du Lac, to take him after the expedition and the longer he can wait after it has gone the better. 103
- September 7,  
Quebec.
- Mathews to the same. His Excellency has no objection to him going to Carleton Island to see the detachment arranged for the



1780.

September 7,  
Quebec.

winter, but he must only stay a few days. This letter is to be shown to Brigadier Maclean. Page 105

Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Will detain Captain Claus in expectation of having letters, to which he may carry back the answers. The concealment of the expedition is to be maintained even with Brigadier Maclean, and a letter has been written (p. 105) to account for the trip to Carleton Island. Maurer has just arrived, but without letters. 106

September 9,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Arrangements of the troops to take part in the expedition. 107

September 9,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. How he is to obtain blankets for his detachment. The difficulty of concealing anything; should not be surprised if the enemy were informed of the march and prepared to meet him. His own caution. His regret for the loss of a store-ship. 109

October 5,  
Quebec.

Mathews to Ross. Orders have been sent to send a hospital mate to Coteau du Lac to look after the sick. By sending a bateau down to Montreal, clothing and arms may be obtained. To do as well as he can about officers till Sir John Johnson's return. Claims to be examined. 110

October 9,  
Quebec.

Same to Sir John Johnson. His Excellency consents to let the whole of Sir John's first battalion be together for the winter. The second battalion, Captain Leake's company and other troops (34th and Chasseurs) will take the place at Carleton Island of those withdrawn. Other changes. 111

October 23,  
Quebec.

Same to Major Ross. Letter received. His situation in regard of officers, &c., will be made more easy on Sir John Johnson's return. 112

November 3,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Has received report of proceedings. Is sorry for the danger and fatigue sustained, but had the enemy been unapprised of the expedition there would not have been the same opportunity of showing the conduct and spirit of himself and officers. Cannot give him leave to go to England. 113

November 6,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Respecting the position of his (Johnson's) corps; the rank to be assigned to himself and officers, &c. 114

November 9,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Has allowed him (Sir John) to go to England. Unless men taken in the Colonies are known as loyalists, it would be unsafe to trust arms in their hands. 117

November 16,  
Quebec.

Same to Major Ross. He is to take 100 of the ablest men of his battalion and march to Carleton Island to take the place of Captain Fraser, who is obliged from illness to leave that post. To make up for the want of officers in the second battalion, he is to throw that and Captain Leake's corps together. Instructions respecting the management of the post, &c. 119

November 20,  
Quebec.

Same to Sir John Johnson. Is pleased that he has decided not to take advantage of the leave of absence; the treatment he might expect if he fell into the hands of the rebels, besides the loss it would be to the King's service. Recapitulates the orders given to Major Ross. Cannot spare the carbines asked for. He must make the most of the Indian arms. 121

November 23,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Shall order a board of officers to examine the claims of all persons raising men for the different corps. Remarks on the practices of those recruiting. Is anxious to do everything in his power for Major McAlpin's son, but can give him no higher a commission than that of ensign; when he has learned a little of his duty, he will succeed to a lieutenancy. 123

1780.  
November 23,  
Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Respecting the distribution of the second battalion and the necessity of completing the first. A memorial has been presented by the inhabitants of Montreal to appoint Mr. Doty, the chaplain, to the management of a public school in Montreal. If he (Sir John) approve, there is no objection to the appointment. Page 125
- November 27,  
Quebec. Mathews to Captain Munro. Has received news of his expedition, and His Excellency approves of his conduct and of the behaviour of his officers and men on that service. 127
- December 4,  
Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Remarks upon his complaints respecting the position of his regiment and the encouragement which he (Sir John) says has been given to unwarrantable means used in recruiting. 128
- December 11,  
Quebec. Same to the same. Will throw the provincial corps into form and appoint the officers so soon as the board of officers makes a report. Will leave it to him (Sir John) to decide as to the precise manner in which the officers of his battalions shall be appointed; other arrangements, &c., discussed. 131
- December 21,  
Quebec. Same to the same. The officers shall be appointed to the second battalion as he desires, but the report of the board of officers must first be received. Further respecting disputes; the appointment of officers, &c. 133
- December 28,  
Quebec. Mathews to the same. That Mr. Howard, who has resisted a warrant issued by Mr. Gagy, J P, is to be immediately taken before the magistrates to answer for his conduct. 135
1781.  
January 11,  
Quebec. Same to the same. That the army is planning a movement, of which Albany is the seat, to be directed for the reduction of Vermont. Two or three trusty men are to be sent to obtain certain intelligence of the movement. Claus is to send off separately two or three trusty Mohawks on the same service. The expeditions to be kept strictly secret. 136
- January 18,  
Quebec. Same to the same. His Excellency is satisfied with the instructions given to the scouts. Will, on his recommendation, place Mr. Bradshaw on the subsistence list, but an investigation has been ordered into this expenditure so as to make an equitable allowance. 138
- January 22,  
Quebec. Same to the same. Notes on the settlement of the regimental accounts. 139
- March 13,  
Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Has received the newspapers, the most material parts of which shall be published. He (Sir John) is to examine the newspapers received, and to suppress what is necessary. Has consented to pardon a criminal (name not given). 140
- April 12,  
Quebec. Same to the same (private). Mr. Smith, returned from near Albany, had received a message from Hudibras that a warrant was out against him and that he was setting out for Vermont to take refuge with Major Fay. That Hewson, a volunteer with Brant, had been sent to Albany to give evidence against Hudibras, and to communicate information he had collected. Asks him (Sir John) to think of some good man who can take the place of Hudibras. Suggests Mr. Stewart (Stuart?) if he has opportunities of obtaining intelligence; he could at least collect newspapers, and have them deposited in a hollow tree to be carried away. Two or three men should also be obtained as messengers, whose fidelity can be depended on, and who have the necessary secrecy. 141
- April 19,  
Quebec. Same to the same. Is happy to find that there is a likelihood of establishing a correspondence; details are left to him (Sir John).

1781.

Instructions have been sent to St. Leger respecting the scouts passing with a passport from him (Sir John). Mr. Stuart and others will be rewarded in proportion to their services. Has certain information that correspondence is carried on between Albany and Caughnawaga; the emissaries employed must be intercepted.

April 19,  
Quebec.

L. Genevay to Sir John Johnson. The gentleman recommended (not named) will be promoted and his name appear in orders in a few days. Can say nothing about Captain Picken till the pay list is received.

Page 143

April 30,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to the same. In order to settle everything about the formation of the second battalion and with regard to the corps of loyalists, asks him to come to Quebec.

145

June 7,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Is glad that the scout returned from Johnstown has brought in so many recruits. Will remove his regiment as requested, but cannot do so in the meantime. The manner in which Brigadier Maclean should have taken notice of the omission by Captain Munro to report.

146

June 11,  
Quebec.

Mathews to the same. Sending warrants.

147

June 18,  
Quebec.

148

July 5,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to the same. Acknowledges receipt of newspapers and intelligence; is Church to be on an executive post in the proposed communication to the southward?

149

July 9,  
Quebec.

The same to the same. Is sorry for the fate of Parker and his family and for the inconvenience it will cause to scouts. Cannot at present detach any considerable body of troops to cut off the large Oneida scout. A small party would not answer. The enemy fortifying. The safest route must be taken by scouts, and just now they do not need fires, by which they are in general discovered.

150

July 16,  
Quebec.

Mathews to the same. His Excellency is disposed to allow the Mohawks to attack the Oneidas as they propose, but waits for an answer to his last letter, and that he (Sir John) should give his ideas to Claus on the subject.

151

July 30,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to the same. To send a return of all negroes brought in by scouting parties, with details of names, former owners, &c. Colonels Campbell and Claus have orders to do the same, so as to redress grievances complained of.

152

The same to the same. Has received letter with intelligence from Tryon County, &c. Some advantage seems to have been gained over the enemy at White Plains. The exchange of Mr. Stuart and Col. Gordon is out of the question. The esteem in which the former is held will save him from injury, and he may be of service; there are few left in the Colonies that can be useful. The necessity of saving provisions prevents anything being done to bring in the families of the soldiers; the fear of scarcity has, in fact, induced him to propose sending to the Colonies all the women and children considered as prisoners by the rebels.

153

August 9,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Orders have been given to Brigadier Maclean to prepare the women and children, prisoners, for being sent back to their homes, reserving those whose places of abode are so distant that it would distress them to make their way there. Some old and infirm men are also to be allowed to go, and lists of them are to be prepared.

155

September 3,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Commissions to be issued for the officers of the second battalion. The son of Colonel Claus, who served as a volunteer since 1777, but who drew no pay, his father considering

1781.

- him too young, is to have his name placed on the list from the time of service, as he ought not to suffer for the laudable conduct of his father, which is highly approved of. Recruiting parties shall have leave to go to the Colonies. Page 156
- September 13, Quebec. Mathews to Sir John Johnson. Referring to him the application of George Kuhne for discharge. 158
- September 20, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Has received the account of the return of three men and the capture of two, who had been sent on a scout to Johnstown. The precautions to be observed by scouts. 159
- September 24, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Respecting account for Captain Parke's expenses on a scout. 161
- September 27, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Respecting leave of absence and arrangement for his and Lady Johnson's passage. 162
- October 4, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Sends warrant for £300. His Excellency recommends the "Weir," but a passage will be ordered on the "Britannia," if he prefer that ship. 163
- October 8, Quebec. Same to the same. A warrant shall be sent for a year's off reckoning. The "Britannia" would not be a suitable vessel for him; he had better take passage by the "Weir." 160
- October 22, Quebec. Mathews to Rev. Mr. Doty. That he may have leave of absence, but must find a fit person to act as chaplain, and must return in twelve months, or another chaplain will be appointed in his room. 164
- November 3, Quebec. Haldimand to Rev. Mr. Stuart. Approves of his proposal, in conjunction with Mr. Christie, to establish an academy at Montreal for the instruction of youth. The advertisement shall be published, but the words "principally intended for the children of Protestants" are struck out, as it is a distinction which would create jealousy. The benefits of such an institution should be general, and the children of the established religion of the country should be as readily received and their education as carefully attended to as that of Protestants. 165
- December 3, Quebec. Mathews to Major Gray. The men enlisted by Mr. French are to accompany him to the second battalion. Ensign McKay has no claim to the men enlisted by his late father; that belongs to the older officers of the corps. Some of French's men employed in secret service are to be continued in that, but to be considered as part of Sir John Johnson's second battalion. 166
- December 3, Quebec. Same to Captain Leake. That his rank will be confirmed to him by commission. The sum short paid to the officers by Captain McKay shall be made up to them, but must be demanded of the executors of McKay, that the relinquishing of it may not be considered as a right. Commissions to officers forwarded, with remarks. 167
- December 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Respecting the respective ranks of himself as Captain Gomersall. 169
- December 17, Quebec. Same to the same. Directing him to receive a negro in the corps, whose punishment had been remitted on condition of his enlisting. 171
- 1782.
- January 14, Quebec. Same to the same. Major Ross is to receive the extra pay by warrant, so that his name will not be included in the subsistence account. Respecting regimental allowances. 172
- January 27, Quebec. Same to the same. Remarks on Mr. Robertson's claim to men raised by himself. Warrants shall be transmitted. Returns subsistence bills for correction. 173

1782.  
January 31, Quebec. Mathews to Major Gray. Has laid before His Excellency the decision of the court in the case of a Canadian charged with assaulting a soldier. Page 175
- February 27, Quebec. Same to the same. The first and second battalions of the Royal Regiment of New York are to be employed in transport service for the upper posts, for which the men will receive a gratuity. 176
- December 26, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Accedes to his request in favour of Captain Anderson. 177
1783.  
January 2, Quebec. Same to the same. Cannot comply with the request in favour of Captain Gleisenberg, for reasons given at length. 178
- February 13, Quebec. Same to the same (most secret). Reported expedition of 1,000 continental troops against the posts of Pointe au Fer and Loyal Blockhouse; does not give credit to it, but, as a precaution, a detachment of light troops is to take a good post between Pointe au Fer and River LaColle; orders have been given to send immediate word of the enemy's approach; on receipt, all the Indians that can be collected are to be sent to cut off their retreat. Does not choose to alarm the province with needless preparations; he (Sir John) can always take a fine detachment of the flank companies. Should the alert be given, the letter is to be shown to St. Leger, otherwise it is to be kept secret. Five or six active Mohawks are to be sent across the country to Pointe au Fer and Crown Point to watch the enemy's movements, but not to discover themselves. Signals of the enemy's approach to be settled upon and other arrangements made. 180
- February 20, Quebec. Mathews to Captain Leake. Returning subsistence warrants for correction, &c. 183
- February 20, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. His opinion of the reported expedition is confirmed. The alert will do good, and the enemy will certainly hear of it and be discouraged from venturing on so wild an attempt. 184
- February 24, Quebec. Same to the same. The expedition is now reported to be against Oswego, which is still more improbable. It is to be under Col. Willott. The utmost expedition is necessary if he must march, as the enemy can only hope for success by rapid exertion. 185
- March 3, Quebec. Mathews to Captain Daly. Returns contingent accounts as continuing charges that are inadmissible. 186
- March 27, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Orders respecting the distribution of provisions to loyalists. 187
- March 27, Quebec. Mathews to the same. His Excellency wishes for a report on the memorial of Isaac Man, jun. 188
- March 31, Quebec. Same to Captain Munro. That in the present state of unsettled affairs no applications for grants of land can be complied with. Any general policy as to settlements will be an object of mature and public consideration 189
- April 18, Quebec. Same to Major Gray. Cannot express an opinion on the allowance of £20 a year in lieu of non-effective money. It is not regularly paid even to established regiments, and his own has not received any for five years. 190
- April 21, Quebec. Same to Isaac Man, jun. His memorials have been laid before His Excellency. An inquiry has been made of Captain Leake, to ascertain the cause of his (Man's) not receiving the appointment for which he was recommended. Payment shall be ordered of the amount due to him for the campaign of 1777. 191
- April 24, Quebec. Same to Captain Leake. Asks for information respecting the non-appointment of Isaac Man to the second battalion, in conse-

1783.

- quence of some improper conduct in a money transaction with him (Leake). Page 192
- April 26,  
Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Transmitting packets for him and Caylor. Sir Guy Carleton has sent the King's proclamation for a cessation of arms, with all the powers at war, in consequence of preliminary articles of peace being signed at Paris on 30th November last. 193
- May 8,  
Quebec. Mathews to the same. Sends copy of account. Will comply with his wish respecting Van Alstine. Vessels hourly expected. Mr. Stevenson and others not to set out till the mail arrives, when passes shall be sent. Captain Duncan and Mr. Glen may also go over the lake. Reminds him of the fourteen guineas due Mr. Parke. 194
- May 12,  
Quebec. Same to the same. Warrant for Mr. Allan McDonell's subsistence has been sent. 195
- No date. Report by Mathews upon Vandecar's claim, which cannot be granted. 196
- May 18,  
Quebec. Mathews to Captain Daly. Desiring him to send Captain Leake's power of attorney, empowering him (Daly) to draw the subsistence accounts of the second battalion of the Royal Regiment of New York. 198
- August 21,  
Quebec. Same to Sir John Johnson. An engineer shall be sent to examine the land. Approves of his sending off an officer on survey. 199
- September 15,  
Quebec. Haldimand to Captain Maurer. That Lieut. French, of Jessup's corps, has been ordered to survey the land on the Ottawa; to ascertain its quality; the distance from Cataragui, &c. (For survey, see B. 169, p. 31.) The arrangements to be made for supplying him with men, necessaries, &c. Mr. Collins has gone to Cataragui and will pursue the same plan. 200
- October 6,  
Quebec. Mathews to Lieut. Sutherland. His Excellency has granted him thirty guineas for extraordinary services on scouting parties. 202
- October 6,  
Quebec. Same to Sir John Johnson. No letters have been found from the Treasury relating to the off- reckonings. The necessary order will of course be transmitted. Negroes serving with bateaumen to be restored to their owners, on sufficient proof being furnished. 203
- October 9,  
Quebec. Same to the same. Men of his regiment may go to the Colonies for their families; only those who will not abuse the indulgence are to receive passes. Will order payment of claim recommended by Sir John, under the exceptional circumstances. 204
- October 23,  
Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Believes that the time mentioned in the Act of Parliament for loyalists to send in their claims can only apply to those in England, and not to those in the remote part of this country. Has represented the matter to the King's Ministers. If he (Sir John) shall require to go to England, permission shall be granted. The claims of Mr. McKee and other officers shall be dealt with justly. 206
- October 27,  
Quebec. Same to the same. Colonel (Guy) Johnson has sailed for England on private affairs. The proceedings in his case were too voluminous to be sent by this mail, but shall be forwarded in November, to be settled by the Treasury. Has asked for commissioners to be sent out to examine all the public accounts, which can only be done properly on the spot. Peace being established, the reduction of the war establishment in his department must be seriously thought of. Applications for money have been referred to him (Sir John), as the whole business of the Indian Department must pass through his hands. The Indians of Canada have applied for clothing, &c.,



1783.

- October 30, Quebec. but they are not entitled to the same indulgence as the Six Nations who have bravely contended for the rights of government. Page 208  
 November 10, Quebec. Mathews to Sir John Johnson. A warrant has been granted for the off-reckonings for 1783. 210  
 November 13, Quebec. Same to Captain Munro. The mode of presenting claims for losses prevents His Excellency from giving a certificate of service in support of such applications, as requested by him (Munro). In reference to his application for a lot of land at Carillon, all the land shall be distributed fairly and none granted till the lands are laid out in lots. 211  
 November 17, Quebec. Same to Major Gray. That no allowance was paid to the 84th in lieu of the non-effective fund; in answer to the application for the allowance prayed for on this ground. 213  
 November 20, Quebec. Same to Sir John Johnson. Sending the application of Major Gray for non-effective allowance and the answer. 214  
 November 24, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Orders respecting the reduction, &c., will be transmitted. Has represented the situation in which the reduction of the staff, &c., will leave him. 216  
 November 24, Quebec. Mathews to Captain Leake. Has been granted leave of absence on his private affairs. 217  
 November 24, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Has received orders to disband the Provincials forthwith, but shall defer it until the 24th of December next. 218  
 November 24, Quebec. Same to the same. That his two battalions are to be disbanded on the 24th of December next. 219  
 December 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Sends copies of instructions for settling the provincial troops and refugee loyalists. 220  
 December 4, Quebec. Mathews to Captain Leake. His Excellency has nominated him Major of Sir John Johnson's regiment, so as to secure the half pay. 223  
 December 7, Quebec. Same to Captain Daly. Returning subsistence accounts for correction, &c. 224  
 December 11, Quebec. Same to Sir John Johnson. Has received Mr. Schieffelin's narrative; returns of officers, &c. Will send warrant for recruiting service. 221  
 December 18, Quebec. Same to Captain Daly. The pay of the officers of the first battalion of the Royal Regiment of New York is to be included in the subsistence account. 222  
 December 22, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Cannot assent to certain proposed exchanges in his corps, with reasons given at length. 225  
 December 22, Quebec. Mathews to Lieut. Langan. Respecting his application for promotion. The mode in which the promotions are made, which cannot be altered. He must apply to Sir John Johnson for the payment of bounty money. 227  
 December 31, Montreal. Memorial from the Captains of the Royal Yorkers to Sir John Johnson, respecting the allowance of £20 a year for non-effectives. 229

CORRESPONDENCE WITH LIEUT.-COLONEL ROGERS AND MAJOR ROGERS.  
 1779-1784.

## B. 160.

B.M., 21,820

1779.  
 May 1,  
 New York.

Commission by Sir Henry Clinton, authorising Lieut. Colonel Robert Rogers to raise two battalions of able bodied rangers. Page 1

1779.  
May 4, Warrant by Lieut.-Colonel Robert Rogers to Daniel Bissonet. To raise men to form part of the two battalions of rangers. Page 3  
May 13, New York. Conditions on which commissions are to be granted for the rangers. 5  
May 24, New York. Lord Rawdon to Haldimand. Recommending (by order of Sir Henry Clinton) Lieut.-Colonel Robert Rogers, commissioned to raise two battalions of rangers. 7  
July 17, New York. Rogers to the same. With memorial praying that passports may be granted to the officers he has sent to Quebec to receive recruits for the rangers he has been authorized to raise. 8  
Memorial follows. 9  
September 14, List of officers belonging to Lieut.-Colonel Rogers' rangers. 11  
September 18, Haldimand to Rogers. Is glad of his success in recruiting, but Quebec. wishes that the officers employed had been kept on the frontiers of New England, for they are only losing time in Quebec, owing to the number of new levies not being yet completed, in spite of every exertion to get the loyalists to join; and those coming in prefer to join Sir John Johnson and Major Butler. Will advance the officers a certain amount to prevent them from suffering distress. 12  
September 24, Cornet Daniel Bissonet to Haldimand. Enclosing memorial from Quebec. the officers of Lieut.-Colonel Rogers, stating the terms on which they were engaged; their want of subsistence, and asking for himself leave to return to New York. 14  
September 26, Rogers to the same. Sends letters from the Governor of Halifax Fort Howe. and Governor Tryon. Came to Penobscot in the "Blonde," and was there when the rebel fleet was destroyed. Has had great success in recruiting. Asks that his brother be assisted. He himself proposes to go to Quebec this winter. Returns thanks for leave of absence. 17  
September 29, Same to the same. That Paul and Joseph Dusset are carrying Fort Howe. letters to Quebec, for which they are to be paid on delivery; Major James Rogers will settle for the amount. 18  
October 20, James Rogers. Memorial to Haldimand asking that a place be Quebec. appointed in which to receive recruits, where they can be supplied with provisions. One of the battalions is for service in this province and a warrant is asked for to embody the men as they come in. 20  
November 23, John Longstreet to Haldimand. Asking for subsistence for the Lorette. recruits for Rogers' corps. 21  
December 13, Mathews to Major (James) Rogers. That he is only to receive Quebec. men enlisted in the Colonies and forwarded to Canada; he is not to enlist men in the province. 22  
December 18, James Rogers to Mathews. That he had adhered to the orders Montreal. given in the letter of 13th (p. 22), that several who had been sent in had been advised to join other corps and had been discharged in consequence of his (Mathews') letter. 23  
1780. Same to Haldimand. Asks leave to send men into the Colonies on recruiting service. 25  
January 24, Mathews to Major James Rogers. His Excellency cannot give Montreal. orders respecting recruiting for Rogers' corps as the men are to be raised outside of the limits of his command. 26  
January 27, Same to Robert Rogers. That His Excellency, although not empowered to interfere with his raising men, recommends him to Quebec. repair with his officers to join the 700 already raised, as they must want officers, and he is only losing time here. Has no objection to

1780.

- his leaving Major Rogers here, furnishing him with credit on the Paymaster General at Halifax. Major Rogers has had money already advanced to relieve the distress of himself and officers. Page 27
- February 22, Robert Rogers to Haldimand. Memorial for an advance of money to clear the officers of his corps of debt, the letter of credit not having been received from Halifax. 29  
Quebec.
- February 25, Same to the same. Requisition for £469 3s. 3d. to settle the accounts of his corps. 31  
Quebec.
- March 7, Mathews to Rogers. He cannot be furnished with carriages by corvée. His Excellency is astonished he is still in town, having been furnished with money, &c., ten days ago. Does Mr. Jones belong to the corps, and in what capacity? A pass shall be made out when an answer is received. 32  
Quebec.
- March 10, Captain Longstreet to Mathews. Complains that Colonel Rogers has not paid him the money drawn on his account. 33  
Quebec.
- March 20, Rogers to Haldimand. Had arrived this day. Some of the officers on the plea of sickness had remained. Hopes that if he has offended it will be overlooked; has only the good of the service at heart. 34  
Lake on the Grand Portage.
- March 27, Major James Rogers to Mathews. Encloses orders he had given to Mr. Church and party; hopes they will be approved of. Church has had leave to take a man named Wall with him, as he does not know the country and Wall does. The party left on the 25th. Has agreeable accounts of parties forming to come in. Wishes he had leave to send a party to the County of Gloucester (in a P. S. he says it is up the Connecticut River). Asks for leave to go on board of one of the first vessels for Crown Point, as he expects parties coming in to whom he has given signals and a watchword. 35  
St. John's.
- March 29, Lieutenant Michael Smith to the same. Representing that he has received no subsistence since receiving his commission from General Howe in 1779; his pay was received at New York, and he has not been on the pay list in Canada. Asks for an order for money. 37  
St. John's.
- April 6, Mathews to Major Rogers. His Excellency approves of the instructions to Mr. Church. Lieut. Smith is to receive half pay like other officers in the same predicament, till word is received from the southward. 38  
Quebec.
- April 9, Major Rogers to Mathews. Is happy that what he has done is approved of. Flatters himself, as the lake will be clear of ice in a few days, that it will not be disagreeable if he sends out another party. Smith has drawn no pay since 24th July, 1779. Asks for an order to supply the necessities of a party expected from the Colonies. 39  
St. John's.
- April 10, Same to the same. Three recruits have been ordered to join Sir John Johnson. States the circumstances under which these men were enlisted and complains that he loses both men and cash, having left an estate worth £40,000 to £50,000. If given his own way he could himself alone fill one regiment before the fall. Encloses note sent with the men by Mr. Ferguson. 40  
St. John's.
- April 23, Same to the same. Ferguson arrived with thirteen recruits; he conducted Myers to Ballstown, and believes he got safe to York or near it. Amboy, in New Jersey, reported to have been burned by the King's troops. Ferguson took Solomon Squier prisoner and brought him in. The country people in great distress for want of necessaries. About 70 men at Fort George badly supplied. Skenes-

1780.

- borough and Fort Anne to be fortified. Asks an order for his half pay. Page 42
- April 24, Quebec. Mathews to Major Rogers. States the regulations issued to prevent disputes about recruiting. Two men, Miller and Snider, belong to Jessup's corps and were on their way to join when met by Ferguson. The enlistment is to be confined to the frontiers in respect to the corps to be raised by Rogers. Orders to be sent to Jordan to advance his (Rogers') half pay. His brother's (Colonel Rogers) extraordinary conduct will not prejudice him (James Rogers). Instead of 700 men raised as alleged, there are not 40; he has contracted debts and drawn bills the whole way to Kamouraska, and instead of advancing he has injured and disgraced the service. 44
- April 29, St. John's. Major James Rogers to Mathews. Thanks for his Excellency's kindness; is sorry that his brother should have fallen a prey to intemperance. Ferguson reports that nearly 300 men are engaged and are only waiting for guides. Asks leave to be sent for this purpose. The commodore cannot take men in the vessels without orders. Has given instructions to his officers to assist any person they meet, who is coming to the Province. Is sensible of the misrepresentation of his conduct; asks only for a fair hearing, as he is ready to do all the service in his power. 47
- May 1, Quebec. Mathews to Major Rogers. His letter has been received and laid before his Excellency. A credit has been given with Mr. Jordan for his half pay. 53
- May 10, St. John's. Major James Rogers to Mathews. Is determined to resign his pretensions to the King's Rangers, and to put himself under the King's protection; if his Excellency will appoint him to one of the corps he will be happy. Can give reasons if necessary. 49
- May 16, Quebec. Mathews to Major Rogers. His Excellency cannot employ him in the Province, as he has been appointed to, and is now actually on duty in a corps in the command of Sir Henry Clinton. His Excellency recommends patience; he will afford him every protection that can reasonably be expected. 51
- May 24, Quebec. Same to the same. After the news of Sir John Johnson's expedition has been received he (Rogers) may either go himself or send men that can be depended upon to collect the men raised in the Colonies for Lieut.-Colonel Rogers' corps. 54
- June 8, St. John's. Major Rogers to Mathews. Was in hopes to have been allowed to send to the Colonies, but Major Carleton will not grant permission. Has lost all this spring; he wishes to send to New Hampshire and different parts in that quarter. Asks liberty for Naughton, Pritchard and Johns to go to Connecticut. 55
- June 15, Quebec. Mathews to Major Rogers. It will be some days before matters can be arranged for the departure of scouts to collect men in the Colonies. 57
- July 6, Quebec. Same to the same. Permission has been given to loyalists to go into the Colonies for recruits; he (Rogers) may also send men for the same purpose. Disputes to be settled by a board of officers. 58
- July 31, Quebec. Same to the same. Sends an account from Kamouraska that has much displeased His Excellency. These affairs are very prejudicial to the service. 59
- August 4, St. John's. Major Rogers to Mathews. Is unable to pay the account sent; (p. 59) he had paid others of a similar character. In a letter from Colonel Robert Rogers, dated at Halifax on the 26th of April, he says that he is sending orders by Mercure for the settlement of all accounts. If supplies are received he will take the first opportunity or

1780.

having these settled. Has sent out three parties, one to Gloucester, one to the Counties of Charlotte and Cumberland and one to the Green Mountains. If there are no objections, he would send out another party when he hears of those who have gone out. Reminds him that Ferguson should be on pay, as he has had his full complement of men since the first of April. Has paid Lieut. Smith his half pay to 24th August and Sergeant Canady full pay to the same time.

September —  
St. John's.

Major Rogers to Mathews. Arrival of Tyler with four recruits; all the parties out are well. Spencer has been taken at Otter Creek. Allen of Vermont declares that if "the Congress will not allow him to have an independent state, he will join them that will." Proposes that parties should be sent to Pawlet, to Clarendon, Newbery or Connecticut River. The number of each party is given. Numbers would join the King's troops. The rebels are building a block-house at Palmer's town, near Fort Edward, which, if completed, would interrupt the scouts. The farmers have all their grain in their barns. Wishes any method could be found for employing him to more advantage.

Page 60

September 4,  
Quebec.

Mathews to Major Rogers. His Excellency has given permission to him to engage loyalists who have not joined corps ordered to be raised in the province, and believes that he will observe the instructions laid down for recruiting. He is to complete two companies and afterwards a third for Lieut.-Colonel Rogers' corps to be employed here. Captain Breakenridge and his brother will be sent up to assist. He is to inform the General what number of men he can form to be sent upon service in about ten days to accompany regular troops and Indians on one of the proposed excursions. Ferguson's account ordered to be paid and his name is to be entered on the subsistence account.

62

September 8,  
Chamblly.

Major Rogers to Mathews. Thanks for being allowed to recruit (p. 64). He will give no cause of complaint to any of the corps. Encloses list of the men he has here (p. 66). They have no arms except such as they brought with them. Will the men be allowed the eight dollars for their arms, same as at New York, and that they should be furnished with suitable weapons? Remarks on the list of men (p. 67). Muster roll of a detachment of the King's Rangers, commanded by Major James Rogers.

64

September 13,  
Quebec.

Mathews to Major Rogers. Captain Breakenridge and his brother are sent to St. John's, where they are to be kept till further orders.

66

September 18,  
St. John's.

Major Rogers to Mathews. Nine men have joined from the Colonies; hopes to have many more shortly, at least as many as will complete one company. Asks respecting the allowance of arms and clothing. The men who have come in are almost naked; he has supplied them with necessaries. Asks for liberty to draw provisions for the women and children.

69

September 18,  
Quebec.

Mathews to Major Rogers. His return and letter received. Directions have been sent by Brigadier Powell.

70

September 21,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. His Excellency allows him full pay as captain according to his request, as soon as he has completed one company, and has directed clothing to be issued to such men of his corps as are really in want of it, as well as arms, so far as they can be spared. The women and children shall be provisioned in the same manner as those attached to provincial corps.

72

73

1780.  
October 26,  
St. John's. David Breckenridge to Mathews. A number of men taken prisoners at Fort Ann and Lake George wish to join the King's Rangers; asks leave to admit to the corps such as can be recommended. 75
- November 13,  
Quebec. Mathews to Major Rogers. His Excellency allows men taken prisoners, who are loyalists, but were forced to take up arms by the rebels, to enlist into any of the corps; the officers engaging them are to be responsible for their character, &c. 75
- November 22,  
St. John's. Major Rogers to Mathews. Had sent to Montreal officers best acquainted with the prisoners, who had brought back sixteen, to whom the oath of allegiance was administered and who were engaged. There are now 133 men engaged for the King's Rangers, but all naked and in great want; he has been obliged to furnish every man with necessaries. Asks for clothing and arms, and that a quartermaster and surgeon be allowed. There is no wood; the services of the rangers are required for getting wood, for scouting, &c., but they can do nothing without clothing. 76
- December 7,  
Quebec. Mathews to Major Rogers. Acknowledges receipt of an unsigned letter, which has been laid before His Excellency. Orders have been given long ago to furnish the required clothing. Nothing can be done at present regarding arms. The new levies are to be mustered by Captain Campbell, Deputy Muster Master General. From the details in the rolls of the dates of enlistment, &c., warrants for bounty money will be made out. For reasons given, His Excellency declines to appoint a surgeon or quarter master. Orders as to the settlement of Sutherland's account. 78
- December 16,  
St. John's. Major Rogers to Mathews. Remarks respecting the recruits from Montreal; two had been confined for using improper language and are to be tried. Clothing not yet delivered to him. Has done all in his power to prevent disputes about recruiting, though his corps has been often ill-used by officers recruiting for other corps, of which details are given. 80
- No date. Colonel Robert Rogers to Captain Brehm. Encloses warrant from Sir Henry Clinton, empowering him to raise two battalions of rangers. Gives an account of the officers and of the steps taken to do so. 83
1781.  
January 1,  
Quebec. Mathews to Major Rogers. A board of officers will be appointed to settle the disputed claims as to recruits, after which they shall be regularly mustered. From intelligence brought by Capt. Jones from Halifax, it appears that none of the officers of the corps have yet received subsistence, so that the officers in Canada have no reason to complain. 85
- January 5,  
St. John's. Major Rogers to Mathews. Remarks on and replies to a memorial from John Peters, Edward Jessup and William Fraser, complaining of him and of the officers employed by him in recruiting. The complaints are taken up and answered in detail. 86
- January 11,  
Quebec. Mathews to Major Rogers. His Excellency will be pleased should he clear himself of the charges brought by the officers of the loyalists. The memorial will be laid before the board of officers soon to be assembled. 90
- June 16, Major Rogers to Haldimand. Asks leave to go to St. John's to settle the men's accounts, as he is afraid that otherwise they may become mutinous. Begs that if he is to be stopped from recruiting in the province, he may be allowed to send to Sir Henry Clinton for permission to remain in the province, to sever his connection with Colonel Rogers and to be wholly under His Excellency's



1781.

August 11,  
St. John's.

patronage. He has numbers of men now engaged waiting only for pilots to bring them in.

Page 91

Major Rogers to Mathews. Asks leave to alter the pay bills with respect to the officers who have their full complement, as they complain they cannot subsist themselves. Has delayed preparing the pay-bill till he hears. How is he to draw for the soldiers sent to Quebec? Asks for clothing for recruits. Respecting an error in the pay bill; the supply of arms and the payment of bounty. Should the Vermont Commissioners come to a settlement, he supposes that they will insist on the grants made since the rebellion began standing good. The damage this would be to loyal subjects. It would be but right should the Hampshire grants be confirmed.

93

August 23,  
Quebec.

Mathews to Major Rogers. No alterations are to be made in the pay-bills of Colonel Rogers' corps of rangers till further orders. Directions will be given as to clothing. Officers who have distinguished themselves shall not be forgotten.

95

October 6,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. From his recommendations Mr. Beties' late indiscretion will be overlooked and he will be appointed as proposed. He has been paid subsistence. The officers of the three companies shall soon be appointed, but it must be satisfactory to Mr. Beties to be placed in the meantime on the same footing with them in respect to subsistence.

96

December 3,  
St. John's.

Major Rogers to Mathews. Sends abstract of orders from Messrs. Gordon & Crowder, agents at New York for the Provincial corps. Is anxious for orders to make up another pay-bill. Major Jessup was as much surprised as he, that he (Jessup) was to take command on the late expedition, as he (Rogers) takes rank before Jessup.

97

December 13,  
St. John's.

Same to the same. Has made up the pay list for the officers of the King's Rangers on full pay. They return grateful thanks. Asks leave to draw bounty money for the men. Is concerned about two parties who lately left, on account of the badness of the season.

98

December 13,  
Quebec.

Mathews to Major Rogers. Orders respecting the pay of officers signed by the agents for the Southern Army can have no effect here. His corps will be on the same footing as other Provincial corps. How he is to draw pay bills.

99

December 31,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. That he is under a mistake as to the date of full pay and was never informed of any specific date by him (Mathews) when it was to begin. Returns the bills for correction in accordance with the letter of the 13th instant (p. 99). Is to apply to Major Nairne for levy money.

100

1782.  
January 14,  
Montreal.

Major Rogers to Mathews. Explaining his course in respect to pay bills and returning them corrected.

101

January 17,  
Quebec.

Mathews to Major Rogers. Further respecting the mistake about the date of full pay. In consequence Major Nairne had left the officers' names off the pension list; they will be included (as omitted) in the next. The officers have been allowed 165 days' batt and forage for the campaign of 1781. The name of Captain Breakenridge has been inserted on the bills for full pay.

103

February 11,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Ordering the return of Dods, an indented servant, to his master, it being unlawful to enlist apprentices or indented servants.

104

April 19,  
St. John's.

Major Rogers to Mathews. Hermanus Best wishes to recruit and says he can get men in the Colonies to join his (Rogers') corps, sooner than any other. Will decide nothing till he knows His Excellency's pleasure. Asks leave to send to Connecticut for his son, who he is afraid may be pressed by the rebels. Mrs. Rogers will

1782.

- be sent in next summer, but the eldest boy will not be allowed to come with her, which makes him anxious to get him away before then. Asks leave to send guides to Connecticut River for some men. Page 105
- April 28, Montreal. Haldimand to Major Rogers. He is to leave on receipt of this for the Loyal Blockhouse; he may take two men, but they must be such as he can place the last confidence in. Best has been promised and will receive an ensigncy. He is to mention his departure to no one but Colonel St. Leger. 107
- April 28, Montreal. Mathews to the same. His Excellency does not think proper to allow men to be sent to Connecticut to recruit, the business he is now on being too serious. Whilst in the country there are no objections to his making such observations or connections as may hereafter be useful, but these must not lead him from present service. Respecting B. (Best's) offers to recruit. 108
- What appear to be the secret instructions for this expedition which was to concert measures with Colonel Beadle, is given without date or signature (see also B. 177-1 p., 252, letter from Justus Sherwood to Colonel Porter). 106
- May 2, Loyal Block House. Major Rogers to Mathews. Had arrived yesterday; had sent before leaving for public orders from Colonel St. Leger to be used in case he were taken, as otherwise he would be treated as a spy. Will attend strictly to the object pointed out; proposes to go to Connecticut before starting at the appointed time on his mission. 109
- June 11, St. John's. Same to the same. Sends list of the King's Rangers under his command in Canada. Has accounts of parties in the Colonies wanting to come in and join the King's troops; begs to know when His Excellency will allow him to send in men as guides. Asks that James Breakenridge may have leave to go to Halifax, where he would be more useful than here. 110
- June 17, Quebec. Mathews to Major Rogers. His Excellency does not think fit at present to let men go to the Colonies to recruit. Captain Breakenridge is to remain in this Province. The widow of Ensign Batey is to receive her late husband's pay till the 24th and afterwards £20 a year. 111
- June — Benjamin Patterson to Breakenridge. If while he was at Cohos, he heard anything respecting him (Patterson) and Captain White, he would be obliged were it told to Mathews. 112
- June 27, St. John's. Breakenridge to Mathews. Enclosing Patterson's note; he heard something that showed White not to be friendly to Patterson, but does not wish to interfere in matters which do not concern him. 113
- July 3, St. John's. Major Rogers to Mathews. Sends pay bill. Explains certain differences between rations charged and the number of days for which pay was drawn. 114
- August 10, Parole of Captain John Stinson, in which he engages to send Captain Simeon Smyth in exchange or deliver himself up as a prisoner again. 115
- August 21, St. John's. Major Rogers to Mathews. Enclosing Captain Stinson's parole (p. 115) and giving an account of the circumstances which led to his capture. 116
- August 26, Quebec. Mathews to Major Rogers. Stinson acted unwarrantably in promising any person in exchange. Smith will, however, be allowed to go on parole. Stinson is to come to Quebec to take passage for Halifax or New York. His subsistence is to be advanced, and not to be settled. 117

1782.  
November 25, A. Cuyler to Mathews. Has examined the prisoners; had ordered them to be supplied with such clothing as they need to protect them from the cold weather, and recommended a prudent behaviour. St. Leger says that they will be sent to Coteau du Lac in a few days. Will visit the women and children of these prisoners on a returning from inspecting the loyalists. Page 118  
Montreal.
- November 27, Major Rogers to the same. Begins to think that the pay bills have been mislaid or never reached. Has nearly four companies raised for the King's Rangers; asks leave to raise the fourth under deserving officers. Thinks he is entitled to recommend; the last appointment was laughed at and he wishes only men with whom the officers of the army can associate. 119  
St. John's.
- December 5, Mathews to Major Rogers. Remarks on his complaint as to the appointment of officers in his corps; he has not the right of appointing even were he the commandant of the corps. If he does not bring officers misbehaving to trial he will be held responsible. 121  
Quebec.
- December 18, Same to Abram Cuyler. The conversation with Mr. Cossit and Mr. Summers agrees with their declaration to His Excellency. The communications they have promised in spring as to the progress of discontent in Massachusetts and other Provinces may be serviceable. 123  
Quebec.
- December 25, Major Rogers to Mathews. Is sorry that he has given offence to His Excellency. Sends pay bill. 124  
St. John's.
1783.  
January — Same to the same. Pritchard has brought word that he (Rogers) is to be under the command of Haldimand. Colonel Rogers has no objection to this. Jessup and others have been proposing to unite the Loyal and King's Rangers. He has no objection to this if it facilitate the King's service. If agreed to, believes he could complete a battalion in a reasonable time. 125  
St. John's.
- February 3, Mathews to Major Rogers. It has been in contemplation to join his detachment to the Loyal Rangers, but that cannot at present be arranged. So many imprudent things have been done by those recruiting in the Colonies that His Excellency has almost determined to confine recruiting to those men who come willingly; at the same time till something certain be known of the state of public affairs, no man will be allowed to go to the Colonies on that service. 127  
Quebec.
- March 18, Breakenridge to Mathews. Asking leave to go with a flag so that he may see his father, who is believed to be dying. 128  
St. John's.
- March 24, Mathews to Major Rogers. Sends back account for correction. No regiment allowed to charge for prisoners. Sends remarks for his guidance. 129  
Quebec.
- March 29, Major Rogers to Mathews. Explaining his reason for charging for prisoners; points out that he has given credit to the Government from the time the sergeants were taken prisoners. Are they not to be kept on the monthly returns? Sergeant Caldwell's wife came into the Province in want and has drawn her husband's pay since he became a prisoner; the regiment lose the pay of the other men, as they cannot re-fund it. 130  
St. John's.
- March 29, Roger Stevens to the same. States his service with Burgoyne; his capture and escape; the men he raised now serving in Rogers' corps and asks for a commission in the fourth company, his subsistence being too small to support himself and family. 132  
St. John's.
- April 3, Mathews to Major Rogers. Sends corrected accounts for him to sign, so as to prevent delay in the settlement. Cannot advise him as to putting men in the place of the sergeants made prisoners, but

1783.

- thinks should they return they would be surprised to find themselves privates and expect pay as sergeants. Respecting subsistence. Last war money was made by pay being drawn for absentees as well as effectives, but it is not done now. Page 134
- May 7, St. John's. Application by Major Rogers and other officers of the King's Rangers to Sir John Johnson, for their corps to be admitted to his second battalion which is not yet completed. 136
- May 15, Quebec. Mathews to Major Rogers. Sends back accounts for correction; he is always ready to give assistance to rectify mistakes, but those of his (Rogers') corps take up too much time and the allowance is sufficient to pay for expert persons to prepare accounts and returns. 137
- June 14, St. John's. Major Rogers to Mathews. Explains certain items in his accounts. 138
- October 3, St. John's. Same to the same. Calls attention to the delays in settling his accounts. Can he draw bounty for men who have come in almost naked and have not been paid? 139
- November 24, Quebec. Haldimand to Major Rogers. Orders have been given to disband the Provincial troops. Shall do his best to remedy the inconveniences caused by the late arrival of the order, and relieve them by furnishing lodging and provisions, until the season shall arrive for them to avail themselves of the provision made for them. 140
- December 7, Quebec. Mathews to the same and Jessup. To transmit the pay lists to the 24th inst., so that the accounts of the corps may be settled. 141
- December 13, St. John's. Major Rogers to Mathews. Sends accounts as ordered. Sends an account of the strength of the corps at different times, as he hopes to be allowed for off- reckonings, the same as Sir John Johnson. Remarks on other items of the account. 142
- December 13, St. John's. Same to the same. The recruits for whom bounty is charged were all enlisted before word was received of the preliminary articles of peace being signed, or any order given to stop recruiting. 144
- December 18, Quebec. Mathews to Major Rogers. Remarks on his accounts (which have been corrected and returned for signature) on claims for off- reckonings, &c. 145
- December 21, St. John's. Contingent bill for the King's Rangers from the raising of the corps to date. 147
- 1784.
- January 2, Montreal. Major Rogers to Mathews. Explanation of alleged errors in his accounts. 148
- January 2, Montreal. Same to the same. What arrangements are to be made for serving out provisions to his corps? Asks a passport for himself and Captain Henry Ruiter to go to Vermont to settle their business in that quarter. 149
- January 2, Montreal. Same to the same. Sends contingent accounts with remarks. 150
- January 23, St. John's. Same to the same (private). Proposes a method by which young Mr. Ferguson and Terence Smyth may be entitled to the benefit of half pay; the promotions to be these, namely, Lieut. Israel Ferguson to be captain, Mr. Richard Ferguson to be lieutenant in his place; Terence Smyth to be lieutenant in the fourth company and James Rogers (son of the major) to be ensign. 151
- January 27, St. John's. List of the officers and men of Major Rogers' company of King's Rangers, with the number of their families. 153
- Same of Azariah Pritchard's company. 154

1784.

January 27,  
St. John's.

## List of Henry Ruiter's company.

Page 155

January 28,  
St. John's.

Major Rogers to Mathews. Sends return of the King's Rangers does not know how many will settle, some being absent on duty, but believes few will settle elsewhere. A number are at Caldwell's Manor, sent there by Pritchard. Will go to Vermont and return as soon as possible. Pritchard has induced a number of men to go to Missisquoi Bay. But for him they would all have settled where he (Rogers) did. Pritchard has been telling that the plan was to take the men to Cataraqui to make slaves of them. Is told that Breakenridge has gone to the Colonies, but does not know. Some of the officers wish to rent the land the barracks stand on to lodge their families till they know where they are to get land. Some of the young men of the King's Rangers, who can be trusted, wish to go to the Colonies, some to see their families, others to settle business, so that they may be back in time to settle on the land with the others. 157

March 16,  
St. John's.

Same to the same. Had gone to Vermont on the assurance he should not be insulted, but had met gross insults in the face of the authorities who were as regardless of the proceedings as the assassins were of their authority. They have refused to conform to the resolves of Congress. Their daily confused proceedings are intolerable. Numbers have signified their wish to him to come to this Province to settle the King's lands, if His Excellency would give them any encouragement. The above people are mostly noted loyalists. 160

March 28,  
St. John's.

Same to the same. Numbers of loyalists have asked leave to set out to reconnoitre the lands about Cataraqui as soon as possible, there being various accounts of the country. Asks that Lieut. Ferguson and ten or eleven of the most confidential men should obtain leave so as to find at least a good landing place for the boats where huts could be built. If the plan is approved of, asks for a boat, moccasins, &c., for the men who are to go. 161

May 11,  
St. John's.

Same to the same. Cannot make out a complete return of the late corps of King's Rangers, the men being so dispersed. Many of the men who are absent will soon be here and wish to settle at Cataraqui. Recommends the application of the men for leave to retain their bedding. The widows and orphans beg that His Excellency would extend his benevolence to them. 163

May 14,  
St. John's.

Lieut. Johns. Memorial praying to have leave to remain at St. John's on account of his business and the illness in his family. 165

No date.

Return of officers from New York, under the command of Major James Rogers. 168

## LETTERS FROM OFFICERS OF THE LOYALISTS.

1776-1782.

## B. 161.

B. M. 21,821.

1777.

Sworn statement of Gershom French, of his commission by Governor Montfort Brown; his services taking men to Burgoyne; his capture after Burgoyne's defeat; escape and arrival at Quebec. 169

September 14,  
Crown Point.

Bill of sundries lost by Mr. Wing.

Page 1

4

November 28,  
Exeter, N. H.

Pass to Abraham Wing signed by Meshech Weare, President of the State of New Hampshire. 170

5

1778.  
December 2,  
Sorel. Captains Leake, Jessup (2) and Adams represent to His Excellency the danger to the loyalists of wearing the clothing in store (blue faced with white) as it is the same as the uniform of some of the enemy's troops, and ask to be supplied with red. They have given the men blanket coats. Page 6
- December 31,  
Quebec. Haldimand to Twiss. After making arrangements at St. John's and Isle aux Noix, he is to examine the ground, &c., at Sorel, where it is hoped that the great store may be finished as soon as possible; to try to reach Mr. Gagy's by the 7th or 8th to examine the houses there before Mr. Gagy leaves for the council, and also the ground at Pointe du Lac, where he (Haldimand) had some thoughts of building barracks. 8
1779.  
April 3,  
London. General Burgoyne to ——. (No address, apparently sent to Ebenezer Jessup and John Peters.) Returns of their corps as they appeared at the musters in August and October, 1777. 9 to 12
- May 4,  
St. Mary's,  
Nouvelle  
Beauce. Captain Daniel McAlpin to Haldimand. Has sent Mr. Fraser, as requested, and has directed him to get one of the men from Sorel or St. John's to go with him. The roads are very bad. Has sent for the invalids who are at the St. Francis; on their arrival they shall be sent to the lower part of the parish of St. Henry till further orders. When the roads are passable he shall march the volunteers to Point Lévi. 13
- May 28,  
Montreal. Major Nairne to the same. There are no captains who can be sent on detachment from the Royal Emigrants since Captains Macdougall and Robertson were sent to Carleton Island and Oswegatchie. Alexander Fraser is unfit for duty and wishes to resign; his long services. Only his ill-health would induce him to ask leave to retire at this time, and there is little hope, at his time of life, of his recovery. 14
- June 3,  
Sorel. Captain McAlpin to the same. On the 1st of June, Sir John Johnson delivered to him the command of all the loyalists; has since been forming a company for Captain Robert Leake, with William MacKay, Henry Young, Isaac Man and William Fraser as lieutenants, Duncan Cameron as ensign, besides sergeants, &c. Cannot yet make a satisfactory return; asks that the straggling loyalists at Montreal be sent down, as he can make no satisfactory return without seeing them (the old men, the sick, the women and children excepted) and it would be necessary that he should get a certificate from Brigadier Powell, or the acting engineer, of those employed at St. John's, and from the officer commanding at Montreal of the sick, &c., at that place. Jessup left this two days ago with thirty men for St. Francis. 16
- June 6,  
Montreal. Nairne to LeMaistre. Sends a letter respecting a prisoner from Niagara, who has been put with the other rebel prisoners at Chambly. A prisoner named Symons, from Carleton Island, reports that he was taken prisoner by Indians at Fort Stanwix, where there were 600 men and an army expected. 20
- June 9,  
Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Had sent off Jautard and Mesplets according to orders; they made no resistance. They are sent to Sorel in charge of Lieut. Mackinnon, with a corporal and four men, there being no vessel bound for Quebec. Has ordered the printing types to be put up and shall have an inventory made and deposit them in a safe place. Can find no one to value them but Mesplets himself and it is difficult to assort them. Does not find that the prisoners have many friends or that the steps taken in regard to them have caused any great alarm. Shall, however, be attentive



- 1779.
- July 1,  
Montreal. John W. Myers to Mathews. Had arrived to await orders to go to New York. Asks for money for subsistence in Montreal and on his journey. 21
- July 5,  
Sorel. McAlpin to Haldimand. Has made a tour as ordered and seen almost every individual mentioned in the return of loyalists, as also those annexed to corps. How Captain Leake's company was made up. Some of the loyalists formerly reported have joined Sir John Johnson's regiment and the emigrants. Has struck off all the men who do not appear to be effective and allowed the men with Sir John and the emigrants to remain till further orders. Richard Cartwright of Albany and Ralph Vanderbarrick have been strongly recommended. Knows Mr. Cartwright to be a faithful loyalist who has run many risks in forwarding dispatches. Mr. Vanderbarrick, on his way to join Burgoyne with 30 men, was overtaken and so wounded that he is unable to get his bread, except by a small support from Government. Respecting the form of returns. 22
- July 8,  
Quebec. John Drummond to McAlpin. Encloses an account from Hugh Munro for subsistence of the loyalists, and asks if he will accept Munro's draught. 25
- July 15,  
Sorel. McAlpin to Mathews. Sends returns for subsistence, &c, with remarks. 26
- July 26,  
Sorel. Same to the same. The loyalists being all employed on the works, he had no opportunity of seeing them under arms, except Captain Leake's company, whose arms are very bad. The others examined were in much the same condition. Captain Leake has applied for good arms in exchange; the ones he has are old French muskets without bayonets. They were certainly neglected, but if good arms are issued, he will see that they are kept in order. His old withered face blushes at the thought of being at the head of a parcel of raw people with bad arms; hopes, therefore, that the General will be good enough to prevent him from appearing in this mortifying situation. Asks the favour of bringing the next month's returns himself. 28
- August 7,  
Montreal. John W. Myers to the same. Repeats his request for money for his subsistence. 30
- November 12,  
Quebec. John Hatfield, memorial for pay, stating his services in the New Jersey Volunteers. 31
- December 8,  
St. Ours. McAlpin to Mathews. Thinks that the only way to remove the loyalists from Montreal to this place would be to cross them at Montreal and march them by land. Will send returns. 32
- December 26,  
St. Ours. Same to Brigadier Powell. Sherwood states that the men enlisted by Pritchard were mustered and had received pay since 1777. Pritchard is a loyalist from New England; the men he enlisted were employed in the engineer department, but Pritchard told them that unless they were sworn before a justice of peace they could not be deemed soldiers, and would enlist them in spite of any of the officers of the loyalists. The affair had like to be serious as the loyalists employed at Sorel got drunk with the recruiting parties, neglected their work and talked improperly to their officers, having been promised commissions and large pay by Major Rogers. Other complaints about Major Rogers interfering with recruits, especially those brought in by Betties. 33

- 1780  
January 3,  
St. Ours. McAlpin to Mathews. Is unhappy to find that he could be thought capable of obstructing the execution of orders. Explains the course he took with respect to supplying Captain Twiss with men for the corps of artificers. Shall follow orders respecting Betties. The families from Montreal are not yet arrived. As soon as they come returns shall be sent. 39
- January 6,  
Sorel. Same to the same. A proposal to form two corps of artificers shall be transmitted, signed by Twiss and himself. The fittest men have been chosen, but the quantity of timber wanted for Quebec would require part of Leake's command to be employed; as the men would be employed near Sorel they could be got together at short notice for actual service. Applies for allowance of batt and forage money. What is to be done with the men brought in by Betties? 39
- January 14,  
St. Ours. Same to Joreemiah French. In consequence of disobedience of the orders of Mr. Gagy, he is to transfer his orders to McDonell and come to St. Ours. His disobedience is enough to have him dismissed in disgrace, and it would be a reflection on him (McAlpin) for sending a man who created disorders instead of quelling them. Respecting the quality of the beef. His power to punish for disobeying orders, &c. 41
- January 16,  
St. Ours. Same to Mathews. Explaining his course with respect to men for the corps of artificers to be raised by Twiss. If he had confined his complaint to the men of Leake's company not being allowed to work except near Sorel, it would be seen that in this he had obeyed His Excellency's orders, &c. 41
- January 23,  
St. Ours. Same to the same. Had ordered French and the two Holts back to St. Ours; would have done the same by Adams, but did not wish to deprive the children of his teaching; although not the best teacher, he was the only one to be found. The difficulty of dealing with malcontents who are not attached to any corps; has incorporated above 30 in the loyalists under his direction. Goes to Montreal where he hopes to convince these people of their error. Begg for His Excellency's patience for the returns till his return from Montreal. 44
- February 3,  
Montreal. Same to the same. Has been busy arranging the loyalist provision list; has struck off all able-bodied men who refused to go to St. Ours and others receiving firewood and lodging who were able to support themselves. Some require a modified allowance. Those on the list earnestly beg to remain in Montreal till the 1st of May, when they promise to obey any orders, on pain of forfeiting every advantage from Government. Asks for the issue of clothing for men who have joined the loyalists. 46
- February 13,  
Montreal. Same to the same. Was too ill to answer sooner. Sends return of loyalists receiving provisions, &c., at and near Montreal. Will pay attention to the loyalists recommended by Butler so soon as he receives a list. Sends copy of complaint made against him to Major Carleton by Samuel Adams; the character of Adams and his repeated acts of disobedience, &c. Is obliged to remain under the hands of Dr. Blake and others to see if they can patch him up to serve a few months longer. 48
- February 22,  
Montreal. Same to Haldimand. His illness prevented him from writing. Thanks for kindness. Asks leave to remain a little longer at Montreal, till he is better fitted for the journey. 50
- February 22,  
Montreal. Same to Mathews. Has been too ill to answer, but is now better. Thanks for His Excellency's desire for his recovery; Captain Leake. 52

1780.

March 1,  
Malbaie.

came up to assist, but is also dangerously ill with pleurisy. Sends subsistence returns with remarks. Wishes to be away from this place, but those serpents of doctors will not let him go; they are flaying him alive for his good, as they say.

Page 53

Nairne to Mathews. Sends an account of the progress of the buildings for confining rebel prisoners. Four prisoners and one Canadian working at the timber, more cannot be employed, owing to the want of bread. The timber for three houses, each forty feet long and eighteen feet wide, will be ready by spring for finishing. Description of their situation; there is good fishing and the soil dry and good for gardens. It is a good place for making pitch and tar. If care is taken not to send prisoners of a bad character they will be secure and will enjoy a healthy situation.

57

March 2,  
Montreal.

McAlpin to the same. Has written for returns of the different corps. Is unable, himself, owing to his bad health, to look over the returns, so that there have been errors. Asks that four boys be struck off the list of Adams' party, the parents not having consented to their being put on. Is getting better, but slowly; Captain Leake is mending.

59

March 8,  
Quebec.

Samuel Perry to Captain Brehm. Respecting his services with Burgoyne, where he was treated as an officer and attached as such to Jessup's corps, but on his arrival in Canada struck off the list and returned as a camp follower. His distress; asks that his case be laid before the General.

61

March 19,

Order to Herkimer to take charge of the store houses at Coteau du Lac, placing guards on them from the company of bateaumen. The greatest vigilance, must be exercised as a quantity of rum will be sent for transport to the upper lakes. (An unsigned order.)

261

March 20,  
Montreal.

McAlpin to Mathews. Remarks on the complaints made by Brigadier McLean of people being struck off the provision list. Is much the same as to health. Has not yet received all the returns of corps.

62

March 27,  
Montreal.

Same to the same. Intends to settle near Montreal the families of those who are in the upper country. A great many are drawing provisions at St. John's, Montreal, Sorel and St. Ours; a convenient place might be selected for them, and those able for it should be set at the King's work or struck off. It is impossible to know their circumstances in their present straggling fashion; they should have some one over them to keep them within bounds and make them useful. The families of Sir John Johnson's corps cannot be removed from Machiche till the river opens.

64

No date.

Return of such part of the King's Royal Americans who served in 1777, as are now in Canada. The return is signed by Eben Jessup and addressed to Captain McAlpin.

66

April 7,  
St. John's.

Samuel Adams to Mathews. Had raised men to serve with Burgoyne and came into Canada with 100 of these and some volunteers who had escaped through the woods. Had received since then only lieutenant's pay, and his men are scattered through the Province by Major McAlpin's orders. Asks leave for him and his men to join a corps where they can be under their own officers, or else to be allowed to go to New York where he is known and can be employed. If he were allowed to join Rogers he is entitled to a captain's commission, and his only desire is to distinguish himself and be of service.

70

1780.  
April 24,  
Montreal. McAlpin to Mathews. Sends subsistence returns of the loyalists for February and April. Intercedes for French, who is in a miserable situation. Page 73
- April 28,  
St. John's. Sherwood to Brigadier Powell. Men verbally engaged for him last fall have come in and joined Rogers' corps; he will lose these as well as others yet to come in unless he is allowed to enlist, for which he solicits permission. 74
- May 4,  
Montreal. McAlpin to Mathews. Has received warrant for the loyalists, except those under Captain Leake. Sends pay bill for them. Sends thanks for the kindness to French and his family. Is doubtful of his own recovery. 76
- May 10,  
St. John's. Henry Ruiter to the same. His wife, who is greatly oppressed by the rebels, wishes to come to Canada. Their two sons will be pressed into the rebel service if they are not brought to Canada. Asks leave to go to bring in his sons; the rest of the family will afterwards be at liberty to come. 77
- May 14,  
Malbale. Nairne to the same. Escape of eight prisoners with a descriptive list. 79
- May 15,  
Montreal. McAlpin to the same. Dr. Blake has desired him to apply for leave of absence till his health is restored; asks that his application be laid before the General. 81
- May 18,  
Montreal. Same to the same. Thanks for the indulgence granted. The good conduct, &c., of Ruiter. 82
- May 19,  
St. Thomas. Nairne to the same. The search made for the escaped rebel prisoners; the bateau they took is safe at St. Rochs and the militia are on the lookout for them. 83
- June 6,  
Pointe aux Trembles. Leake to McAlpin. Had reported to His Excellency the march of the company from St. Ours to Lachine on the way to Carleton Island; the bad state of the clothing and incompleteness of their arms. Points out his disagreeable situation for want of rank to enable him to do duty with regular troops and asks that the matter be represented to His Excellency. 86
- June 8,  
Montreal. McAlpin to Mathews. Sends Leake's letter and recommends that his request be granted. The loyalist corps ask for the same clothing as Sir John Johnson's regiment; the last clothing they got was very bad. 89
- June 22,  
Montreal. Same to the same. Sends subsistence returns and the resignations of Grant and Holt who mean to begin business. Recommends striking off a lieutenant employed in the Indian department, as the allowance to him and others would relieve six persons. Death of Dr. James McDonald, leaving four small boys. 91
- June 25,  
Montreal. Same to the same. Asks for a lieutenantcy for his son in the second battalion to be formed by Sir John Johnson. Has given Sir John a list of the names of the officers of the loyalists who deserve consideration. 93
- July 6,  
Montreal. Same to Brehm. That John McDonald of his company was taken prisoner by the rebels on the 7th of October, 1777; has heard nothing of him since. 95
- July 14,  
Montreal. Same to Lieutenant French. Respecting disputes about recruits. Returns to be made of all loyalists drawing provisions at St. Ours; a regular monthly return to be made. The loyalist women receiving rations are to wash for the non-commissioned officer and men of the volunteers at four coppers a shirt and in proportion for other things. 96
- July 28,  
Montreal. Mrs. McAlpin to Haldimand. Reporting the death of her husband and sending memorial. 99

1780.  
July 26,  
Quebec.
- Eben Jessup to Powell. Represents that a number of the men he brought with him had been sent to McAlpin's corps and asks that representation be made to the General, that these men, of whom a list is sent, should be sent back to his (Jessup's) corps. Page 101  
List of names follows. 103
- August 3,  
St. John's.
- Israel Ferguson to Mathews. Has returned from his expedition after sending to arrange about receiving news weekly from Albany. Sends an account of his expenses. 104
- August 6,  
Montreal.
- Neil Robertson to Sir John Johnson. Encloses a list of 68 men claimed by Mr. Jessup as belonging to the corps of the late Major McAlpin. The ignorance of Jessup regarding these men, 25 of whom are among the rebels, 22 dead or deserted, the other 21 belong to Major McAlpin's corps. 106
- August 12,  
St. John's.
- Sherwood to Brigadier Powell. Return of Samuel Sherwood from recruiting at Fort Edward, with little success. Hawkins, a loyalist, sends word that Ethan Allen had sent about three weeks ago to demand from Congress the admission of Vermont as an independent state or that he and the inhabitants would seek the protection of some other power, and had no reason to doubt obtaining that indulgence from the King. Herkimer states that Ethan Allen had been previously in correspondence with New York and had obtained advantageous offers from General Robertson, the Governor, but that this was a secret known only to five men, of whom Hawkins was one. Believes that since Congress refuses to protect the inhabitants in their land against the New York claimants, Vermont may be brought over, by giving promotion to their leading men, and confirming their land to the persons in possession. Believes from his knowledge of Allen and others that they will accept anything rather than give up their possessions to the New York claimants. Has told no one of this and should be happy to help in bringing these deluded people back to their allegiance, which he thought could be done by buying their leaders. 107
- August 30,  
St. John's.
- Samuel Adams to Mathews. States his sacrifices, the men he had raised for Burgoyne's campaign, when he was obliged to come to this province, and asks to be joined to Rogers' Rangers or to be allowed to go to New York. Declares his desire to suppress the rebels and show his loyalty to Government. 111
- August 30,  
Montreal.
- Herkimer to the same. Has now twenty-three men, but does not know what to do, as the instructions to Major McAlpin cannot be found; cannot get rations for his people, the engineer who was to sign for them, being absent. Major Ross refuses also to give the same provisions as those supplied at Machiche. Clothing wanted. Butler is sending thirty men, including negroes; asks for order to pay the half dollar a day promised to his men when at work. 114
- No date.
- Return of the names of the men and officers of the King's Loyal Americans that were taken prisoners in the year 1777. 116
- September 5,  
Quebec.
- Eben. Jessup to Haldimand. As he intends to raise a regiment which he had not been at liberty to do before, asks that he may have as much time to do so as was allowed to Sir John Johnson, and to have the same rank as was at first intended, with Brigadier Powell as Colonel, unless His Excellency will take the command himself. Respecting clothing. Asks how many men must be raised before commissions can be issued. 119
- September 7,  
Quebec.
- Jessup's return of the names of the officers, &c., of the King's Rangers. 122

1780.  
 September 7, List of the officers under Peters of the Queen's Rangers. Page 128  
 September 8, Lieutenant Fraser to Brigadier Powell. Arrival of men from the  
 Yamaska, Colonies and how disposed of. A Mr. Fraser nominated an officer  
 Blockhouse. in McAlpin's corps by Burgoyne, but taken prisoner, has come in  
 with recruits. He has gone off for more men. Complaints of  
 Robertson, who joined Sir John Johnson, inveigling men from the  
 late Major McAlpin's corps. 134  
 Names of men brought in by Fraser. 136
- September 9, Eben. Jessup to Mathews. Sends the names of officers who are  
 Quebec. willing to join his regiment from other corps. The family of the  
 late Major McAlpin cannot receive his subsistence without an  
 order. 137
- September 12, Sherwood to Powell. Asks for instructions respecting the supply  
 St. John's. of clothing for recruits coming in. 138
- September 14, Herkimer to Mathews. Major Ross has cut off from whole  
 Coteau du rations to half rations the women and children brought here from  
 Lac. Machiche; asks that the matter be referred to His Excellency. 139
- September 21, Nairne to Brehm. Applying for fuel for the loyalists who are to  
 Montreal. winter in Montreal. 140  
 List of families referred to follows. 141
- September 21, Nairne to Mathews. Sends return of Captain Leake's party for  
 Montreal. subsistence to 24th August; the party being at Carleton Island, this  
 return was not sent with the others. 142
- September 26, Sherwood to Gershom French. Is trying to raise a company;  
 St. John's. Dulmage refuses to help, so he (French) had better join and pick  
 up as many men as he can, giving a dollar extra above the King's  
 bounty to try to get the men Adams is discharging. How the re-  
 turns are to be made. 143
- September 25, Neil Robertson to Mathews. Has given every information to  
 Montreal. Major Nairne since that gentleman was appointed to the command  
 of the loyalists. Has also made out an account of the money due by  
 the late Major McAlpin to the officers and men of the different corps,  
 pensioners, &c., under his command, and has delivered this with the  
 books, &c., to Mr. McTavish, his executor. Is going up the lakes  
 and will report on his return. 145
- September 27, Thomas Man to the same. Asks for a small party, as he wishes  
 St. John's. to go to the frontier to search for men he expected in. 147
- October 4, Azariah Pritchard to the same. Asks for sufficient to pay for  
 Chambly. cost of the secret service on which he has been engaged, which has  
 been conducted entirely at his own expense. Has been prevented  
 from filling up his company owing to his absence on these expedi-  
 tions, although many would join him. 148
- October 10, William Marsh to Haldimand. Seventy-three persons have  
 St. John's. arrived, mostly women and children, whose husbands and fathers  
 are mostly in the King's service. With them are Reverend John  
 Bryan and Samuel Wright. The disputes between New York and  
 Vermont *alias* the New Hampshire grants. The action of New  
 York in Congress and the steps taken to restrain the new state.  
 Believes that these people could be brought back to their allegiance  
 and proposes a plan of correspondence with Ethan Allen and Chit-  
 tenden. 150
- October 11, Rev. John Bryan to Mathews. Has escaped from the persecu-  
 St. John's. tion he suffered for his loyalty; would gladly serve as chaplain in



1780.

- Jessup's corps and at the same time do his utmost to serve the loyalists generally. Page 153
- October 11, St. John's. Eben Jessup to Mathews. Recommends the appointment of Mr. Bryan to the office of chaplain to his (Jessup's) corps. 154
- October 15, Montreal. Nairne to the same. Warrant for the subsistence of Leake's corps received. Asks whether pay of the late Mr. McLearin is to be continued to his widow. 156
- October 22, St. John's. John Platt to Haldimand. Had sent to Albany for news; James Quin has been sent with him by Dr. Smyth, as he had been lately at the Congress and had probably important news to give. Has received information respecting the manner in which expressers are conveyed. 160
- October 25, West Point. Captain John Munro to the same. Detailed account of his expedition to Ballstown with 100 of the King's Royal Regiment of New York, 34 Rangers and the Mohawk Indians under Langan. 162
- October 27, Quebec. An account of part of the sufferings of Colonel John Peters and his family, together with his unhappy situation at present (late of Gloucester County, Province of New York), since the present rebellion in America. The account begins with his ill-treatment by a mob in August, 1774. 169
- October 28, Chambly. Nairne to Mathews. Sends subsistence returns for the loyalists. Asks for an order to furnish subsistence to Peter Drummond, a captain in Major McAlpin's corps, who had been a prisoner since 1777. Remarks on certain items in the returns and on claims sent in. List of loyalists shall be sent as soon as returns can be procured. The numbers are increasing considerably. 177
- November 2, St. John's. Eben Jessup to the same. Thanks for letter. Has had a letter from his brother Edward, dated near Crown Point, with a list of prisoners taken at Fort Ann, and Fort George, who are inclined to enlist in his corps. Why the return of men in McAlpin's corps belonging to Jessup's has not yet been sent to Major Nairne. The list of prisoners is attached to the letter. 179
- November 9, St. John's. Israel Ferguson to the same. Applying for clothing for Rogers' corps. 181
- November 13, St. John's. Rev. John Bryan to Haldimand. Applying for relief during the winter, the prospect being that the completion of Jessup's corps, to which he has been appointed chaplain, will not be effected speedily. 182
- November 20, Lachine. Captain John Munro to Lernoult. Further respecting his expedition. The reason for not attacking Saratoga, &c. Sends accounts for provisions. Reports the services rendered by the friendly inhabitants before he reached Ballstown and their subsequent assistance. They reported 400 negroes at Schenectady and Albany, who wanted to join the king's troops. No confidence to be placed in those styled the Green Mountain Boys; their character and doings. The character of Gordon, one of the prisoners brought in; his conduct towards loyalists and his position on the council which made laws for executing his Majesty's subjects without the benefit of clergy. 185
- November 25, Montreal. Nairne to Mathews. Sends a return of the families of loyalists in the district. Will pay attention to the pay returns. The two McDonells are Allen and John, very old gentlemen; one of them has two sons and the other one, officers in Sir John Johnson's regiment. Samuel Adams has paid off all his men; he can maintain himself as a doctor. Reduction recommended. Urges the claim

1780.

- of the widow of Lieutenant Crothers, who served at his own expense during the siege of Quebec. Page 157
- November 30, Munro to Mathews. Shall communicate to the officers and men  
Montreal. His Excellency's approbation of their conduct on the expedition to Ballstown. Some of the women driven off from Johnstown report that one of his (Munro's) men was executed in Albany and that the men taken on the expedition to Schoharie are on half rations. The flag sent to Crown Point to bring the women and children from Saratoga has not yet returned. 191
- December 1, Eben Jessup to the same. Seven of the prisoners are enlisted;  
Verchères. those enlisting them are to be responsible for their conduct. About 60 men have now been recruited for the corps. John Jones has enlisted about half a company; hopes that he may be approved of as a captain, and that his (Jessup's) son should be made lieutenant, but he does not wish to apply for the latter till the corps is complete. Nairne has promised clothing for 60 men at Yamaska. 193
- December 2, Simpson Lennie to the same. That Adams having discharged  
Verchères. his men, who are to be attached to the late Major McAlpin's corps, he and others are to receive only half pay. The men were brought in by him and if they are to be kept in service and pay, he has the best right to them. Asks leave, with the men, to join Jessup's corps. 195
- December 3, Ruiter and Wilson to the same. That they are attached to Leake's  
Verchères. corps, but ask to be attached to that which Jessup has been ordered to complete. 197
- December 7, Hugh Munro to the same. Stating his grievances and requesting  
Bertnier. that he may be reinstated in his rank as senior captain in McAlpin's corps, or that if it were divided he should have share of the men, which requests were refused by Major Nairne. 199
- December 10, Eben Jessup to the same. Explains the cause of the delay in  
Verchères. clothing and paying Sergeant Peter Corrigan and Corporal James Wilfrey. Is grieved that discontent should be attributed to his irregularities, instead of to the want of regularity in being paid and clothed, and he believes that the men's complaints are just. 203
- December 13, Same to Haldimand. Thanks for being allowed to complete  
Verchères. the regiment. Still hopes that it may be possible for Haldimand to take the colonelcy of the new regiment. He proposes that small parties should be sent out from Crown Point next spring to destroy the rebel frontiers. A second plan is to form a large party to destroy Albany, which would go far to reduce half of the Province of New York to obedience. Hopes to have the general command of these expeditions if they are approved of. Hopes that the order that Major Nairne is to have command of all the loyalist troops is not to interfere with his regiment. 206
- December 20, Reverend John Bryan to the same. With expressions of thanks  
St. John's. for His Excellency's kindness and liberality. 211
- December 26, Nairne to Mathews. Has reviewed Rogers' corps and strictly  
Verchères. examined all the prisoners who had been recruited; all of these had passed but three. Remarks on different recruits. The good opinion he has formed of Major Rogers and of his method of dealing with his men, but he has little assistance from his officers, so that he should have the assistance of a quartermaster and adjutant. Sends pay lists with remarks. 213
- December — Captain Myers to the same. Has arrived in thirty-eight days  
St. John's. from New York with five recruits for Major Rogers. Believing he would be of more service here than in New York, he had resigned

1780.

No date.

1781.

January 3,  
Verchères.January 5,  
Berthier.January 12,  
Three Rivers.January 15,  
Sorel.January 15,  
Sorel.January 31,  
St. John's.January 28,  
Verchères.January 29,  
Montreal.February 1,  
Chambly.February 4,  
Verchères.February 4,  
St. John's.

from Colonel Ludlow's regiment to join Major Rogers. Has engaged the greater part of a company in the Colonies, and hopes to bring them in next spring. Had brought no dispatches from New York for reasons given.

Return of clothing wanting for 1780 by the different corps of loyalists, who afterwards composed the corps of Loyal Rangers. 220

Nairne to Mathews. The diminution of subsistence to loyalists at present seems to them an infinite hardship; will, however, prepare them for this. Suggestions as to the means of reducing the expense by lessening the pay to officers not doing duty. The saving that would be made in provisions trifling, unless the ration to families of men drawing a certain sum be stopped. The women at Machiche are allowed full rations, and only half elsewhere; should they be reduced to the general rate? The reasons for granting an allowance to E. au Richardson, on account of his services, which are stated. Will not pay Samuel Adams for the last muster without an order; the pay of several of the men of his corps shall also be retained. Will shortly send return of loyalist families drawing provisions. 221

James Bradshaw to Sir John Johnson. Stating his sufferings for his loyalty, and asking for rations and some clothing. Were he young and healthy, instead of being an old man, he would ask nothing from Government. 225

William Fraser to Mathews. Has been taken ill and obliged to remain here by the doctor's orders. His brother is ready to carry out directions. 227

Edward Jessup to the same. Applying for leave to send men to the Colonies to recruit, who could also bring intelligence. Respecting the charge that Rogers' men were doing no garrison duty. 228

Gershom French to Twiss. Explaining his motives for copying a letter from Colonel Peters to Sherwood, for which the latter has brought a charge against him, and referring for evidences of his good character and conduct to officers under whom he served. 230

Reverend John Bryan to Haldimand. Asks for a ration for a servant. 232

Nairne to Mathews. The progress made by the two Frasers in collecting men for Yamaska; will complete the party from here. Want of arms; Fraser has been ordered to report the deficiency to Lieut. Col. St. Leger and Major Harris. Orders sent to Machiche that some of the loyalists are to be allowed to remain there; they are to be sent to Verchères. Will assist Mr. Guzy; explains an apparent intentional contradiction of his orders with respect to Howard. Is trying to get a complete list of the loyalists drawing provisions, but has not yet received the returns. 384

Captain John Munro to Lernoult. Calling attention to his unaccounted for expenses on the expedition to Ballstown. 236

Benjamin Patterson to Mathews. States that Abel Larned, brought in from Cohos by a party of Indians, is loyal and "at he and his brothers have been serviceable to Government; if released has no doubt he would join a corps. 384

Eben. Jessup to the same. Respecting the disputes in regard to the corps to which various recruits belong. 237

James Breakenridge to the same. Is at a loss to know what he is to do to obtain the necessaries of life. 239

1781.  
February 19, St. John's. Edward Jessup to Haldimand. Giving his ideas of the method in which an expedition up Lake Champlain could be conducted, the number of men, route, &c. Page 240
- February 20, St. John's. John Raiter to Mathews. The men enlisted by him have sworn to that effect. Asks that he be appointed to some corps and be allowed to take the men with him. 243
- February 21, St. John's. Edward Jessup to the same. Further respecting the expedition up Lake Champlain. 244
- February 25, St. John's. Eben. Jessup to the same. Asks for an official order for the companies of William Fraser and Captain Drummond to join his corps. The services of Captain Drummond. 245
- February 15, St. John's. Edward Jessup to the same. The proposed expedition being laid aside will not mention it to any one. Suggests that a good place for an expedition would be the Connecticut River. 248
- February 26, Montreal. Nairne to the same. Death of Thomas Garnet a pensioner. Promotion of two sergeants of McAlpin's corps. From the services of Gideon Adams, named lieutenant to go in command to Yamaska, he has been allowed to expect lieutenant's pay from 25th December. 249
- February 28, St. John's. Captain Jones to the same. Asks that orders be sent to the board of officers to examine his accounts. 250
- February 28, St. John's. John Peters to the same. Although many of his witnesses were absent, he proved that Gershom French had opened a sealed letter written by him (Peters) to Sherwood and copied it. Remarks on other charges against French. Asks for liberty to send men to the Colonies on recruiting service. 251
- February 28, St. John's. Peter Drummond to the same. The board of officers decline to examine his accounts, having no orders to do so; asks that the case be represented to His Excellency and that permission be granted him to raise a company in Jessup's corps. 254
- March 5, St. John's. Edward Jessup to the same. The board of officers consider the charges against Rogers in respect to recruiting to be frivolous and decline to consider them, but after producing the instructions &c., for recruiting resolved to refer the matter to His Excellency. 256
- March 18, Verchères. Eben. Jessup to the same. Thanks for permission given to Fraser's company to be joined to Jessup's corps and also for the information regarding Drummond. The progress made by John Jones in enlisting for his company; asks leave to go with three or four of his best men to bring in his recruits. Asks that his (Jessup's) son or his brother's son be appointed in the company raised by Jones. 258
- March 20, Verchères. Nairne to Lernout. Reason for delay in sending the monthly return of loyalists. Suggestions as to the management of these corps. 262
- March 27, Montreal. John Munro to Mathews. Calling attention to his account for expenditures on his expedition to Ballstown. 264
- April 5, Montreal. Nairne to Louis Genevay. Sending loyalist pay bills. 265
- April 17, Yamaska. William Fraser to Mathews. Report of explorations in various directions, with description of the soil, timber, rivers, &c. 263
- April 21, Isle aux Noix. William Marsh to Haldimand. Suggests making some peaceable offer to the New Hampshire grants *alias* the State of Vermont. If they do not accept these, recommends that parties be sent out to harass their frontiers. Recommends that Major James Rogers be consulted. 269

1781.  
April 23,  
Verchères.

May 5,  
St. John's.

May 6,  
Montreal.

June 3,  
Montreal.

June 13,  
Montreal.

June 15,  
Yamaska.

June 16,  
Yamaska.

June 18,  
Montreal.

July 5,  
Montreal.

July 8,  
St. John's.

July 11,  
Sorel.

July 16,  
St. John's.

July 19,  
Verchères.

Nairne to Mathews. Sends subsistence returns. Asks for leave to go to Malbaie on his private affairs. Page 270

Benjamin Holt to the same. Applying for a license to keep a public house. 271

Nairne to the same. Encloses pay list of loyalists and shall collect as soon as possible the party for Yamaska blockhouse. Respecting two loyalists at service in Montreal, one of whom had been brought to Verchères. Shall go to Quebec shortly, should he not hear to the contrary. 272

Lieut. Colonel John Campbell. Certificate that Abraham Wing joined Burgoyne's army in 1777, and is reputed by the other loyalists to be a good subject. 274

Names of the people taken prisoners at Ballstown by Captain Myers on this day. 275

William Fraser to Mathews. Asks that the caution necessary be observed in granting passes to go to the new blockhouse, there being many suspicious characters. Those whom he can trust receive passes to make sugar as far as the upper works. Has written because the priest had promised to get passes for the people independent of him. The new post is in a state of defence, the blockhouse will be up in a month. Artificers working briskly. How he is to get tobacco, rum, &c., for the party of Indians to be sent him. Has the prospect of forming another company by the 1st of August. A man has gone to the Colonies to pilot in recruits. 276

Same to the same. Complaints by the people of St. Hyacinthe that they are obliged to make roads out of their parish. They are content to keep the roads in it perfectly good, and also an additional fifteen acres, but not those in Yamaska. An order from the captain of militia has been sent to the people of Yamaska to make the road halfway between the fifteen acres, which seems hard. 278

Lieutenant N. Robertson to the same. Calls attention to his work in keeping the accounts of the loyalists, &c. Prays His Excellency to be paid as adjutant of the loyalists in virtue of the recommendation of Major Nairne. Gives reasons in support of the request. 280

Nairne to the same. Sends subsistence returns, with remarks respecting Platt and Neil Robertson, the latter of whom had been promised the position of adjutant. Has received warrant for subsistence and for necessities furnished to Burgoyne's army in 1777. 282

John Myers to the same. Has arrived and Colonel St. Leger has put him and his men in orders, to be kept separate from Rogers' corps. Had been desired by His Excellency to build huts for the men, but St. Leger says there is barrack room; asks that a letter be sent to St. Leger with His Excellency's orders. Miller, a volunteer, just arrived from Ballstown, reports that 200 rebels were after him (Myers) and followed as far as the Socondoga river. 283

Stephen Tuttle to the same. Complains of the conduct of his wife, of her extravagance, the assistance she gives to rebels, &c. Trusts that she may get no encouragement in Quebec. 284

William Tyler to the same. States his services, and applies for an increase in his allowance. 286

John Peters to the same. Denies that he had anything to do with the enlistment of a negro, of which he is accused by Captain Jones. Reports the arrival of Major Joseph White from Cohos on the Connecticut, a good loyalist who has suffered much. Asks leave to send

- 1781.
- July 19,  
Verchères. men to recruit; some are out for other corps; James Campbell wishes to go out to recruit for him (Peters) and for himself. Page 288  
H. Munro to Mathews. That the sum allowed him by the board of officers for the campaign of 1777 is not to be paid him till he settled for the £200 received from General Carleton for pay and disbursements. Had had all his accounts and books ready to lay before the board of officers at St. John's, but was not called on. Now enters into a detailed account of the transaction and asks for a hearing in person. 290
- July 19,  
Verchères. Nairne to the same. Has made an examination to be able to prepare a return of the young women of the loyalists accustomed to earn their bread by labour; has extended this to the young men also. Warrant for subsistence received. Describes the three named Campbell attached to the loyalists. Respecting the claim of Mr. Humman of Peters' corps. 294
- July 30,  
Pointe à la Pile. John Munro to the same. To meet the objection to paying his account for the expedition, which he had transmitted last fall, as the expense was incurred without authority, states in detail the circumstances and the necessity for the expenditure. 297
- July 31,  
St. John's. John Green to the same. Contradicts the report that the bringing away of the wife of John Greaves from near Fort Edward was the occasion of distressing the loyalists. He had baffled the inquiry about the woman's elopement. Platt was to try to raise a mutiny among the rebels at Saratoga; but he was too late to take advantage of the mutiny among the men ordered to West Point, or he could have brought a hundred men to Canada. 301
- August 1,  
St. John's. John Platt to the same. Represents that he has been deprived of his commission as captain-lieutenant and reduced to lieutenant; his absence on secret service by His Excellency's order had prevented him from further recruiting. How several have conducted the recruiting service. Asks for active employment. 303
- August 8,  
Verchères. Edward Jessup to Haldimand. Allen and the Green Mountain boys are acting a double part to amuse the Government and secure themselves. Proposes to have Allen carried off. 306
- August 13,  
Yamachiche. Stephen Tuttle to Mathews. Complains that his two sons (about 13 and 14 years of age) and an orphan girl of 13, have been deprived of provisions. He himself is ill and attending the hospital; prays for relief. His wife now declares that she never assisted rebels, but had only said so to provoke him. 308
- August 16,  
St. John's. Report by Lieutenant Johns of his proceedings on a scout to Saratoga &c. 311
- August 18,  
St. John's. John W. Myers to Mathews. His unsuccessful attempt at a capture near Albany; fight in a house and return with two prisoners. 316
- August 19,  
Verchères. David Jones to the same. Denies that he was engaged in recruiting whilst sent on other duties to the Colonies; had sent a narrative of his proceedings to Colonel St. Leger. 318
- August —  
John W. Myers. Proposing to bring off certain of the ringleaders of the rebels who have been persecuting the loyalists. 319
- August 21,  
St. John's. Same to Mathews. Complains of the treatment given to Sergeant Smith, bringing in recruits, by the pilots and by Lieutenant Bradt of Butler's Rangers, who tried to force the men to join that corps. 320
- August 29,  
St. John's. Same to the same. Asks that the complaint respecting Sergeant Smith (p. 320) be represented to His Excellency. The eight men



1781.

- August 30,  
Verchères. brought in by Smith have been ordered by Brigadier Powell to join his (Myers') company. Page 323  
Peter Drummond to Mathews. That he has been prevented by Colonel St. Leger from sending for men who are waiting to come in from the Colonies, on the ground that His Excellency had stopped such parties at present. Asks leave to send a party when His Excellency shall think proper to allow recruiting. 324
- August 30,  
Verchères. Nairne to the same. Sends subsistence return of the loyalists. Major Jessup's application for additional sergeants to his corps should, he thinks, be granted. 325
- September 6,  
Verchères. Same to the same. Has received returns from Myers for the men he has enlisted for an independent company; states the sums charged by Myers, and asks what rates are to be allowed him for subsistence, levy money, &c. P. S. 327. Asks if he is to forward loyalists to Quebec to go to Spanish River. 326
- September 8,  
St. John's. John W. Myers to the same. Asks leave to go or to send to the Colonies to recruit for his company. What is he to do about the three men sent to Quebec? Major Jessup has withdrawn the charge that he (Myers) had improperly induced men to join his company. 328
- September 10,  
Verchères. Edward Jessup to the same. Asks if he is to go to Quebec, as he learns was stated before his (Jessup's) arrival from St. John's? The Major had gone to Quebec without leaving orders. 330
- September 17,  
Isle aux Noix. Memorial of Abraham Wing for relief for himself and his family, having lost everything by the rebellion. 331
- September 23,  
St. John's. Azariah Pritchard to Mathews. Proposes to go with a party to the Connecticut River to destroy the large supply of forage, wheat, &c., stored there, as it would otherwise be used by the rebels in an expedition against Canada. 332
- September 29,  
Niagara. Captain Andrew Bradt to Brigadier Powell. With his account of the affair with Sergeant Smith (p. 320); and explaining the circumstances. 333
- October 1,  
Montreal. J. Breakenridge to Mathews. Apologises for improper expressions. His commission was dated 8th May, 1779, not 1780, as Colonel St. Leger supposed. 337
- October 21,  
St. John's. Azariah Pritchard to the same. Met in the woods on the 17th a rebel scout of five men; two of the party ran off, one was mortally wounded and the other two taken prisoners. The wounded man gave Barnard as the name of the Frenchman who received and acted as their guide in the Province; two Lovells were coming in; the place they come to, which the wounded man described, is known to his (Pritchard's) guide, so that he believes he can catch them. The militia at Cohos are out, so that he cannot get to Mr. Baby. The prisoners reported that Cornwallis and 10,000 men had been taken here was given on the 17th, and must have been told the men some time previously.) Thomas Wooster, brought in by the Indians from Cohos, and now at Quebec, is a loyalist; asks that he be sent to St. John's where he may be of service. 338
- October 25,  
Montreal. Nairne to the same. Sends the subsistence returns for the corps of loyalists and asks for instructions respecting the pay of Myers. Has retained Zadock Wright's pay, as he refused to be exchanged and to join his corps. Comments on other items in the account. 340
- November 8,  
Verchères. Same to the same. Explanations of certain apparent discrepancies in the subsistence return. 344

1781.  
November 18, Nairne to Mathews. Has received warrants. Colonel Jessup  
Verchères. applies to be paymaster of the loyalists. Respecting applications of  
officers for warrants to raise companies which he thinks should be  
granted. Thomas Man is anxious to be appointed to the vacant en-  
signy in Jessup's corps, caused by the death of Haverand. Page 345
- November 19, Edward Jessup to the same. Thanks for the arrangement of  
Verchères. officers for loyalists. Major Nairne wishes to have his (Jessup's)  
brother appointed to be paymaster to the loyalists. 347
- November 21, John W. Myers to the same. Explaining his course in sending  
St. John's. a letter by the flag to New York, and sending a copy of the letter.  
Has been delayed by a search for the plate. 348
- November 28, Edward Jessup to the same. The returns to be sent by Major  
Verchères. Nairne will show that the companies of loyalists already formed are  
more than complete. The Major thinks another company should be  
formed which the officers not now provided for would try to raise.  
The arrangement of officers he proposes. 350
- December 1, Ebon Jessup to the same. Calling attention to the applications  
Verchères. of the gentlemen of the royalists not yet appointed officers to have  
leave to recruit. 352
- December 5, Nairne to the same. Is glad that Thomas Man is promoted to the  
Verchères. ensigny. Great attention is paid to the new arrangement of the  
royalists, to give them a true sense of their duty. Hopes that there  
have been no complaints, there having been no cause for any. Can  
Gershom French be transferred from Colonel Peters' corps to another,  
as they do not agree? The progress towards precision and order  
in Jessup's corps; the need of a sedate military man as adjutant.  
Distress of the widow and family of Loveless, lately taken and  
hanged by the rebels whilst on secret service. Prays for a small  
pension for her. From what period are the officers lately appointed  
to be subsisted? A large account for levy money, &c., may soon  
be expected. 354
- December 8, Rev. John Bryan to Haldimand. Calls attention to the promise  
Verchères. that he was to be appointed chaplain to Jessup's corps, and trusting  
"His Excellency will not forget poor Joseph, as is asserted the  
chief butler did after he was restored to his office again." 357
- December 29, John McPherson to the same. States his losses and offers his  
St. John's. services to procure intelligence, or to act in any way he may be  
found useful. 359
- No date. Distribution of 165 days' forage for the corps of Loyal Rangers  
for 1781. 361
1782.  
January 2, Edward Jessup to Mathews. Application for clothing the corps  
Verchères. of royalists. Sherwood's coat shall be taken as a pattern, but green  
cloth is wanted for facings; also for bounty and forage money.  
Recommends officers to be selected on account of the supernumerar-  
ies now serving in the corps. 362
- January 6, Nairne to the same. Owing to changes the pay list sent is  
Verchères. stated more fully than need be done afterwards. Remarks on cer-  
tain items. The orders respecting the company of artificers have  
been strictly observed and communicated to the officers of the com-  
pany. Details respecting the pay list. Supposes a paymaster will  
be appointed to Jessup's battalion. If the uniform clothing is issued  
now it can be made up by spring. What should be done with the  
money due to the late Captain S. Mackay. P.S.—Jeremiah  
French's men shall join Sir John Johnson as ordered. 364
- January 7, Benjamin Patterson to the same. Should anything happen to  
St. John's. him on the expedition, requests that Chisholm and Ross, of St.

1782.

January 10,  
Verchères.January 14,  
Verchères.January 24,  
Verchères.January 27,  
Verchères.January 27,  
Verchères.January 27,  
Verchères.January 28,  
Montreal.River La  
Clare.February 4,  
Verchères.February 5,  
St. John's.February 6,  
St. John's.

John's, be paid £14, to be deducted from his pay; that justice should be done to them as well as to her, who is his nearest concern.

Edward Jessup to Mathews. Sends return of the distribution of forage for the corps of royalists. Page 368

Nairne to the same. The royalists being so dispersed is the cause of the delay in sending return to headquarters. The need of a good quartermaster; thinks that MacPherson would be a suitable man; he was not a merchant. Is glad that the royalists are to have land, as it will give them regular labour when not employed in service. Besides the Seigniory of Sorel, the soil of a large tract of land about the upper blockhouse of Yamaska, is exceedingly fertile. Character of several officers who have claims to be put on the second battalion. The men demanded by Jeremiah French will, as ordered, go to Sir John Johnson's second battalion. Disputes in the different corps respecting men. 369

Memorial by Isaac Man. States his sufferings and losses, and prays that his allowance may not be reduced. 370

Covering letter of the memorial dated the 25th, and addressed to Mathews. 374

Return of gentlemen who wish to recruit men for His Majesty's service. 376

Edward Jessup to Mathews. Recommends that as soon as recruiting parties can travel with secrecy, they should be sent out to complete the corps of royalists. Sends list (p. 377) of those wishing to recruit. Asks for instructions before giving them encouragement. 377

Nairne to the same. The distressing situation of Isaac Man, whose case he recommends. Others may also probably apply. The name of Ensign James MacAlpin was omitted to be put on the list. 379

Caleb Greene to the same. Asks leave to go to Niagara to apply for one of the vacancies in Butler's corps. Calls attention to an account for expenses incurred whilst he was under care for a wound received when on secret service. 381

Memorial from William Robertson and others complaining of the treatment given to them by Captain Fraser. (The day of the month, 29th is given, but not the month.) 383

Nairne to Mathews. Sends accounts for recruits and rangers. The claim is urged for levy money to be allowed for men struck off, dead or deserted, but it is safer to take those on the present strength. Remarks on the amount charged for broken time; recruits who arrived in time at St. John's, but who were not passed at Verchères are now put on. The correctness of the accounts may be depended on. The case of Mr. Man, senior. Expects to join the 53rd regiment in a few days. 55

John W. Myers to the same. Requests that he may be allowed an ensign for his company, as his services will be required for recruiting, and recommends Richard Ferguson for the commission. 385

Roger Stevens to the same. Reports his proceedings on secret service to Vermont, for which he left on the 10th December, 1781; captured along with Sutherland, who had joined him, seven rebels digging iron at Crown Point. Chased a rebel across the lake who alarmed the parties coming to Crown Point for carriage wheels and iron works. His further proceedings and return. 389

- 1782  
February 12, Montreal. Captain Leake certifying that the men (whose names are given) have sworn that they enlisted with Francis Hogle to serve in no particular corps, and are now in the second battalion of the King's Royal Regiment of New York. Page 394
- No date. Edward Jessup. Certified list of men engaged by Francis Hogle. 396
- February 14, Montreal. List of men engaged by John Ruiter. 397
- February 12, Verchères. Edward Jessup to Mathews. Forwarding application from Sherwood for clothing for the men at his post. 399
- February 15, St. John's. William Marsh to the same. Has been appointed to superintend the provision returns. This being an expensive place, asks for some addition to his pay. 400
- February 18, St. John's. Captain Chambers to the same. That Mr. Frost has always done his duty, is as honest a man as is in the King's service and deserving of protection. As all the vessels at St. John's require more fitting out than before, asks that Mr. Frost be left till the vessels are fitted for service, which he may do and be at Quebec by the time the ships arrive. Asks that Joseph Merrit be sent to St. John's before Mr. Frost leaves, so as to examine all the stores left by the latter. 401
- February 21, Verchères. Nairne to the same. Will leave for Quebec in four or five days and explain personally the circumstances connected with the bounty money, &c. of the rangers. Has received and sent \$20 for Philip Empey. Sends lists of men raised by Hogle and Ruiter; recommends that these two and Hermanus Best be allowed to continue recruiting. Major Jessup thinks that the men should go to the corps to which the officers who recruited them are sent. Plan for reducing the pension list. Recommends an increase to John Fraser for his services; he is now continually on duty at Yamaska. List of reductions and increases on the pension list is at the end. 403
- February 22, Montreal. Caleb Green to the same. Repeating his request for leave to go to Niagara, and calling attention to his account of expenses whilst wounded. 407
- February 25, Verchères. Edward Jessup to the same. Sending pay lists for the loyalists. 409
- March 14, Montreal. Reverend John Stuart to Dr. George Smyth. Is disappointed that he was not allowed to see James Ellice at Pointe au Fer as it would have been advantageous to the service. The good opinion he has of Ellice. Wishes to send some money, &c., to John Brown, a good man at Schenectady. 410
- March 20, Verchères. Eben Jessup to Haldimand. Reporting how the gentlemen pensioners can be most usefully employed in the King's service, giving general and particular information on the subject. 412
- March 30, Pointe aux Trembles. Nairne to Mathews. Sends return of royalist families who draw King's provisions. Gives a strong recommendation to Mr. Decoigne, commissary for the royalists at Montreal. 415
- April 1, Verchères. Francis Hogle to the same. Sends list of the men whom he enlisted, and a copy of oath by Lieutenant French. 416
- April 6, Verchères. Edward Jessup to the same. Sends list of pensioners at £14 per muster, whose subsistence might be reduced, with remarks. 417
- List follows. 418
- May 6, Verchères. List of invalid company in quarters and distribution of Lieutenant Colonel Peters' company of invalids. 422

1782.  
May 10,  
Verchères.  
May 12,  
Verchères.

May 31,  
St. John's.

June 5,  
St. John's.

June 6,  
Verchères.

June 6,  
Verchères.

June 24,  
Verchères.

June 27,  
Verchères.

June 29,  
St. John's.

June 29,  
St. John's.

July 18,  
Dutchman's  
Point.

Edward Jessup to Mathews. Encloses lists (p. 422). About the same number are at different posts and on leave. Page 423

Same to the same. That including Waltermire's 19 men, the seven companies have more than 66 complete. Asks that leave be granted to form another company with John Waltermire, captain; John Ruiter, lieutenant and Hermanus Best, ensign. 424

Charles Wehr to the same. Reports that from information obtained at Allantown, there will be no invasion of Canada this summer. Washington's army has moved from winter quarters to Newbury, and that he has 1,500 French troops, all that are in the southern provinces. Congress is raising 7,000 troops for Washington; Vermont's quota was 1,500, but Allen and Fay refused; the dispute ran so high that they were obliged to leave Philadelphia during the night and that Congress had sent a sheriff to bring them back. The new State had raised 300 men and sent them to Castletown under Brownson, but all had left except 120 for want of provisions. Lansing will get all the news about rebel affairs that comes to the knowledge of the Allens and their Governor Chittenden, and he is also intimate with people at Albany, holding commissions from Congress. It is reported that 20,000 British troops and foreigners had arrived at New York, but Lansing asserts that the number is 10,000 and that the British had taken sixteen vessels of a French fleet off Rhode Island. Has engaged three men at Crown Point. 426

John W. Myers to the same. The arrangements he has made with Dr. Smyth for carrying on correspondence with the Colonies, with the names of the correspondents. In spite of the arrangement Dr. Smyth has sent off men not acquainted with the correspondents. Can only account for this being done because of a dispute about a negro, of which details are given. 429

Edward Jessup to (Lernoult?) Sends a list of officers proposed for the two new companies of Loyal Rangers. Suggests that the greater part of the recruiting should be done by Sherwood and Best and that one of them should be the greater part of the time in the Colonies. How the other recruiting parties should be divided. 432

Same to Mathews. Has sent to Lernoult list of those who should be named officers for the two new companies. Asks leave to send out men to act as guides to the recruits from the Colonies. 434

Account of bounty to repay stoppages of the King's Rangers from 25th December, 1781, to date, signed by P. Ferguson. 435

Hugh Munro to Mathews. Applies to be appointed Barrack Master at Montreal in room of Captain Laws. 436

Levi Silvestre to the same. His arrangements for getting intelligence frustrated by the capture of a man sent out by Sherwood, who informed the rebels of the plans arranged. The attempt to take Bailey defeated by his sleeping out the night it was made, and he never sleeps in his own house without a guard. Has settled another method of corresponding. 438

John Platt to the same. Offers to carry dispatches to New York. If sent alone he would be surer of success. 441

Edward Jessup to the same. Return of recruiting parties after a successful expedition. Will His Excellency allow other parties to set out? He (Jessup) expects to be with the foraging party on the side of the lake near the River Bouquet. The rebels near Saratoga are off their guard and employed harvesting. The men brought in by Myers are better satisfied. Dr. Smyth's son wishes to enter the service. 442

1782.  
August 15,  
St. John's. William Marsh to Mathews. Proposes, as a means of lessening the expense, that loyalist families should be settled on unappropriated land, where they could earn their own living. The plan to be under proper restrictions. 444
- August 26,  
Rivière  
Du Loup. S. Jones to Captain William Fraser. Informs him that there is a report that he (Fraser) has been defrauding his men. Sherwood advises him to take steps to prove the falsity of the charge. 446
- September 12,  
Pointe au Fer. Edward Jessup to Mathews. Recommending the appointment of Samuel Sherwood to an ensigney. 447
- September 15,  
St. John's. Memorial of Claudius Bretell, praying to be allowed to return with his son to Otter Creek whence they had been taken prisoners in November, 1778, by Captain Fraser of the 34th Regiment. 448
- September 15,  
St. John's. William Marsh to Mathews. Sends Julius Bretell's memorial, the prayer of which he believes may be granted without danger. 450
- September 15,  
Pointe au Fer. Edward Jessup to the same. Hopes that men may be allowed now to go to the Colonies to recruit, His Excellency having deferred granting permission when previously asked for. 451
- September 26,  
St. John's. Information by — Davis from Cohos that Bailey and Whitcomb have laid a plot to seize Pritchard, Benjamin Patterson, Levi Sylvester or John Cross. Bailey's son has been sent to General Washington for money. Whitcomb says if he has provisions to carry him to Canada he can get all he wants there from one Seguin at St. Charles, or from one Gobert. Ailsworth, a deserter, who is to pilot Whitcomb, says that one Mills of Sherwood's company, now at Dutchman's Point, intends to desert with others and has secret provisions for that purpose. 452
- October 6,  
Verchères. Edward Jessup to Mathews. The corps of Royal Rangers is more than complete. His officers wish the corps mustered before the sailing of the British fleet. Asks that as favourable a report as possible may be made so that half pay may be granted in case of disbandment. 454
- October 14,  
Quebec. Mathews to Major Jessup. His Excellency will order a muster of the rangers to be transmitted by the fall fleet. A few trusty men may be sent out on recruiting, but they must be cautious, as the imprudence of previous parties had caused suffering to friends of Government. 455
- October 15,  
St. John's. Roger Stevens to Mathews. Report of his journey for intelligence, which he sends. Had given the papers to Dr. Smyth, who sent them to Quebec by another man, although he (Stevens) had risked his life to get them and had asked to be sent to Quebec with them. Although worn with so much scouting, is willing to go on an expedition to carry off the men who are so troublesome to him (Stevens) and the inhabitants of Vermont. 456
- November 7,  
Montreal. Hugh Munro to the same. Asking for an appointment; there is a vacancy in Major Jessup's corps. 460
- November 28,  
Montreal. Edward Jessup to the same. Has given Colonel Cuyler the returns and all information about the loyalists. 462
- November 29,  
Loyal Block  
House. Sherwood to Nairne. Reports the desertion of three men, one at Pollit and the other two at Crown Point. 463
- December 7,  
Loyal Block  
House. Proceedings of a court of inquiry on Corporal Welch, for taking into his boat at Crown Point, two men from Vermont with beef. 464
- December 8,  
Loyal Block  
House. Sherwood to Nairne. The court of inquiry felt that Welch, tried for bringing two men with beef, believed he was doing Government service by doing so. Nichols, one of the men, has been allowed to go; Holmes, with the beef, has been detained till further orders. 466



1782.  
December 21, Yamaska. Description by Captain William Fraser, of the three men who lately deserted from Yamaska blockhouse. Page 467  
December 22, Loyal Block House. Sherwood. Descriptive report of the last three men who deserted from his post. 469  
December 24, Account of bounty to repay stoppages in the King's Rangers period to 25th June to date, signed P. Ferguson. 472  
December 29, Loyal Block House. Sherwood to Nairne. Reports the arrival of Captain Butterfield with a flag of truce from Vermont. 473  
December 31, Loyal Block House. Same to the same. The men sent with Cossit and Summer have returned; they had to put them on the ice and break their own way back in the boat. Captain Miller broke his collar bone on the ice. Mr. Best, a volunteer, was drowned. Nathan Brown, a deserter, says that if pardoned he can give information against a number of men in Rogers' corps who have agreed to desert. Is very doubtful of the truth of Brown's story, owing to his including the names of men who have always been not only faithful but zealous. 474

## LETTERS FROM OFFICERS OF THE LOYALISTS.

1777—1785.

VOL. II.

## B. 162.

B. M. 21,822.

1783.  
January 7, Montreal. Edward Jessup to Mathews. Death of John McDaniel, a pensioner; can his pension be allowed to his family for the whole period to the next muster after his death? Page 1  
January 12, Montreal. Jacob Glen to the same. Mrs. Cuyler asks for a continuance of the allowance of fuel till next spring. 2  
January 16, River du Chêne. Edward Jessup to the same. Respecting returns of the claims for clothing, &c., of the loyalist corps, and how they were prepared. Returns of those of Major McAlpin's corps who were made prisoners cannot be found further back than when Major Nairne took command (1780). How he proposes to get the returns prepared. Asks for instructions respecting the enforcement of claims for barrack damages. P.S.—Has now obtained returns respecting McAlpin's corps. 4  
January 22, St. John's. William Marsh to the same. Reports that a proposal has been made by the officers of the Loyal and King's Rangers to unite the two corps; the benefits of this union. Asks that the proposal be submitted to His Excellency. 7  
January 22, St. John's. Edward Jessup to Haldimand. Further respecting the union of the Loyal and King's Rangers; the good it will do the service, &c. 8  
No date. Return of non-commissioned officers and privates at the two block houses on the Yamaska. 10  
February 2, Isle aux Noix. List of men's names who arrived from the Colonies this day in company with Ensign Green and Mr. Hollowbert (Holliburt elsewhere), as also the corps which they have chosen to serve with. 12  
February 18, Five Mile Point, above La Colle. Major A. Campbell to Mathews. Has arrived with the light companies of the 29th, 31st and 53rd regiments, with a company of the Hesse Hanau Chasseurs. Expects that the whole detachment will assemble in the course of the day. To be nearer Pointe au Fer, he.

1783.

- February 23,  
Loyal Block  
House. proposes to move up to the boundary line of the Province. The river open from the Isle aux Noix; should the weather continue the same, supplies must be brought by bateaux. The snow is gone in the woods; the practice on rackets (snow shoes) must be deferred till more snow shall fall. Believes that a small supply of rum would be for the benefit of the health of the detachment. Page 13
- March 1,  
River du  
Chêne. Sherwood to Major Nairne. Arrival of two men from Vermont, who report that the day Savage left Castletown the enemy had marched from Fort Edward, with 800 men, 100 sleighs and six field pieces, apparently to take the lake at Skenesborough. That friends in Vermont, afraid Savage would not be in time to give warning, sent these two men. Owing to the bad state of the ice they were detained but managed to cross the lake although the ice was bending under the n. It is, they say, impossible for ships to pass and they would not return that way for all the world. Has sent back four Canadian trains; two are kept at Colchester Point for intelligence. Has kept the two messengers, who are perfectly loyal; will give them rations, &c. Men sent to join their regiment at River du Chêne by order of Major Jessup. 15
- March 12,  
River du  
Chêne. Edward Jessup to Mathews. Has received answer respecting the proposed junction of the two corps. Concerning the accounts of two men. 18
- March 13,  
Loyal Block  
House. Same to the same. Has returned the subsistence returns with the necessary alterations. Remarks as to the supernumerary sergeants and the reason for their being placed on the subsistence list, with remarks on the list, &c. 20
- March 13,  
River du  
Chêne. Sherwood to Nairne. Sends forward three loyalists from Vermont — Spencer, Patterson and Place—who wish to see Marsh and Lieut. Johns before they determine what business to enter upon. They have some tobacco which they hope to dispose of. Their loyalty and sufferings. 22
- March 29,  
River du  
Chêne. Edward Jessup to Mathews. Has received the commissions. Asks that an examination be made, as some commissions have been sent for those not entitled to them, the names of others being omitted. Gives a list of errors in the commissions with remarks. 23
- April 7,  
St. John's. Same to the same. Respecting the date of certain commissions. 19
- April 12,  
River du  
Chêne. John W. Myers to the same. Thanks His Excellency for favours done him. 25
- April 12,  
River du  
Chêne. Edward Jessup to the same. Calls attention to the reduction in the allowance to his brother Joseph. 26
- April 12,  
River du  
Chêne. Same to the same. Will observe the orders given respecting the subsistence of the loyalists. Gives details concerning five men laying claim to pensions. Sends also details respecting other claimants. 27
- April 13,  
River du  
Chêne. Same to the same. Sends account of bounty to repay stoppages, which the men of Sir John Johnson's corps receive, but not those of his (Jessup's) corps, which causes jealousy. 30
- April 13,  
River du  
Chêne. Same to the same. States the case of Ralph Vandercar struck off the pension list. 31
- April 19,  
Oswego. Captain Robert Leake to the same. Remarks on errors in the subsistence returns sent back for correction. Has made the necessary changes, which he hopes will remove objections. Has appointed an attorney in Montreal to sign receipts for the warrants.

1793.

May 8,  
St. John's.May 15,  
Montreal.May 17,  
Longueuil.May 17,  
River du  
Chêne.May 20,  
St. John's.May 25,  
Isle aux Noix.May 28,  
Sorel.June 12,  
River du  
Chêne.June 22,  
River du  
Chêne.June 23,  
Montreal.

June 24,

June 27,  
Shelburne.

June —

July 23,  
River du  
Chêne.

Calls attention to a sum he had expended for the relief of some of his men whilst prisoners, for which he has not been repaid. Page 33  
Samuel Wright to Matthews. Asking for a passport to go to Vermont on urgent private business. 36

John Stevenson to the same. Is disappointed that he has not been allowed to go to New England. Points out that a deduction has been made for provisions which he never drew. 38

Benjamin Patterson to the same. Is obliged to leave this part of the country on account of the involved state of his affairs; intends to settle at Memphremagog if not forbidden. 40

Edward Jessup to the same. Has corrected accounts and received warrants, &c. 42

Rev. George Gilmore to the same. Calls attention to a memorial formerly sent and argues at some length that he is entitled to assistance. The people of St. John's have petitioned for his appointment to the office of schoolmaster; hopes that the prayer of the petition may be granted. 44

Major Nairne to de Speth. Reports the arrival of five men from the Colonies; one with a family wishes to go to Montreal; the others want to go to St. John's. The surgeon recommends an issue of vinegar to the troops. Reports that it is absolutely necessary to have a survey on damaged provisions. 47

De Speth to Nairne. How the five men (p. 47) are to be disposed of. Shall send to headquarters the request for vinegar and for a survey on provisions. 49

Edward Jessup to Matthews. Remarks on the practice followed in deducting the subsistence accounts for provisions, the stoppages being made on the full strength of the corps, although some, like Mr. Stevenson (p. 38), do not draw the rations. The difficulty of meeting the various cases, of which he gives an account, and asks for instructions. 50

Eben Jessup to the same. Asks leave to send certain men to Albany, &c, with letters and to get intelligence; wishes them to go by way of Bennington. Hopes that a pass may be sent. 53

John Stevenson to the same. Reiterates his request for leave to go to New England for reasons given at length. 55

Account of bounty money to repay stoppages from the King's Rangers for paymaster and surgeon. 57

Ebenezer Allen to Azariah Pritchard. Is ready to give evidence concerning the transactions respecting the importation of beef. Is a stranger to what Clark wrote about counterfeit money, except that he (Clark) told him Nicols had invited him to take a share with him in sending it into Canada, being in partnership with him (Pritchard.) Nicols is known to be a slanderer, so that his stories can do no permanent harm. 58

Joseph Jessup's account for recruiting. 60

Ebenezer Jessup. Certificate to James Robins, that he, with his lieutenant, ensign, and more than twenty men joined his regiment (King's Royal Americans) on the 21st of August, 1777, the others, upwards of 40 men joined the regiment at the time set opposite their names. (List by Robins, p. 61.) That there is no muster now in Canada, and that Robins was a captain and should be included, although his pay was not allowed whilst he was a prisoner; he had received no pay for the campaign of 1777, at least there is none charged against him in the accounts. 62

1783. July 23,	For account by Robins, see	Page 61
	Certificate of Robins' services, signed by Captain Peter Drummond and Thomas Fraser of the Royal Rangers.	64
July 25,	Statement of rations issued and list of poor refugee loyalists that are in need of clothing.	65
July 26, Montreal.	Thomas Oakes to Mathews. Asks leave to go to New York to look after his father's succession.	66
July 26, St. John's.	Pritchard to the same. Denies that he was concerned with Holmes in bringing in beef. Encloses a statement from Allen (p. 58.) Would not have written to Ira Allen but that Dr. Smyth refused to repay the ten guineas advanced to him (Allen) for expenses from Crown Point to Long Island, whence he was to return with dispatches from Sir Guy Carleton. Explains the reference to counterfeit money, &c., in Allen's letter.	68
July 27, St. John's.	Same to the same. Sends certain enclosures (not with the letter) and repeats that he would not have written but for Dr. Smyth's refusal to pay the ten guineas advanced to Allen.	70
July 27, St. John's.	Holmes to the same. Prays for his release after eight months' imprisonment, and to know His Excellency's determination in regard to making any allowance for the beef brought in, &c.	71
July 28, River du Chêne.	Edward Jessup to the same. Transmitting petition from Lieut. Robins, with certificate, and certifying to his good character, &c.	73
August 2, St. John's.	Marsh to the same. Reports the character of the country about Lake Memphremagog, on which a part of the loyalists wish to settle. Gives the boundaries of the proposed settlement, which would form a strong frontier to the Province. Estimates the number of families and settlers at about 120.	74
August 3, Montreal.	Edward Jessup to the same. Has made an investigation in respect to the petition from Henry French and Abraham Scott for their discharge. Finds that the impression prevails that the war is over and the men all entitled to be relieved. Has been to Isle aux Noix and believes that the men are now satisfied; the discontent being chiefly among those who had joined in spring, fomented by people coming and going between the Colonies.	76
August 3, St. John's.	Marsh to the same. Would go to Vermont to visit his family when he receives notice of its being approved of; his pass, which is dated in May, might be re-dated. Is desirous to know if the proposal to form a settlement at Memphremagog is approved of; if so he would settle there himself.	79
August 4, River du Chêne.	Edward Jessup to the same. Transmits Fraser's letter; the statements made in it are facts.	80
August 11, River du Chêne.	Same to the same. Brings the case of his corps before His Excellency, praying that he would recommend that means should be adopted to secure half pay for the officers and lands and provisions to the soldiers when disbanded.	81
August 21, Montreal.	Isaac Man, junr., to Abraham C. Cuyler. Calling attention to an attempt made to have Joseph Jessup appointed to a company of rangers to the detriment of officers still unprovided for. The letter enters into details.	83
August 21, River du Chêne.	Edward Jessup to Mathews. Asks leave for certain officers and men to go to the Colonies to settle their private affairs.	86

1783.  
August 25,  
River du  
Chêne.  
Edward Jessup to Mathews. Wishes to obtain maps of the lands between the Ottawa and St. Lawrence, and also of lands on the north side of the Ottawa, so as to ascertain the extent of the ungranted lands. Sir John Johnson was to write in regard to sending men on survey. 88  
John Fraser to Edward Jessup. Asks him to forward a petition to His Excellency. 91  
This petition is apparently inserted subsequently. 411
- September 1, Edward Jessup to Matthews. Has learned that His Excellency is sending out a party, with an engineer, to explore the lands. The subaltern officers of the corps wish before the disbandment to obtain their commissions, which by mistake were not sent them. The list of officers follows. 89  
September 1, Montreal. Ebenezer Markham to the same. Asks for a passport to go to the Colonies. 92  
September 3, Sorel. Alexander White to Haldimand. Sends a list of artificers in his company. 93  
There is an undated list of artificers in Sorel, apparently the one here referred to. 413  
September 5, River du Chêne. Edward Jessup to Matthews. Has given his ideas about settling a colony with loyalists. Believes that there is plenty of good land in the province. Some of the Loyal Rangers wish to settle on the north side of the Ottawa. 94  
A plan of this kind was sent on the 11th September, and seems to be the one referred to in this letter, followed by a sketch of the system of laying out the settlements. 99  
September 9, Montreal. Robert Smith to Mathews. Giving a sketch of his history and of his losses; asking for a settlement of his claims, of which he had furnished a statement, so that he and his sons might be enabled to begin business as tanners. 95  
September 13, Niagara. John Burton to Lieut. John Conyn. Is astonished that Herkimer has given his (Conyn's) commission to another. There is no doubt that he (Conyn) is entitled to his negro's wages, &c. 103  
September 15, Montreal. Rudolphus Ritzema to Mathews. That he has been disappointed in his expectations when coming to Canada, and shall return to the West Indies for reasons given. 104  
September 15, St. John's. Marsh to the same. Has returned from Vermont where he met with friendly treatment; the better class have got the upper hand, or nearly so. The party sent to Memphremagog has not yet returned; when it does, he shall send the report. Asks leave to import some fat cattle. 106  
September 26, St. John's. Report of the surveying party sent to Memphremagog, giving the approximate distances, quality of the land, &c. 107  
September 26, St. John's. Marsh to Matthews. A third collection of men's names wishing to be added to two former lists (of those desiring to settle at Memphremagog). 108  
The letter accompanying report, lists, &c., follows. 110  
Another list, undated. 406
- October 4, Machiche. Samuel Adams to Mathews. That a number of loyalists desire to go to Nova Scotia to settle there. 112  
October 5, Montreal. Robert Smith to the same. Calls attention to a previous letter (p. 95) to which he has had no answer. He has begun

1783.

October 30,  
River du  
Chêne.

tanning but cannot continue the work without money. Some bills are due to him at Schenectady, where he would go to collect them if he had His Excellency's leave. Page 114

Hugh Munro to Mathews. Asks for a certificate of his services. He has a number of certificates, but one from the Commander-in-chief would strengthen his position before the commissioner to investigate the claims for losses. Had sent a memorial by Captain Twiss for a grant of land at Carillon, but as he does not know if it was presented, asks again for such a grant as may be thought suitable. 117

October 30,  
Ile aux Noix.

Account for barrack deficiencies against the Loyal Rangers. 120

November 1,  
River St.  
Charles.

Lieut. Col. John Morris to Mathews. Requests an allowance of provisions may be granted him. States that he had joined when Howe first landed at Staten Island and had raised 600 men. 121

November 19,  
Montreal.

John Conyn to Haldimand. Desires to know if he was appointed lieutenant by Haldimand. If so Horkimer has used him very ill. 123

December 11,  
St. John's.

Lieut. Ferguson to Mathews. Stating his services and asking that pay may be ordered for him during the time he was employed. 125

December 11,  
Natchiche.

Stephen Tuttle to the same. That a number of loyalists in the province are anxious to settle on the Miramichi River in Nova Scotia. Asks him to submit the proposal to His Excellency, and, if he consent, to give instructions how they are to proceed. 127

December 11,  
River du  
Chêne.

Edward Jessup to the same. Had left Sorel with Lieut. French; a list of suitable men to settle there. Dr. Walker may have the use of the blockhouse at Sorel for his family. 129

December 11,

Same to the same. The corps satisfied with the allowance of provisions, &c. Some are afraid that if the lands are held like the seigniories a deduction of eight per cent. may be made from sales by one person to another. Is not clear on this matter and asks to be better informed. 130

December 11,  
River du  
Chêne.

Same to the same. Sends an account of bounty for stoppages, which had been mislaid; royalists sent off; will send an account of the extraordinary expenses of recruiting since 24th of June, 1782. Has heard that Sherwood has small-pox. 137

December 12,  
River du  
Chêne.

Hugh Munro to the same. Desires to be informed if he can expect half pay, or the grant of land where he asked for it, as it would suit him for trading. Remarks on the tenure of the land, as he understands it. 132

December 2,  
Montreal.

Captain John McDonell to the same. Gives a detail of the manner in which the arms brought in by his company were disposed of, &c. Claims have been made for payment and as the receipts for their delivery into the general store at St. John's has been mislaid, asks that the sum to meet the demands of the owners of the arms may be remitted. 135

December 17,  
Montreal.

Lieut. Ferguson to the same. Applies for an allowance as acting adjutant and quartermaster to the King's Rangers, with statement in support of his application. 139

Account of bounty for stoppages follows. 141

December 28,  
River du  
Chêne.

Edward Jessup to Mathews. Demand sent in by men from other corps who were admitted to his corps; except for clothing, does not know the merits of the demands. Believes since the men were under his command, there will be no trouble in settling with them. Some of the difficulties in dealing with their accounts are stated. 142



No date.	Ebenezer Allen. Estimate of damages sustained by being taken from his farm, &c., for ten months, and for houses and fences burned.	Page 144
1784.	Edward Jessup to Mathews. Reports on a demand made by Rolf Spooner for arrears of pay, and suggests that a commission be appointed to examine into claims of a similar nature.	145
January — River du Chêne.	John W. Myers to the same. He and others are anxious to know His Excellency's pleasure respecting the petition for a grant of lands on the east side of Missisquoi Bay.	149
January 5, St. John's.	Samuel Caswell to the same. With a statement of his sufferings and request for assistance.	150
January 5, St. John's.	Jacob Glen to the same. Asks leave to go to the Province of New York to see his father and family.	152
January 5, Montreal.	Edward Jessup to the same. Has been allowed some delay in making up the accounts, owing to the circumstances of the corps. States the complaints of some of the men respecting arrears; will try to make up a list of those who did not receive clothing for 1780, &c.	153
January 8, Montreal.	Major Gray to the same. That Maurer had no complaint to make against the men of his corps; they and the officers were in perfect harmony with the inhabitants at their cantonments. He and his officers would co-operate to preserve good order.	156
January 8, Montreal.	Captain Leake to the same. Although a longer delay than a week may defeat the object of his visit to the Colonies, he shall await orders. His proposed route, &c.	157
January 13, Montreal.	Angus McDonell to the same. States the reasons in support of the demand for the allowance of £20 per annum for non-efficients, the same as in the regular regiments. Acknowledges that the answer to the memorial on this subject must come from the War Office.	159
January 20,	Petition by loyalists, with signatures attached, for lands in the Province of Quebec.	161
January 20, River du Chêne.	Edward Jessup to Mathews. Has sent to the men of the late corps of Loyal Rangers instructions, respecting the provisions to be drawn in quarters. Asks for instruction relating to granting leave for men to go to the Colonies to settle their affairs.	164
January 20, River du Chêne.	Sam to the same. Sends list of losses sustained by loyalists, with remarks.	164
January 22, Montreal.	John Dusenbery to the same. Stating that whilst in command of Loyal Block house he was obliged to incur great expense for entertaining people passing and repassing, and asking the General to take the case into consideration.	168
January 29, Montreal.	Edward Jessup to the same. Shall send the returns asked for relative to the warrant money, to victualling the men of his corps and to the number of Loyal Rangers who intend to settle in the province.	169
January 29, Montreal.	Sam to the same. A number of the Loyal Rangers wish to settle above Longueuil Seignory. Although most of the men will settle at Cataraqui, yet he thinks it would be to the advantage of the general settlement to allow the others their choice, provided they settle in companies. Would like to take his own portion to make a beginning, &c.	171
February 2, Boucherville.	Francis Hegel to the same. Representing certain claims to be laid before His Excellency	172

1784.  
February 8,  
Montreal. Rev. John Stuart to Mathews. Had presented a memorial to be appointed Chaplain to the garrison of Cataragui, and asks that His Excellency be reminded of the application. Page 173
- February 16,  
Montreal. Same to the same. That he had always intended to make Cataragui his sole residence, officiating at the Mohawk villages occasionally, but until his appointment as chaplain was actually made, he could not be expected to give up his school which is a principal part of his present income. He will wait patiently for His Excellency's recommendation to the chaplaincy. He intends to take the first opportunity to visit Cataragui and secure lodgings for his family; presumes a convenient town lot will be granted that he may build a house on and a lot for a farm. 175
- February 19,  
Quebec. J. Myers to the same. Has consulted with the other petitioners for a township on Cape Breton who accept of His Excellency's offer of a recommendation to the Governor of Nova Scotia. 179
- February 23,  
Machiche. Josiah Cass to Sherwood. States the objections some of the loyalists at Machiche have to go to Cataragui. The want of stock has induced some of them to take farms in the Seigniories on shares, &c. If the losses they sustained by the war were made up they would be able to form a remote settlement, but it is doubtful if this will be done. 180
- February 26,  
L'Assomption. John Munro to Mathews. The scattered situation of his company prevented him from making the return ordered. The truest return is the number sent on the lands; however, he would go to the place where the absentees are at work, get their answers and make the return. Some of the families have gone to Coteau du Lac to be in readiness to go to work. 182
- February 28,  
Allenton, Vt. Jacob Lansing to the same. Sends account for secret service (p. 186). Asks if he cannot obtain a grant of land after the loyalist refugees are settled. 184
- February 29,  
State of Vermont. Marsh to the same. The anxiety in Vermont for commercial intercourse with Canada. New York raising an army to subdue Vermont. Is disappointed that no settlement is to be allowed on the unconceded lands about Memphremagog; he can hardly think of moving with so large a family, stock, &c, to so distant a country as Cape Breton or Cataragui. Has still hopes that a settlement may be allowed on the Memphremagog; several hundreds of faithful families would remove there rather than remain under the oppression of their new masters, and would add to the strength and wealth of the province. 187
- March 1,  
St. John's. Sherwood to the same. Sends Massachusetts papers; supposes that the commanding officers at St. John's and Isle aux Noix, who receive papers every day send them to headquarters. Sends letters from Cass at Machiche (p. 180). Most of the people at St. John's inclined for Cataragui, except those who are dictated to by Myers and others, who have begun a settlement on the Missisquoi Bay, from which they say they will only be driven by force. 190
- March 2,  
St. John's. Christian Wehr to Haldimand. Explaining and defending the course of himself and his associates, in regard to the settlement of lands on the east of Missisquoi Bay. 192
- March 11,  
Machiche. Josiah Cass to Mathews. Stating his distressed circumstances, owing to the inadequacy of his allowances and of the pay for the school, of which he had been teacher since November, 1778. 195
- March 11,  
Sorel. Contingent bill due to P. Hulburt for recruiting. Certified by Edward Jessup on the 1st of June. 197

1781.  
March 12,  
St. John's.

Sherwood to Mathews. Has received and circulated copies of the circular to the loyalists. Thinks that seed wheat should not be purchased in Vermont at present for reasons given. Offers have been received to deliver 300 head of cattle at Oswego in July at \$20 a head. Is grateful for His Excellency's confidence; will proceed on the business ordered, so soon as the lakes are passable. He sent Cass a copy of his (Mathews') letter in answer to his application. Reports the operations for settling on the Missisquoi Bay; is surprised that Dr. Smyth has not written on the subject. Shall send a confidential person to ascertain and report the condition of affairs there. Explains how the purchase of land was made by Pritchard; it was an Indian title, but most of the land under it was in Vermont; by a trick of measurement by the purchasers the lands in the title were extended to the north of Pike River. Ross and Mosely are in pursuit of the same land under an old French title.

Page 200

March 13,  
St. John's.

Same to the same. Asks for lots in this township; if he were sure of them he would take steps to have material for a mill, so that he could supply boards to the inhabitants.

205

March 15,  
St. John's.

Roger Stevens to the same. That he has presented a petition drawn up and signed by a number of people in the Colonies, desirous of retaining their allegiance and of living in the King's Dominion, and asks what encouragement he can give to these people.

206

March 18,  
Montreal.

Edward Jessup to the same. That he was obliged to advance Captain Myers money on account of the corps, which Captain Myers cannot repay except by selling his expectations of half pay. To secure a settlement, asks that, if applied for, a request to this effect may be granted. He (Jessup) and Dr. Walker have declined taking lots in the seignior of Sirel, but as the doctor has received a house there where he intends to practice his profession, each of them would take a small lot on the south side of the river.

208

March 18,  
St. John's.

Return, signed by Caleb Closson and Oliver Sweet, of the names of the settlers on the east side of Missisquoi Bay, who say they have bought lands of Mr. Robertson of St. John's, who bought from the Indians, nine miles south of Missisquoi River and nine miles north, bounded by the lake (p. 200). The names have their lots attached with remarks.

210

March 18,  
St. John's.

Sherwood to Mathews. Report by Closson and Sweet enclosed (p. 210). They say that the officers at Missisquoi swear they will have the lands. Sends Massachusetts newspapers and a letter from Mr. Summer. A number of people who wish to settle at Cataragui have stock which they cannot drive through the woods so early as 24th April; they ask leave for their families to remain in charge of them till the weather shall admit of them being driven up. The cattle must be sent to Chateauguay and there crossed in boats. About 50 horses and cattle can be sent in the first drove.

212

March 19,  
St. John's.

Dr. Smyth to the same. Had informed Sherwood of all he knew respecting the Missisquoi settlers, so thought it needless to write. Unless stopped they are determined to settle on these lands. Some were stopped yesterday going with furniture, &c. Ruyter is reported to be building. The pretended proprietors are Captains Pritchard, Myers and Ruyter; Lieuts. Wehr, Ruyter and Best; Ensign Best, Messrs. Martin and Taylor and two others whose names are not known. (A note says these are Lieut. Taylor and Ensign Bird). Has paid out of his own pocket the expenses of the hospital at St.

1784.

- John's for the Loyal Rangers; would be glad to know if he may not be allowed them. Major Jessup could not settle with him for the past, as he had not his books with him at St. John's and cannot settle with anyone since the 25th of December. If the pensioners are struck off may God relieve Sherwood and himself; asks for a remittance to meet the demands of the people arriving. Page 214.
- March 20,  
Montreal. Edward Jessup to Mathews. Calls attention to demands for debts which he has contracted in New York, where there is a much larger amount owing to him which he is not allowed to collect, so that he and his brothers will soon be reduced to the most distressing situation, unless Government will allow for losses or point out some other mode of relief. 217
- March 24,  
Montreal. James Gray to the same. Calls attention to the case of some old men who are not able to go on the lands appointed by Government or to work in any way for a living. 218
- March 26,  
St. John's. Sherwood to the same. Respecting the purchase of seed wheat and cattle. Calls attention to the painful case of Mrs. Buck, the widow of Dr. Buck. He (Sherwood) has sold his farm at Dutchman's Point to Dr. Washburn of Vermont, who is anxious to know when the garrison is to be removed, but no information can be given. 221
- March 31,  
Sorel. Alexander White to the same. There being a number of able artificers, mechanics and tradesmen in his company who would be happy to form a settlement, sends a plan for one on the Sorel domain. 223
- April 3,  
Machiche. James Johnson to the same. Makes a demand for pay for certain services. Certificates are attached. 225
- April 5,  
Isle aux Noix. James Robins to the same. Prays that his family may be allowed to draw their provisions at Isle aux Noix, till he can build some sort of a house for them on his land. 229
- April 5,  
Montreal. James Gray to the same. Owing to the pecuniary difficulties into which he was led from his position as commanding officer, asks, as a help, to obtain the post at Coteau du Lac for his family to live in until he can have some improvement made on his own land. 231
- April 6,  
St. Charles. William Fraser to the same. Sends petition from distressed loyalists from the Colonies, who desire to move to Canada. 233
- The petition, with signatures, is dated from New Paisley, 11th March, 1784. 198
- April 8,  
River du  
Chêne. Edward Jessup to the same. As there will be two settlements, one at Cataragui and the other at Oswegatchie, adjoining Sir John Johnson's settlement, thinks it would be best for Sherwood to settle at Cataragui and for him (Jessup) to settle near Oswegatchie, and Sir John's settlement. Wishes to know His Excellency's determination, that he may know where to settle, as he would go with the first surveyor to lay out the town and the lands. Reports the steps taken to prevent men from settling on the lands. 235
- April 10,  
Sorel. Van Alstine to the same. Calls attention to memorial and abstracts sent last March, and asks for a settlement of his accounts. 237
- April 12,  
Montreal. Rev. John Stuart to the same. Asks if a pass is necessary to enable him to go to Cataragui. Has engaged a capable man for the school. Thinks of going to Niagara to visit the Mohawks and 34th Regiment. Hopes to receive authority to fix on the town lot and farm promised him at Cataragui, as he wishes to sow wheat next fall. Will he be allowed a house as garrison chaplain? Asks

1784.

April 12,  
Montreal.April 12,  
Montreal.April 14,  
Terrebonne.April 14,  
St. John's.April 15,  
River du  
Chêne.April 15,  
River du  
Chêne.April 17,  
St. John's.April 19,  
River du  
Chêne.April 20,  
River du  
Chêne.April 20,  
St. John's.April 21,  
Sorel.April 24,  
Machiche.April 24,  
Isle aux Noix.

respecting the allotment of other lands. Is sorry to find that the Mohawks are divided in sentiment respecting their settlement, but thinks the lower village will prevail.

William Morison to Mathews. Sends subsistence returns for his battalion and asks for a warrant. Page 238

John McDonell to the same. Is anxious to know the determination respecting the arms (p. 135). If no consideration is to be allowed asks that the receipts sent be returned. 241

Certificate by Captain Peter Drummond that Lieut. James Robins was taken prisoner in Burgoyne's campaign of 1777. 242

Sherwood to Mathews. Respecting the case of the widows Buck and Bates, who are applying for the grant of land on account of their grandchildren and children as heirs; other applications. 243

Edward Jessup to the same. Applies for two hundred acres of land for himself and the same for Sherwood, at Paspobiac, to be deducted from their allowance at Cataraqui as reduced officers. 244

Same to the same. Lieut. Sharp has applied on behalf of a number of loyalist families near Kinderhook and in the western part of Boston State who wish for land near the Loyal Rangers on which they can settle. 245

Myers to the same. The hardship it would be for him to have to go to Quebec. Asks for an increased allowance for his children. 246

Captain John Jones to the same. Applies for land at Carillon for the officers and men of the Loyal Rangers. If granted he would go and explore the land. The convenience of the situation. 247

Edward Jessup to the same. The fears of the loyalists that they are to be tenants and sent far from a market, have determined many to settle at Missisquoi and if not allowed, then to apply for a grant to England. Is afraid that these things originate with friends to Congress and are nursed by men ambitious to be at the head of a party. Suggests that a plan could be formed to supply the new settlement with cattle, as the settlers, from the distance, &c., are unable to get them. This would quiet the fears of some and frustrate the wicked designs of others. Should Government not be able to do this, thinks that an attempt should be made among the settlers themselves to raise a sum of money, but little can be done in this way unless the losses sustained be made good. 248

Henry Ruiter to the same. Is desirous to go to the States to collect outstanding debts and prays that his family be allowed provisions till his return. 249

Alexander White to the same. Complains that French, Major Jessup and Walker are acting unjustly in respect to this place, trying to obtain possession to the exclusion of the artisans, &c., prepared to settle on it. Asks that the case be presented to His Excellency, so that an order may be given to have the lots drawn for. The settlers he is getting propose to work in common getting up houses and ask for the use of the saw mill. Asks that he may have charge of the settlement. 250

Jephth Hawley to the same. On behalf of loyalists at Machiche, calls attention to the report that the lands are only to be granted as leases on seigniories, which cannot be regarded as a free gift. If His Excellency cannot modify these terms, leave is asked to seek redress otherwise. 251

James Robins to the same. States his services and asks for a court of inquiry to investigate his claim for pay. 252

1784.  
April 26,  
Montreal.

W. Morison to Mathews. Transmits subsistence returns. Remarks on various claims by officers and on the method of keeping the accounts. Page 261

April 26,  
Machiche.

Stephen Tuttle to the same. Asks how arrangements are to be made for people going to Nova Scotia, and requests that part of the allowance of rations may be advanced. 264

April 27,  
St. John's.

Christian Wehr to the same. Denies that Pritchard had told him and the others who had purchased lands from the Indians on Missisquoi Bay that the Indians had no lands there and refers to the others in support of this statement. Asks leave for them to proceed to settle the lands. 266

April 29,  
St. John's.

Same to the same. Sends the names of 300 who wish to settle on the lands east of Missisquoi Bay. 268

April 29,  
St. John's.

Pritchard to the same. Reports that notices are posted up at Machiche for settling Cataragui, Bay of Shelor (Chaleurs) and Missisquoi Bay. The efforts made to dissuade people from going to the two former places. A petition is in circulation of which he will send a copy. 270

May 1,  
St. John's.

Sherwood to Mathews. It will be difficult for Major Campbell to collect the sentiments of the loyalists, as they are divided by the intrigues of a few designing men. A subscription paper has been handed about privately at Sorel, Montreal and here, for people to settle at Missisquoi and that provisions have been promised to them and to those who settle on private lands, as long as loyalists get them from Government. The artful measures used to dissuade the people from settling at Cataragui; has made every effort to counteract them, 3rd May. Has received letter with Pritchard's narrative; believes Pritchard heartily repents and will not oppose the measures recommended by Government. Is anxious about the removal of the loyalists and prays that His Excellency may be at Sorel so as to strike a damp on the turbulent. Wishes Mrs. Sherwood to visit the Colonies. Money due by Major Rogers. 272

May 4,  
St. John's.

John Dusenbury to the same. Calls attention to his claim for extra pay whilst in command at Dutchman's Point. 274

May 5,  
River du  
Chêne.

Edward Jessup to the same. Repeating persons who do not wish to settle on the lands laid out for loyalists. 275

May 8,  
Sorel.

Same to the same. Has communicated His Excellency's determination not to grant lands on Missisquoi Bay; the pains taken to prevent the settlement arranged for by Government. The two captains Jones and the Mans had been busy getting a paper signed by people to go to Missisquoi. Warns him of other designs. Respecting clothing and arms. 276

May 10,  
Sorel.

Same to the same. Is happy to find that His Excellency is to assist the new settlers. Thanks for giving him and Sherwood lots at the Bay of Chaleurs. His (Jessup's) son would settle there if he had the right to salmon fishing; if not he will take his lands with the corps in the upper country, and wishes for employment as a commissary's clerk or a similar employment, as much for training as for the pay. Asks which part of the upper country His Excellency considers should be settled with most regard to the general good, as he would go there himself and promote the settlement, notwithstanding what he formerly mentioned as to settling near Oswegatchia (Oswegatchie, i.e., Prescott). 278

May 10,  
River du  
Chêne.

Hugh Munro to the same. Representing that he had never had his claims examined by the board and asks that his case be taken into consideration. 280



Re-  
ping  
261  
o be  
the  
264  
him  
Miss-  
the  
pro-  
266  
ttle  
268  
up at  
Miss-  
the  
will  
270  
ll to  
the  
been  
le to  
hem  
got  
uade  
rt to  
arra-  
mea-  
al of  
as to  
the  
272  
for  
274  
not  
275  
rmi-  
n to  
two  
gnd  
Res-  
276  
as to  
lots  
e if  
nds  
at as  
ning  
xcel-  
eral  
not-  
we-  
278  
d his  
into  
280

1784.  
May 10,  
L'Assomp-  
tion.  
May 13,  
Montreal.  
May 14,  
St. John's.  
May 17,  
Sorel.  
May 17,  
Sorel.  
May 18,  
River du  
Chêne.  
May 22,  
Lachine.  
May 23,  
Sorel.  
May 25,  
St. John's.  
May 28,  
Montreal.  
May 31,  
Montreal.  
June 1,  
Montreal.  
June 2,  
Sorel.  
June 4,  
Quebec.
- Richard Cartwright to Mathews. Asks for a pass for his daughter, Mrs. Robinson, whose husband has bought a place at Casco Bay, and wishes her to join him there. Page 282  
Edward Jessup to the same. Reports the suspicions that provisions are being obtained for settlers for the Bay of Chaleurs, whilst their real intention is to go to Cape Breton. 284  
John Hoffnage to the same. Asks for a pass to go to a tract of land on Lake Champ.ain bought by his father. 286  
Isaac Man to the same. Calls attention to his petition, and as he is going to the Bay of Chaleurs, asks for employment in the civil list. 287  
Peter Van Alstine to the same. Asks for the continuance of rations till his wife and family, who are suffering from sickness, can be removed. 288  
Edward Jessup to the same. Respecting the dissensions among the loyalists, with various details of the schemes carried on. 290  
Thomas Fraser to the same. Owing to the bad state of the health of his children and the great age of his parents, asks that rations be continued to them where they are, until he can have a proper house built for them on the new land. 293  
Sherwood to the same. Had shown his (Mathews') letter to Pritchard, who cannot, he thinks, give more information. Has arrived with 76 souls of Jessup's corps on the way to Cataraqi. Requests that he may have a town lot and 60 acres at Sorel. 295  
Terence Smyth to the same. Has received the permission asked for to remain at St. John's, but not the use of the barracks. Explains that these are not the buildings inside of the garrison, and shows what they are. 297  
Sherwood to the same. Has arrived and will proceed to Cataraqi. Reports the small quantity of seed brought by Ensign Sherwood. Has expended \$9 for poor families; the necessity of an allowance for those expenses. The loyalists for Cataraqi have cattle at Saratoga, which they wish to drive through the woods; asks that two men be sent to make a road. 299  
Ebenezer Allen to the same. Asks to be brought to a trial, and reminds him (Mathews) of the promises made when he (Allen) was appointed lieutenant in Butler's corps; the treatment he has received since peace was concluded. 301  
Edward Jessup to the same. Sends accounts for recruiting; asks that they be laid before His Excellency. If payment is ordered Mr. Debie will receive the amount of the warrant and pay it to the persons for whom it may be granted. Remarks on various claims for this service. His (Jessup's) son goes to Cataraqi before going to the Bay of Chaleurs. Many of those who intended to go to Missisquoi have changed their minds and are now going up the country; some still persist in settling on Missisquoi. Samuel Wright has been promised land as a subaltern; asks that an order to this effect be issued. 303  
Wright's account for expenses in recruiting follows. 306  
Pat Smith to Mathews. Applies to be put on the pension list; his distressed situation; is unable to bring his family from Albany, where they are suffering. 307  
Benjamin Hop-on to the same. Is to embark on Sunday for the Bay of Chaleurs and has not one shilling. The sum of one hundred

1784.

June 7,  
Sorel.

pounds is due him, and he had been promised his full pay for teaching in Machiche. Blames Major Jessup for his miserable situation. Page 309

June 15,  
St. John's.

Peter Van Alstine to Mathews. Had gone as far as Montreal with the people whom he was to accompany to their place of destination, but was allowed to return on account of his family's health. On this account asks for part payment of the amount due him as money is needed to provide for the sick. 310

June 15,  
St. John's.

Statement of the case of families brought from Ticonderoga, who wish to settle at Cataragui. 312

June 15,  
St. John's.

Snyth to Mathews. Thanks for the town lot and farm at Sorel granted to him and Sherwood respectively. Will as soon as possible have the farm cultivated and a house put on the town lot. Has not abandoned the idea of going to Cataragui. Forwards letters from Summer, &c. What should Wright get for carrying letters to Albany? It is reported that Colonel Carleton is coming out as governor of the province. 314

June 24,  
Lachine.

Edward Jessup to the same. Has received and communicated answer respecting the accounts for recruiting. Explains the case of Mr. Hogle, who complains of being unjustly dealt with. Is sorry that the men for the Bay of Chaleurs had been clamouring for arrears of pay; when his papers arrived they would prove the men had been fully paid since he had command. The men have been told to make a fair statement of their claims in former corps; but they were made to believe that as he was the last commanding officer, he was answerable for all. Explains the case of McNight. P.S. The settlement is not so far advanced as expected, owing to the want of bateaux. 325

June 25,  
St. John's.

Pat. Smith to the same. Thanks for the assistance given by His Excellency. 316

June 28,  
St. John's.

Marsh to the same. Calls attention to the violation of the treaty of peace by people in power who have taken possession of the property of the loyalists, giving warranty deeds of estates that have never been litelled; keeping the notes, bonds, &c., of loyalists on the plea that the clause in the treaty only applies to real British subjects and not to loyalists and they are beginning actions for obligation on the lands and estates confiscated. They are anxious for communication with Canada, being in distress for salt and other articles; he has told them that communication has been refused because they have not complied with the terms of the treaty. There is no reason to complain of Vermont. The people of New York are actually prosecuting persons for damage for provisions taken by order of Burgoyne, one instance being that of Ebenezer Allen against whom a judgment was obtained for £375 with costs for stores taken near Bennington at the time of Baum's expedition. 315

June 28,  
St. John's.

Same to the same. Owing to the oppressive taxes and other impositions in the States, large settlements could be made within the province were land granted. 321

June 30,  
St. John's.

Wehr to the same. Asks that orders be sent to Man, commissary for the loyalists, to issue provisions to them as instructed by Mr. Delancy, none having been issued since the 24th of May, except to a few particular families. Has been waiting here to bring in cattle and horses. A good deal has been planted and sowed. 323

July 1,  
Sorel.

Reverend John Doty to Haldimand. Has arrived within the garrison. Asks for a house and provisions and a lot of land. 328

1784.  
July 2,  
Newtown,  
near  
Oswagacha.

Sherwood to Mathews. Has received draught in payment of the seeds, already paid for, but it is needed for expenses for conveying cattle, &c., from Sorel. Will also require money for men employed by Holland in chain bearing for surveying lands. Has been employed laying out the second concession, &c. Has given Holland a plan of the town of which he is proved; upwards of 50 of the lots are settled and nearly cleared; the settlement of three townships 6, 7 and 8) goes on rapidly; the people are satisfied, and a number of huts built. The chief thought now is where to get seed wheat; if they cannot get oxen the men intend to hoe in an acre and a half of wheat each. He can get 300 bushels on Lake Champlain. Has taken his farm opposite this place. Has a claim for £745 for losses, which he asks Haldimand to assist him in securing. Page 329

July 8,  
Montreal.

John Ferguson to the same. Calls attention to his claim for payment of his services in distributing rations to loyalists, &c., by request of Major Jessup and Stephen Delancy, inspector of loyalists. 332

July 14,  
Montreal.

Rev. John Stuart to the same. Has visited Niagara, the Mohawk village, Butlersbury, the Bay of Quinté, Catarqui and every encampment of loyalists down to Côteau du Lac, and baptized the children in each place, the whole number being 150. Was at Catarqui in time to see the lots drawn and received one within a mile of the barracks; will remove his family there next spring. The society has reduced his salary for the Mohawks from £70 to £50; asks to be recommended for the chaplaincy of the garrison. 333

July 15,  
Newtown,  
near  
Oswagacha.

Sherwood to the same. Has received his letter, but has not seen the persons recommended in it. Comments on Cosset's letter; is sorry the people who brought his (Mathews') letter did not come to see him; fears that they have gone back discouraged, and may prevent others from coming. Has been busy settling the loyalists, but has not yet finished the survey of the second and third concessions. 335

July 23,  
Oswagacha.

Return of tools received and delivered at this place—Newtown, Oswagacha. 338

July 23,  
Oswagacha.

Sherwood to Mathews. Reports on behalf of Jessup, who is ill, that the people have got on their farms, are universally pleased, are emulating each other so that every lot in the front of the three townships and many of those in the back townships are improved and the country bears a very promising appearance. The reduction of the rations is, however, heartening the people; asks that the allowance be continued for a year, when they will probably obtain sufficient from their lands, and the settlers are even in hope that the allowance may be continued till autumn. Mr. Bothum, who carries this has been instructed to wait at St. John's for orders respecting seed wheat from Lake Champlain. If not allowed to be bought on Government account, he has been directed to purchase 100 bushels on the credit of the settlers. Ensign Best, going on his own business, could proceed to the Mohawk River and purchase seed for Catarqui. Returns sent. 339

July 28,  
Montreal.

Allen McDonell to the same. Requests that the pension ordered to be sent to him from the 24th December, 1783, at which date it has ceased, be paid as he has been living on credit. 342

August 6,  
Catarqui.

Thomas Gumsal to the same. Sends contingent accounts. There was no surgeon during the greater part of the time mentioned in the accounts, but the medicine, &c., for the sick had been laid in by the advice of Prendergast. It was found that proper nourish-

1794.

- ment was more effectual than medicine. Remarks on the garrison contingent account. Respecting subsistence recommended by Sir John Johnson. Page 343
- August 15, Ebenezer Allen to Haldimand. Complains of the treatment he has received; states his services and asks to be released. 343
- August 16, Francis Hogel to Mathews. Asks for a settlement of his expenditure on the recruiting service, or at least a present supply for the support of his family. 349
- August 18, Alexander Campbell to the same. That Adam Fonda of Caughnawaga, Tryon County, is willing to pay a debt due to him (Campbell) by the sale of a negro wench carried off by Captain Samuel Anderson of Sir John Johnson's company and now in Canada. Asks that an order be given for the sale. 351
- August 18, Baron de Roitzonstein (in French.) The disbanded troops, with whom he had encamped, have drawn lots for the fifth township; the greatest part of his people have taken possession, but he cannot leave till all the lots are surveyed and the whole of the men settled. Prays that blankets be issued to these poor people, who are obliged to sleep on the ground, exposed to the rain and to the fogs, which are almost daily, causing great suffering to them, to their wives and children. 353
- August 30, Barnos to Mathews. Asks for instructions respecting loyalists who wish to return to the Colonies. French has not quite finished the new map of the seigniory; when done it shall be sent with the old one. Return of refugees and disbanded troops shall also be sent. Some have done very little; to stir them up, a threat has been made to turn them out of the barracks. 355
- September 6, Jacob Glen to the same. Sends thanks from Mrs. Cuyler, who is sorry the General had not any intention of settling loyalists on Cape Breton. Asks that, owing to the season and to her state of health, a conveyance may be ordered for her (to take her to Cape Breton). In a letter from Mr. Cuyler he stated that he would probably be in Cape Breton by August, and hoped to meet Mrs. Cuyler there (Cuyler was then in London). 357
- September 8, Edward Jessup to the same. Is on the way to Sorel. Could not send a return of the new settlements, having been taken very ill at Oswegatchie. The settlement is going on much better than he expected from the lateness of the season and the reduction of provisions. The allowance made by His Excellency made a great change and the people act with resolution and spirit, but if the allowance is discontinued they will be much distressed. Will send acquittance rolls; letter not received. 359
- September 13, Jacob Glen to the same. Mrs. Cuyler, in accordance with his (Mathews') letter, will be prepared to leave at the shortest notice. She asks for a passage for herself and family to Quebec. 361
- September 14, Smyth to the same. Arrival of the sons of Colonel Peters, and examination of their papers, &c. 363
- September 15, Rev. John Doty to the same. Arrival of his mother with one of her grandsons; asks for an allowance of provisions for them. Has purchased a negro boy for whom also he asks provisions. 365
- September 18, Sherwood to the same. The settlers exceedingly thankful for the additional allowance. He will come down when the second and third concessions are marked out, and the people settled on their lots. Asks leave to purchase seed potatoes; respecting tools; the houses must be very uncomfortable during winter unless tools

1784.

- are sent to cut boards. Asks for some small assistance in blankets and clothing, the poor families being almost naked. Page 367
- September 20, A. Macdonell to Sir John Johnson. Reports that the British dis-  
Montreal. banded troops on the west side of the Bay of Quinté will in cold weather be reduced to the greatest distress for want of clothing. "Some of them have not even a blanket to cover them from heavy rain and pinching frost, or to hold out the damp of the ground they lie upon." Want of a blacksmith to repair their axes, hoes, &c. 370
- September 27, Francis Hogel to Mathews. Requests that the order for payment  
Sorel. to him for men he had enlisted be enforced. 371
- September 28, Roger Stevens to the same. That from his many, long and  
St. John's. tedious services in scouting, &c., he has broken his health and lost his means. The stoppage of his allowance has left him without a shilling. States his services and the promise made to him. Asks leave to remain at St. John's for the winter, and for leave to go to Vermont for some cattle that are at his father's house. Requests that a note may be sent him of what Dr. Smyth has charged against him as pay for secret service. 372
- September 30, Stegman to the same. Was an officer in Losberg's regiment,  
Montreal. and desires to have a grant of land to settle upon. 375
- October 5, Edward Jessup to the same. Asks that the lands between  
Quebec. Oswatia and Cataragui (Prescott and Kingston) containing iron ore be set apart for cutting "coal wood" and erecting iron works. If Government does not desire to do so, he would undertake to erect these works and to find persons to do so. 376
- October 5, Same to the same. The settlements of the Loyal Rangers are in  
Quebec. want of saw mills, and next summer will require corn mills. The most convenient place for mills are at the Gallows (Gallops) on the sixth seigniory and a brook on the eighth seigniory. There is also a good place in the second seigniory, near Cataragui. Asks that favourable consideration be given to the subject. 377
- October 18, Stephen de Lancey to Haldimand. Part of the loyalists have  
Lachine. huts ready, and others, by being very industrious, may have them built so as to shelter them from the severity of the weather. Others, from the late date at which their lands were surveyed, cannot possibly build in time. Those might be kept comfortably during winter in the barracks at the different garrisons. There is not a sufficient supply of provisions for the settlers in the vicinity of Cataragui and Bay of Quinté, and they are much distressed from want of clothing. 379
- October 17, Sherwood to Holland. As directed, Shuttles goes immediately on  
New his land. Owing to the great number arriving, all the people are  
Oswagacha. not yet settled; he himself cannot be so till next year, having been so much employed in the public service. The settlement has made rapid progress, but the people are disheartened on account of the want of seed wheat, although there is ground enough cleared. The savages are beginning to steal and kill the cattle, and are threatening the women and children. They sell all their provisions at Oswegatchie for rum, and are then induced from hunger to steal from the settlers. 381
- No date. An undated letter from Major Holland forwarding Sherwood's  
letter and recommending Ephraim Jones and William Snider as suitable persons to receive licenses. 383
- Hugh Finlay to Mathews. Asks that a piece of land at the Bay  
of Chaleurs, for which he applied, be surveyed, so that he may take possession. 384

1784.  
No date. Statement or declaration, by Azariah Pritchard, respecting proceedings to settle the lands on Missisquoi Bay. Page 392
- No date. Richard Cartwright to Mathews. That as his family are going to Casco Bay, and he and Mrs. Cartwright are left alone, he asks for a continuation of the subsistence on account of their age and infirmities. (On the 10th May, 1784, Mr. Cartwright wrote from L'Assomption that Mrs. Robinson, his daughter, was about to join her husband at Casco Bay.) 397
- No date. Petition of James Robins, of Jessup's corps, for back pay. 398
1785.  
May 21,  
London. Edward Jessup to Haldimand. Calls attention to the want of cattle in the new settlement; proposes to use the white oak for supplying staves to Britain and the West Indies; the cattle could be paid for by this means, and without cattle the settlements must for many years labour under great disadvantages. Asks for an advance of £6,000 to pay for horses, &c., which he binds himself to repay in two years from December next, and asks for a bounty on the export of staves, &c. 389
- The proposal which accompanies this letter shows that in September, 1784, there were settled near Cataragui (Kingston) 133 men, 71 women, 116 boys, 93 girls and 3 servants, total, 426; and near Oswagatia (Prescott) 223 men, 101 women, 119 boys, 143 girls and 11 servants, total 597; at the latter settlement there were only 6 horses, 8 oxen, and 18 cows, the new settlements below Niagara being in nearly the same situation. 385
- There is a further memorandum on same subject showing his losses to have been £11,173 4s. 9d. exclusive of bonds, book debts, &c., and pointing out that Vermont with no greater advantages than the new settlements had in 21 years increased from 150 persons to 500 times that number, from the first settlers having been able to obtain cattle. 400
- No date. Edward Jessup to ———. Requesting to know when payment for his losses is to be made, as his creditors are pressing him. 402
- Return of artificers, &c., in Captain White's company of loyalists. 403
- Deposition of John Nicholl and Simon Stevens that Pritchard gave no encouragement to the people of Vermont to trade with Canada, and that he told Holmes if he brought in beef he would lose it. 408
- List of officers in the corps of loyalists under Major Edward Jessup. 409
- Petition of John Fraser for the restoration of his allowance to the amount given in 1783. 411
- Return of the men of Peters', Jessup's and the late Major McAlpin's corps, exclusive of those named to the General who are at Michiche, Sorel, Verchères and Yamaska and Sherwood's men at and about Isle aux Noix; Verchères 40, Yamaska 45, St. John's 20, total 105. 412
- List of men's names at Sorel, most of whom are in the engineer's works. 413
- List of men at Michiche indicating those required for the service of the engineer. 414
- Saving to be effected by a reduction in the pensions. 415
- Return of men enlisted by Francis Hogle, showing the corps in which they are now serving. 416



1783.  
No date.

G. French to Sherwood. Has sent to Major Nairne a return of Peters's party. His (Sherwood's) recommendation to put the men in two companies looks as if he and Peters wanted to engross them at the expense of the gentlemen who had brought them in. Declines to enlist men for his (Sherwood's) company, as he has suffered already by trusting to promises. Page 418

St. Leger, that he has allowed Benjamin Holt to keep a tavern at St. John's, a decent tavern being much wanted for the reception of officers coming on duty. Holt's good character. 420

Neil Robertson, that he belongs to McAlpin's corps; hopes that his coming to Canada with Jessup in 1777 (after Burgoyne's surrender?), will not be considered as obliging him to be under his command. 421

Remarks on a list of 68 men made out by Ebenezer Jessup and claimed by him from the corps of loyalists commanded by the late Major McAlpin, with a recapitulation. 422, 423

Certificate by James Quinn that John Platt paid a man for obtaining intelligence. 424

Report, without signature or date, concerning the State of Vermont. 425

B. Sumner to Sherwood. The changes that have taken place since he last saw him will occasion many to remove out of these States if they can have a share of property in a Royal Government to which so many are attached. 427

LETTERS TO OFFICERS OF THE LOYALISTS.

1779-1783.

B. 163.

B.M., 21,823.

1779.  
May 17,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to McAlpin. As Sir John Johnson must give attention to forming his regiment has appointed him (McAlpin) to the command and care of the loyalists; Sir John is to deliver to him all papers and to write to the different corps announcing the change. Page 1

June 7,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Le Maistre has been ordered to detain Lenke's company for a few days; they are to spend this time in exercising. The difficulty of getting, as soon as he expected, a correct list of loyalists. He is to visit the posts and arrange for getting monthly returns. The necessary orders for this shall be sent. 3

July 5,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Returns of the loyalists received, which were satisfactory. Approves of the measures to complete Lenke's company, and of having struck off the non-effective. Would be glad to show attention to men who have shown their loyalty, but can add no more names to the list till he hears from England. 5

July 8,  
Quebec.

Mathews to Myers. Has ordered Maurer to pay him ten guineas, five now and five when he is setting out. Fears that he is not a good economist. Unless he is at a friend's house, it is much more expensive to live at Montreal than at St. John's. 7

July 10,  
Quebec.

L Genevay to McAlpin. If Simon J. Cole, late merchant in Albany, is found deserving, he is to be put on the list with the other loyalists. 8

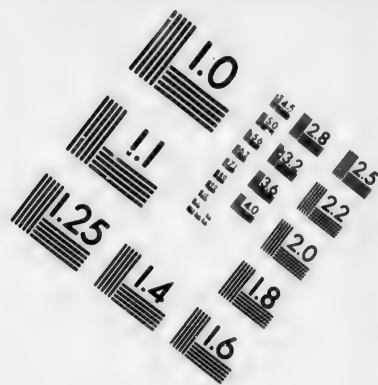
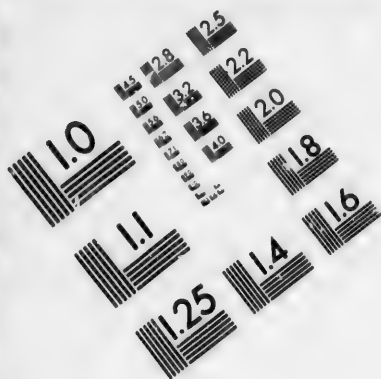
July 12,  
Quebec.

Mathews to the same. The accounts of Captain Lenke's company are to be deducted from the general return. All pay bills are,

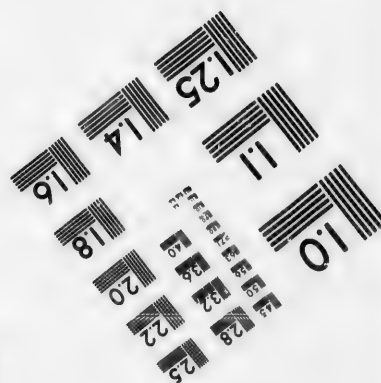
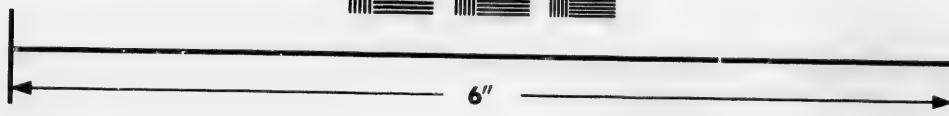
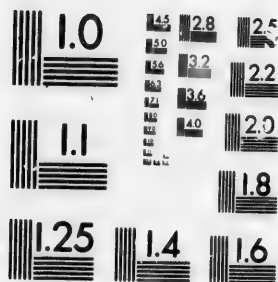
- 1779.
- July 19, Quebec. however, to come through him (McAlpin). How the returns are to be made, Page 9
- July 29, Quebec. Mathews to McAlpin. Pay bills received and warrants issued. 11
- November 29, Quebec. Same to the same. That it is not possible to furnish the loyalists with any other arms than they have. 12
- December 27, Quebec. Same to the same. That as officers of loyalists who are leaving their families at Montreal have made application for firewood and provisions, the families, with certain exceptions, the reasons for which must be stated fully, are to be removed to St. Ours. Arrangements will be made for giving them provisions, &c. His Excellency approves of his (McAlpin's) conduct in assisting Twiss to form the corps of loyalists. 13
- December 30, Quebec. Same to the same. To examine the account for expenses incurred by Mr. Bettes for bringing men from the Colonies and to reimburse him. Bettes has been ordered to join him (McAlpin). 15
- 1780.
- January 10, Quebec. Same to the same. That all the loyalists, except Leake's company, are to be employed wherever Twiss may desire. Men are to be taken from Leake's company for cutting wood. 16
- January 20, Quebec. Same to the same. That orders shall be sent to collect men to join two companies of artificers. His Excellency approves of the proposal to employ part of Leake's men in the neighbourhood of Sorel, or wherever they can be collected at short notice. He is to go to Montreal to examine into the case of those loyalists who refuse to go to St. Ours as ordered, and to cut off all those who refuse to conform to arrangements, except such as are absolutely in want. An allowance has been made him equivalent to batt and forage, but he is not to mention it. To inquire into the Pritchard case and report. To give Brigadier McLean an account of the loyalists who may be allowed to remain in Montreal, so that they may be supplied. 18
- January 20, Quebec. Same to the same. Certain men guilty of promoting discontent at Machiche, are to be punished by having salt beef served out to them and to be cautioned as to their behaviour. 21
- January 20, Quebec. Same to the same. In consequence of the bad conduct of French, who had the direction of the loyalists at Machiche, he is to go to St. Ours together with other four, two of whom are to be struck off the subsistence list and the other two severely reprimanded. His Excellency approves of the letter to French and will support him (McAlpin) in the exercise of his authority. 22
- February 7, Quebec. Same to the same. His Excellency approves of the arrangement of loyalists left at Montreal. He is to make an investigation into the cases of some distressed loyalists represented by Butler as in want of assistance. 23
- February 17, Quebec. Same to the same. Adams is to remain at St. John's; inquiry will be made into the nature of his memorial and complaints. The arrangement of the loyalists in and about Montreal. His Excellency is fearful that too close application to business will retard his (McAlpin's) recovery; Leake's corps being dispersed, Leake could leave it to the care of his lieutenant and come to assist him (McAlpin). 24
- February 24, Quebec. Same to the same. The subsistence list received and warrant issued. His Excellency is pleased to hear that he is recovering, and is sorry for Leake's indisposition. 25

1780.  
February 24,  
Quebec. Mathew to McAlpin. A return to be sent of the officers and men now in Canada who served under Burgoyne in 1777, with accounts of money paid to officers during that period. Page 26
- March 13,  
Quebec. Same to the same. To make further inquiry into circumstances of those to whom provisions have been refused. Anthony Bradt, who served with Joseph Brant, is to have provisions and be forwarded in spring to Joseph. 27
- 23,  
c. Same to the same. The arrangements to be made for the collection of loyalists from Albany, collecting those for Niagara first, but not to be permitted to go there till further orders. Those whose husbands are in the army are to join them. To consult with Sir John Johnson, men of his corps who are necessitous, and to give relief to those in want on the footing of loyalists, as other corps merit, though not in the same predicament as that of Sir John, send in similar claims. 28
- March 30  
Quebec. Same to the same. His Excellency approves of the settlement respecting the families for the upper country and of his measures for the relief of the women of Sir John Johnson's corps. The scattered loyalists should be collected in some convenient situation, if there are men enough among them to build huts, otherwise it would not answer. A return of the number of men, women and children in this predicament to be sent, so that timely provision for them be made. 30
- April 24,  
Quebec. Same to the same. Only part of Leake's men to be sent to Quebec with the rats, to see them properly delivered and that justice is done to the men. Canadian pilots must be procured. 31
- July 6,  
Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Of the loyalists who wish to be of service but not as soldier, a company of bateamen is to be formed. The proposal shows that the men will have a comfortable maintenance; to prevent imposition they are to be commanded by Herkimer, under the direction of Mawer. 32
- July 6,  
Montreal. McAlpin to Mathews. His satisfaction at the proposed company of bateamen; the greatest difficulty will be to convince the people of its advantages. Herkimer goes to St. John's; shall write Sherwood to assist him. 33
- July 13,  
Montreal. Same to the same. Arrival of Philip Lansing, formerly sheriff of Charlotte County, N. Y.; doubts his sincerity, believes him to be a fickle, unsettled fellow. The success in raising Sir John Johnson's second battalion. Thanks for good wishes for his health; is rather a paper man at present. 34
- July 14,  
Quebec. Haldimand to McAlpin. Owing to successes by Clinton to the southward and other favourable events, he has determined to try to reestablish the provincial corps formed in 1776, and shall begin with one battalion. Men to be sent out to recruit, with precautions given in respect to their mode of proceeding, &c. Officers shall not be appointed till the men are brought in. A board of officers shall be appointed to settle disputes as to the rights of particular gentlemen to the services of any of the men. 36
- July 17,  
Quebec. Mathews to the same. So many have vouched for Lansing, that he cannot be openly suspected, but a watchful eye shall be kept on him and there will be no hurry in putting him up on the list. 38
- July 17,  
Quebec. Same to the same. Presuming that recruiting parties are ready to set out, orders go by this mail to commanding officers to give leave to the men to depart without loss of time, their departure to be kept as secret as possible 39





# IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

0  
16  
18  
20  
22  
25  
28  
32  
36  
40

01  
05  
09  
13  
17  
21  
25  
29  
33  
37  
41



1780.  
July 21,  
Montreal. McAlpin to Mathews. Had given instructions to keep the departure of the recruiting parties secret, a precaution which self preservation dictated, but so many had orders that secrecy is difficult. Hopes that the men are nearly ready to set off from St. John's  
Page 40
- July 27,  
Quebec. Mathews to Lieut. Neil Robertson. Sir John Johnson takes charge of the loyalists; all money, accounts, &c., to be transferred to him. 41
- August 10,  
Quebec. Haldimand to Mrs. McAlpin. Condoles with her on the loss of her husband. The difficulty of obtaining a pension for her, but will do everything in his power to be instrumental to the happiness of her and her family. 42
- September 4,  
Quebec. Mathews to Herkimer. Sends copy of the proposal to raise a company of bateaumen, containing particulars of pay and provisions. By showing it to the commanding officer all difficulties will be removed. Fifty suits of clothing have been ordered. To make out sub-sistence account for the pay of the company. 43
- September 6,  
Quebec. Haldimand to John Peters. He is to take steps to complete his corps; when that is done, he shall be appointed lieutenant colonel; no colonel can be appointed. Major Nairne will take charge of the several corps of loyalists, from which officers shall be appointed, whose commissions are to date from the completion of their companies; in the meantime they are to enjoy their present subsistence. 44
- September 21,  
Quebec. Mathews to Samuel Adams. Every justice shall be done him with regard to his rank, but His Excellency cannot consent to his men joining a corps not intended for this province. 45
- September 25,  
Quebec. Same to Nairne. Sends warrant for Captain Leake's subsistence account. 46
- October 16,  
Quebec. Same to (Eben) Jessup. That Bryan shall be appointed chaplain when his (Jessup's) corps is completed. 47
- October 16,  
Quebec. Haldimand to William Marsh. Will do nothing respecting the information brought by Mr. Bryan until the return of Captain Sherwood. To procure every information possible, and make such preparations for negotiating as his knowledge of the people and circumstances may suggest. 48
- October 16,  
Quebec. Mathews to Reverend Mr. Bryan. Will be appointed chaplain to Jessup's corps so soon as it is completed; will, in the meantime, be supplied with provisions for his family. 49
- October 26,  
Quebec. Same to (John) Platt. That he will be rewarded for conducting Mrs. Quin to the Province and for other services. He is to return carrying a small dispatch for Sir Henry Clinton to be forwarded through Mr. Wing, or any other recommended by Hudibras. If a messenger is wanted before his return, is to recommend one to St. Leger, who will afford him assistance. 50
- October 30,  
Quebec. Same to Pritchard. On the return of Major Carleton his letter shall be attended to. 51
- October 30,  
Quebec. Same to Nairne. That Mrs. McLaren has been granted twenty pounds a year. 53
- November 2,  
Quebec. Lernout to the same. Till further inquiry, he is to pay the subsistence to Peter Drummond only from the day of his arrival. 54
- November 2,  
Quebec. Same to Breakenridge. Not to enlist prisoners for any particular corps till further arrangements. 55
- November 9,  
Quebec. Mathews to Nairne. Orders respecting certain of the loyalists, for subsistence. Form of pay lists ordered. Respecting loyalists recommended by Sir John Johnson for subsistence. 56

1780.  
November 11, Nairne to Haldimand. Applies for the majority rendered vacant  
Chambly. by the death of Major Hughes. Page 58
- November 13, Mathews to Ebenezer Jessup. His Excellency is unwilling to  
Quebec. enlist men in the predicament of those mentioned in his letter, but  
being willing to believe that they carried arms by compulsion for  
the rebels, such men may be enlisted as the officers become respon-  
sible for, after the leave of the commanding officer has been  
obtained. 59
- November 23, Same to Reverend Mr. Bryan. That in consequence of his dis-  
Quebec. tress, Major Nairne has been directed to put him on the subsistence  
list. 60
- November 30, Mathews to Nairne. Returns received. The subsistence list of  
Quebec. loyalists is swelling to such an amount that it must be curtailed.  
To get the necessary information to do justice to those entitled to  
its benefits. Certain men to be put on the list. Approves of Adams  
being struck off and taken no notice of, till his discharging men  
without being authorized to do so is considered. 61
- December 4, Haldimand to the same. To stop abuses, all recruits are to be  
Quebec. passed by him (Nairne) before being considered as properly enlist-  
ed. All apprentices enlisted to be returned to their masters.  
Thirty-eight women and seventy-seven children arrived at St.  
John's, and reported to be in great misery, are to be relieved and  
to join their connections. The numbers are increasing so fast that  
it will be impossible to feed them from the provision store. 63
- December 6, Mathews to the same. Transmitting list and petition, the state-  
Quebec. ments in which are to be investigated. 65
- December 18, Same to Munro. A board of officers is to examine all claims for  
Quebec. men brought from the Colonies. 68
- December 24, Same to Lieutenant Fraser. He is to purchase moose skins from  
Quebec. the Indians to be made into moccasins. 67
- December 25, Same to Ebenezer Jessup. Thanks for his prop-osal, which can-  
Quebec. not now be determined upon. The arrangements regarding the  
loyalists are only temporary and cannot interfere with the comple-  
tion of his (Jessup's) corps. 68
- No date. Haldimand to Nairne. Ordering that a building be erected at  
Malabar for the purpose of confining rebel and other prisoners.  
Men will be sent to prepare timber, &c. 69
1781.  
January 1, Mathews to the same. That Sherwood has been sent to St. John's to  
Quebec. carry on the business of the loyalists. 70
- January 1, Same to the same. Official notice of Sherwood's appointment at  
Quebec. St. John's, and to remit him money. Respecting other money  
transactions. 71
- January 8, Same to the same. His Excellency agrees in the opinion that no  
Quebec. reduction of expenses can be made until after that matter shall be  
fully investigated by the board of officers soon to be appointed. His  
Excellency also concurs in his suggestion respecting the allowance  
of provisions at Machiche; he does not think it necessary to provide  
the officers of loyalists with clothing. 72
- January 14, Same to Major Jessup. Clothing ordered for his corps of rangers;  
Quebec. green is to be the colour of the uniform. Batt and forage money  
is to be allowed to the corps. 75
- January 18, Same to Nairne. Mr. Bradshaw, senior, to be put on the list of  
Quebec. pensioners. The men ordered for William Fraser for Yamaska, and  
on his illness transferred to his brother, are ordered to proceed with  
the latter to the work at Yamaska. 76

1781.  
January 20, Quebec. Haldimand Official order dispensing with the attendance of Major Nairne and Captain Malcolm Fraser at Quebec to render fealty and homage, in consequence of the exigencies of service. Page 77
- January 22, Quebec. Mathews to Edward Jessup. Permission given to send men to recruit in the Colonies. 75
- January 22, Quebec. Same to Nairne. He is to recall from Machiche the men belonging to the several corps of loyalists, that place being only intended for women and children. Sergeants William England and Henry Close are to remain, they being careful in managing the disorderly set. 79
- January 29, Quebec. Same to the same. He is to prepare accounts to be laid before the board of officers appointed to examine the subsistence accounts for the corps in the campaign of 1777, to decide on the different classes of officers, &c. 80
- February 8, Quebec. Same to the same. Has transmitted a complaint by Mr. Peters against Jeremiah and Gershom French to be laid before the board of officers. 81
- February 8, Quebec. Same to Colonel Jessup. That the men serving in any regiment are to make affidavit as to the corps for which they were enlisted. His Excellency is pleased that the claim on Sir John Johnson's corps is to be settled privately. 82
- February 15, Quebec. Same to Major Jessup. Desires to know what plan he would suggest for carrying out his views. There are but 30 men at Fort Edward and they are ripe for revolt. How many men would be wanted and how soon could they be got ready? The secrecy required. 83
- February 22, Quebec. Same to Edward Jessup. His Excellency does not think the advantage would compensate for the disadvantages of his proposed expedition. 84
- February 28, Quebec. Same to Mr. Smith, at Sorel. Quin, who is to deliver this is to consult with him respecting private instructions he has received from His Excellency. He (Smith) is not to undertake the service if he apprehends it to be attended with personal risk, or that he will incur his father's displeasure. In that case Quin will go alone. A decision must be come to at once. Who are to be of the party? 85
- March 5, Quebec. Same to Jessup. Fraser's corps will be incorporated with his (Jessup's) but not till after the result of the inquiry by the board of officers is known. Drummond may be appointed a captain in the corps, if he raises the company, and that his appointment does not injure anybody else. 86
- March 5, Quebec. Same to Peters. Must wait the result of the inquiry by the board of officers into the complaint against the Messrs. French. Can employ the same means to complete his corps as those allowed to Mr. Jessup. 87
- March 5, Quebec. Same to Peter Drummond. Whilst anxious to show every indulgence to loyalists, their claims must be properly supported. Leave for him to be appointed to be a captain in Jessup's corps on terms stated. 88
- March 5, Quebec. Same to Nairne. Approves of his decisions in respect to McAlpin's corps. Gideon Adams will be appointed to a lieutenantancy in Fraser's company, but he must wait the result of the board of inquiry. 89
- March 19, Quebec. Same to Herkimer. He is appointed to take charge of the stores at Coteau du Lac, and to place a guard on them from the company of bateauxmen. 90

1781. March 22, Quebec.	Mathews to Ebenezer Jessup. His Excellency has no objection to Mr. Smith being sent into the Colonies for men. His and all other appointments must wait the report of the board of officers. Page 91	91
April 9, Quebec.	L. Genevay to Nairne. Warrant has been sent for subsistence account.	92
April 30, Quebec.	Mathews to William Fraser. Small parties are to be got ready to scout from Cohos; minute instructions for their direction are given.	93
April 30, Quebec.	Same to Nairne. Subsistence account received. No person held prisoner by the rebels, and not actually in the province is to be included. He has leave to go to Malbais, if the service do not prevent. Lieut. Robertson may come to Quebec with Sir John Johnson; he is to bring with him all papers respecting the several corps of loyalists. Twenty men to be sent to Yama-ka to assist with the blockhouse. Calls his attention to the order respecting Gideon Jones.	95
May 3, Quebec	Same to W. Marsh. His proposal cannot be carried out just now, although it is one His Excellency has at heart.	97
May 28, Quebec.	Same to Nairne. To supply the acting engineer at Sorel with men to make rafts, and to bring them with boards from Machiche to Quebec.	98
June 18, Quebec.	Same to the same. To send as many loyalists as can be spared, to Sherwood at St. John's.	99
June 25, Quebec.	Same to Lieut. Robertson. Notifying his appointment to the adjutancy of the loyalists.	100
June 28, Quebec.	Same to Nairne. Sends abstract of subsistence accounts for loyalists for the campaign of 1777, as His Excellency intends to settle them, by warrant to be sent by next post. The order to be promulgated before the amount is distributed, so that all just claims may be settled. Hugh Munro is to be called on for an account of £.00 received under authority of a warrant dated 17th December, 1777, before he is paid. To include subsistence account for John W. Myers, authorized to enlist men.	101
July 2, Quebec.	Same to the same. Sends warrant (p. 101). All persons receiving subsistence, not fit to bear arms, are to be ready to march on the shortest notice.	103
July 12, Quebec.	Same to the same. Sends warrant for subsistence. Sends a memorial from Mr. Hyndman; asks for full information respecting it to be laid before His Excellency.	104
July 23, Quebec.	Same to Lieut. Tyler. When arrangements are made respecting Rogers' corps, his claims shall be considered.	105
August 6, Quebec.	Same to Munro. Sends warrant for his expenses to Ballstown, but in future he is to incur no such expenses without authority, the captains being bound to see that their men have what is necessary for expeditions.	106
August 6, Quebec.	Same to Platt. No individual applications can be considered till the general arrangement of Colonel Rogers' corps shall be made.	107
August 6, Quebec.	Same to Hugh Munro. His Excellency has directed payment of his accounts to be made.	108
August 6, Quebec.	Same to Nairne. Has been desired to signify His Excellency's satisfaction with the pains taken with the business entrusted to him.	109
August 20, Quebec.	Same to the same. To employ some loyalists who desire to earn a little money to go to Spanish River to help to load coals in a vessel sent there for that purpose.	110

1781.  
August 23, Quebec. Mathews to Myers. His Excellency is satisfied that he did his best in the late attempt. An investigation will be made respecting the men carried off by Butler's sergeant. Page 111
- August 23, Quebec. Same to Lieutenant Jones. His misconduct on the last scout arose, His Excellency is willing to believe, from inexperience. 112
- August 23, Quebec. Same to Major Jessup. Thanks for information sent. 113
- September 17, Quebec. Same to Myers. He may send out a sergeant to recruit in the Colonies, but not to go himself till further orders. All men going out must be approved of by St. Leger. 114
- September 27, Quebec. Same to John Peters. The question of going to Ticonderoga must be left to his own decision; he must be cautious. 115
- September 27, Quebec. Same to Pritchard. His proposal cannot at present be entertained. 116
- October 25, Quebec. Same to Nairne. Respecting the command of the loyalists in consequence of his late appointment. 117
- October 29, Quebec. Same to Pritchard. His wish to take a party to intercept the L—s (Lovells) coming into the province is approved of. To take every precaution and to get all the information possible out of the L—s Wooster, who was to have been liberated and sent to St. John's, refuses to go there. 118
- November 1, Quebec. Same to Nairne. Returns the subsistence accounts for correction. How awards of the board of officers are to be paid. 119
- November 12, Quebec. Same to the same. Warrants are sent for subsistence accounts, &c. 120
- November 22, Quebec. Same to the same. Having other views, His Excellency cannot appoint Colonel Jessup to be paymaster of the loyalists. Thomas Man shall have the ensigncy vacant by the death of Haver. Credit will be given to the persons who raised them for the men incorporated in Major Jessup's corps. 121
- November 22, Quebec. Same to Major Jessup. His thanks for being named Major received, and His Excellency has no doubt of a continuance of his zeal, &c. Twiss will consult him and Nairne respecting the best means of raising a corps of artificers. 122
- November 29, Quebec. Haldimand to Nairne. Approves of the proposed plan of raising a corps of artificers; further instructions. 123
- December 6, Quebec. Mathews to Colonel Peters. To send Captain Chambers a minute account of the causes of his suspicion against Radman. 124
- December 10, Quebec. Same to Nairne. His Excellency is pleased to find that his wishes respecting the new corps are likely to be speedily executed. Changes in the loyalist corps left to him and Jessup. How the removal of French to another company could be arranged for most advantageously. A military man will be chosen for adjutant of the loyalists. One of the Mans may be appointed quartermaster, and Mr. Jones retained as surgeon's mate. The subsistence of Loveless shall be continued to his widow to the end of the muster; she will then be put on the pension list. The changes will not affect the form of the subsistence lists. Sherwood will furnish a list of men for secret service, to form part of the garrison at the Loyal Blockhouse. 125
1782.  
January 10, Quebec. Same to the same. With list of loyalists whose allowances are to be reduced, and remarks on others who are receiving allowances. 73
- January 10, Quebec. Same to the same. That Mr. Wehr was appointed a lieutenant in Sir John Johnson's corps to serve him, as he preferred it to his chance of raising a company; he may have his choice. 127

1782.

- January 21,  
Quebec. Mathews to Nairne. Directions as to changes in the subsistence lists. Thanks to Major Rogers for his trouble. Trusts that Man will qualify himself for the office of quartermaster. That all officers requesting leave to come to Quebec are to be refused. Page 128 130
- January 28,  
Quebec. Same to the same. To make inquiry into the merits of the application of John Raiter for men enlisted. 130
- January 31,  
Quebec. Same to the same. The decision to reduce the pensions of Mr. Man and others has been considered, and His Excellency will abide by that decision. There are many others who are obliged, with their families, to subsist on the income Mr. Man has now. 131
- January 31,  
Quebec. Same to Major Jessup. In the present unsettled state of affairs to the southward, His Excellency does not choose to risk recruiting parties in the enemy's country. 132
- February 1,  
Quebec. Same to Isaac Man. The reason for the reduction in the subsistence allowance. He should compare his own allowance of £53 per muster, with that of others. 133
- February 11,  
Quebec. Same to Nairne. Directs him to give Philip Empey \$20 to help him to get through the winter. 135
- February 25,  
Quebec. Same to Marsh. The re-arrangement respecting the loyalists will not be made till the arrival of Major Nairne. His Excellency expects that all gentlemen on the pension list will contribute to the service, as the allowance is not to be regarded as a sinecure. 136
- February 25,  
Quebec. Same to Caleb Green. That his journey to Niagara would be fatiguing and expensive and be of no benefit to him. Why he was not placed in the Loyal Rangers or with Major Rogers. His zeal and activity will lead to his being rewarded. The medical attendance, whilst he lay wounded, has been fully paid for. 137
- February 25,  
Quebec. Same to Major Jessup. All the clothing wanted by Sherwood for scouting parties will be supplied by Reedesel. 139
- March 26,  
Montreal. Same to Ebenezer Jessup. The arrangement of the pensioners according to their capabilities, to the engineer's department, to the battalion companies, &c. This His Excellency is persuaded, will be more agreeable than an inactive life. Major Jessup will furnish him (Ebenezer Jessup) with the list of those fit for active service; and their proposed distribution. His Excellency is desirous of completing the corps, but will not risk parties in the Colonies. When that service shall be resumed it must be in a different manner from that hitherto practised, infinitely more harm having been sustained by the friends of Government than the services of the recruiting parties can ever atone for. 140
- March 30,  
Quebec. Same to Major Jessup. Steps are to be taken to reduce pensions so that the benefit of the allowance may be made more general. 142
- April 4,  
Montreal. Same to Nairne. Has received return of loyalists drawing provisions. Is afraid that business will suffer by his departure; it is not possible from the scattered state of the families to keep strict regularity. The accounts should be kept in army pay. 143
- April 8,  
Pointe aux Trembles. Nairne to Mathews. Sends account for bounty money altered in the calculation to army pay. Warrant to be sent to Mr. Fraser, Deputy Paymaster General. 144
- April 19,  
Montreal. Mathews to Nairne. Account received and warrant sent as requested. 145
- April 25,  
Montreal. Same to Major Jessup. Leave given to send out two persons to bring in recruits, under such precautions and with such orders as are pointed out. Every possible inquiry is to be made for intelligence. Sends an account from Man; asks that he examine the



1782.	money he paid him, and return the accounts with remarks. Mr. Smith should have been included in the pension list from the 25th of December.	Page 146
May 20, Pointe aux Trembles.	Nairne to Mathews. Recommends Hugh Munro for service and states his services.	148
May 25, Montreal.	Mathews to Major Jessup. With lists and remarks on the reduction in the pension lists. The names and rates are given.	150
June 10, Quebec.	Same to Myers. His Excellency does not think fit to permit more recruiting parties to go out just now. Dr. Smyth has the direction of the secret service and has, no doubt, had sufficient reasons for the course he has taken.	152
June 14, Quebec.	Same to Nairne. Has received pay bill. Remarks on ration account of the 53rd; entering into the details of the method of keeping those relating to the sick in hospital, &c.	154
June 15, Quebec.	Same to Major Jessup. His Excellency cannot let parties go into the Colonies at present. It may be possible on receipt of further intelligence to grant permission.	153
July 20, Quebec.	Same to the same. Warrant for subsistence sent. Letter on recruiting and on the appointment of officers has been laid before His Excellency. The first must be deferred; in the appointment of officers regard must be had to the reduction of the pension list. Changes in the subsistence account. Tuttle's conduct in not accounting for money advanced.	155
September 23, Quebec.	Same to Marsh. Has been granted a pass.	157
September 26, Quebec.	Same to Major Jessup. Man's account enclosed. Hopkins, a teacher at Machiche, is to be continued on the pension list, and the reduction on his allowance to be paid him. To inquire respecting the statement of the widow Bates (Bates?)	158
October 14, Quebec.	Same to the same. Orders will be sent to muster the corps of rangers under his command, but care must be taken not to remove men from the public works. A few very trusty men may be sent out recruiting; friends of Government have suffered by the imprudence of such parties.	159
November 25, Quebec.	Same to Munro. No sale of a commission in a provincial corps has been made or can be permitted. Appointments in the Loyal Rangers have been made on the ground of the number of men recruited. To grant his requests would be an injustice to the other officers. His Excellency thinks highly of him, but cannot give cause for discontent.	160
1783. March 14, Quebec.	Same to Hobson (loyalist pensioner). That he has been restored to the pension list at the rate of £11 per muster, which Major Jessup has no power to exceed.	161
March 21, Quebec.	Same to Major Jessup. Encloses letter respecting Hobson's pension. That commissions are now being made to rectify certain mistakes.	162
April 1, Quebec.	Same to the same. Inquiry to be made respecting the former position of the persons on the pension list. They are to be divided into five classes as by list sent, with the sums each class is to receive. Officers on half pay will be appointed to vacancies as they occur. Changes noted.	163
April 28, Quebec.	Same to Luke Knowlton. His Excellency expects orders consequent on the cessation of arms, with general directions respecting refugee loyalists. It is impossible for him to make any partial arrangement.	164

	1783.	
May 16,	Quebec.	Mathews to Samuel Wright. Has permission to go to Vermont for a few weeks on his private affairs. Page 165
May 19,	Quebec.	Same to John Stevenson. His provision accounts shall be settled by Major Jessup. 166
June 18,	Quebec.	Same to Major Jessup. To pay Isaac Man, jun., his account for acting as Brigade Major. Warrant for poundage and stoppages is sent. 167
June 26,	Quebec.	Same to John Stevenson. Sends a passport. He is to be supplied with a bateau, tent, &c. 168
June 26,	Quebec.	Same to Ebenezer Jessup. Sends passport; His Excellency has no objection to Sharp going to Bennington. They can accompany Stevenson, who is going to cross the lake in a bateau. 169
July 24,	Quebec.	Same to Major Jessup. If the statements in petition sent be correct, he is to discharge Henry French and Abraham Scott from his corps. 170
August 25,	Quebec.	Same to the same. Although unwilling to permit intercourse with the Colonies till the definitive treaty is declared, he will yet allow loyalists to go there who have and can recover their property, trusting to him to see that the spirit of these intentions is fulfilled. 171
September 8,	Quebec.	Same to the same. The Deputy Surveyor General, Captain Sherwood, and others are leaving for Cataraqui to survey land for the refugee loyalists. If there are in his corps skilled land surveyors he may send them to join Sherwood at Montreal. 172
September 11,	Quebec.	Same to the same. Collins, Deputy Surveyor General, will be charged with the plans mentioned in his (Jessup's) letter; French will be sent to explore the lands. The other arrangements for surveying. 173
September 18,	Quebec.	Same to Rudolphus. His Excellency acknowledges that his reasons for returning to the West Indies are well founded. 174
September 22,	Quebec.	Same to Major Jessup. That permission may be given to Hulbert to go to the Colonies to collect his property, if it is certain that he will not abuse the privilege. 175
September 22,	Quebec.	Same to William Marsh. He may bring into the Province the cattle he mentions. 176
September 23,	Quebec.	Same to Captain Wright. Notwithstanding the great expense, His Excellency, in consideration of the lateness of the season at which the loyalists arrived from New York, will continue the same rate of provisions as they got there. The number of loyalists taken by Cuyler to Cataraqui is sufficient to assist in the surveys, it being too late to settle on the lands. 177
October 15,	Quebec.	Same to Samuel Adams. Has received petition from loyalists for leave to go to Nova Scotia in quest of settlements. His Excellency has taken every necessary means to settle the loyalists in different parts of the country next spring. At this season the journey to Nova Scotia would be attended with numberless miseries. 179
October 16,	Quebec.	Same to William Marsh. Acknowledges receipt of report on lands towards Lake Memphremagog. His Excellency is pleased to find the land in that quarter suitable for settlers, but will grant no lands till a general arrangement be made. 180
November 15,	Quebec.	Same to Lieutenant-Colonel Morris. His Excellency has no instructions respecting the victualling of loyalists from New York, but he will give them such provisions as the necessary economy will admit until they are settled. 181
November 24,	Quebec.	Halldimand to Major Jessup. Ordering the disbanding of his corps, but owing to the late date of receiving instructions, will con-

1783.

- time to them provisions and lodging for this winter. (The same was addressed to Major Rogers.) Page 182
- December 2, Mathews to Harkimer. The Provincial troops are to be disbanded on the 24th. The accounts of the bateauxmen under his command are to be made up to that date. Quarters and provisions will be continued to them for the winter. 183
- December 19, Same to Tuttle. His Excellency has no objection to loyalists desiring to settle in Nova Scotia going there, and when the season shall admit, will assist so far as possible in giving them passage. He cannot negotiate with the Governor for grants of land. 184
- December 19, Same to Munro. Points out the impropriety of the request for information as to the probable answer of His Excellency to applications, and states the course he himself would follow with respect to the land regulations were he in his (Munro's) situation. 185

CORRESPONDENCE WITH CONRAD GUGY RELATING TO THE LOYALISTS,  
1778—1784.

**E. 164.**

**B.M., 21,824.**

1778.  
September 14, Conrad Guky to General Haldimand (in French). Arrival of loyalists; will lodge them in the neighbourhood. Number of workmen. Scarcity of pine for building, &c. The additional corvée; recommends lessening it in other respects. Schoolmaster wants to be employed. Page 1
- October 2, Same to the same (in French). Complaints as to the situation of the settlement frivolous. Plans of houses for barracks; the delay in building. Proposes to build a saw mill. The rainy weather. Has secured a garden and pasturage. 3
- October 8, Same to the same (in French). The progress of building. The load of corvée in this work gives ground for diminution in other demands. Number of people employed; names of parishes furnishing corvées. 6
- October 30, Same to the same (in French). Progress of building. Loyalists reconciled to their lodging. Will try to stop frivolous complaints being sent. Respecting rations, beds, blankets, &c. The suspicious conduct of one Hufnagel. 8
- November 2, Same to the same (in French). Death of Dielle, Notary; the fear of his papers being transferred to Montreal. Recommends Mr. Badeau as his successor. 11
- November 8, Same to the same (in French). Completion of houses. Means to secure the logs cut. Has investigated the cases of desertion; four German deserters retaken. Rations; supply of beef, candles, &c. 13
- November 16, Same to the same (in French). Schoolmaster's application. Six new houses to be built. Loss on using large timber. Proposed saw mill. Arrangement for lodging the loyalists and for getting supply of beef. 16
- November 23, Same to the same (in French). Fresh beef for troops at Three Rivers. Permission asked to sell goods and retail spirits. The latter should be refused. Urges that on account of the heavy corvées the *habitans* should not have so many soldiers wintered on them. 20
- December 20, Same to the same (in French). Arrangements for lodging the loyalists. Report of Van Arnheim, a rebel spy. 23

1779.  
January 4,  
Machiche. C. Gagy to General Haldimand (in French). Will look at site for barracks at Pointe du Lac. Report of the treasonable propositions of a man named Corriveau. Page 34
- January 7,  
Quebec. General Haldimand to C. Gagy (in French). Is sending Captain Twiss. To investigate together the site for a saw mill. He (Gagy) is to be at the Legislative Council on the 11th. Loyalists remaining; their rooms will do for others. Method of dealing with treason to be considered. 26
- February 18,  
Machiche. C. Gagy to Haldimand (in French). Has sent for M. Laterrière. Is better in health. Has investigated the case of Basile Green. Respecting Augustine Le Blanc fils, a fellow rebel with Green. 27
- February 25,  
Machiche. Same to the same (in French). Putting a stop to the scandal between M. Laterrière and Mlle. Pelissier. Information of M. de Tonnancour regarding rebels and steps taken to arrest them. 29
- March 1,  
Quebec. General Haldimand to C. Gagy (in French). Will make a solemn investigation in the Laterrière affair, so as to strike the ill-intentioned. Mr. Baby, M. de Tonnancour and he (Gagy) to form a commission. 31
- March 6,  
Machiche. C. Gagy to General Haldimand (in French). The examination into the Laterrière affair. Bécancour a rebel asylum. The equivocal conduct of the Recollet Theodore. Cass, the school-master, desires his pay fixed. Several people will send their sons to take advantage of the school. Wants instructions as to building barracks at Pointe du Lac. 32
- March 7,  
Quebec. General Haldimand to C. Gagy (in French). Respecting barracks and the pre-bytère at Pointe du Lac. Satisfaction of M. de St. Ange. The Laterrière affair has, he hopes, led to discoveries. Will be obliged to bring Laterrière under guard to Quebec. To employ Canadians in building. 36
- March 14,  
Quebec. Same to the same (in French). Proposes barracks and a blockhouse on the Nicolet; also a barrack at Bécancour. Would wish to withdraw all the soldiers from the farmers' houses, but it will not be possible. Arrival of Laterrière; he protests his innocence. Arrangements for barracks and school. 38
- March 15,  
Machiche. C. Gagy to General Haldimand (in French). The good effect of the commission of inquiry on the parishes. Expected arrival of Capt. Twiss. Zielberg to be employed in superintending buildings at Pointe du Lac has been sent to Batiscan. Nyvernoche employed to square timber for new houses. 40
- March 15,  
Machiche. Same to the same (in French). Report as to sites for proposed barracks and blockhouse at Nicolet. 43
- March 18,  
Quebec. General Haldimand to C. Gagy (in French). The satisfaction of the Canadians at arrangements for quartering soldiers. Provisions for Canadian workmen. Capt. Zielberg to superintend the work at Pointe du Lac. Pay for Canadians employed. 47
- March 22,  
Quebec. Same to the same (in French). The site for barracks near Nicolet; the highway for deserters should be watched. How the barracks should be built to accommodate all the troops. The movements of Lieut.-Governor Hamilton; expected arrival of Claus and Joseph Brant. 49
- March 25,  
Machiche. C. Gagy to General Haldimand (in French). Complaints of the captains of militia. How desertion may be stopped. 51
- March 29,  
Quebec. General Haldimand to C. Gagy (in French). Respecting the complaints of captains of militia. Stopping vagabonds from going off approved of. Gotz honest but credulous. No important news from Halifax. 53

1779.  
April 1, Machiche. C. Gagy to General Haldimand (in French). Is taking steps to prevent trivial complaints being sent to the General. Progress of work for the barracks. Page 55
- April 8, Machiche. Same to the same (in French). Respecting the arrangement for squaring and preparing timber by Canadians. Is preparing to build houses for the royalists. 57
- April 15, Machiche. Same to the same (in French). Acknowledges receipt of papers. Progress of building. 59
- April 29, Machiche. Same to the same (in French). Hamilton's defeat; its bad effects. The good news from New York may counterbalance this. The news of successes in South Carolina. 60
- May 7, Machiche. Same to the same (in French). Will undertake the work at Pointe du Lac. Capt. Brehm hopes he will avoid the Indians at Oswegatchie. Preparations at Albany, &c., should be ascertained. 61
- May 10, Machiche. Same to the same (in French). Captain Zielberg to go with his company to work at Pointe du Lac. Mlle. Pelissier's claim for 10,000 livres against Laterrière. 63
- August 12, Machiche. Same to the same (in French). The conduct of François Duaine, with regard to roads. Progress of the mill; river freed from trees, &c. Asking that other impediments to navigation be removed. Increase of royalists. Barracks being built. 64
- October 24, Machiche. Same to the same (in French). The conduct of Judge Southouse on the bench; his relations with Walker (advocate) and Monk, in relation to the River St. Francis. 68
- October 25, Pointe du Lac. W. Lampadius (in German). Brigadier Speth encouraging the troops not to work too hard. Capt. Zielberg takes no notice of his complaint; asks instructions. 67
- November 5, Machiche. C. Gagy to General Haldimand (in French). The withdrawal of Capt. Zielberg from the works at Pointe du Lac; the aversion of the German soldiers to the employment, and the encouragement to them by Brigadier Speth, as shown in a letter from Sergeant Lampadius (67). 72
- November 7, Quebec. General Haldimand to C. Gagy (in French). The works at Pointe du Lac should be pushed forward. The improper conduct of Brigadier Speth. Zielberg to remain with the workmen. 74
- December 3, Machiche. C. Gagy to General Haldimand (in French). List of loyalists forwarded. Capt. French takes command in place of McAlpin. Want of clothing among Butler's party. Desires instructions as to clothing. Bad characters among the royalists; difficulty of restraining them. Widows requiring a little pecuniary help. 75
- December 6, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Mr. Jones. To provide £500 for Mr. Gagy for public service. 79
1780.  
April 3, Machiche. C. Gagy to General Haldimand (in French). Respecting the proposition to Mr. Chamahé to give up his position in favour of Mr. Cochrane. The quality of logs at his saw mill. Desires Haldimand's intervention in the suit concerning the river. 80
- November 8, Machiche. Same to L. Genevay (in French). Plank- and shingles ready; the latter sent. Clothing for loyalists. Prisoners sent amongst the loyalists; they should be separate. 82
- November 13, Quebec. L. Genevay to C. Gagy (in French). Clothing for the loyalists. Families of prisoners sent down to be lodged as well as possible; if they do not behave they are to be sent to Three Rivers. Apprehensive that the fleet may not arrive. 84

1790.  
December 24, Machiche. C. Gagy to General Haldimand (in French). The ill-treatment of a schoolmaster by Howard, said to be a lieutenant of loyalists, and his subsequent violent conduct. Page 86
- December 25, Montreal. Same to Captain Mathews (in French). Claim for powder supplied by the late Etienne Augé. 88
- December 28, Quebec. General Haldimand to C. Gagy (in French). To have Howard tried and punished. 89
- December 30, Montreal. John Howard. Certificate that he has been bound over to keep the peace. (No signature). 90
1781.  
January 3, Machiche. C. Gagy to General Haldimand (in French). Concerning Howard's case. 91
- No date. Same (?) to the same (in French). With remedy for headaches. Will comply with order for boards, laths and deals. M. Maurer offers to take a share in the forges. How he proposes to form a company. (The letter is not complete.) 93
- April 12, Quebec. General Haldimand to C. Gagy. Messrs. Giasson to be tried for illicit trading up the St. Maurice. 93
- April — Machiche. C. Gagy to General Haldimand. Messrs. Giasson have been summoned. 96
- May 7, Quebec. General Haldimand to C. Gagy (in French). The prosecution of Messrs. Giasson. 97
- June 7, Quebec. C. Gagy to General Haldimand (in French). The prosecution of the Giassons. The number of boards and shingles may be increased, but it is not so easy to get wood for wheels. 98
- May 10, Machiche. Same to the same (in French). The result of the trial of the Giassons. Difficulties at Pointe du Lac. 100
- June 3, Machiche. Haldimand to Gagy (in French). The fine on the Giassons to be used for expenses, which he thinks very heavy. 102
- June 10, Three Rivers. C. Gagy to Haldimand (in French). The case of the Giassons. The outlet through Duaine's road. Brick chimneys at the barracks. 103
- June 18, Machiche. Same to the same (in French). Sending dry boards; the wood sent by Dambourges. Sending samples of flour and meal. 105
- September 24, Quebec. Captain Mathews to C. Gagy. With instructions to Davis; they are to be kept strictly secret. 107
- October 2, Quebec. Same to the same. Major Jessup has orders to go to St. John's with certain men named. Davis has lost a good chance. 108
- December 12, Quebec. Depositions against Mary Seymour, as a suspected spy. 109
- December 13, Machiche. C. Gagy to General Haldimand (in French). Mary Seymour, a suspected spy, has been sent to Three Rivers. Asks instructions as to a Canadian and wife from the Colonies. 110
- No date. C. Gagy. Memorandum respecting the wants of the loyalists. 129
1782.  
January 9, Machiche. Deposition (in French) of Louise Hubert, or Norman, as to papers held by Mr. Panet, advocate, Quebec, concerning Pabos. 112
- January 10, Machiche. C. Gagy to General Haldimand (in French). Respecting the affairs of Pabos, and the conduct of Mr. Panet. The abuse of the laws as to property, &c. Desires to introduce an ordinance regarding retraits. 113
- January 18, Machiche. Same to the same (in French). The code of laws on real estate introduced in 1775. Purchasers before that should have titles confirmed. The judges a there only to forms. The character of Mr. Norman and his wife and of Mr Panet. The titles of Pabos. Merchants would gladly purchase for the fisheries. 116



1782.		
July 15, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to Daniel Forbes. Respecting the arrangements between him (Forbes) a <i>maître de poste</i> , and his aide.	Page 120
August 9, Machiche.	C. Gagy to General Haldimand (in French). Complaints of the judgment of Judge Rouville respecting Norman and himself.	121
October 20, Machiche.	Same to Capt. Mathews. Forwarding a paper received from Mr. Jordan.	123
October 20, Machiche.	Same to L. Genevay (in French). Applying for the lease of the St. Maurice forges.	124
1782.		
March 24, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to C. Gagy. The reduction of allowances to loyalists to be continued; a few of the more indigent to be relieved. Their insolence and reversion to work.	125
December 8, Quebec.	L. Genevay to the same. The captain of militia has full power to remove obstructions to the river put there by Duaine.	126
1784.		
April 30, Machiche.	C. Gagy to Captain Mathews (?). The ferment among the loyalists. Copy of a paper left in the barracks.	127
May 6, Machiche.	Same to the same (?). The difficulty of discovering the author of an anonymous paper to the loyalists.	128

CORRESPONDENCE WITH COLONEL CUYLER AND OTHERS.

1781—1784.

B. 165.

B.M., 24,825.

1781.		
April 16, Quebec.	L. Genevay to Mr. DeCoigne (in French). That there will be no decision for a time as to leave to the loyalists to take gardens and farms.	Page 1
1783.		
January 1, Montreal.	DeCoigne. Return of loyalists entitled to house rent and firewood.	2
March 6, Montreal.	Loyalists. Regulations as to lodgings and allowances.	3
September 27, Detroit.	Alex. Macomb to R. Ellice. Respecting the affairs of Mr. Cuyler.	5
October 22, Montreal.	DeCoigne to General Haldimand (in French). Saying that might be effected in lodging loyalists. Applications for rations from men and boys able to earn a living.	6
October 22, Montreal.	DeCoigne to (Captain Mathews?) (in French). Enclosing return of loyalists entitled to lodging and firewood, with remarks.	8
October 28, Montreal.	A. Cuyler to the same. That he is ready to enter on his duty with respect to the loyalists. Asks for rations.	10
October 28, Montreal.	Same to General Haldimand. For list of names, &c., of loyalists to enable him to inspect them. Asks for rations.	12
October 31, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Information will be sent him as to names, &c., of loyalists. Rations allowed.	13
October 31, Quebec.	Same to DeCoigne. To furnish Mr. Cuyler with list of loyalists.	14
November 11, Montreal.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Has inspected the loyalists in the district of Montreal. Proposed arrangement for lodgings.	15
November 18, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to DeCoigne. Authority given for providing lodging and clothing for loyalists.	17
November 18, Quebec.	Same to A. Cuyler. Respecting lodgings. The care necessary to prevent abuses in the distribution of rations to loyalists.	18
November 21, Quebec.	Same to the same. Certain prisoners of war to be provided with clothing.	21

1783.  
November 30, (Mathews?) to A. Cuyler. Is to ascertain the real feelings of Mr. Cossett and Mr. Summers, lately from Hampshire. They may be useful. Page 22  
Quebec.
- December 11, A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. The reports of Cossett and Summers of the inclination of Vermont, part of New Hampshire and part of Massachusetts, to return to allegiance. Clothing for prisoners. Proposed tour to loyalists. 24  
Montreal.
1783.  
January 8, Stephen Tuttle to A. Cuyler. His distress caused by his allowance being cut down after his wife and family joined him. His losses owing to his loyalty. Asks relief. 26  
Machiche.
- January 11, A. Cuyler to General Haldimand. Asks to be forwarded to the upper posts to look after his interests. He might effect savings to the Crown if appointed agent at Detroit and Niagara. 28  
Quebec.
- February 3, Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Sending Platt, a pensioner, to Montreal to be under surveillance. 31  
Quebec.
- February 4, A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Copies of letters open and secret sent by John Wies, on secret service to Albany. 32  
Montreal.
- February 6, Same to the same. Orders respecting Platt will be attended to. Concerning rations. Messenger on secret service. 35  
Montreal.
- February 11, Same to the same. With copy of letter from W. Marsh respecting secret service, now detained by Captain Sherwood's orders, and reply. 36  
Montreal.
- February 13, Same to the same. Will attend to Platt. The detention of his messenger sent on secret service. 39  
Montreal.
- February 17, Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Has written respecting the detention of secret service messenger. Is writing with milk safe? 41  
Quebec.
- February 26, Same to the same. Reduction of allowances to loyalists to admit of help being given to a larger number. 43  
Quebec.
- March 6, A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. The reduction of allowances. Remarks on individual cases. 44  
Montreal.
- March 10, Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Appr'ving of circular as to rations. The ration list amended as suggested. Secret service messenger had left the blockhouse. 47  
Quebec.
- March 13, A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Is issuing approved circular respecting rations. Allowance to Mattice. When his secret service messenger may return. 49  
Montreal.
- March 17, Same to the same. Return of messenger; his news Reported granting of independence. 51  
Montreal.
- March 20, Jephtha Hawley to A. Cuyler. Mr. Gagy refuses to sign returns but refers them to Mr. Cuyler. 53  
Machiche.
- March 21, Same to the same. Reports of the victualling of loyalists. 65  
Machiche.
- March 22, A. Cuyler to Adjutant Valentine. That DeGoigne is to attend to victualling unincorporated loyalists. 56  
Montreal.
- March 24, Same to J. Hawley. That he is to attend to returns of loyalists, provisions, &c., as instructed. 54  
Montreal.
- March 24, Same to Captain Mathews. The Q. M. G. 1st Battalion R R. of New York declines to victual the loyalists, causing additional expense. 57  
Montreal.
- March 24, Same to the same. Expectation of confirmation of a shameful peace; the fate of the loyalists. The dissatisfaction at reduction of rations to officers; the refusal to victual the loyalists; temporary arrangement. 58  
Montreal.
- March 24, Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Apprehensions of the conclusion of an unfavourable peace. 62  
Montreal.

1783.		
March 27, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Arrangements for victualling loyalists attached to Sir John Johnson's battalion.	Page 64
March 27, Montreal.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Account for expenses of loyalists; his journey to Detroit. The good character of DeCoigne left in charge. Dread of approaching peace.	63
April 30, Montreal.	Same to the same. Thanks for services. Sends accounts for disbursements, &c. Mr. Platt reports himself almost daily.	71
April 7, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. With warrant for payment of disbursements to loyalists. The other claims will probably be settled by Gen. Burgoyne.	74
April 14, Montreal.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Asking leave for his nephew to go as flag officer to Vermont to meet his father.	81
April 14, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Facilities for his journey to Detroit. Affairs at Machiche.	83
April 14, Quebec.	Gen. Haldimand. Pass to Mr. Cuyler for Detroit.	85
April 18, Quebec.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Acknowledges receipt of warrants. Mr. Gagy's refusal to pass accounts, &c; has instructed Hawley to attend to them. With returns; will investigate charges at Coteau du Lac. His journey to Detroit. List follows.	76
April 17, Montreal.	Same to the same. His journey to Detroit. The refusal of Mr. Gagy about the loyalists. Boy for the general. Reports of peace.	86
April 21, Montreal.	Same to the same. The flag not to be sent to the Colonies. His journey to the upper posts. Prospects of peace.	83
April 21, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. That a flag will be sent when the lake communication is opened. The reported peace. No official news.	89
April 25, Montreal.	Elizabeth Brownlee. Receipt for money instead of rations.	91
April 26, Montreal.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Start's next day; waiting for news of peace. Clothing for the loyalists. List follows.	92
June 2, Montreal.	DeCoigne to the same (in French). Lodgings for prisoners of war.	96
June 5, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to DeCoigne. Respecting necessities for rebel prisoners.	97
July 13 & 30, Montreal.	Accounts for clothing &c. for prisoners.	107
July 14, Montreal.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. His return from the upper country and results, &c.	98
July 17, Montreal.	Same to the same. His reception in the upper country. Visit of his friends Messrs. Glen. The feeling respecting independence, &c.	100
July 17, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Acknowledges letters. Still ignorant of prospects of peace, &c.	102
July 21, Montreal.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Respecting Canadian prisoners and prisoners of war.	104
July 21, Montreal.	Same to the same. Proposed settlement of loyalists in Cape Breton.	105
July 24, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. No instructions yet as to settling Cape Breton.	106
August 13, Quebec.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Arrival of ship with loyalists; small-pox and malignant fever among them.	110
August 17, Quebec.	General Haldimand to A. Cuyler. To continue his inspection of the loyalists with economy. Barracks prepared for them at Sorel. Returns of numbers, &c., to be made.	112

1783.		
August 18,	Quebec.	A. Cuyler to General Haldimand. The anxieties of the loyalists as to their future. Prospects of settlement on vacant lands. The drawbacks to settlement on the frontier. Page 114
August 28,	Sorel.	The same to Captain Mathews. Inspection of loyalists from New York. The settlement proposed at Cataragui (Cataragui). 117
September 1,	Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. List of evidence wanted in trial at Montreal. Mr. Gilmore, loyalist, to keep school at Sorel. 119
September 4,	Montreal.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Respecting trials at Montreal, and the release of prisoners of war. Orders respecting Mr. Gilmore at Sorel. Arrangement for issuing provisions at St. John's. Demands of loyalists for lodgings. 120
September 8,	Montreal.	Same to the same. Loyalists going to Cataragui. Is preparing a general return of all loyalists. Threatened proceedings by Forsyth, Taylor & Co. 124
September 8,	Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Regarding distribution of provisions at St. John's. Exploration of Monfrémagog (Memphremagog) by Marsh and his pretensions. Suspected he is on a land-jobbing scheme which must be prevented. Relief to loyalists attached to Sir John Johnson's battalion. Regular provision receipts to be sent. 127
September 11,	Quebec.	Same to the same. Arrangements for settlement at Cataragui; Sir John Johnson will, no doubt, furnish information respecting loyalists. 131
September 11,		Prisoners. List of American prisoners returned with receipt from American officer. 132a
September 18,	Montreal.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Respecting provision accounts at St. John's. Loyalist settlers to Cataragui. Lodgings at Sorel. The last loyalists very inferior. 133
September 25,	Montreal.	Same to the same. Investigation as to the conduct of Mr. Marsh. The turbulent conduct of White a loyalist. The settlements at Cataragui and Cape Breton. Clamours of loyalists for allowances. 136
September 29,	Montreal.	Same to the same. The transactions of Mr. Marsh with respect to provisioning the loyalists at St. John's. His land scheme. 138
September 29,	Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Orders respecting allowance to loyalists. 140
September 29,	Quebec.	Same to the same. White's conduct to be passed over in the meantime. His reports will not injure him (Cuyler). Allowances to loyalists. 141
September 29,	Sorel.	Loyalists to A. Cuyler. Memorial for allowances. 143
October 2,	Quebec.	Captain Mathews to the same. Returns received; others wanted. Marsh's negligence; his land scheme. Arrival of vessels, but no news. 145
October 2,	Montreal.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Respecting allowances to loyalists. White's schemes. Return of Glen after delivering prisoners and bringing back loyalists. Troops to leave New York. 147
October 6,	Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Acknowledging letters and returns. Treatment to be accorded to White. 149
October 6,	Montreal.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Loyalists desirous to be inoculated. Discharged Provincial soldiers applying for rations. 151
October 13,	Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Newly arrived refugees to be victualled at Sorel. 152
October 13,	Montreal.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Should report of Cape Breton be favourable asks leave to go to London to obtain a grant. 153

1783.			
October 16,	Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. The general is desirous of settling the loyalists happily. It is premature to say anything about Cape Breton.	Page 155
October 16,	Montreal.	A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Arrangements for victualling newly arrived refugees under VanAlstine. Is desirous of a passage by the "Bulldog."	157
October 20,	Montreal.	The same to the same. Respecting an account for supplies to Burgoyne's army.	159
October 20,	Montreal.	The same to Captain Smyth. Respecting the settlement of Cape Breton. His claim for losses in New York. Passage for England. Returns of and allowances to loyalists.	160
October 27,	Quebec.	Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Claim of H. Wilcox. The application of Campbell for allowances to be granted for provisions	163
November 3,	Quebec.	The same to Captain DeCoigne. Returns to be made of loyalists requiring clothing.	165
November 3,	Quebec.	A. Cuyler to General Haldimand. Gives an account of his services and of the suits against him by Ellice & Co.	177
November 10,	Quebec.	General Haldimand to Mr. DeLancey. Appointing him inspector of refugee loyalists in the absence of Cuyler.	167
November 10,	Montreal.	DeCoigne to Captain Mathews (in French). His transactions with the loyalists.	170
November 20,	Montreal.	Same to the same (in French). With returns of loyalists, &c.	172
November 27,	Sorel.	Lieutenant French to the same. With returns of distressed loyalists at Machiche. The solicitations of disbanded men for relief.	174
November 27,	Montreal.	DeLancey to the same. Calling attention to his claim, and to the wants of distressed loyalists.	176
December 1,	Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Lieut. French. Instructions as to relief of loyalists and disbanded loyalist soldiers.	183
December 4,	Quebec.	The same to Stephen DeLancey. Cannot increase appointments. Relief to distressed women.	184
December 8,	Montreal.	DeCoigne to Captain Mathews (in French). Asks instructions respecting the issue of provisions.	185
December 11,	Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Stephen DeLancey. Enclosing instructions to be communicated to DeCoigne.	187
December 11,	Quebec.	Same to DeCoigne. Instructions as to issue of provisions.	188
December 11,	Sorel.	Lieut. French to Major Mathews. Warrant received. Cases will be inquired into; the distressed state of the loyalists.	9
December 15,	Montreal.	DeCoigne to the same (in French). Desires further instructions; there are many sick.	191
December 15,	Montreal.	Stephen DeLancey to the same. Instructions received; new instructions to barrack master wanted.	193
December 18,	Quebec.	Major Mathews to DeCoigne. Instructions issued to barrack master and other allowances.	194
December 18,	Quebec.	Same to Stephen DeLancey. Instructions to barrack masters, &c.	195
December 19,	Quebec.	Same to Tuttle. Will not object to loyalists settling in Nova Scotia, but cannot negotiate with Governor till he knows who they are.	196
December 20,	Quebec.	General Haldimand to Stephen DeLancey. Steps to be taken to check the amazing quantity of provisions issued to loyalists.	193
December 25,	Montreal.	Stephen DeLancey to General Haldimand. Will carry out instructions so as to check quantity of provisions issued to loyalists.	202

1783.			
December 22, Montreal.	Stephen DeLancey to Major Mathews. Has received and will distribute the £50.	Page 201	
December 29, Sorel.	Lieut. French to the same. Return of clothing to Machiche, Sorel, &c.; return of loyalists who will settle at Sorel. The cause of distress to many arises from idleness.	204	
No date.	A. Cuyler (to DeCoigne?) Instructions as to the issue of rations, &c., to loyalists.	266	
	Loyalists. Returns of loyalists for Cape Breton, &c.	271a	
	A. Cuyler. Respecting rations not accounted for, suggests an investigation.	262	
	Same. Proposals relative to Cape Breton.	263	
1784.			
January 1, Montreal.	Stephen DeLancey to Major Mathews. Asking instructions as to allowances for officers of the Royal New York Regiment.	206	
January 2, Montreal.	DeCoigne to the same (in French). Asks instructions as to allowances to servants.	207	
January 5, Montreal.	Same to the same (in French). Desires further instructions as to the distribution of provisions.	208	
January 7, London.	A. Cuyler to the same. His arrival in London. The change of administration; his interview with Lord North and names of new Cabinet.	212	
March 10, Montreal.	Stephen DeLancey to the same. Respecting suit against him by Walker, attorney.	214	
March 16, London.	A. Cuyler to the same. The change of administration; Pitt confirmed. Settlement of Cape Breton; proposed division of Nova Scotia. The claims for losses on behalf of the loyalists.	216	
March 22, Montreal.	Stephen DeLancey to the same. Has determined to settle at Cataraqui.	220	
March 29, Montreal.	DeCoigne to the same (in French). Asks instructions as to advances.	221	
April 18, Montreal.	Stephen DeLancey to the same. Remarks on the disputes among loyalists.	222	
April 26, Montreal.	Same to the same. Statement respecting the claims and wants of the loyalists.	225	
May 4, Montreal.	The same to the same. Concerning the complaints. Settlers for the Bay of Chaleurs.	228	
May 4, Rivière du Chene.	John Ferguson to Stephen DeLancey. With a draught for payment.	230	
May 6, Lachine.	Stephen DeLancey to Major Mathews. Ferguson's draught.	231	
May 12, Montreal.	DeCoigne to the same (in French). Respecting clothing for the loyalists.	95	
May 14, London.	A. Cuyler to the same. Regarding the expense of exploring Cape Breton Application for a grant for settlement has been decided on favourably.	232	
May 17, Lachine.	Stephen DeLancey to the same. Objectionable memorial being passed round for signature. Settlers for Bay of Chaleurs. Black men applying for lands.	235	
May 23, Montreal.	The same to the same. Sir John Johnson takes charge of settling the King's lands.	237	
May 25, Lachine.	Same to the same. Houses wanted for two families.	238	
May 27, Lachine.	The same to the same. The complaints against Lieut. French. List of people unable to go on lands, and some who require rations till their crops are secured.	239	



1784.			
June 10,	Lachine.	Stephen DeLancey to Major Mathews. Strong objections of loyalists to go to Sorel. Report of their condition and wants, &c.	Page 242
June 12,	Lachine.	Same to the same. McPherson, commissary of prisoners, is not mentioned in distribution of lands.	244
June 13,	Lachine.	John W. Myers to the same. Has taken a farm till September; will then move on to loyalist land. Asks relief.	245
July 27,	Lachine.	Stephen DeLancey to the same. Circular sent for returns to be made of loyalists.	245
August 2,	Lachine.	Same to the same. Asks instructions as to disposal of money for vegetables to loyalists at Sorel. Distress of settlers on Caldwell and Campbell's properties.	247
August 17,	Lachine.	Same to the same. Applying for passes, &c.	249
August 19,	Montreal.	DeCoigne to L. Genevay (in French). Asking instructions as to returns.	250
August 26,	Quebec.	Jane Cuyler to Major Mathews. Mr. Cuyler desires her to join him at Cape Breton. All vessels with loyalists to be sent there.	251
August 26,	Lachine.	Stephen DeLancey to Gen. Haldimand. Will proceed to Catarqui to settle disputes. Asks for additional allowance for loss caused by his absence.	252
September 16,	Catarqui.	John Collins to the same. Settled matters respecting lands at Bay of Quinté.	254
September 23,	Montreal.	DeCoigne to (L. Genevay?) (in French). Is sending returns. Allowances for those not able to winter on their farms.	255
September 26,	Montreal.	Same to the same (in French). Complaining of Joseph Anderson. Return of loyalists for Cape Breton.	257
October 11,	Montreal.	Same to the same (in French). Asking instructions as to issue of rations.	260

RETURNS, ACCOUNTS, &c. RELATING TO THE LOYALISTS IN CANADA.  
1778—1785.

B. 166.

B.M., 21,826.

1778.			
June 26,	Quebec.	Warrant by Sir Guy Carleton, for expenses in relieving distressed loyalists coming into the Province.	Page 1
December 2,	Machiche.	List of loyalists and their families lodged at Machiche at this date. 32 men, 42 women and 117 children.	2
1779.			
April 18.		Subsistence return for loyalists attached to the King's Royal Regiment of New York; with remarks on the different heads of families and their previous history.	3
April 19,	Montreal.	Maurer to Gamble. Sends temporary warrant to Barnes, for loyalist expenses.	6
June 24.		Debts and credits of invalids under the command of Captain McAlpin from 25th December, 1778, to date.	7
July 1,	Sorel.	Effective list of all the loyalists in Canada receiving provisions not charged for, with list of families, their age, sex, &c. There were at St. John's 209 souls; Chambly, 27; Montreal, 208; Pointe Claire, 126; Machiche, 196; Sorel and Nouvelle Beauce, 87. Total, 853.	9
July 1,	Sorel.	Monthly return of the corps of loyalists commanded by Captain Daniel McAlpin of the 60th Regiment.	17

1779.			
August 24.	Return of loyalists receiving provisions (not paying for the same) in the district of Montreal, from 25th of July, 1779 to date. Page 19		
October 20, Sorel.	McAlpin to Mathews. Sends return of loyalists, with their families, drawing provisions at the different posts. Many are greatly in want of clothing.		31
	Return follows.		32
November 1, Quebec.	State of the loyalists in pay commanded by McAlpin. Only the numbers at the posts are given in this return, not the names.		45
1780.			
November 24.	Return of loyalists receiving provisions in the district of Montreal from the 25th of October to date. Signed by Major Nairne. The names are given in alphabetical order.		46
1781.			
April 24.	General return of unincorporated loyalists and families, receiving provisions gratis, from 25th March, 1781, to date.		58
May 11, Montreal.	List of pensioners, with remarks.		71
July 20, New York.	Account of money paid at New York to officers belonging to Canada to be accounted for on their arrival there.		73
July 25.	Return of families drawing provisions at St. John's from the 24th of June to date.		74
July 30.	Return of the women and children belonging to Major Rogers' corps who draw provisions.		76
July 31.	Return of loyalists drawing provisions at Isle aux Noix.		77
August 1.	Return of loyalists who are to be struck off the provision list.		78
September 24.	General returns of unincorporated loyalists who received their provisions gratis from the 25th of August to date.		83
1782.			
January 24.	Return of unincorporated loyalists and families who received provisions gratis from 25th December, 1781, to date.		96
January —	Return of loyalists entitled to house rent and firewood from the 1st of January, 1781.		110
1783.			
March 24.	Return of distressed unincorporated loyalists victualled by Government in the Province of Quebec.		111
July 24.	Return of distressed unincorporated loyalists victualled by Government in the Province of Quebec.		129
July 31, Montreal.	Memorial by Owen Bowen, praying for provisions and clothing for his family.		145
August 5, Montreal.	John Man to Abraham Cuyler. Praying for an appointment.		146
	An application of the same date from William Miller for provisions for himself, wife and three small children.		148
August 11.	Return of American prisoners coming to Montreal from Niagara.		149
August 15, Quebec.	William Grant to Cuyler. Recommends William Miller (p. 148) for relief.		150
August 18.	Return of American prisoners remaining in the district of Montreal.		151
August 21, Quebec.	Samuel Wright to Cuyler. Applies for provisions and clothing.		152
November 3.	Abstract return of unincorporated refugee loyalists in the Province of Quebec, exclusive of those in the upper posts, with estimate of clothing required.		153

1783. November 19, Sorel.	Receipt for clothing issued to refugee loyalists lately arrived from New York and cantoned at Sorel.	Page 156
	A similar receipt for clothing issued at Machiche, dated 1st December.	159
	A similar receipt for Sorel, dated 7th December.	161
	A similar receipt at St. John's, dated 7th February, 1784.	164
No date.	Remarks on pensioners.	183
1784. September 24.	Return of provisions in the different magazines in Canada,	167
October 27, Quebec.	Estimate of supplies of provisions for the use of loyalists.	175
November 12.	List of people who have applied by memorial to settle upon Crown lands from 1779 to 1784.	168
1785. July 1.	Estimate of provisions for the loyalist settlements and for the upper and back posts.	177
No date.	Memorandum (unsigned) to propose alterations in the pension list for His Excellency's consideration.	180
	Return of loyalists who received clothing after the inspection by Abraham Cayler.	181
1787. August 18, Montreal.	Return of American prisoners since the 11th instant,	182
No date.	Proposals for forming the several corps of loyalists.	184, 187
	Remarks upon loyalists.	189
	Supernumerary gentlemen on the subsistence list.	192
	Petition of Thomas Andrews, a distressed loyalist.	194
	Officers' names, characters and pretensions in the several corps of loyalists in the Province of Quebec.	195
	General return of refugee loyalists in the Province of Quebec, exclusive of those quartered and residing at the upper posts. The return shows the incorporated and unincorporated men, the different corps, &c., the number of women and children; rations; from what province they came, and the previous occupations of the loyalists. The return covers 55 pages.	197 to 251

MUSTER ROLLS, ACCOUNTS, &C., RELATING TO THE CORPS OF LOYAL AMERICANS—1776-1789.

B. 167

B.M., 21,827.

1776. October 26, Long Island.	Commission to Gershom French, issued by Montfort Browne, Governor of the Bahama Islands.	Page 1
No date.	Account of provisions furnished by Edward Jessup to bring royalists from the Province of New York to Canada.	2
1777. January 24, Pointe Claire.	Muster roll of Captain Edward Jessup's company (a form of certificate is at page 4) and of the other companies of the Loyal Americans.	5 to 12
August 5.	Account of pay due Lieut. David W. Fall, of Ebenezer Jessup's corps.	13
August 8.	Pay roll of Captain Hugh Munro's company of Loyal Americans (Ebenezer Jessup's).	14
August 9.	Muster roll of Captain Samuel Adams' company, raised by order of General Burgoyne (certificate on page 15).	16

1777.  
August 16, Saratoga. Establishment for a company of bateauxmen, to be formed from the men engaged by Captain McAlpin, of the Royal Americans. The terms of pay, &c., are stated in the order signed by Simon Fraser, Brigadier General. Page 136
- September 8, Duer House. Authenticated copy of an order from Major General Phillips to John Jones, acting barrack master at Ticonderoga. 20
- September 16. Account of cash disbursed by Lieut.-Colonel John Peters for Government services on the expedition commanded by Lieutenant-General John Burgoyne. 22
- September 28. Simon Fraser to Eben. Jessup. Asks him whether Thomas Man has had any pay as ensign since joining, and if any money has been placed in his (Jessup's) hands for paying his officers. McComb is appointed paymaster of the Provincials. 23
- September 28, Camp near the Fly. Answer, of same date, says that Man has had no pay, but that money and clothes were advanced to him. Has received no money for his officers. 24
- October 7. Monthly return of the Loyal Americans (Ebenezer Jessup's). 25
- October 10. Account of provisions furnished to General Burgoyne's army on the expedition of 1777 by Jonathan Jones. 27
- October 12. Account of money received by Captain McAlpin during the campaign of 1777 under General Burgoyne, and how appropriated. 28
- October 14. List of loyalists belonging to Major McAlpin's corps paid by Ensign Donald Fraser, Saratoga. 29
- October 23. Invoice of provisions drawn and issued by Lieut.-Colonel John Peters from 25th June, 1777, to date. 30
- October 24. Forage money wanted for the Queen's Loyal Rangers from 12th May to date. A general order by Burgoyne directs that the loyalists shall receive the same pay as the King's troops. 31
- October 24. Loyal Volunteers (late Mackay's corps), subsistence account for 85 days, from 1st August to date, with report of the board of officers that it is equitably due to Mackay's heirs. 33
- October 24. Subsistence account for Captain Leake's corps from 3rd September to date, 52 days. 35
- October 24. Subsistence wanted for the Queen's Loyal Rangers (Peters') from 25th June to date. The names of the officers are given. 37
- October 24. Subsistence wanted for the King's Loyal Americans (Eben. Jessup's) from 25th June to date. 40
- October 24. Roll of the King's Loyal Americans (Eben. Jessup's) from 25th June to date, with an account of casualties, &c. 44
- October 24. Distribution of 122 days' pay, from 25th June to date, to the King's Loyal Americans (Eben. Jessup's). 47
- October 24. Subsistence wanted for the King's Loyal Americans (Eben. Jessup's). All the names of officers and men are given. 48
- October 24. Distribution of pay for the Loyal American Rangers (Peters') from 25th June to date. 55
- October 24. Subsistence wanted for the Queen's Loyal Rangers (Peters') on the expedition under Burgoyne, 25th June to date. Names of officers and men are given. 56
- October 24. Pay rolls of the King's Loyal Americans (Jessup's) from 25th June to date, namely:  
Captain Christian Wehr's company. 61  
Captain Joseph Jessup's company. 62

1777.		
October 24.	Captain Jonathan Jones' company.	Page 68
	Lieut.-Colonel Ebenezer Jessup's own company.	68
	Roll of the corps, with casualties marked.	71
October 24.	Roll of the separate companies of the King's Loyal Americans (Jessup's), with the casualties between 27th August and date, namely:	
	Captain Christian Wehr's company.	73
	Captain Joseph Jessup's company.	75
	Captain Jonathan Jones' company.	78
	Major Edward Jessup's company.	80
	Pay roll of Captain James Robins' company of the King's Loyal Americans (Jessup's) from 21st August to date.	82
	Subsistence wanted for the King's Loyal Americans (Jessup's) on the expedition under Burgoyne.	84
	Provision account of the King's Loyal Americans (Jessup's) from 25th June to date.	88
	Paper showing the amount of the pay and deductions of each company of the King's Loyal Americans from 25th June to date, exclusive of the contingent m <sup>o</sup> , signed by Eben. Jessup.	89
	Return for pay for three men of the corps taken prisoners.	90
	Roll of Captain Munro's company of the King's Loyal Americans, with the time each was in the bateau service.	91
	Abstract showing the extra pay due for bateau service.	94
	Subsistence account of the Loyal Volunteers, commanded by the late Samuel McKay, from 1st August, 1777, to date.	109
December 9.	Memorial of Francis Hogel and Gershom French to be relieved by an appointment, in consideration of their services and on account of their having raised men for the service.	96
No date.	Number of men that joined Lieut.-Colonel John Peters in the Burgoyne campaign, and not included in provision or pay abstract.	17
	Claim of Mathias Rose for forage, &c., supplied to Burgoyne's army in the campaign of 1777, amounting to £51; with report of the board of officers recommending payment of £25 6s. 8d.	98
	Similar account and report in the case of claim by Hugh Munro.	100
	List of the officers of the Loyal Rangers, mentioning the place of their nativity, their former situations, and time of service.	102
	Return of the officers and men who served in General Burgoyne's campaign in the year 1777, under the command of Captain McAlpin and are now present in Canada.	107
	Opinion of a board of officers on claims made by the corps of loyalists.	113
	Account of expenses incurred by Ebenezer Jessup in 1777, in the campaign under Burgoyne.	117
	Major Edward Jessup's contingent account for the campaign of 1777.	119

No date.	Contingent account, Loyal American Rangers (Peters') for the campaign of 1777.	Page 120
	Men's names for the pay bill follow, who served in the campaign of 1777.	121
	Account of money received by the late Samuel Mackay during the campaign of 1777, with expenditure.	124
	Reports of the board of officers on claims arising from the campaign of 1777. Jonathan Jones (125), Moses Hurlbert (130).	125 to 129
1778.	Hugh Munro. A true state of the case, with the method by which he became connected with Captain McAlpin.	130
January 10, Montreal.	Account current with John Macomb, as paymaster of the Provincial corps.	204
January 10, Montreal.	Muster roll of the King's Royal Americans (Jessup's), of such part of Captain Joseph Jessup's company as are in Canada.	137 to 139
January 12, Lachine.	The muster rolls of the other companies, with oaths, certificates, &c.	140 to 156
January 24, Verchères.	Muster roll of McAlpin's corps.	157, 158
January 29, Lachine.	Muster roll of the Queen's Loyal Rangers (Peters').	159, 160
February 1, Lachine.	Memorial by Ebenezer Jessup to Sir Guy Carleton, on behalf of himself and the corps under his command.	161
February 1, Lachine.	Return of such of the men and officers of the King's Loyal Americans as joined Captain McAlpin's corps and Captain McKay's, and were taken prisoners, &c., exclusive of those lately mustered.	163
February 1, Lachine.	Eben. Jessup to LeMaistre. Sends monthly return of his corps. The cause of the intricate state of the accounts and affairs of the corps. The partiality of Brigadier Fraser for his countrymen led to his doing all in his power for Captains McAlpin and McKay; reports a conversation to this effect between Fraser and Philips. No order was issued to supply the loyalists with rations, nor has any money been paid them by Fraser or his order, &c.	167
February 1, Lachine.	Monthly return of the King's Loyal Americans (Jessup's).	171
February 1, Lachine.	Lieutenant William Mackay's account current with Samuel Mackay.	174
April 24, Chateauguay.	John Macomb to Samuel Mackay. The men engaged by Hogel were to form part of the battalion to be raised by Phister; Hogel and Robins were to be captains in the same battalion. Cannot tell what expense Phister was at.	175
May 7, Cedars.	Attested copy of men's names who have engaged to serve with Mr. Phister's corps, now commanded by Samuel Mackay.	172
May 14.	Leake to Samuel Mackay. Respecting the claims of Hogel to have a company in Phister's battalion, &c.	176
May 14, Montreal.	Depositions on the same subject follow.	177 to 180
July 12, Quebec.	Petition by Francis Hogel based on these letters and depositions.	181
October 24.	Certificate by John Macomb that he never received for, nor paid money to Jessup's corps.	183
	Pay roll of Major Edward Jessup's company of the King's Loyal Americans from 25th June to date.	184
No date.	Abstract of accounts, returns, &c., by John Peters, to be laid before a board of officers.	186



- No date. Included among the papers is a letter from Samuel Peters to Lord George Germaine, dated 16th February, 1779, with the paper respecting the claims of Colonel John Peters. Page 187
1779. Ebenezer Jessup to Haldimand. Thanks for being allowed to remain in Quebec with his family. Will start at once in obedience to directions from Twiss. Should orders be received to pay his corps for service under Burgoyne, asks that he be allowed to pay the men himself, so that he might stop the money advanced by him, with which he is charged. Trusts to be treated according to his services, but should Burgoyne forget him, that will not abate his zeal. 190
- May 23, Quebec. Return of the corps of loyalists under the command of Captain Robert Leake. 192
- June 3, Sorel. Return of the names of such men of the King's Loyal Americans as paid for provisions, but had not received them between the times set down against their respective names. The return is signed by Eben. Jessup. 194
- November 6, Quebec. Return of loyalists who came into the province since last March. Only the numbers are given. Signed by Daniel McAlpin. 195
- November 8, Quebec. Return by McAlpin of same date, of clothing wanting to complete the loyalists that receive pay. 196
- No date. Abstract of returns, accounts, &c., lodged at the military secretary's office by Ebenezer Jessup to be laid before a board of officers to assemble at St. John's. 197
1780. Pay return for men of the King's Loyal Americans that have been prisoners with the enemy, and joined the corps in Canada; signed by Eben. Jessup. 199
- January 1. Memorandum (unsigned), respecting the claims for subsistence made by Lieut.-Colonel Jessup and Major Jessup, which appear to be fair and reasonable, stating the nature of the certificates, &c., which should be produced. 200
- February 23, Quebec. Account current, signed by Jacob Jordan, of cash paid several corps of loyalists by David Geddes, assistant paymaster to the army commanded by Lieut.-General Burgoyne, between 25th June and 24th October, 1777. 203
- February — Montreal. Minutes respecting the claims of loyalists by a board held in February, 1780. 202
- March 6, Machiche. Return of Captain Adams' corps of loyalists. 205
- March 9. List of the Queen's Loyal Rangers, commanded by Lieut.-Colonel John Peters, who served in the campaign of 1777 under Burgoyne. 206
- March 29, Quebec. Hugh Munro's account of bounty money, &c., advanced to his company in Jessup's corps, followed by the present state of the said company. 210, 211
- April 6, Quebec. Returns relating to the different companies of Jessup's corps of King's Loyal Americans, who served in the campaign of 1777 under General Burgoyne. 212 to 218
- April 10. Four accounts of disbursements for the Queen's Rangers, by Lieut.-Colonel John Peters, during the campaign of 1777. 373, 374, 375, 376
- April 20, Montreal. McAlpin to Mulwens. Is sending returns relative to the loyalists who served under Burgoyne; in spite of care, some of them appear to be confused and intricate. Has been inquiring respecting the loyalists receiving provisions at St. John's and Montreal. They object to leaving there, but have been warned that they may have

1780.	to do so. Asks for instructions respecting the timber for Quebec. Canadian pilots should be employed if loyalists are to take down the rafta.	Page 219
April 21, Quebec	General orders to loyalists about recruiting.	231
August 12, Quebec.	Declaration of Captain McFall and Mr. Monteith respecting the rebel cartel sloop, and the packet of letters landed for Gridley at the Magdalen Islands.	232
August 19, Quebec.	Eben, Jessup. Memorandum respecting the services of Captain McFall, in the King's Loyal Americans.	224
August 28, Quebec.	Account of pay due to Captain David McFall of the Queen's Loyal Rangers.	225
August 31, Quebec.	Memorial from Captain David McFall, stating his services and asking for a settlement of his pay, &c., to enable him to go where ordered.	226
October 28, Quebec.	Captain McFall to Lieut.-Colonel John Peters. Stating his services during the campaign of 1777, under Burgoyne, and asking him to use his influence to prevent his pay from being reduced, &c.	223
November 23, Quebec.	Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. That McAlpin's son is too young to be made a lieutenant; he may be placed high in the ensigncy.	232
December 8, Quebec.	McFall to Mathews. Asks for an order for £60, on account of his pay as captain in the Queen's Rangers.	231
December 24.	Statement of money advanced to Captain McFall, and his pay, showing that he had overdrawn £24 17s. 5d. at this date.	233
No date.	Subsistence account for Leake's (late MacKay's) corps of Loyal Volunteers for the campaign of 1777.	378
1781. January 20, Quebec.	Complaint by Lieut.-Colonel John Peters against the two brothers French for making away with stores and for other acts, detailed in thirteen articles, with the names of witnesses.	234
January 30, Carleton Island.	Major Ross to Major Lernoult. That Hogel has no right to the men he says were recruited by him, as he was only an emissary sent to invite them to come in.	238
January 30, Quebec.	Memorandum for the board of officers to meet at St. John's on the 8th of February, stating the principal subjects to be brought before them.	239
February 5, Montreal.	Brigadier Allan McLean to Lernoult. That Hogel cannot be back for ten or twelve days from Carleton Island, so that if the business of the board is postponed for him it will be idle for some time. The dispute about rank in the 84th could be settled in two hours. Earheart has gone on a scout; he will be sent to St. John's on his return.	241
February 8, Verchères.	Hugh Munro. Copy of his appointment in general orders, 10th August, 1777. Account of pay due him. List of the men he engaged whilst in Jessup's corps, with an account of the money advanced them.	242 to 245
February 19, Quebec.	Lernoult to St. Leger. Sends a list of the royalists sworn before Major Ross, with other papers to be laid before the board of officers.	246
February 23.	List of bills drawn on Jacob Jordan by Sir John Johnson to 19th May, 1778.	247
February 23, St. John's.	Proceedings of the board of officers at St. John's on the complaints of Lieut.-Col. Peters against Jeremiah and Gershom French.	254-250
February 24.	Persons recommended by Major Nairne to be put on the list of pensioners.	248

1781.		
February —	Determination by a board of officers on claims for men among the loyalist and provincial corps. Each man's name is given, the name of the corps in which he was serving and that to which he was adjudged.	Page 249
February —	Abstract of papers to be laid before a board of officers.	380
March 1, St. John's.	General list of loyalists having pensions, as delivered in by Major Nairne.	281
March 3.	Memorial and narrative of the loyalists against Major Rogers, for the illicit means he took to secure recruits.	285
March 23, St. John's.	Report by the board of officers recommending the payment of a claim by Alexander Young.	290
March 27, St. John's.	The opinion of the board of officers on unvouched claims for supplies furnished, for depredations committed by the Indians and troops, and for secret service.	291
March 27, St. John's.	Three reports by the board of officers respecting pensioners.	293, 294, 295
March 27, St. John's.	The board reports favourably on the claim of John Jones, barrack master.	296
March 27, St. John's.	The board reduces the claim of Mrs. Sarah Jones from £17 10s. 0d. to £12.	298
April 6, Montreal.	Proceedings of a board of paymasters appointed to inquire into and settle the accounts of the late Captain McAlpin with the corps he commanded.	300
	The accounts of the officers follow, together with abstract of balances, the documents being numbered from 1 to 9.	306 to 315
May 1, Montreal.	Effective roll of the corps of royalists commanded by Ebenezer Jessup.	316
	The same of the late Major Daniel McAlpin's corps.	317
	The same of John Peters' corps.	318
	The same of Leake's corps.	319
	Recapitulation.	320
May 15.	List of the officers of the different corps of loyalists in Canada, specifying the time they joined the King's troops, in what rank they began pay, to what corps they belong, with remarks, &c.	322
	Two returns follow: Loyalists not attached to any corps; not having families, and receiving provisions.	324
	Loyalists not attached, who receive provisions and stay with their families.	324
	The covering letter for the immediately preceding returns (3) follows, signed Neil Robertson and dated Quebec, 31st May.	326
September 18, Quebec.	The board of officers recommends that Rogers' corps should be kept distinct from the others, having been raised by order of Sir Henry Clinton and that the different corps of loyalists should be joined into one consisting of eight companies of 50 men each.	328
December 24.	Return of men's broken times for the late Major McAlpin's corps from the 25th June, 1780 to date.	329
	Return of men's names who have broken times unpaid to them of Lieut.-Colonel Peters' corps from 25th June, 1780, to date.	331
	Broken times for Colonel Eben. Jessup's corps.	333
	Broken times for Myers' company.	337

1782.			
January 10,	Return of a detachment of the King's Rangers commanded by		
St. John's.	Major James Rogers, for which he is entitled to the King's bounty at		
	\$5 per man.	Page 338	
April 26.	Return of distressed families in the District of Montreal who are		
	in great need of clothing by their infirmity and have received none		
	this year.	342	
1783.			
October 5,	Memorial by Simeon Covill for pay due him as captain in the		
Quebec.	Queen's Rangers, with certificate (p. 344) by Lieut.-Colonel John		
	Peters.	346	
December 25.	Return of men formerly belonging to Jessup's corps who were		
	made prisoners, with the amount of pay, &c., due them.	348	
	A similar return for Peters' corps.	350	
December 25,	Return of refugee loyalist families, &c., receiving provisions at		
Sorel.	Sorel and the blockhouse on the Yamaska.	351	
1784.			
January 24.	Return of unincorporated loyalists victualled in the Province of		
	Quebec by order of Haldimand, agreeable to an inspection made by		
	Stephen DeLancey.	358	
	Recapitulation, showing the numbers at each post.	367	
February 18.	Return of loyalists inspected at Lachine by Stephen DeLancey.	368	
1785.			
April 26.	Return of the officers of the Canadian companies raised in the		
	year 1776 by Sir Guy Carleton.	369	
	List of officers belonging to the Indian department at Niagara.	371	
No date.	List, without date or title, of men, women and children under the		
	charge of captains named, namely: Michael Grass, Peter Ruttan,		
	Thomas Dorsey, Daniel McGivin, John Everit, — Gale, — Mabie,		
	Alexander White.	343	
	List of pensioners in public employ.	381	
	List of pensioners, unemployed, fit for service.	382	
	Return of the part of the supply for the upper posts to be for-		
	warded from Carleton Island, and what it is supposed the vessels		
	will be able to transport yet this fall.	383	
	List of the names of some that wish to go to the east of Missisquoi		
	Bay.	384	
	List apparently of loyalists sent from Machiche; there is no sig-		
	nature, but a note "these have been sent to me from Misish," and		
	against the names of a few at the end: "This as I suppose were		
	joined to them at Sorel."	386	
	List of loyalists supplied with "gift rations," from 5th to 24th		
	October. No year.	390	
	State of the loyalists in pay under Captain McAlpin.	393	
	Plan for forming and completing the present corps of loyalists		
	in Canada into a regiment of two battalions, to consist of twenty		
	companies (the whole establishment from the colonel downwards is		
	stated); each company to consist of 56 rank and file, and the		
	whole regiment to be clothed, armed and accoutred in like manner		
	as His Majesty's other regiments of foot, and to be called the		
	King's Northern Rangers. The names and respective ranks of the		
	officers follow.	394	
	Memorial and account, with certificate, by John Jones, for pro-		
	visions, forage, &c., supplied to Burgoyne's army, in 1777.		
		395, 396, 397	

1785.  
No date.

Return of the officers of the corps of Loyal Rangers commanded by Major Edward Jessup. A short sketch is given of each of the officers, stating birthplace, previous occupation, &c. Page 398

Return of the officers of the corps of rangers commanded by Lieut. Colonel John Butler. The same information is given in this as in the preceding return. 401

A similar return of the first and second battalions of the King's Royal Regiment of New York (Sir John Johnson's). 403

Return of officers of the Indian Department recommended for half pay, with sketches of their previous lives. 406

Officers of the Indian Department commanded by the superintendent and inspector general. 407

### RETURN OF LOYALISTS DESIRING TO SETTLE IN CANADA.

1784.

#### B. 168.

B.M., 21,828.

1784.  
February 2,  
Sorel.

Return of incorporated loyalists desirous of settling in Canada, signed by G. French. Page 1

February 7,  
Montreal.

Return of unincorporated loyalists, desirous of settling in Canada, signed by Stephen DeLancey. 9

March 1,  
Quebec.

Return of axes and other tools, in charge of the different departments in Canada. 14

March 8,  
Montreal.

Return of axes, &c., in the Indian store. 16

March 8,  
Montreal.

Return by Maurer, of engineer stores remaining under his charge. 17

March 17,  
Yamaska.

Return of various stores at Yamaska blockhouse. 18

Ordnance stores at the same place. 19

April 26,  
Montreal.

Return of tools packed up in cases for the use of loyalists. 21

April 28,  
Quebec.

List of artificers belonging to Major Edward Williams' company in the 4th battalion of artillery. 22

May 1,  
Quebec.

Return of a detachment from various regiments (8th, 31st, 41th, 1st Battalion Royal Yorkers and discharged men) under the command of Major Holland. 23

May 1,  
Quebec.

Return of artificers discharged from the Field Train of artillery, who wish to settle in Canada. 24

May 2,  
Quebec.

Return of axes made by the ordnance smith. 25

Another return of felling axes made by the smith employed by the engineers. 26

May 17,  
Quebec.

Ordnance return of axes. 27

May 19,  
Quebec.

Return of grindstones in the different departments. 28

May 20,  
Quebec.

Return of tools sent to Montreal for the use of loyalists. 29

June 9,  
Quebec.

Nominal return of loyalists and discharged soldiers, embarked on board the Provincial vessels for the Bay of Chaleurs, with the names of the vessels in which each party embarked. These were: on the brig "St. Peter" 86; snow "Liberty" 80; brig "Polly" 118; hoy "St. John" 10; whale boats, 21. Total 315. 30

1784.	Ordinance return of axes made for the loyalists.	Page 36
June 18, Quebec.	Return of hoes made by the blacksmiths belonging to the Department of Engineers.	37
June 18, Quebec.	List of persons who have subscribed their names in order to settle and cultivate the Crown Lands opposite Niagara. There are seven lists, distinguishing those who receive no rations; those who are to receive rations after 24th December, next; young settlers who receive rations; disbanded corps with the names of their officers; loyalists who arrived on the 19th July "from Canada" that is from Montreal and other posts in the lower Provinces.	38
July 20.	Abstract of men, women and children settled on the new townships on the River St. Lawrence. The names are not given. The 1st Battalion King's Royal Regiment of New York, settled on townships 1 to 5. Total 1,462. Part of Jessup's corps on 6, 7 and part of 8. Total 495. The 2nd Battalion King's Royal Regiment New York, on townships 3 and 4 Cataraqui, total 310; Captain Grass' party on 1, Cataraqui, 187; part of Jessup's corps on 2, Cataraqui, 434; Major Rogers' corps on 3, Cataraqui, 299; Major Van Alstine's party of loyalists on 4, Cataraqui, 258; different detachments of disbanded regular regiments on 5, Cataraqui, 259; detachment of Germans with Baron Reitzenstein, on 5, Cataraqui, 44; Rangers of the Six Nation Department and loyalists settled with the Mohawk Indians at the Bay of Quinté, 28. The whole numbered 3,776, namely, 1,568 men, 626 women, 1,492 children and 90 servants. The return is signed by Sir John Johnson.	42
September 11, Quebec.	List of loyalist families who wish to emigrate to the Island of Cape Breton this fall. The names of the heads of families (20 in number) are given, the total number being 74. Return signed by John Jones.	43
September 12.	Return of disbanded troops and loyalists settled on the Seignior of Sorel, mustered this day. The list is nominal. There were 95 men; the whole, men, women and children, with 5 servants, numbered 316.	44
September 15.	Return of refugees and disbanded troops lodged and victualled at and about Chambly. The return is nominal.	47
September 15.	The same for those in and about St. John's.	48
September 17.	The same for those in and about Montreal.	51
September 19.	The same for those in and about Lachine.	55
No date.	List of the people who have applied by memorial for settling on Crown Lands. The list gives the names, condition (civil, military, loyalists, disbanded troops, &c.) and the localities of the lands asked for.	57
September 25.	Nominal return of disbanded troops and loyalists settled on township 3.	61
October 4.	The same of those settled on township 5, Bay of Quinté.	63
October 4.	The same of disbanded men of the German troops settled on township 5, Bay of Quinté.	67
October 5.	The same of disbanded troops and loyalists settled on township 4, Cataraqui.	68
October 6.	Same of disbanded troops and loyalists settled on township 3, Cataraqui.	71



1784.		
October 7.	Nominal return of disbanded troops and loyalists settled on township 2, Cataraqui.	Page 77
October 9.	Same of those settled on township 1, Cataraqui.	81
October 12.	Same of those settled on township 8.	84
October 12.	Same of those settled on township 7.	85
October 13.	Same of those settled on township 5.	88
October 13.	Same of those settled on township 6.	90
October 14.	Same of those settled on township 4.	92
October 16.	Same of those settled on township 1 (see also p. 105).	95
October 19.	Same of those settled at Point Mullie (Mouillée) Township.	99 and 102
October 19.	Same of those settled on township 2.	101, 103 to 109
No date.	Abstract return of disbanded troops and loyalists settled upon the King's lands, in the Province of Quebec, in the year 1784. These are: eight townships, called Royal townships at the Long Sault and upwards; at Point Mullie (Pointe Mouillée); at Lachine; five townships at Cataraqui; in and about, Montreal, Chambly and St. John's and at the Bay of Chaleurs. The grand total is 5,628.	100
	Abstract of the disbanded troops and loyalists in the several quarters and settlements, showing those below and those at and above Cataraqui separately.	111
	List of military masons belonging to the 31st and 44th regiments, and men of the engineer department	112
	Number of families for Cape Breton, giving the names of the leaders, the number of families to each, and the places where they now are. Total 630, computed to be 3,150 souls.	113

SURVEYS, &c., RELATIVE TO THE SETTLEMENTS FOR THE LOYALISTS.  
1782—1784.

**B. 169.**

**B. M., 21,829.**

1782.		
August 25,	John Butler, survey of the settlement of Niagara.	Page 1
Niagara.		
August 25,	The same. Note of expenses necessary for erecting saw mills, &c.	2
Niagara.		
No date.	Etienne Campion. Observations on the different routes of the Grand River (the Ottawa) from the Lake of Two Mountains as far as Lake Huron, beginning 13th May, 1782.	56
No date.	John Munro to General Haldimand. Description of the River St. John and lands in Nova Scotia, as also of the new road from Kamouraska to Lake Temiscouata.	72
April 4 (1783),	Allan McDonell. Account for surveying, &c., at Niagara	135
Niagara.		
1783.		
May 3,	John Butler to Captain Mathews. With survey and note of expenses connected with the settlement at Niagara. The Indians soured at their lands being ceded to the Americans.	3
Niagara.		
August 23,	Justus Sherwood to General Haldimand. With journal of visit to Bay of Chaleurs and remarks on the country.	5
Quebec.		

town-  
age 77  
81  
84  
85  
88  
90  
92  
95

Town-  
d 102  
to 109

n the  
These  
t and  
town-  
John's  
100  
veral  
and  
111  
ents,  
112  
of the  
they  
113

ISTS.

329.  
age 1

hills,  
2  
the  
s far  
56  
river  
from  
72  
135

o of  
ians  
3  
visit  
5

1783.  
October 19,  
De Mulah  
House.

Lient. John's journey through the woods from Bay of Quinté to Cataraqui. Page 26

October 20.

Justus Sherwood. Journal from Montreal to Lake Ontario, noting the quality of the land from the west end of Lake St. Francis to the Bay of Quinté, from 19th September to date. 15

October 23.

The same to John Collins. Reports on the country of Cataraqui. 29

October 29,  
Quebec.

G. French to General Haldimand. Journal exploring the Ottawa from Carillon to the Rideau, and from the mouth of the Rideau to its source; thence down the Gananoque to the St. Lawrence near Cataraqui, from 29th September to 14th October, 1783. 31

October 29.

DuFerrière. Survey from the Seigniory of Longueuil to Gallop Island. 46

October —

David Jones to Major Jessup. Report on the Ottawa river explored in October, 1783. 43

1784.  
July 5,  
Cataraqui.

Loyalists to Sir John Johnson. Memorial urging that their allowances should not be diminished. 51

July 7,  
Cataraqui.

Thomas Gumersall to the same. The dis-satisfaction of the loyalists at the proposed reduction of allowances. 54

July 16,  
Montreal.

Sir John Johnson to Major Mathews. With memorial, and urging the continuance of allowance. 55

No date.

Lieutenant Cotte (in French). Report on Point Henry. 97

Settlers. Projected establishment on the banks of Lake Champlain. 99

Loyalists. Calculation of the number of loyalists to be settled, and the quantity of land required for them. 120

Rangers. Estimate of the quantity of lands required to settle the rangers and refugee loyalists in the Province of Quebec. 121

(No signature). Remarks concerning the River Madawaska; Lake Temiscouata; the new road to the latter. 123

Joseph Brant. Substance of his wishes respecting a settlement of Mohawks and others of the Six Nations on the Grand River. 131

Sir W. Johnson. Extract from his will. 136

# CORRESPONDENCE WITH COL. DE TONNANCOUR AND OTHERS AT THREE RIVERS.

1778—1784.

## B. 170.

B. M. 21,830.

1778.  
September 15,  
Three Rivers.

G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Has sent orders for men to take the bateaux to St. Anne. Page 1

September 22,  
Three Rivers.

Same to the same (in French). Reporting the news given by Depin of St. François of the movements of Traveray and Bostonians and of the intelligence they had brought. 2

September 25,  
Three Rivers.

Same to the same (in French). Denying that he had shown partiality in relation to the corvée. 4

October 3,  
Three Rivers.

Same to the same (in French). Remarks on the proportions of the men demanded for corvée. Accommodation for lodgings. 6

October 29,  
Three Rivers.

Same to the same (in French). Death of Paul Diel, notary; applies to have J. B. Cadeau (Badeau) named as his successor. 9

November 17,  
Three Rivers.

H. L. Veyssiére to the same (in French). Captain Schank has desired bans of marriage to be published. 11

1778. December 31, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to Haldimand (in French). Death of Rigaud, notary, at Maskinongé. Proposed arrangement for safety of the papers, &c.	Page 12
1779. January 7.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Written by his order, to secure the papers of Rigaud, notary, till arrangements for a successor be made.	13
February 12, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Information respecting a rebel lurking in Ste. Croix.	14
February 18, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Arrest of a deserter.	15
February 17, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Acknowledging receipt of militia rolls. Exemption of officers' widows from tax of billeting. Arrest of the promoter of false rumours; how such rumours are to be treated.	16
February 27, Three Rivers.	St. Ouge to General Haldimand (in French). Thanks for favour.	18
March 1, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Arrival of imprisoned deserter. Examination to be made regarding Laterrière.	19
March 6, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Prisoners sent to Quebec; Laterrière kept till further orders. Bad subjects in the parishes, especially disbanded French soldiers, &c.	20
March 7, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Corvée for conveying flour to Mr. Allopp wanted.	21
(No date) March, Three Rivers.	Maillet to General Haldimand (in French). Thanks for assistance, but asks employment.	22
March 11, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). The Laterrière affair; to watch for bad subjects, especially on the south side.	23
March 12, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Investigation as to the movements of Traversy and of the settlers in the <i>pays brûlé</i> .	24
March 15, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). The Traversy inquiry to be kept quiet in the meantime. The rolls of militia to be forwarded to Mr. Baby.	27
March — Quebec.	Same to the same (in French). The complaint of Mr. Fraser concerning the lodging of Col. Barner. To make up any wrong to him in some other way.	28
April 6, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Sending militia rolls of Three Rivers. Arrival of Mr. Gatch. Ice breaking up.	29
April 20, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Sending the levy required by the Lieutenant Governor. Is sending two men to the back of Three Rivers to look for money due from <i>Tête de Boule</i> . The fear of Three Rivers losing its Indian trade by the efforts of Montreal traders.	30
April 26, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Acknowledging letters, and has sent remittance and also a passport for two men to go to the Indians.	32
May 12, Batiscan.	Louis Marchand to the same (in French). Applying for exemption from corvée on account of the great loss he has sustained by fire, &c.	33
May 14, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Sending Marchand's letter for exemption (33). Has been obliged to arrest Dr. Abdell for drunkenness and attempted murder.	36

- May 17, Three Rivers. G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Has sent Abdell to Montreal under escort. Application from Madame Pelissier for her clothes that were at Laterrière's. He represents the large amount of work and small pay of his office. Page 38
- May 20, Quebec. General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). The conduct of Dr. Abdel. The corps at Three Rivers will be looked after by the officer of immigrants. Madame Pelissier's case referred to the judges. Mr. Marchand exempted on account of his losses. Fully sensible of his (Tonnancour's) services. 41
- May 21, Three Rivers. G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Discovery made by a German deserter of New England spies; he returns to tell, hoping for pardon. The captain at Nicolet is ordered to choose men to watch the mill where the spies were sheltered. 42
- May 21, Three Rivers. Same to the same (in French). Giving notice of two men who have come from the rebels. 45
- May 24, Quebec. General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). To watch the two men from Connecticut, but to leave them alone at present. The deserter's story not to be altogether believed. The mill is, however, a suspected place. 46
- May 28, Three Rivers. G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Has written to Lieut. Crofts as to the little faith to be placed in the story of the deserter. 47
- May 31, Three Rivers. Same to the same (in French). Return of spies to the number of 15; tracked by Indians who were afraid to follow further with inferior numbers. 48
- June 1, Three Rivers. Same to the same (in French). Sending letter from Crofts, confirming news of the spies and of their means of obtaining intelligence. 50
- June 2, Three Rivers. Same to the same (in French). Letter forwarded to Crofts. Will look out for a trusty man to give information. 53
- June 3, Quebec. General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). To employ, if possible, a faithful man in the *bois brûlé* to give notice of the arrival of spies. Arrangements for *corvée*. 51
- June 7, Three Rivers. G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Has forwarded letter. Will try to find straw for the troops to camp near Three Rivers, &c. 54
- June 10, Quebec. Gen. Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). For want of straw the troops will be lodged in barns. 57
- June 14, Three Rivers. G. de Tonnancour to Haldimand (in French). Rumoured proclamation by the French king to Canadians. Reports from St. Francis. 58
- June 15, Three Rivers. Same to the same (in French). Transmitting rebel declarations; his suspicion of the authors. 60
- June 15, Three Rivers. Depositions (in French) of Herbert Desbois and Jean Sulte dit Vadeboncoeur, respecting papers attached to their doors. 61
- June 17, Three Rivers. G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Respecting canoes for the upper country. 62
- August 23, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Commissary Sills. The great expense of transporting provisions to the German troops. 65
- August 28, Three Rivers. Simon Belleisle to Gen. Haldimand (in French). For continuation in his office. 63
- August 31, Three Rivers. G. de Tonnancour to the same (in French). Respecting exemptions of militia from *corvée*. The disobedience of a militia man. 66
- September 13, Three Rivers. Same to the same (in French). Respecting conduct of Traversy and his wife and his claim for exemption for his men. 68

1779.  
 September 17, T. Brown to Malcolm Fraser. That Fraser's servant has been  
 Three Rivers. beaten, &c. Page 70  
 September 29, G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Regrets  
 Three Rivers. that he will not dine at his (Tonnancour's) house; trusts he will  
 sleep there. 71  
 October — Same to the same (in French). Murders committed by traders.  
 Three Rivers. The militia officers at Bécancour let three suspicious men pass.  
 Arrest of two of the murderers, Germans; flight of the third,  
 English. 72  
 October 23, Same to the same (in French). The two murderers give the name  
 Three Rivers. of the third; shameful neglect of the militia officers. Complaints of  
 ill-treatment. Description of the three men subjoined. 75  
 October 23, General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Respect-  
 Quebec. ing the capture of the murderers at Three Rivers. 78  
 November 4, Brigade Major de Passet (in French). Warrant for holding two  
 Three Rivers. Three Rivers murderers; issued by order of de Speth. 81  
 November 5, Lieut. Col. Cressete to General Haldimand (in French). The  
 Three Rivers. two murderers have been transferred to his custody. 80  
 November 11, A. Maillet to the same (in French). Asking relief. 82  
 Three Rivers.  
 November 25, General Haldimand to M. St. Ours (in French). Will do what  
 Quebec. he can to be serviceable, should opportunity arise. 83  
 November 28, A. Maillet to General Haldimand (in French). Thanks for help. 84  
 Three Rivers.  
 November 30, Pierre Brunet to the same (in French). Complaining of ill-  
 Champlain. treatment at the hands of those using the post horses, &c. 85  
 December 6, Guinard (in French). Certificate of the imbecility of Guinard  
 fils. 87  
 December 14, A. Dumas to General Haldimand (in French). Has arrested de-  
 St. Maurice. serters. Desires to be made a justice of the peace that he may have  
 more power in such cases. 88  
 December 14, G. de Tonnancour to the same (in French). The arrest of de-  
 Three Rivers. serters. The eagerness of the Trifluviens to search for the others  
 in the woods. 91  
 December 16, Same to the same (in French). The complaint of Mad. Traversay  
 Three Rivers. against the captain of militia. Requesting that muskets, &c., be  
 sent for the use of detachments. The draughting of an imbecile at  
 River du Loup. 89  
 1780.  
 January 7, Mdlles. Louvelle to the same (in French). The long illness and  
 Three Rivers. death of father and mother compel them to ask for relief. 93  
 January 20, G. de Tonnancour to the same (in French). Respecting a sergeant  
 Three Rivers. of invalids gone to Montreal. 94  
 January (no H. Arden to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Respecting a pris-  
 date, 1780?) oner without a passport. 95  
 January (no (No signature) to General Haldimand. The orders as to the sup-  
 date, 1780?) ply of carriages necessary for the use of detachments. 96  
 January 21, Captain Mathews to Captain Dame. Orders to join his corps at  
 Quebec. Niagara. 98  
 February 10, General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). To send  
 Quebec. Joseph Desjais to Quebec respecting grain, &c. 99  
 February 10, Same to the same (in French). Steps to be taken against traders  
 Quebec. going among the St. Maurice Indians with liquors. 100  
 February 11, G. de Tonnancour to Joseph Desjais (?) (in French). That his  
 Three Rivers. services have become known to the General; that he may get to  
 Quebec free by carrying there an important letter (a second letter  
 of the same import at 102). 101

February 13, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Sending Desjais to Quebec.	Page 103
March 21, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Sending part of an elk.	105
March 22, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Capture of a royalist sergeant, a deserter, with letters for Washington and other rebel generals. Searching for other deserters, &c.	108
March 24, Three Rivers.	H. Arden to Captain Mathews. Explanation of the supposed desertion of a royalist sergeant and others (p. 106). They were on secret service.	109
March 29, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Changes in the command of a company of militia.	111
April 4, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French.) Sending a bass for the General.	112
April 7, Three Rivers.	H. Arden to Captain LeMaistre. Prisoner Kenny received and lodged in the guardhouse.	113
May 5, Machiche.	Antoine Lesieur to General Haldimand (in French). Asks for active employment.	114
May 11, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to the same (in French.) Militia rolls. Reporting canoes preparing to leave without license.	115
May 14, Three Rivers.	A. Maillet to the same (in French). Asking relief.	116
May 18, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Supplementary militia roll wanted. The precautions to be taken against unlicensed traders.	117
May 27, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Arrival of three rebels, their flight and capture, &c., other rebels reported.	118
May 30, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Has placed deserters in safety.	121
June 1, Quebec.	Movements of traders.	121
June 2, Three Rivers.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour. (in French). Approves of his method of securing prisoners. To arrest the traders.	123
June 9, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Sending a bass.	125
June 12, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Sending a fish.	126
June 15, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). With list of militia in his district.	127
June 27, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Sending a fish.	129
July 3, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Escape of rebel prisoners.	130
July 10, Quebec.	Same to the same (in French). Respecting Tête de Boule Indians who wish to go to Quebec.	132
July 13, Three Rivers.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Will pay the expenses occasioned by the Indians; to send them back with assurances that traders will be punished.	134
July 18, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). The gratitude of the Indians. Capture of a deserter, &c.	136
July 18, Three Rivers.	Louis Chevalier (in French). Declaration of his reasons for deserting, &c.	139
July 28, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). The capture of a deserter.	140
	Same to the same (in French). Respecting the movements of traders.	142



1780.			
July 31, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). To take steps to prevent traders ascending the river.	Page 144	
August 2, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). The proceedings of traders up the St. Maurice with certificate from Joseph Brown.	146	
August 5,	Indians (in French). Message and reply to and from strange Indians suffering from famine.	150	
August 7, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Ordering the arrest of traders on the St. Maurice.	152	
August 7, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Steps taken to secure the Indian traders, &c.	154	
August 11, Three Rivers.	Same to the same. Proceedings with respect to traders, &c.	156	
August 12, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Arrest of two deserters of the 29th from St. John's. The roads full of unknown men without passports. Rebel feeling in St. Pierre les Becquets. Arrival of Indians. Certificate of a rebel emissary being in the parishes.	158	
August 13, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Detachment left for St. Maurice. Abenakis have remained and are trying to breed a quarrel. They set out and nearly drown themselves, &c.	161	
August 14, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). The movements of unlicensed traders and their people. Asks instructions as to seizing them.	163	
August 17, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Directions to seize unlicensed traders and their men. Is surprised that there should be any doubt on this point.	165	
August 25, Three Rivers.	Maillet to General Haldimand (in French). With a melon.	167	
August 25, 1780 Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to the same (in French). With the deposition of a deserter.	168	
September 9, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). The repression of illicit trading.	169	
September 15, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Respecting shipwrecks on the St. Maurice, and the care of Indian goods. Arrival of Dr. Mabane; steps towards preventing illicit trade. Money advanced to the late M. Mouin; his claim thereon not settled.	170	
September 21, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). The orders given to Dr. Mabane respecting illicit trade. Will see M. Gagy respecting complaints. Respecting rebel emissaries. Mr. Barr named Justice of Peace with M. de Tonnancour.	176	
September 22, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). The efforts of the militia with respect to illicit trading. They deserve a recompense. The complaint against M. Gagy. The immense amount of work and the hungry state of militiamen. The necessity of guarding the Nicolet, St. Francis, &c., against the inroads of rebels. Thanks for the appointment of Mr. Barr.	178	
September 27, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). With deposition of Athanase Boudreau, miller for Despins, also letter from Boisvert. Rebel sympathizers in prison. The flight of rebel emissaries.	181	
October 3, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). With a couple of melons.	183	
October 30, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Urging that the Indian guides and militia be paid for hunting illicit traders. Claim by M. la Guerche for loss of caroes, &c.	184	
No date (Nov. 1780?).	Same to the same (in French). Desires to receive instructions as to lodging in Three Rivers for German officers quartered at Bécancour (see p. 187, probably an answer to this letter.)	274	

- 1780.
- November 8,  
Three Rivers. G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Sending  
eight tongues and six moufflos. Page 186
- November 10,  
Quebec. General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). That the  
officers of the regiment of Anhalt, quartered on the other side of  
the St. Lawrence, have no right to billets in Three Rivers. Thanks  
for presents 187
- December 10,  
Ormière. Joseph Constantine to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Asking  
that M. Pierre Marchand succeed M. Fleury (deceased) as captain  
of militia. 188
- December 10,  
Three Rivers. G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Reporting the  
death of Antoine Fleury, captain of militia at Ormière. 189
- December 22,  
Three Rivers. Same to the same (in French). Commission as captain at  
Ormière for Pierre Marchand received. Respecting the change of  
the King's highway between Three Rivers and Lake St. Peter. 190
- December 30,  
Three Rivers. Militia (in French) Roll of officers and men detached to seize  
illicit traders up the St. Maurice. 197
- December 31,  
Three Rivers. Same (in French). Statement of articles furnished the detach-  
ment to seize illicit traders on the St. Maurice. 198
- December 31,  
Three Rivers. Same (in French). Roll of the officers and men employed to  
check illicit trade on the St. Maurice. 199
- 1781.
- No date.  
(January  
1781). G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Reports of  
the defeat of Clinton, the steps taken to ascertain full particu-  
lars. 201
- January 13,  
Three Rivers. Same to the same (in French). Has received notice of the ap-  
pointment of M. Baby as adjutant general of militia. 204
- January 16,  
Three Rivers. Same to the same (in French). His health prevents him render-  
ing *foy et hommage*; has authorized his son to take the oath. 205
- January 29,  
Quebec. General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). That his  
son will be admitted to take the oath of *foy et hommage*. 207
- February 23,  
Three Rivers. Badeaux to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Thanks for his ap-  
pointment as notary. 209
- April 12,  
Quebec. General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). The  
Messrs. Giasson to be tried for illicit trading. All illicit traders  
to be arrested. 210
- April 14,  
Three Rivers. G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Will  
attend to the orders respecting Messrs. Giasson and other illicit  
traders. 211
- April 16,  
Quebec. L. Genevay to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Mr. Gury to  
assist in the investigation of the Giasson affair. 212
- May 13,  
Three Rivers. J. M. Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Is desirous  
of obtaining military employment. 213
- May 15,  
Three Rivers. G. de Tonnancour to the same (in French). Respecting the pro-  
position of M. Magnan for a new road. 215
- May 26,  
Three Rivers. Lieut. Bielstein to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Respecting  
the escape of prisoners. 218
- June 3,  
Three Rivers. G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Concerning  
the complaints made by M. Magnan respecting new road. 220
- June 15,  
Three Rivers. J. M. Tonnancour to Capt. Mathews (in French). Concerning  
birch bark canoes for the General. 225
- June 23,  
Three Rivers. G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Prisoners  
captured by Indians, and further search for those escaped. 227
- June 25,  
Quebec. Captain Mathews to J. M. Tonnancour. To send the bark canoes  
for the General. 231
- June 26,  
Three Rivers. G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). A French  
Canadian arrested for assisting escaped prisoners. 232

1781. June 26, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). M. Magnan sent to settle about new roads. The Têtes de Boules to be sent off with Mr. Launière. Those helping escaped prisoners to be punished.	Page 234
July 7, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Regarding the new road. The Indians going with M. Launière. Investigation into the escape of prisoners.	236
July 26, Quebec.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). That Bazil Thibeau and Joseph Malcoullé are to be liberated on bail.	238
September 14, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Sending a melon.	239
September 23, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). With tongues, &c.	240
September 28, Three Rivers.	Tonnancour, file, to Captain Mathews (in French). Arrest of two sailors deserted from the Jamaica packet.	241
December 17, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Captain Fletcher. That the woman Mary Seymour, suspected of being employed by the rebels, is to be sent to Quebec.	242
1782. February 26, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Complaining of the course of the Commissioners for investigating the illicit trading of Messrs. Giason.	243
April 1, Montreal.	Captain Mathews to Captain Fletcher. To report the cause of the detention and treatment of a Quebec barrister at Three Rivers.	246
April 14, Three Rivers.	Maillet to General Haldimand (in French). Thanks for assistance.	247
April 30, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Requests that Thomas Prendergast, who has gained the affections of his daughter, may be sent to a distant post.	248
May 2, Montreal.	General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). That he cannot send Mr. Prendergast away just now, but will take first opportunity.	250
September 24, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Reiterating his request for the removal of Thomas Prendergast.	252
October 22, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Further concerning the proceedings of Thomas Prendergast; asks again for his removal.	253
October 30, Three Rivers.	Same to the same (in French). Thanks for kindness.	255
December 9, Quebec.	General Haldimand to Mr. Bellefeuille (in French). That he has been named voyer for Three Rivers.	256
1783. February 3, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Mr. Sills. To provide for the prisoners.	257
March 4, Three Rivers.	Samuel Sills to Captain Mathews. Rations for Captain Dalton, a prisoner, and his necessities. Clothing provided for other prisoners.	258
March 6, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Samuel Sills. Rations for Mr. Dalton, &c.	259
March 25, Three Rivers.	Samuel Sills to Captain Mathews. Respecting rations for prisoners.	260
March 27, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Samuel Sills. Clothing for prisoners, lodging, &c.	261
May 20, Three Rivers.	Manette Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Respecting her attachment for Dr. Prendergast and the opposition of her friends.	264
May 22, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Lieut. Oldekop. Ordering the release of prisoners Confrey and Kenny.	262

1783.		
May 27, Three Rivers.	Samuel Silla to Captain Mathews. Captain Dalton's application for release.	Page 263
June 2, Quebec.	L. Genevay to S. Silla. Sending passport to allow of Captain Dalton (prisoner of war) returning home.	266
June 20, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to officer at Three Rivers. Prisoners of war to be sent to St. John's <i>en route</i> for the Colonies.	267
July 10, Quebec.	Same to S. Silla. Application by the church at Three Rivers for ground to be granted in the meantime.	268
September 26, Three Rivers.	N. Lloyd to L. Genevay. Requesting that copies of titles may be made good by His Excellency, the originals being lost.	269
November 2, Three Rivers.	Manette Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Reiterating her request concerning Dr. Prendergast.	270
1784.		
February 20, Three Rivers.	G. de Tonnancour to the same (in French). Thanks for permission to lodge in the barracks; their ruinous condition.	272
October 22, Three Rivers.	J. M. Tonnancour to the same (in French). His intention to come to Quebec to see His Excellency.	273
No date.	Madame Traversay to G. de Tonnancour (in French). That her husband has gone off with the rebels, leaving the care of the family on a boy of 19 who is charged with <i>corvée</i> . Asks relief from the duty.	275

## LETTERS AND PAPERS RELATING TO MILITIA.

1776-1784.

## B. 171.

## B. M. 21,831

1776.	Return of Canadian officers taken prisoners at Fort St. John's in 1775 and not employed in Canadian companies raised in 1776. Page 1	
	Return of the officers of the Canadian companies raised in 1776 by Sir Guy Carleton.	2
1777.	State of the officers of the three Canadian companies, for the campaign of 1777.	3
1778.	Statement (in French) of the effects taken from the inhabitants of the Cedars by a detachment of troops going to LaGalette, supposed to be commanded by Captain Aubrey.	4
August 21, Soulanges.	Circular (in French) by M. Deschambault, Inspector of Militia, to the captains and other officers of militia of his district.	6
August 21, Montreal.	Enclosed in a letter (in French) addressed to Haldimand, dated 23rd August, 1778.	9
August 24,	Deschambault (in French). That he has sent six carts, paying for them at the rate of six livres a trip, to save the hay of the Baronness de Longueuil, which was on fire.	10
	Memorandum (unsigned) respecting the division of militia districts and recommending certain officers to be appointed majors, with a salary.	11
October 1, St. Outhberts.	Procès verbal (in French) by the Deputy Grand Voyer of the post road in the parish of St. Outhbert, &c.	14
November 2, Montreal.	Deschambault to Haldimand (in French). Has drawn up a memorandum respecting the militia, which he hopes to have the honour of handing to him (Haldimand) when passing.	16
1779.	Instructions for the captains of militia, when His Majesty's forces are upon the march, or go into quarters in the different parishes. The rates for carriage, &c., supplied on <i>corvée</i> are specified; as are the transport rates, it being specified that when troops are on the	

1779.

march, the officers in command shall be entitled to two carriages (carts) for himself; two for the staff and four for each company; if more are demanded the excess is to be paid for at one shilling the league instead of seven pence half penny, the regulated rate for the allowed number. The other instructions prescribe the rules for loading, &c. These are signed by Haldimand. Page 17

January 9,  
Quebec.

The instructions are given in French also, signed Cramahé. 21

May 3,

Madame Pelissier to de Tonnancour (in French). Asking for the return of two trunks, which had nothing to do with the affair of Laterrère; there was nothing in them that affected any one and she had never seen any papers concerning the rebels. 25

August 15,  
Lake of Two  
Mountains.

M. de la Garde, missionary to the Indians at the Lake of Two Mountains, to Haldimand (in French). Apologizes for not having sent congratulations before this; the Indians are desirous of sending a representation of their case directly to the King, but wish to take no steps without his (Haldimand's) approbation, advice and help. Government has apparently regarded religion among the Indians as a matter of indifference, as it was regarded among the Canadians, until the civil consequences of the neglect were felt, for those who do not respect God will not long respect their Sovereign. The Indians are now asking eagerly for priests; is it improper to grant their request? States at length the propriety of the Indians being trained in Christian duties. Suggests that the Seminary of Montreal shall be allowed to bring young ecclesiastics from Europe to teach the Algonquins and Iroquois. The time is not favourable, but has the Seminary ever given the lie to its professions of fidelity to the King? Should the past not give favourable hope for the future? If priests come from France, they will come only from zeal for the salvation of souls; others are not tempted by Indian missions and a rough climate, and a good priest can only be a good subject, &c., &c. 26

August 20,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to M. de la Garde (in French). That there is every reason to be satisfied with the Indians and that the first favourable moment will be taken advantage of to procure for them enlightened ecclesiastics, who will in time take the place of the missionaries who have so worthily conducted themselves. 33

September 22,

List (in French) of Canadian officers whom it is proposed to appoint. 34

September 27,

Order (in French) for timber to be brought from the neighbouring parishes to Point Lévi. 35

No date.

Report by Captain Breakenridge that the priest at Lothinière, Gassion (Gatien) was a friend to the rebels and had assisted deserters, &c. 37

1780.

March 28,

Price of provisions in Canada in 1749 and 1780. 38

April 5,

Roll of the militia men returned by Colonel Sevestre, as having received orders to hold themselves in readiness to march. 39

May 29,  
Belmont.

Colonel Henry Caldwell to Haldimand (in French). Intercedes for a new trial for a man, not named, who is not so guilty as alleged. 43

September 27,

Declaration on oath (in French) by Athanase Boudreaux, a miller at La Baye St. Antoine, concerning spies coming there from the Colonies. 44

December 7,  
Montreal.

Dumas St. Martin to Haldimand (in French). That having been sponsor for Du Calvet's son, he desires, at the request of a friend, a

1780.  
December 9, man of established probity, to prevent the loss of Du Calvet's goods from deterioration, &c., but will do nothing without his (Haldimand's) approbation. Page 46  
Bond (in French) by François Germain for good behaviour. 47
1781.  
January 17, The Bishop of Quebec. Circular (in French) to the *curés* of the diocese explaining the reasons for the issue of a proclamation by the Governor ordering the grain to be threshed. It is not doubtful that there are rebel spies and even partisans in the Province; it would be to offer them the worst insult to suspect them (the *curés*) of being capable of violating their oath to a Government under which they have been happy. If there are traitors, so far from concealing they should make them known. 48  
January 20, Henry Caldwell to Haldimand. The gratification of the British militia at the high sense entertained of their services in 1775 and 1776. These are only a pledge of their future conduct; and enjoying blessings which their fellow-subjects are deprived of by an unfeeling congress, they look upon the threatened attack upon the province with indignation, and shall be ready for its defence. 51  
List of officers of 1778, now living in Quebec. 50
- February 15, Sworn declaration by his father and brothers that Jean Parent is insane and dangerous. 52  
February 21, Declaration (in French) by officers of militia that certain persons named are with the rebels. 53 to 55  
May 24, Widow Delisle to Haldimand (in French). Asking for the same assistance as has been extended to others, for herself, her sister-in-law and daughter; there was a time when she had health and property and needed to make no demand on any one. Now she has lost both. Has written several letters without receiving a reply; hopes that this will be more fortunate. Apologises for the length of the letter; age is prolix. 56  
1782.  
February 7, Henry Caldwell to the same. Calling attention to the necessity of changing the militia laws. The longer vigorous measures are delayed, the less assistance can be expected from the Canadians, and the danger of delay was felt in 1775, when it caused the almost total loss of the Province. Who can say that the Province may not be invaded next summer? Should the state of public affairs continue in as bad a way, His Excellency should assume his military character only and the whole province become soldiers. 58  
March 26, Neveu Sevestre to the same (in French). Points out that he has already received the rank of Colonel from Sir Guy Carleton, acknowledged by Cramahé and by Haldimand himself. He cannot, therefore, be now made colonel by brevet, and asks that in the new brevet his just claims shall be granted. 61  
December 28, Louis Lorimier. Statement (in French) of his services from 1776. 62  
1784.  
April 1, St. Germain to Haldimand (in French). Apologises for sending a letter to his son under care to him (Haldimand) as it is uncertain where the 8th Regiment may be when the letter arrives. 71  
April 24, Journal of Darand, a courier, dispatched from the post-office at Quebec, on the 10th of January, with a mail for England by the way of Halifax; he returned to Quebec on the 24th of April. 72



1784.  
April 24, The account, in minute detail, of expenses. Page 84
- September — Madame Lanaudière to Haldimand (in French). Asks him to recommend her son to Commodore Douglas as being the first Canadian who has had the honour of entering the Royal Navy, having been appointed a midshipman by Captain Young of the "Hind" in 1780. 91
- September 27, Chartier de Lotbinière, fils, to the same (in French). Asks Vaudreuil. that, before leaving, His Excellency would sign the *Avenues et dénombrements* relative to his property which have been in Mr. Cugnet's office for three years. 92
- September 30, Neveu Sevestre to the same (in French). Has finished the census Montreal. and enumeration of the city and district of Montreal, and shall be happy to find that it is approved of. Expresses his sorrow that His Excellency is soon to leave for London. 94
- September 30, Madame DeCoigne Evans to the same (in French). Her sorrow at Repentigny. His Excellency's departure. In sending her son into the service, it was in hopes of His Excellency's protection; asks that before leaving he may give her son a commission. 95
- October 4, A. Desautier Beaubien to the same (in French). Asks for his Montreal. interest in London so that he (Beaubien) may have his salary paid. 96
- October 4, Neveu Sevestre to the same (in French). Asks for the vacant Montreal. office of councillor. 97
- October 7, Petition (in French) in favour of the appointment of Joseph Quebec. Cadet to be notary for the parishes of St. Antoine, St. Croix and Lotbinière, owing to the injury suffered by the inhabitants of these parishes from the want of a notary. Petition is dated 13th April, 1784. Certificate by Jean Baptiste Noël, dated 13th June; order by Haldimand to judges of the Common Pleas to report on Cadet's fitness, 3rd October; report by the judges in his favour, 7th October. 98
- October 9, LeGuay to Haldimand (in French). Calls attention to his services Montreal. and asks for such allowance as may be considered just. 101
- October 14, Claude Chauveau (in French). Prays for a pension on the ground of his services. 102
- No date. Proposal (unsigned) to raise a Canadian corps, with the method of embodying it; the officers should be all Canadian gentlemen and the men assured of limited service; the militia should be subjected to regular but moderate service, and a regimental well disciplined corps formed out of it for constant duty. 103
- Memorandum (in French). That M. Taché in 1755, 1756 or 1757 had obtained leave from the Governor and Intendant to build a wharf on the beach opposite the house of Mr. Morin, where there was a rock which was dangerous to vessels entering or leaving. 106
- Examination of Jean Baptiste Laporte, commonly called LaBonté, accused of having gone off with the rebels. 107
- M. Berthiaume, prêtre, to ——— (in French). States the case of Joseph Samson, one of his parishioners, against whom a charge has been laid; vouches for his loyalty and asks that he be liberated. 111
- Account of the money collected for the relief of the inhabitants of Ste. Anne, to enable them to purchase seed wheat. The amount collected was £79 9s. 11d., of which Haldimand gave £20. 113
- Memorandum (in French) signed "Dechambault," on the organization of the militia. 114

No date.

List of the officers of the three Canadian companies. Page 128

A list of officers in the Indian Department follows. 129

List of Canadian gentlemen officers of militia and in the Indian Department. 130

Certificate (in French) by Captain André Guay, that none of the men of his company of militia has taken part with the rebels, but that four have been held prisoners by them since the defeat of Burgoyne. A note signed by Captain Antoine LeJeune, of Machiche, gives particulars of certain of the men of the militia of that parish. 133

List of inhabitants with rebels (in French) with the date and in some cases the particulars of the amount of land which they possess. 134

List of the inhabitants of the different parishes in the district of Montreal who are now among the rebels. Sent by Judge Fraser. 135

ACCOUNTS OF THOMAS DUNN, PAYMASTER GENERAL OF THE MARINE  
DEPARTMENT IN CANADA.

1775—1784.

## B. 172.

B. M., 21,832.

1784.  
October 1,  
Quebec.

Account current of Thomas Dunn, paymaster general of the Marine Department, showing the amount of warrants granted to him by Carleton and Haldimand, and the bills paid by order of their Excellencies. Page 22

October 6,  
Quebec.

Thomas Dunn to Mathews. Owing to the number of open accounts in his books and the impossibility of having them settled before the close of navigation, submits to His Excellency that it would be for the good of His Majesty's service were his voyage to Europe postponed till May or June next. 2

No date.

Account of bills drawn from the posts in the upper country, paid by Thomas Dunn in 1775, by order of Major-General Carleton, the communication with New York being then cut off by the rebels. 4

Account of bills drawn for His Majesty's service by Henry Hamilton, Lieutenant Governor of Detroit. The first is dated 20th May, 1776; the last 16th June, 1781. The total amount £151,015 17s. 3½d. 5

Account of bills drawn for His Majesty's service by Richard Lernout, captain of the King's, or 8th, Regiment, commanding at Niagara. The first date is 1st October, 1775; the last 29th December, 1779. The total amount £170,665 13s. 11½d. 7

Account of bills drawn for His Majesty's service by Arent Schuyler dePeyster, captain of the King's, or 8th Regiment, commanding at Michillimakinak. The first date is 6th June, 1776; the last 28th May, 1784; the total amount £392,717 9s. 10½d. 8

Account of bills drawn for His Majesty's service by Lieutenant-Colonel Bolton of the King's, or 8th Regiment, at Niagara. The first date is 11th July, 1777, the last 3rd September, 1780; the total amount £99,520 14s. 11½d. 12

Account of bills drawn for His Majesty's service by Colonel Guy Johnson, superintendent of Indian affairs. The first date is 5th October, 1778; the last 10th February, 1783; the total amount £113,316. 13

No date.

Account of bills drawn by Patrick St. Clair (Sinclair) Lieutenant-Governor, Michillimakinak. The first date is 23rd August, 1780, the last 18th September, 1782; total amount £268,979 18s. 3d.

Page 14

Account of bills drawn for His Majesty's service by Brigadier Powell, commanding at Niagara. The first date is 7th April, 1781, the last 21st April, 1783; the total amount £10,217 12s. 8d. 16

Account (in one statement) of bills drawn by Lieutenant-Colonel Caldwell, of the King's, or 8th Regiment, commanding at Niagara, from January to September, 1776; by Captain G. Foster, of the 8th, at Oswego, in November, 1776; by Edward Abbott, Lieutenant-Governor of Vincennes, from 1st April, 1777, to 20th July, 1778; by P. Rocheblave at Fort George on the Mississippi, from 10th April, 1777, to 5th August, 1778; by Major John Butler, at Niagara, from 28th October, 1778, to 14th November, 1782; by Captain Robertson at Michillimakinak, from 31st December, 1782 to 31st March, 1784; by Brigadier Allan McLean, at Niagara, from 6th April to 18th October, 1783; by Major Robert Hayes, at Niagara, from 9th January to 21st May, 1784; and bill for interest drawn by Haldimand in favour of Robert Ellice & Co., dated 2nd April, 1784. The total amount on this statement is £92,803 17s. 10½d. 17

General abstract of the preceding accounts, showing by whom drawn and the amounts, all being for the upper posts. The amount is £1,300,277 16s. 5½d. New York currency, equal to £758,495 8s., sterling. 20

## MILITARY RETURNS AND PAPERS.

1775-1784.

## B. 173.

B.M., 21,833.

1775.  
June 12,  
Boston.

Instructions from General Gage to Lieut.-Colonel Allan Maclean for levying the regiment of Royal Highland Emigrants. (Copy made at Whitehall on 15th September, 1778, and certified.) Page 1

August 23,  
Quebec.

Charter party (in French) of the schooner "Béancour," between Joseph Heon, the owner, and Colonel Allan Maclean and William Grant, merchant. 4

The policy of insurance on the schooner follows. 9

1777  
February 20,  
Quebec.

Contingent account for the recruiting service of the Royal Highland Emigrants from 29th June, 1775, to date. 12

1778.  
May 1,  
Quebec.

Monthly return of the garrison of Niagara and its dependencies (Fort Erie and Fort Schlosser). 14

May 1,  
Quebec.

Monthly return of the different posts on the lakes garrisoned by the King's or 8th Regiment. 16

June 26,  
Quebec.

Present state of the garrison of Quebec. 18

June 26,  
Quebec.

List of the general and staff officers serving in Canada. 20

June 26,  
Quebec.

State of the troops in the different cantonments, showing the British troops, artillery and German troops. 22

June 27,  
Quebec.

Present state of the detachment of artillery under Captain William Borthwick (two returns and list of officers). 23 to 25

1778, October 5, London.	Colonel G. Christie to Lieut. Grant, of the 1-60th Regiment. That he and all other officers of the regiment are to be ready to embark at Deptford on the 20th.	Page 26
December 24, London.	Subsistence money to the Royal Highland Emigrants paid to Captain Malcolm Fraser from 28th June, 1778, to date.	27
December 24, London.	General account of the 1st Battalion Royal Highland Emigrants, from 13th June, 1775, to date.	31
1779, January 7, Whitehall.	Lord Amherst to Captain David Alexander Grant. That a commission having been signed for him in the Royal Highland Emigrants in June, 1775, he cannot be considered as belonging to the Royal American Regiment.	28
March 9, War Office.	Establishment of the 1st Battalion of the Royal Highland Emigrants, showing the number of officers of each grade, staff, non-commissioned officers, with the daily rate of pay of each, &c.	29
March 22, War Office.	C. Jenkinson to John Robinson (Treasury). That the Royal Highland Emigrants were not put on the establishment till 25th December last, but there can be no objection to giving authority to General Haldimand to settle the accounts of the corps from the time it was raised till that date.	33
	The memorial from Colonel Allen Maclean, to which the preceding letter refers, follows.	35
	General Gage's order for raising the corps, with attestations, follows.	36 to 39
March 27, Whitehall.	Lord Amherst to Lieut.-Col. Maclean. That a commission having been signed for David Alexander Grant to be Captain in the Highland Emigrants, he is no longer an officer of the Royal Americans.	40
April 10, War Office.	Certificate that no official account has been received that Captain David Alexander Grant has been superseded.	41
June 11, Montreal.	Major Nairne's recruiting accounts for the Royal Highland Emigrants.	42
	Those of Captain Alexander Fraser for the same corps follow.	45
June 21, Montreal.	Malcom Fraser to (Mathews). Respecting the accounts of the Royal Highland Emigrants. Certain scratchings were made by Captain Foy, who doubted if the regiment were entitled to bounty, and was too ill to take notice of the explanation. Abstract enclosed, for which he hopes to receive a warrant.	49
	The explanation to the late Captain Foy enclosed.	50
	Abstract.	51
September 1, Charlottes- ville.	Monthly general return of the British troops under the command of Major General Phillips.	52
	The same for the German troops under Riedesel (in French).	54
September 21, Quebec.	Report of a board of officers on the accounts of the Royal Highland Emigrants, from June, 1775, to 24th December, 1778. The accounts laid before the board are given in full.	55 to 60
1780. August 1,	Monthly return of the British, German and Hessian troops and the artillery serving in Canada.	61 to 63
September 1,	Monthly return of the British, German and Hessian troops and the artillery serving in Canada.	64 to 66
November 1,	Monthly return of the British, German and Hessian troops and the artillery serving in Canada.	67 to 72

1781.		
January —	State of the British and German troops in Canada, showing their numbers sick, on command, those unfit for active service, also the number fit for immediate service.	Pages 73 to 75
March 1,	Monthly state of the British, German and Hessian troops in Canada.	76 to 78
1782.		
January 4, Batiscan.	Malcolm Fraser to Mathews. Has enclosed subsistence accounts for the officers of the 84th, and abstract for the non-commissioned officers and privates, for which he requests a warrant.	80
January 26,	Vacancies by death in the army under the command of General Haldimand.	79
August 1,	State of the different posts upon the upper lakes.	81
August 12,	List of vacant commissions in the regiments in Canada.	83
November 1,	State of the provincial troops in Canada.	84
November 27,	Strength of the garrison of Oswego, as fixed for the winter.	86
December 1, Niagara.	Monthly return of the different posts upon the upper lakes.	89
December —	State of the Brunswick troops (rank and file only).	91
December —	General field return of the British and German troops.	92
December —	List of promotions in the army in Canada.	95
December (?)	Brehm to Mathews. Is anxious to go to Vaudreuil to arrange about firewood, as soon as his services are no longer needed by His Excellency.	98
1783.		
January 1,	State of the provincial troops serving in Canada.	99
January 1,	State of the British troops serving in Canada.	100
January 1,	The same of the German troops.	102
January 16,	Present state of the garrison of Carleton Island	104
February 28, Quebec.	Return of the officers of each rank in the line that will purchase, belonging to the army in Canada.	105
May 1,	State of the German and British troops in their different cantonments.	110, 112
June 1,	State of the German and British troops in their different cantonments.	113, 114
June 1,	Number of British and Provincial troops in the lower part of the Province of Quebec, including sick. The same for the upper posts.	116
June 24,	List of the general and staff officers of the army serving in Canada.	118
July —	List (in French) of the surgeons of the Brunswick troops.	119
August 1, Montreal.	Strength of the 1st Battalion Royal Regiment of New York doing garrison duty, and detail of the garrison duty and staff of the garrison.	121
August 1, Niagara.	Monthly return of the posts upon the upper lakes, with return of the number of persons victualled at Niagara (including Fort Schlosser and Landing).	122

1783.		
August 1,	State of the garrison of Isle aux Noix and dependencies.	Page 124
	Monthly return of the troops in the garrison of Sorel.	125
August 3, Quebec.	Return of two companies of the 4th Battalion of Royal Artillery on board of the "Charming Polly."	126
August 10,	Return of the troops in the garrison of Sorel.	128
August 12,	Return of the garrison of St. John's.	130
August 13,	Return of the garrison of Isle aux Noix, and state of ten companies of the 53rd.	132
August 13, St. John's.	Return of men of the 29th Regiment on furlough.	133
August 13,	Return of the garrison of St. John's.	134
August 24,	Present state of the garrison of Carleton Island.	135
August 24,	State of the garrison of Isle aux Noix and its dependencies.	136
August 24,	Promotions in the Provincial line under the orders of Gen. Haldimand.	137
August 24,	State of the troops in the district of Quebec, commanded by Major General Thomas Clarke.	138
August 25, Quebec.	Return of men of the Royal Artillery at Quebec, unfit for service from age, long service or infirmities.	139
September 1,	Monthly return of the troops in the garrison of Sorel.	140
September 1,	State of the troops in the posts on the upper lakes, and monthly return of the detachment of Royal Artillery in Canada.	141
September 1,	State of the garrison of Oswego.	142
September 24,	State of the troops in the district of Quebec.	143
October 1, Niagara.	Monthly return of the posts on the upper lakes, and of persons victualled at Niagara.	144
October 13,	Return of the detachment of the 4th Battalion Royal Artillery ordered to Sorel.	145
October 17,	Remains of engineers' tools and materials at the garrison of Niagara. At the end of the list is the note; "A field of about 20 acres sowed with Indian corn."	146
October 19,	Return of bateaux, &c., at Niagara and its dependencies.	150
October 24,	State of the troops in the district of Quebec.	152
November 1,	List of volunteers in the British and Provincial army serving in Canada.	153
December 5,	List of officers returned for purchase, with the date of the present commissions and where their money is lodged.	155
December 24,	Lists of commissaries, issuers, coopers, &c. in the Commissariat Department in Canada.	159
December 24,	State of the troops in the district of Quebec.	161
1784.		
May 1,	State of the troops present in the lower parts of the Province of Quebec.	163



1784. June 24,	Return of the barrack masters in the Province of Quebec. A note says: "The barrack masters' duty at the posts of Oswego, Oswegatchie, and Michillimakinak is executed by persons appointed by the commanding officers."	Page 164
	Return of the staff of the garrison of Quebec.	165
	Return of the persons employed in the Quartermaster General's Department in Canada.	166
August 1, Quebec.	Embarkation return of the reduced non-commissioned officers, three years' men, women and children, by the "Cesar," transport.	167
August 4, Montreal.	Memorial of the merchants of Montreal, praying that private vessels may be allowed to transport goods on the lakes; the reduction of the naval armament leading them to apprehend that otherwise their goods cannot reach their market in the upper country.	168
August 9, Quebec.	Haldimand to the merchants of Montreal. That to assist the transport of goods, a third vessel has been ordered to remain on the lakes. Is sorry to find that, although every assistance has been given, Mr. Charles Patterson and Mr. Ellice have been sending furs by Lake Champlain into the United States. Cannot at present allow private vessels to trade on the lakes.	171
August 9, Quebec.	Mathews to the merchants of Montreal. Transmits answer to their memorial and calls attention to their delay in paying the freight of goods carried by the King's vessels over the lakes; they are urged to discharge punctually their debts on this account.	172
August 15,	Return of the numbers of three years' men and invalids remaining to be sent home.	174
August 31,	Return of the Naval Department in the Province, with the list of the officers and men to be discharged.	175
September 1, Quebec.	List of officers in charge of the reduced non-commissioned officers, three years' men and invalids belonging to the different corps in Canada sent to England.	177
	General return of the British troops in Canada.	178
	Return of officers on leave of absence embarked for England in 1784.	179
September 30, Quebec.	General return of the Quartermaster General's department.	184
	General return of the barrack bedding, &c., at the garrisons of the Province of Quebec and the frontiers.	185
October 1,	State of the troops at the posts on the upper lakes.	189
	Return of four companies of the fourth and a detachment of the third battalion of Royal Artillery in Canada.	190
	State of the troops in the lower parts of the Province of Quebec.	193
	Monthly general return of the British troops in Canada.	194
October 13, Quebec.	Return of provisions and stores in the upper posts.	181
	General return of the same.	183
October 15, Quebec.	Haldimand to DePeyster. Instructing him to take every precaution for the safety of the posts under his charge. Oswego is the first to be apprehensive for. The definitive treaty of peace is signed, but no instructions received to evacuate the posts, so that he will on no account give them up till he receive orders. The safety of	

1784.

Oswego to be vigilantly attended to by sending a proper garrison on the first intimation that the Americans are moving that way, and should force be used, it is to be defended to the last. Ross has also received orders to reinforce Oswego and to go there himself. Tinsling carries that despatch and will immediately join him (DePeyster) to be of any service in his power, to assist in settling the loyalists and to render services as an engineer should the posts be evacuated. Sends back the queries answered.

October 16,  
Quebec.

John Craigie to Haldimand. Submits a statement of the distribution of provisions for supplying the troops, loyalists, &c., at the posts and settlements in Canada, the upper posts, at Chaleurs Bay and at Cape Breton to 1st July, 1785, with explanatory remarks. The estimate referred to follows.

Page 195

206

October 23,  
Quebec.

Proposed arrangement of the Commissary General's Department in Canada.

198

October 27,  
Quebec.

John Craigie to Haldimand. Further respecting the distribution of provisions, with the modifications rendered necessary by the extension of the time of issue, &c. Sends estimate of the changes.

200

202

Estimate follows.

No date.

Officers of Captain Rouville's company.

208

List of the upper posts occupied by the King's or 8th Regiment before the war.

209

Other lists follow of the posts, giving the numbers of officers and men, but without any indication of the dates to which they refer.

210, 211

Calculation of one day's pay for the 84th (Royal Highland Emigrants).

212

# LETTERS FROM GENERALS BURGOYNE, RIEDESEL, PHILLIPS, &C.

1778.

## B. 174.

B.M. 21,834.

1778.

March 25,  
Cambridge,  
near Boston.

Riedesel to Sir Guy Carleton. His troops still remain here, it not being yet determined when they shall be sent to Europe. The men are in great distress for clothing and other necessaries. Asks that the clothing left at Quebec be sent to Boston, where the ships will be allowed to enter and leave without molestation. Has ordered Ehrencrook to have one officer and a non-commissioned officer from each corps to take charge of the baggage, and asks that they be granted a free passage in the transports, and one for Mr. Goedeke, the Paymaster General.

Page 1

April 1,  
Cambridge.

Return of the casualties in the army under the command of Lieutenant General Burgoyne from the convention of Saratoga till date.

39

April 1,  
Cambridge.

Return (in French) of the corps of German troops commanded by Major General de Riedesel.

40

April 4,  
Cambridge.

Burgoyne to Haldimand. Recommending Captain Willoc. Congratulates him (Haldimand) on his appointment.

3

April 4,  
Cambridge.

Same to Carleton. The embarkation of the troops being suspended, asks that clothing and necessaries be sent to Boston. Pass-

1778.

- port for the ship's safe conduct enclosed. Recommends Willoc, the bearer of the letter. Page 4
- April 6, Riedesel to Carleton (in French). A strong recommendation of Willoc, and requests that he be continued as assistant to the officer commanding the Brunswick troops in Canada. 5
- April 9, Major General Phillips to the same. Demand for clothing Cambridge. similar to that in previous letters. Any officer coming in charge will be allowed to return; asks that Shaw, paymaster of artillery, be allowed to come to settle the accounts of the corps, and that Lieutenant Collier, of the artillery, may have the same liberty. 7
- April 11, Same to the same. Sends the paragraph of a letter from General Cambridge. Gates, of the American army, containing this statement: "My intelligence from Canada assures me that Sir Guy Carleton has ordered all those who under the convention returned there, to take up arms, and such as refused to be whipped until they obeyed that order. You must allow this to be a flagrant breach of the convention." Would not comment on the report, but looked on it as his duty to send it. 9
- April 11, Same to the same. Prospect of a cartel for the exchange of Cambridge. prisoners; suggests that American prisoners in Canada might be sent with the clothing ships to Boston, where an exchange could be effected. Asks for a return of all persons now in Canada, who served under Burgoyne, who are included in the treaty of convention, and he will try to get them exchanged. Sends a return of the British troops now here. 10
- April 11, Same to the same. All probability of his return to Canada seeming Cambridge. to be over, asks that a board of officers may investigate the accounts for public works. Is anxious to have a strict investigation, but there is no necessity that he should be present. Is more anxious about this on account of the officers who were employed on his recommendation to carry on the works, especially Twiss, and believes the accounts will stand the closest scrutiny. 11
- April 11, Major General Heath. Pass to allow ships with clothing from Boston. Quebec for the army of Convention to come to Boston, where they shall have safe protection. 13
- April 12, Phillips to Haldimand. Congratulations on his appointment to Cambridge. the government of Canada; recommends the bearer, Captain Willoc. 14
- April 12, Same to Collier. Had applied for leave for him (Collier) to Cambridge. join him; will expect him with the clothing ships. Had written to Twiss about his effects and letters; the latter must be sent to Rhode Island or New York. 15
- April 12, Same to Carleton. Thanks conveyed by Willoc for his kindness Cambridge. and his sense of his (Carleton's) character and conduct, both in his public and private capacity. Sends kind messages to Lady Anne and others, and to Lady Maria (Carleton's wife) and family. 16
- April 14, Reverend Edward Brudenell to the same. Sends thanks for kindness Cambridge. ; would have come to Canada when the convention of Saratoga took place, but having attended Lady Acland to Albany, he was detained till after the departure of those on the Canadian establishment. Is with Phillips, waiting for an exchange, 18
- April 16, Lieutenant-Colonel Skene to the same. Had come this way on Cambridge. the assurance of being exchanged and of getting to Europe as early as Burgoyne. Is waiting in the hope of rejoining his family in Canada. Sends copy of Burgoyne's testimonial to his son's conduct, in which he recommends him for promotion. Calls attention to his

1778.

August 28,  
Cambridge.

son's situation, who, being in Canada, may be overlooked in the promotions to the southward.

Phillips to Haldimand. Has received an offer from two persons to carry a packet to Canada. The troops are waiting the determination of Congress; had sent for the clothing by Willoc, who sailed from Halifax on the 28th of April. The clothing not having arrived, has applied for leave to send an officer by land with duplicate returns. Hopes that the clothing, if not already on the way, will be sent as soon as possible. Should the officer, for whom leave has been asked, arrive in September, the clothing is to be sent to Rhode Island or New York. Is anxious for the arrival of Lieutenant Collier, who is his secretary.

October 8,  
Cambridge.

Same to Collier. Captain Willoc certainly arrived in Canada, but the result of his expedition is unknown. Letters had been written to Carleton and Haldimand asking that he (Collier) should be allowed to join him. Has repeated the request. A new and late resolve of Congress makes it impossible for the troops to leave here for months; the post of secretary has been kept open, and he hopes Haldimand will let him come by the lakes. Is anxious for letters, but cannot bear to have his correspondence opened, as it would be by the American officers; desires especially to hear from his (Collier's) sister. The rest of the letter is a repetition of the desire to see Willoc, &c.

October 8,  
Cambridge.

Same to Haldimand. His painful anxiety about the non-arrival of clothing, and the want of intelligence respecting the results of Willoc's mission, although letters would certainly have reached him if sent to the care of American officers. Has been obliged to send to New York for clothing, the troops being almost naked. Asks that the clothing be sent to Rhode Island or New York. Urges that Lieutenant Collier be allowed to join him. Respecting promotions. This letter is sent by Mr. Watts, who had been captured at sea.

October 8,  
Cambridge.

George Vallancy to Lieutenant England, 47th Regiment. A private letter with family news.

October 8,  
Cambridge.

Henry Harnage to Captain Henry Harrington. Informs him of his promotion to a company in the 62nd Regiment. George Vallancy has succeeded to the captain lieutenantcy, the other commissions not yet disposed of. Asks him to inquire about Mrs. Reynell's child left in a convent at Quebec.

October 8,  
Cambridge.

George Vallancy to the same. Congratulates him on his promotion. General Phillips is gratified that his recommendation has been successful, &c. The poor 62nd Regiment is reduced to 165 privates, 60 of whom are disabled and must get Chelsea, so that if exchanged the few left will be draughted. The regiment is in daily expectation of marching to Rutland. The Congress has resolved to keep the troops till the treaty is ratified by the court of Great Britain, so here they must stay. The rest of the letter contains merely private messages, &c.

CORRESPONDENCE RELATING TO THE EXCHANGE OF PRISONERS AND TO VERMONT.

1780—1784.

B. 175.

1778.  
August 19.

Warrant signed by J. van Renselaer, Isaac de Fonda, and M. Visscher, commissioners appointed for detecting and defeating all

B. M., 21835.

5a—144

1778.

conspiracies in this state (New York) against the liberties of America. All persons described as of "neutral and equivocal character" are ordered to come before the commissioners to take the oath of allegiance to the state of New York; should they refuse, they are to be removed within the enemy's lines. John Stevenson, Richard Cartwright, John Van Allen and Isaac Man are, in accordance with the act, to be arrested for refusal and to be sent into the enemy's lines. Page 291

The Act of the State of New York under which the warrant is granted follows. 293

1780.  
February 13,  
St. John's.

Brigadier Powell to Colonel van Schaick. His letter of the 27th September received by a flag with women and children sent to the Province, was transmitted to the commander in chief, who has authorized him (Powell) to negotiate the business mentioned in Schuyler's letter. The women and children could not have been received in exchange for prisoners, they not having been in that predicament. His Excellency does not intend to enter into an exchange of prisoners, but he will not add to the distresses attending the present war, by detaining helpless women and children from their families. A former application was made on behalf of Colonel Campbell to procure the exchange of his family for that of Colonel Butler and the families of Mr. Campbell and Mr. Moore were secured from the Indians with great trouble. They are at Niagara, well treated, and ready, along with other women and children that may be specified, to be safely conducted to Fort Schuyler, or any other convenient place, provided Mrs. Butler and family shall be sent to Lake Champlain so as to cross before the ice takes. The prisoners here shall be sent at once; if the exchange is long delayed the Indians already displeased, will demand the return of the prisoners to them. 1

February 23,  
Albany.

Van Schaick to Powell. Asserts that the motive for delivering up women and children was one of humanity, and trusts that from the sentiments expressed by Haldimand, he will not countenance the carrying of such persons into captivity. Sends copy of correspondence between Guy Johnson and Schuyler, in relation to the demand of the former to return a number of women and children, equal to those left at Cherry Valley. This request although unreasonable has been complied with. Mrs. Butler, Lottridge, Hillier and their children will be notified that they have permission to proceed to Canada; the two Mrs. McDonalds and Mrs. Fraser may go there or to New York at their option. They will have safe conduct. Is not aware of the families at Niagara. If more are returned than are sent, the surplus must count as part of those at Cherry Valley and any deficiency will be made up. In future no letters must be sent by Tuttle, Muffet or Marsh, who are not entitled to the benefit of the law of nations as bearers of dispatches. Requests that information may be obtained from Captain Wood, a prisoner at Chambly, as to which of Thurston's party were captured at Minisink, where they are, and who fell in action, and advise by return of the officer. 4

March 4,  
Albany.

Same to the same. Colonel Christopher Yates proceeds with a flag of truce to give safe conduct to women and children going to Canada. Thomas and Andrew Butler go with their mother and may remain if Captain Wood and the son of Colonel Campbell are sent in exchange. Mrs. Shehan's son may be exchanged for Peter Hansen, now in Montreal. If these exchanges are not made, the two Butler's and Shehan should be sent back with the flag. 8

1780.  
March 16,  
St. John's.

Powell to van Schaick. At the present intercourse has only to do with the business before them, he passes over without answer the illiberal accusations of cruelty, so uniformly made against the officers on account of the very few cruelties committed by the Indians; whilst the unremitting attention of the officers has called forth grateful acknowledgments from the candid of their enemies. The agreement respecting Mrs. Campbell and other women and children taken by the Indians shall be complied with in the fullest manner. Captain Wood's answer respecting Thurston's expedition is enclosed.

Page 9

March 15,  
St. John's.

Same to the same. Letter by Colonel Yates received. The women and children so far exceed the number that could be conceived, that after those are received to whom no objection can be made, the rest shall be returned by the flag. Neither of the Butlers was under arms, so that it is unreasonable to expect Capt. Wood in return; and it is not His Excellency's intention to enter into an exchange of prisoners, except in the case of women and children, for the sake of humanity. It is not in his power, therefore, to deliver up Captain Wood. If Colonel Campbell's son was not taken in arms, he shall certainly have safe conveyance to the American advanced post, as shall also Peter Hansen, if not taken in arms against his sovereign; or if there are any male children among the Indians, care shall be taken to have three obtained and sent for the three young gentlemen. The fear of the ice breaking up compels dispatch to be used in dismissing the flag and prevents the possibility of making the necessary inquiries respecting Colonel Campbell's son and Hansen.

11

March 19,  
Williams-  
burg.

Thomas Jefferson to Colonel Todd (intercepted letter). In answer to complaint in his (Todd's) letter from the Falls of Ohio, 22nd December, that he has not received letters for twelve months, says that he had written several since the 1st of June. The expense attending the support of troops on the Illinois has compelled them to be called to the south side of the Ohio, where paper money is current; hard money is not to be had. The difficulties of sending commodities to New Orleans are very great; the demand for hard money from different quarters has made them bankrupt. Beauregard's bill for \$34,000 will be on the same footing as others; it will be accepted and payment promised, but Congress has no bank in France or any other foreign place. The Board of Trade must supply commodities to meet bills and provisions, &c., purchased on the south side of the Ohio. To send a list of all bills drawn, stating in what description of dollars, if paper, the depreciation, &c. Just debts must be paid, but means should be taken to prevent imposition, for which depreciation affords an opportunity. Is sorry that he speaks of resigning on the Illinois; a person of established character is much wanted. His complaints shall be laid before the Assembly in May, which will, no doubt, remove them.

13

March 19,  
Williams-  
burg.

Same to Colonel Clark (an intercepted letter). The bills drawn by him and Colonel Todd, presented by Colonel LeGras and Captain Lintot, and those presented by Mr. Nathan, from the Havana, taken up in New Orleans, the whole amounting to \$50,000, added to those presented before by Mr. Pollock, all demanded in hard cash, had completely demolished their credit at New Orleans. To restore this, a correspondence has been ordered to be opened by the Board of Trade with some person there to remit proper funds. He is to notify what military stores and clothing are wanted, so that the



1780.

Board of Trade may provide them, either by remitting bills on New Orleans or by sending the supplies. Provisions, or whatever the country can furnish, are put out of the question, as they will be purchased on the south side of the Ohio, where paper money is current. To send list (with details) of all bills drawn; if in paper dollars, the rate of depreciation; the known price of commodities in hard money or peltry will serve as a guide to the latter, and not to confide too much in Shannon, a confidence which would be misplaced. The expedition against Detroit to be declined; want of men, want of money and scarcity of provisions are sufficient reasons, but there are others more urgent which cannot be trusted to letter. Taking post on the Ohio and chastising the hostile Indians to be considered the business of this summer. Insurrection is apprehended among some discontented inhabitants (Tories) on the south-western frontier. To be ready to assist on application from the militia officer. The danger of such a diversion if not crushed in its infancy. The withdrawal of the whole of his men from the Illinois seems expedient and necessary, unless there be powerful reasons to the contrary. Hopes that Colonel Todd will get the militia in such training as to be in no danger from the Indians.

Page 16

March 30,  
New York.

Colonel Beverly Robinson to Ethan Allen. Has been informed that he and most of the inhabitants of Vermont are opposed to the wild and chimerical scheme of the Americans to separate from Great Britain and set up an independent state, and that he would willingly assist in uniting America to Great Britain. If he is rightly informed he begs that he (Allen) would communicate the proposal he would wish to make to the commander-in-chief. He can make no proposals till he knows Allen's sentiments, but thinks that by taking an active part and embodying the inhabitants of Vermont in favour of the Crown, to act as the commander-in-chief shall direct, that he might obtain a separate government, and men raised would be formed into regiments, with such officers as he (Allen) would recommend, to be placed on the same footing as other provincial corps. Being an American himself, and feeling for the distressed condition of his poor country, has ventured to write and hopes that he (Allen) will be as candid. The reason for the long continuance of the war is that those who wish for an equitable connection with Great Britain do not communicate their sentiments to each other. Should these hints be disapproved of, hopes that no insult will be offered to the bearer of the letter. If proposals are made and not accepted by the commander-in-chief, the matter shall rest in oblivion. If a friend is sent with proposals, he shall be protected and allowed to return when he pleases.

19

April 4,  
Albany.

Van Schaick to Colonel Fred. Fisher. Has received account of the defeat of the enemy's scout at Sacandago. Thanks are due to the volunteers who pursued, as well as to Solomon Woodworth. Rum and ammunition to be sent from Schenectady, but to be used sparingly. The men for the frontier service are not yet embodied; the defence of the frontier settlement must for the present depend on the militia.

23

June 3,  
In Congress.

Resolution of the Congress, postponing the consideration of the questions affecting the claims to jurisdiction on the part of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay and New York on the one side and the people of the district known by the name of the New Hamp-

1780.

July 25,  
Bennington.

shire grants, who claim to be a separate jurisdiction, on the other, till the second Tuesday of September next.

Page 24

Thomas Chittenden to Samuel Huntington, President of Congress. Denies the right of the Congress to determine the claims of jurisdiction set up by the inhabitants of Vermont; and warning Congress that the state will resist by force of arms, and hold itself at liberty to offer or accept terms for the cessation of hostilities with Great Britain, without the approbation of any other man or body of men "for on proviso that neither Congress, nor the legislatures of those states which they represent will support Vermont in their independence, but devote her to the usurped Government of any other power, she has not the most distant motives to continue hostilities with Great Britain, and maintain an important frontier for the benefit of the United States, and for no other reward than the ungrateful one of being enslaved by them." The letter sets out the services of Vermont, and argues at some length on the invalidity of the claims of the three states of Massachusetts, New Hampshire and New York to the territory occupied by Vermont.

26

August 30,  
Near Hudson  
River.

Washington to Haldimand. It has been reported to him, but not in such a way as is satisfactory, that American officers, prisoners in Quebec, are confined in gaol without any good reason. Calls attention to the report, and is sure the complaint, if true, will be remedied. Suggests sending a number of the prisoners to Sir Henry Clinton at New York, where they could be exchanged.

37

September 21,  
St. John's.

Powell to van Schaick. Besides the families promised in letter of the 15th of last March to be returned, His Excellency has granted permission to others (named) to return to their families. His Excellency is sorry that the breach of faith on the part of the colonists to the cartel at the Cedars, has put it out of his power to enter upon an exchange of prisoners. In spite of repeated attempts to escape, many are on parole; they have all a plentiful allowance of wholesome provisions; those who are obliged to be confined are accommodated in the most comfortable manner circumstances will permit, and have had money advanced them as per account. If this last indulgence is to be continued, it is reasonable the money should be remitted in coin, as very heavy bills are every day presented from the troops, who are prisoners in the Colonies. The kind treatment of prisoners here is referred to for comparison to those by whose order or permission His Majesty's subjects have experienced execution, the horrors of a dungeon, loaded with irons and the miseries of want. Asks that the families mentioned in list enclosed be returned.

39

September 27,  
Arlington.

Chittenden to Haldimand. Proposes an exchange of prisoners.

41

September—  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Washington. The infraction of the capitulation of the Cedars must prevent a negotiation with the Congress for an exchange of prisoners, unless it first recede from its resolution. Notwithstanding, Sir Guy Carleton, from humanity, sent a number of officers and men whom he supplied with money and clothing, an example followed by him (Haldimand), but no result of this kindness was communicated, nor the expenditure reimbursed. His Majesty's Government here acted with so much humanity that though the Congress infringed the capitulation of the Cedars, the hostages for its performance were allowed to go. Has great reason to complain of the unworthy treatment of Hamilton in Virginia, but although the law of nations justifies, even requires, retaliation,

1780.

- he has not listened to its dictates, nor made innocent people suffer for the guilty. Does not renew the application for Hamilton, being well aware that had it been in his (Washington's) power, an end would long ago have been put to the unworthy treatment to which he has been exposed. Hopes next summer to be able to send the prisoners to New York (except those belonging to Virginia); it has been out of his power this year. He may be assured that the prisoners shall be treated with humanity and have every reasonable indulgence. Page 43
- October 29,  
Castleton. Ethan Allen to Major Carleton. Has received his letter, with one from Haldimand for Chittenden. Every respect will be shown to the flag, and no hostilities permitted; a similar cessation expected on the British side. Has no doubt that a proper person will be sent by Chittenden to settle a cartel. 46
- October —  
St. John's. Major Carleton (?) to van Schaick. Unavoidable delay in forwarding Powell's letter, and the families to be sent. On this account they could not have been forwarded without risk from the Indians, there being no flag. Is afraid that it may be too late for the loyalist families to cross, but if the weather prove favourable they may be allowed to come. 47
- November 1,  
Bennington. To the General Assembly of Vermont. Report of a committee that no provisions be supplied to Colonel Hay, appointed by the Continental Commissary General to purchase in the New Hampshire grants; that a large supply has already been given; that if the Legislature assisted Hay in purchasing it must pledge the faith of the State for payment, which would amount to paying a continental tax, "a contradiction to the grand American principle, which is that taxation without representation is inadmissible, and that the Legislature of the State ought not to undertake to supply Colonel Hay with the beef required. Your committee would remind the House that there is no law that prevents Col. Hay's purchasing what provisions he pleases in this State for the use of the continent, and transporting the same where he thinks proper for that purpose." 48
- November 2,  
Saratoga. Peter Gansevoort to Powell. Respecting the families to be sent back; bateaus have been asked for. Is glad that the British have at last followed the generous example of the Americans in the treatment of prisoners. It is true a few spies were executed; amongst them Major André, a necessary death lamented with a generosity that does honour to human nature; only a few have been kept in dungeons and loaded with irons to make up for the many kept in dungeon ships. If ignorant of these facts his observations on the treatment of prisoners by the Americans may be excused; if not they are unworthy of a gentleman. Denies the statement about the breach of faith at the Cedars. 50
- November 4,  
Bennington. Ethan Allen to Major Carleton. Is informed that it has been agreed to cease hostilities on the northern frontiers of New York. Would have waited on him in person, but other gentlemen have been appointed with whom, he has no doubt, a cartel will be concluded. 53
- November 6,  
Bennington. Chittenden to Haldimand. Has laid the letters relating to a cartel before the Legislature; Ira Allen and Major Joseph Fay have been sent with ample powers to settle such cartel with Major Carleton as they may judge to be of mutual advantage. 54
- November 10,  
Saratoga. P. Schnyler to Major Carleton. Thanks for the care he has given to letters sent. Is happy to find by his (Carleton's) letters to Gan-

1780.

sevoort that Van Dusen's infamous tale was without foundation. He went even farther than Gansevoort wrote. Sends papers respecting André; in one there are letters from André to Sir Henry Clinton and Washington. Another containing a narrative of the whole transaction he cannot find, but he writes it from memory, and concludes that André was an ornament to his profession; of most strict honour; that when it was intimated that if Arnold was given up, his life would probably be saved, he declined hinting it to Sir Henry Clinton. If he had, he (Schuyler) would have ceased to esteem him for although his life was worth a thousand of Arnold's, it would have been bought at too high a price. His low opinion of Arnold. Page 55

November 22,  
Arlington.

Chittenden to General Clinton. Transmits a copy of his letter to Congress, dated 25th July (see p. 26) and makes a positive demand on the legislature of the state over which he (Clinton) presides (New York), to relinquish the claim of jurisdiction over the State of Vermont; and also proposes a solid union for mutual defence against the British forces. Colonel Ira Allen, who delivers this, will wait for an answer. 60

November 24,  
Sunderland.

Ethan Allen to Major Carleton. Thinks that the intelligence received by Sherwood will amount to an answer to his (Carleton's) last letter. Vermont will conduct the cartel honourably; commissioners will be sent about the first of January either to St. John's or Montreal, with a list of prisoners for cartel. The cartel is to be only with Vermont, which has been carrying on a spirited controversy with New York, and although he had sent Major Clarke to propose the extension of the truce to the frontiers of New York, it is the last of the kind he would propose to any British officer. 61

December 12,  
Arlington.

Chittenden to Governor Turnbull and Governor Hancock. Transmits copy of letter to Congress dated 25th July to be laid with this letter before the legislatures of their states, "as it is the only method that Vermont has at present in her power of soliciting a union with the United States, to propose it to their several legislatures separately." The letter to Governor Turnbull is at p. 62, that to Governor Hancock at 66. 62-66

1781.  
January 1,  
Arlington.

Same to Haldimand. Had acknowledged on the 6th November, the receipt of His Excellency's letter. Colonel Ira Allen and Joseph Fay appointed commissioners to negotiate a cartel for the exchange of prisoners, could not then come on account of the ice. Has now appointed the Honourable Jonas Fay and Major Isaac Clarke to proceed on the same business, so soon as the road is safe. 69

February 2,  
New York.

Beverly Robinson to Ethan Allen. Had sent two copies of enclosed letter (p. 19) but is afraid he received none of them, having had no answer. Believing from what he hears that he (Allen) is still inclined to join the King's cause, he makes another trial, especially as he can now state with authority that Vermont can get the terms mentioned, provided the people take a decided and active part. Hopes for an answer and that a method of correspondence be pointed out, and how Vermont can be most useful, either by joining the northern army or to meet and join an army from New York. 22

March 9,  
Sunderland.

Ethan Allen to Samuel Huntington, President of Congress. Encloses two letters to be laid before Congress (from Beverly Robinson, see pp. 19 and 22). They are the only letters received from him; to these no answer had been sent. They were laid before Governor Chittenden and other principal men of the state. It was thought best to take no notice of the proposal. Congress

1781.

had claimed the right of arbitrating on the existence of Vermont as a separate Government, New York, New Hampshire and Massachusetts Bay claiming the territory. States the services rendered by Vermont in defending the northern frontier; believes that Congress will not dispute his sincere attachment to the cause of his country, though he does not hesitate to say that Vermont had a right to agree on a cessation of hostilities with Great Britain, if the United States persist in rejecting her application for a union, for which he gives further reason. Page 71

March 10,  
Sunderland.

Ira Allen to Huntington. Transmits, in his private capacity, an act of the State of Vermont, laying a jurisdictional claim to certain specified lands, and an act of union between the State and a convention held at Cornish in February last. The State, however, declines further application (to Congress). Extract of a letter from a New York member of Congress to a friend, on the subject of disputed boundaries with Virginia, &c., follows. 75

March 27,  
Albany.

George Clinton to Haldimand. From motives of humanity he had sent upwards of 100 women and children last fall to Major Carleton, then in the vicinity of Crown Point. Sends list of women and children, who have been taken prisoners by rangers; asks that they be liberated and returned to their families. Unless the practice of capturing women and children cease, he shall be obliged to keep the families of those within the British lines to be used for exchanges. 76

April 12,  
Windsor.

The proceedings of the General Council, and of General Allen, in respect to two letters signed "Ben. Robtson" addressed to Colonel Ethan Allen, and a letter addressed by the latter to the President of Congress, were approved by the General Assembly of the State of Vermont. 78

April 26,  
Arlington.

Chittenden to Haldimand. That the two commissioners named had been unable to cross the lake in February. Colonel Ira Allen and Major Isaac Clarke are now sent with full powers to negotiate for a cartel. 70

May 8,  
Isle aux Noix.

Ira Allen to the same. Sends papers to show the peculiar situation of Vermont. Has seen the instructions to Major Dundas and Captain Sherwood; is embarrassed by their not both being on one footing. He (Haldimand) need not be surprised at the form of his (Allen's) instructions, considering the evils attending large and popular bodies. Has conversed freely with Captain Sherwood; hopes that it will lead to further procedure; suggests that for mutual benefit the contending powers stay their troops within their respective lines. The legislature of Vermont is adjourned to June; it is expected that the people to the eastward of Hudson River will be then represented. Another flag will be sent after that to exchange prisoners and transact other business. 79

Isle aux Noix.

Same to Dundas and Sherwood. Wishes, after examining the powers given them, that they extended to making the cartel permanent. Is shocked at the treatment of Hamilton and others taken by Colonel Clark. Vermont, a free and independent State, unconnected with any power whatever, is disposed to treat prisoners humanely and to observe public faith. Knows nothing of prisoners sent to New York on parole. The prisoners taken at Fort ~~La~~ do not expect now to be included, but as Vermont has laid jurisdictional claim to the Hudson, the question as to these people might be left to a future cartel. Shall deliver a list of prisoners belonging to Vermont, and exhibits proposals for settling a cartel. Has not had time to ex-

1781.

May 14,  
Quebec.

amine the accounts for money paid out for the prisoners, but presumes the money will be reimbursed. Page 81

Haldimand to Chittenden. Is sorry for the disagreeable and ineffectual journey of the Vermont commissioners last fall. The terms now offered by Colonel (Ira) Allen are inadmissible. All prisoners belonging to Vermont, even those serving in the United States corps, are demanded, yet it is admitted that all prisoners taken by Vermont have been given up to the United States. Is sorry that the overtures after six months of deliberation are so little calculated to bring about the event hoped for. The door is still open. At any time when proposals shall be made by the State of Vermont that can with honour be accepted, a flag of truce shall be received. 83

May 20,  
Isle aux Noix.

Ira Allen to Major Dundas and Captain Sherwood. Cannot imagine where the idea that he was proposing a truce originated. Is at a loss to know how far the British commissioners would proceed at this time and would be happy to receive a proposal from them. 85

May 21,  
Isle aux Noix.

Dundas to Ira Allen. That the word *truce* did not originate from his (Allen's) letter or proposal. That the commissioners are furnished with a list of prisoners taken from Vermont with their accounts, &c., and are prepared to enter on the business of exchange at large, so that they have no proposals to make; but no exchange can take place till commissioners are sent with full powers, at which time British prisoners can be sent down to the shipping on Lake Champlain, when they will be exchanged. No women or children can be accepted as prisoners nor any men but such as have been taken in the British service, and no prisoners will be delivered that belong to the Continental Army or to any of the thirteen States. 86

May 25,  
Walpole.

Petition from the inhabitants of Walpole to the Legislature of New Hampshire, against the union to Vermont of certain territory of the New Hampshire grants and praying that they be continued as a part of New Hampshire. 128

June 20,  
Exeter.

M. Weare, clerk to the Assembly of New Hampshire, to Congress. Protesting against the delay in settling the claims of New Hampshire, and pointing out the evil effects to the State and to the United States owing to plots of the disaffected, and to the difficulty of raising men or money as demanded by Congress. 88

July 10,  
Sunderland.

Ira Allen to Haldimand. Reports the proceedings of the Legislature of Vermont, in which he gave so plausible an account of the negotiations as to be satisfactory to the spies from other States and to the great Whigs. Jonas Fay, Ira Allen and Betsy Woodward were elected to go to Congress to offer terms of union. His (Allen's) scheme to make such proposals as could not be accepted and represent that Congress would settle nothing till the end of the war and then divide the State among the different claimants. Things are ripening as fast as the nature of the case will admit, as it is difficult and somewhat dangerous to try to change the opinions of large and popular bodies, nor can any advantage arise by any of those in power publishing their sentiments till the proper crisis comes, as the officers are annually elected by the people; things must be kept under the rose until after the new election, when in all probability a large majority of the officers of Government will be well disposed, "and then the advantage of another denial by Congress and having the reins of Government in their hands, they will make a resolution so long wished for by many." A considerable part of the citizens of the State are emigrants from Connecticut and would ex-



1781.

pect to remain a reasonable time neutral. General Allen has resigned and taken to his old studies—philosophy. General Bellows declined serving. Colonels Safford and Fletcher are elected in their stead. General Enos commands the State troops. These three are acquainted with the proceedings at Isle aux Noix. The result at Congress shall be reported to him (Haldimand). Hopes that Sherwood will continue the signal agreed on.

Page 90

July 10,  
Bennington.

Commission signed by Governor Chittenden to Jonas Fay, Ira Allen and Bayabel Woodward to attend Congress and to present terms of union, &c.

55

July 15,  
Arlington.

Chittenden to Haldimand. Acknowledges letters and is happy to find him (Haldimand) humanely disposed to alleviate the miseries of so unnatural a war. Has been informed of Ira Allen's proceedings; nothing would have given him more pleasure than to have effected a settlement as Allen proposed, which would have been a prelude to a full settlement. Thirty British prisoners shall be sent by Fay for exchange. Has repeatedly written to General Washington for prisoners belonging to Vermont to be returned, but has received no answer. Shall appeal to Congress; it may prove equally ineffectual. Will concert measures to collect British prisoners for the redemption of all Vermont prisoners in Canada. Asks that Capt. Brownson be exchanged for Capt. Zadock Wright. Expects that the territories lately annexed to Vermont shall be included in the same privileges.

97

August 3,  
Philadelphia.

Representation from the delegates for the State of New York, of the case of that State against the claims set up by the people of the State of Vermont.

120

August 7,  
Philadelphia.

Resolution of Congress to appoint a committee to confer with commissioners from Vermont regarding the admission of that state, called in the resolution: "the people residing in the New Hampshire grants on the west side of Connecticut River," and the settlement of the claims of New Hampshire and New York to jurisdiction.

99

August —  
On board the  
"Royal  
George,"  
Lake Cham-  
plain.

Joseph Fay to Haldimand. His arrival and generous reception by the commissioners. Sends list of prisoners delivered and list of those to be given in exchange, who are to be sent to East Bay. Calls attention to mistakes in the lists, &c. Demurs to the charge for maintenance of prisoners; those in Vermont were left at large and provided for themselves, being now fit for service, whilst those to be received will not be able for service for some time. Money advanced to officers ought to be punctually paid, so that what has been paid for Captain Brownson will be at once settled. Is anxious to have a permanent cartel established. Is unhappy to find that prisoners belonging to territories lately acquired by Vermont are not to be included. Is of opinion that the liberation of all the prisoners would have a good effect.

101

August 9,  
On board the  
"Royal  
George,"  
Lake Cham-  
plain.

Same to the same (private). Having written on the subject of the exchange of prisoners, wishes to speak on one of more importance after seeing his (Haldimand's) letters to Sherwood and Smyth and conversing with them. Is pained that there is an apprehension that the gentlemen in Vermont are wanting in sincerity, and is sorry to mention the jealousies that arise from the distance he keeps the proposals, leading to the conclusion that the design is to involve Vermont in war with the other States, when she would become an easy prey. Is himself convinced upon his (Haldimand's) good intentions and wishes that steps were taken to remove all jealousies. Colonel Allen's letter of the 16th ultimo expresses

1781.

nearly all he could say; it expresses the sense of the Governor and council, as he was present when it was read. (The letter was dated the 10th, see p. 90.) Besides the three general officers mentioned, other principal gentlemen are interested, whose influence will be very serviceable in bringing about the change of government hoped for. As security for fidelity they had signed a paper which would be communicated at any time to him (Haldimand). Wishes it was in his power to remove every suspicion and protests his own sincerity.

Page 104

August 14,  
Philadelphia.

Jonas Fay, Ira Allen and Betsy Woodward to the President of Congress. Sending a duplicate of their commission to attend Congress.

109

August 16,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Chittenden. Has received letter of the 15th ult., brought by Major Fay. The exchange has been made as easy as possible. Has allowed Colonel Johnson to return to his home on parole. Cannot detain the flag for all the prisoners, owing to reasons given to Fay. Prisoners near Montreal should go with him, the rest will follow under care of Brownson and a flag. There are now few prisoners on either side. Cannot think of a permanent cartel.

110

August 18,  
Philadelphia.

Questions proposed by the committee of Congress to the agents for Vermont, with the answers.

111

August 18,  
Philadelphia.

Propositions made to Congress by Fay, Allen and Woodward, with terms of union, setting out the boundaries of the territories claimed by Vermont, &c.

115

August 20,  
Philadelphia.

Resolution of Congress setting out the territory that will be recognized as under the jurisdiction of Vermont. The resolution appointing the committee to confer with the commissioners from Vermont, dated the 17th is appended.

118

September 11,  
Ticonderoga.

Smyth and Sherwood to Fay. Have arrived with prisoners; are ordered to get the business settled and to return without delay. They should like Fay himself to come to take delivery, as they would be happy to meet him, for even a short time.

133

September 13,  
Bennington.

Fay to Smith and Sherwood. Has received advice that they have arrived with prisoners. Is afraid that Marsh had not reached when the flag was sent off, as he had a letter from Ira Allen and him (Fay) that they were at Skenesborough. Is at a loss to know why Smyth and Sherwood are not allowed to come beyond Ticonderoga. Had they been punctual, as he was, the business would have been concluded in twenty-four hours, and he finds it necessary that they proceed to the place mutually agreed on to settle, not only the accounts, but the exchange of a number of other prisoners as agreed to in August last. Assures them of complete protection.

134

September 16,  
Skenesborough.

Ira Allen and Fay to Smyth and Sherwood (private). Are waiting here with instructions from the Governor to negotiate business relative to a change of Government and are possessed of papers respecting the proceedings of Congress with the agents of Vermont, &c. Every preparation has been made for their reception. The interview will be of more consequence than can be expressed in this paper.

136

September 20,  
Skenesborough.

Ira Allen and Fay, commissioners on the part of Vermont, propose for consideration the plan for having the report of their agents to Congress and the proposals from Congress, which they have reason to expect will be rejected. As the members are in great part strangers to each other, it would be better to leave them a few

1781.

- days before a public debate on a change of Government, and suggests that a proclamation from Haldimand to the legislature would be of advantage, such proclamation to contain the terms the court of Great Britain has authorized His Excellency to grant Vermont. That no undue advantage be taken of the proclamation, they propose that it be lodged with the general commissioners on the lake; that as soon as the legislature has rejected the offers of Congress that a confidential person be forwarded to the commissioners, who are to forward the proclamation to Castleton, where General Enos will forward them unopened to the legislature. Page 137
- September 20, Queries from Captain Sherwood to the commissioners of Vermont  
Skenes- respecting their proposals for proclamation, &c., and their answers,  
borough. signed by Ira Allen and J. Fay. 139
- September 30, Sherwood to Mathews. Transmits information respecting pro-  
Skenes- ceedings with Vermont. The papers marked from 1 to 11 contain  
borough. the essential part of the negotiation. He believes that Chittenden, Allen, Fay, and a number of the leading men of Vermont are making every exertion to bring about a reunion with Government, and that at least one-third of the populace sincerely wish for such a change. Congress is alarmed and has at great expense employed emissaries, the soul of which is General Bailey, to set the populace against their present leaders, by asserting that they are Tories and intend to sell Vermont. He believes that Congress intends to bring the populace of Vermont to a general vote to see whether they will relinquish their present claims or not, when they hope by the influence of Bailey, to turn out the present leaders and put in their own creatures, whom they will support by a force on the frontier. Allen and Fay both showed the embarrassing situation, and the dangers whilst the rebellious part of the populace, though few, could expect more help from the southward than the friends of Government could expect from the northward at the present moment, the effect being to give, so long as this lasted, but little hope of success. The suggestion respecting the proclamation and the terms, stating privileges, extent of territory, security of the title of their lands, &c., &c., advantages of trade, &c. 141
- October 1, Resolution of the Committee of the Whole of the Legislature of  
Charleston. Vermont on the report of the delegates sent by the State to Congress declining to accept the resolutions of Congress in respect to the State. 147
- October 4, Thomas Johnson to Haldimand. The security taken against im-  
St. John's. position in the receipt of news. 144
- October 12, Haldimand to Governor Clinton. The number not only of women  
Quebec. and children, but of men sent back to the Colonies justifies, he hopes, the good opinion held of him by Clinton. Many more would have been sent had their homes not been so distant, and contrary to the false reports spread, they have been made as comfortable as possible. Women and children specified will be collected and sent. The numbers liberated by Indian parties of which he (Clinton) cannot affect ignorance, is a proof that these captures only take place when from inferiority it was impossible to restrain Indians from their unnatural system of war. These misfortunes or an Indian alliance cannot be more lamented by the sufferers than by himself, and he has never lost an opportunity to alleviate the distresses of the captives in spite of the shameful falsehoods propagated. Until the cartel of the Cedars be honourably fulfilled, he

1781.

October 20,  
Charleston.

must decline an exchange of prisoners, as proposed by Brigadier Starke.

Page 144

Ira Allen to Sherwood. Things have not gone as expected. Reports have been received of the defeat of the British fleet by De Grasse; that Cornwallis cannot retreat; that Washington had arrived to join the French army and that Cornwallis, with his army, had been made prisoner. These reports, true or false, have had their effect. Changes by the new election; has not sounded all the new officials yet, and there are spies from the other States watching. Sends extract of proceedings to show how the legislature has dispensed with the resolutions of Congress. The proposals to the neighbouring States will tend to strengthen internal connections. The proclamation should not be sent at present on account of reports from the southward. Too much depends on the news from the south, to make a move and any premature step would be dangerous. The people do not look to Congress as they did; patience and refraining from invasion which would rouse the spirit which it has taken such pains to allay "and matters may yet crown our most sanguine expectations."

152

October 22,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Chittenden. To send a person to treat for an exchange of prisoners, which the violation of the cartel of the Cedars and of the convention forbid to be general.

156

October 23,  
Tyconderoga.

Sherwood and Smyth to Governor Chittenden and Council. The remainder of the prisoners, including those of the new unions, shall be sent forward. Would the issue of a proclamation intimating Haldimand's humane intentions to Vermont and her new unions be acceptable and tend to alleviate the calamities of war? Cannot account for the delay in arrival of the prisoner Ira Allen and Fay promised to send.

157

November 1,  
Albany.

P. Schuyler to St. Leger. Interceding for the return of two prisoners, taken whilst defending him (Schuyler) against an attack made by a party on his house in August last. Asks it as a personal favour. Lord Stirling, who now commands, has promised to send two British prisoners in return. States the critical situation of Cornwallis, as he (St Leger) may be anxious to know, being incapable of those insulting topics which disgrace humanity. Cornwallis, after a fruitless attempt by Hood and Admiral Graves to relieve him, surrendered on the 18th. (The capitulation was on the 19th October).

158

November 1,  
Saratoga.

Lord Stirling to the same. Is induced by the long imprisonment of American prisoners in Canada to propose an exchange, and will send at once the British prisoners to Skenesborough, if assured that the American prisoners will be forwarded to the same place, so that there need be no delay in the exchange. Will try to arrange for the release of Dr. Smyth's son. Reports the capitulation of Cornwallis.

160

November 4,

Sherwood reports his interview with Col. Wallbridge respecting the issue of a proclamation which Wallbridge said could not be issued in the present situation of affairs. Ira Allen had desired him to say that the ruling men in Vermont were mostly friends to a reunion to Britain, and that the idea had become familiar to many of the populace, and everything going on well till now was circumscribed by the bad success of Britain by sea and land. This had overturned everything that had been done and would finally prevent a reunion. He would do his endeavour and hoped the General would have patience till spring, as he was certain there was still a very con-

1781.

siderable number who dreaded the arbitrary measures of Congress, which had lately threatened to divide Vermont among the three claiming States, unless she immediately complied with the terms offered last spring. He (Sherwood) was informed that after the capitulation of Cornwallis, De Grasse had sent eleven ships of the line with a body of land forces to the West Indies and still had 24 left to attack the British fleet of 22. That Washington and Lafayette were to attack New York before winter; if it fell so would Charleston, and the reduction of Canada would be the work for next spring. The modest behaviour of Wallbridge; the haughty tone of many of his officers and their stories of what would be done to Great Britain.

Page 163

December 30,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Chittenden. Sherwood is to be employed in carrying out the conditions of the cartel for the exchange of prisoners in conjunction with Major Dundas. Wishes to have a cartel established of a more permanent character, but on this occasion the prisoners are to be returned in equal numbers, rank for rank.

165

1782.  
August 10,  
On board the  
"Royal  
George."  
Lake Cham-  
plain.

Fay to Mathews. Is glad to hear that Captain Brownson's character stands on a favourable footing. Doubt as to Major Wright being accepted in exchange for Brownson; proposes Mr. Fall and Dr. Smyth's son for him and a lieutenant taken at Fort St. Ann.

108

October 16,

From A to——. A minutely detailed statement of the situation, plans and feelings of Vermont; of the dealings with Congress; the change created by the capitulation of Cornwallis; their dread of Washington, who is "under the curtain their avowed enemy." The statement is very minute, covers eight pages, and the writer says: "I am now in the State of Vermont, and have publicly assumed the character of an American officer; in private I have let my name, &c., be known, by which means I have possessed myself of the political situation of this republic."

166

October 20,

Extract of a letter which the contents show to be from A. Asking for official papers under British seals, specifying the boundaries, &c., of the Western Union (of Vermont). Will find means to free loyal friends and others from paying continental taxes. Expects a more spirited division than ever in Congress, unless some great event in Europe should change the face of affairs. Agents appointed; they will not attend Congress unless called for; their appointment was a necessary precaution.

174

November 8,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Chittenden. Is pleased that he has been instrumental in the relief of so many sufferers. Sends lists of prisoners remaining in the province. No. 1. Those who remain from choice. 2. Those who have been detained from motives of humanity and policy. Some have been allowed to return who have made violent declarations against men of different principles in their neighborhood.

175

November 8,  
Quebec.

Same to Schuyler. Respecting the exchange of prisoners; all but a few have been sent. The two men for whom he specially asked were by mistake shipped to Salem.

177

A letter of same date with ut address, beginning "My Lord," appears to be addressed to Lord Stirling, expressing regret at the breaking up of social intercourse by the war. All prisoners with a few exceptions have been sent back to the Colonies.

178

November 8,  
Quebec

Haldimand to Governor Clinton. Is pleased that Congress has at length resolved to relieve the distresses of the prisoners of war by removing the obstacles caused by the infraction of the capitulation

1782.

of the Cedars. The delay has not arisen from backwardness on his (Haldimand's) part, and he had never lost an opportunity to exercise humanity towards individuals, when in the least justified, and although on public grounds, he had always contended for an acknowledgment of the prisoners taken at the Cedars, that had not stood in the way of private indulgence. Even now his (Clinton's) proposal had been anticipated by permitting almost every prisoner to leave for his home, or to be sent to New York for exchange. Relies on the promises made by him (Clinton) and Washington, and that all prisoners, including those of the Cedars, will be punctually accounted for, and sends lists. The wants of the few remaining prisoners shall be carefully supplied, the amount expended on them is now £8,800. Many escaped prisoners have made violent declarations against men of different principles in the Colonies; trusts that this may be stopped.

November 30,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Smyth and Sherwood to Colonel Clarke. That His Excellency thanks him for his hints and will take particular notice of his intimations.

November 30,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Same to Ira Allen. That they never knew he had apple trees on Onion River; instructions have been given to the soldiers not to injure any fruit trees about that place. They are surprised at his charge of plundering, knowing His Excellency's forbearance in this respect towards Vermont.

November 30,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Same to Fay. Referring him to His Excellency's letter to Chittenden respecting prisoners.

November 30,  
Quebec.

Ranna Cossit to Haldimand. That, on behalf of Brigadier Roger Enos, he informs His Excellency that Enos will raise a regiment for service during the war, lead them within the British lines into Canada to serve where directed, provided he can have the rank of colonel.

December 16,  
Arlington.

A statement to the same effect from Benjamin Summer, late of New Hampshire, follows.

Chittenden to Haldimand. Has received list of prisoners still in Canada. With respect to those who incline to remain in the Province, he has nothing further to say. He calls attention to the case of Henry and John Lovell and Winthrop Hoyt and points out the unfavourable effect of their detention on the people of Vermont. He has always discouraged the ingratitude complained of.

1783.  
April 4,  
New York.

Sir Guy Carleton to General Hancock. Acknowledging receipt of letter of introduction by Mr. Livingston. He will give such orders as he thinks most likely to seize the fugitives and to have the property restored. Is pleased to have an opportunity of manifesting his regard, and shall give ample credit to Mr. Livingston and Mr. Todd as recommended by him (Hancock).

April 10,  
Newburgh.

H. E. Lutterloh to Fay. That the British Deputy Adjutant General had been sent with news from Carleton to the Commander-in-Chief and been shown the camp. New York is to be evacuated by the 4th of next month, &c. Lord Surrey (eldest son of the Duke of Norfolk), is to be sent as ambassador to Congress.

April 10,  
Arlington.

to Haldimand. The reports of peace are gaining currency; is dubious about it. The legislature here (Vermont) is determined to be annexed to Canada and to become a royal government. Increase of population; growing aversion to war. The miscarriage of Willet's expedition against Oswego; consequent failure of his ulterior designs. Asks for an account of Governor Skene's charter.



1783.  
April 11,  
Newbury.

H. E. Lutterloh to Fay. Is sending the officers carrying the terms of peace through Vermont, as the nearest route to Canada. Advises a purchase of the fleet on the lake, as being no longer necessary to Great Britain. Believes it could be purchased cheap and on long credit. Page 190

April 17,  
Saratoga.

P. Schnyler to Haldimand. The duty of those who wish the political separation to be as little prejudicial as possible to seek occasion to make the reconciliation cordial and complete. Has no need to appeal to his (Haldimand's) humanity, which has already been proved, but to policy, to allow prisoners who had entered British corps to return to their families if they desired to do so, and specifies two—William Newark and David Ogden—whose parents are distressed about them and implore His Excellency's clemency. 191

May 6 to 10,

Memorandum from Vermont, with a note from Sherwood of 10th May to Cossit, who appears to have written the memorandum, which reports a growing hostility in Vermont to Congress, and that if peace has been made with the other States, Vermont will set up an independent State.

May 12,  
Boston.

Sherwood's note in answer assures Cossit of the security for the settlement of the loyalists in Canada. 19

General John Hancock to Haldimand. Asks for his assistance in securing two men, named Campbell and Huntington, who had fled from Boston with a large amount of effects belonging to merchants there. 197

May 29,  
Bennington.

Ira Allen and Fay to the same. Propose, peace being now concluded, to enter into a contract to supply the troops in Canada with fresh and other provisions. 199

May 29,  
Bennington.

Same to Sherwood. Respecting the proposed contract for provisions. 200

May 30,  
Sunderland.

Ethan Allen to Haldimand. Recommending Ira Allen and Joseph Fay as proper persons to procure and deliver beef for the troops. 202

About May or  
early in June.

Sherwood and Smyth to Ethan Allen. Respecting his application to send in beef through Ira Allen and Fay. The perfect confidence His Excellency has in him, and he shall strongly recommend him to the Crown. Expects as frequent and explicit communications as prudence shall permit. His Excellency will not admit of trade which can militate against his (Allen's) interests, although applications had been made from New York with that object. They desire information on certain points, which may determine the answer to the applications from New York. 300

June 16,  
Quebec.

Mathews to Ira Allen and Fay. His Excellency has written to General (Ethan) Allen on the proposal for supplying beef. Should a general peace produce free intercourse, General Allen's recommendation shall be attended to. 203

June 13,  
Saratoga.

P. Schuyler to Haldimand. Asks that François Casseau (Cazeau) of Montreal, who escaped from prison at Quebec, where he was confined on a charge of treasonable correspondence, may be allowed to return to reside in Canada; if not, that he may have leave to come for a short time to settle his private affairs. Has been informed that the definitive treaty has arrived in New York, and that Major Kemble was to leave on Sunday last with dispatches from General Carleton to His Excellency. 204

June 21,  
Loyal Block  
House.

George Smyth to General Allen (private). Has sent by David Fay His Excellency's answer to the proposal for supplying provisions; the reason for not immediately accepting is the plentiful supply of provisions in the King's stores, besides a large supply just

1783.

June 30,  
Quebec.

arrived. No mark of favour to Vermont is mentioned in His Excellency's letter, but it is his intention to give his friends there every indulgence in his power, which their inclination, though unhappily not executed, merits. Remarks on the prospects of intercourse.

Page 205

Haldimand to P. Schuyler. By Brigade Major Skene, who takes the remaining prisoners to the advanced posts, he sends this letter. His earnest desire to bury all animosities and to make the political separation as little injurious as possible to a mutual return of friendship. He has had immediate inquiry made for the son of Major Newkirk and David Ryder (page 191, called Newark and Ogden), and not finding them in any of the corps here, had written to the upper country. If found they will be immediately sent home. Is not authorized to discharge at large merely on the declaration of a cessation of arms. Waits with impatience for the time when he can allow all those who are anxious to rejoin their relations to do so. The delay may have the effect of allowing animosities to subside, as he sees with concern inflammatory appeals circulated from Saratoga and elsewhere, tending to counteract the fifth and sixth articles of the provisional treaty in favour of the loyalists and denouncing relentless resentment against them. If the blessings of returning peace and the happy consequences of a friendly intercourse are desired by the United States, it is surely high time to prevent the publication of these incendiary productions. Cazeau shall be permitted at his (Schuyler's) request to come to his family, although he has been deceiving him as to the cause of the arrest.

207

Same to Hancock. That Campbell and Huntington (p. 197) had arrived, and, after being a few days in Quebec, had gone to Montreal. Wait had permission to go there to search for them. If he applies to the civil law, as he will naturally do, every assistance shall be given him.

210

Ira Allen to ——. In consequence of His Excellency's approbation, Major Fay has purchased a drove of fat cattle and sheep, which will shortly be at Crown Point on their way to the Province. It is proposed to take the chance of the market, and the supply will no doubt lower the price to the benefit of purchasers. Supposes that approbation will not be given to others to bring beef, &c., into the Province until a free trade is opened.

215

Washington to Haldimand. The Congress of the United States has instructed him to arrange with the Commander-in-Chief of the British forces for receiving possession of the posts of the United States occupied by the British troops. Has instructed Baron de Steuben to proceed for that purpose to Canada, with full powers to arrange. He is to visit the posts on the St. Lawrence and lakes. Recommends him for attention.

211

P. Schuyler to Haldimand. Thanks for his humane treatment of prisoners, and for attention to his recommendation. He shall urge this on his fellow citizens as an example to be followed, so that all animosity may subside. Disrespect to the laws has been caused by the late contest, which no doubt led to the resolutions complained of. Has no doubt that the legislature, when it meets, will take steps to prevent infractions of the treaty. Does not believe the report that the definitive treaty has arrived.

213

John Campbell to ——. In consequence of his memorial to the Governor of Virginia, he understood that the delegates from

July 19,  
Pittsburg.

1783.

- that State were to move Congress to make application for the return of all papers of American citizens, which fell into British hands during the war, and if Congress did not move, then the delegates from Virginia were to apply for their own. Had been too hurried to prepare the schedule asked for by the Governor and now sends it direct to Congress. The damage that has been and will be caused by the loss of these papers. Page 216
- August 3, Chamblay. De Steuben to Haldimand. Is on his way to Quebec to make arrangements for receiving the posts now occupied by British troops within the limits of the United States. 217
- August 3, Chamblay. Same to Col. Macbean. Is so far on his route to Quebec for an interview with General Haldimand on public business. 218
- August 3, Sorel. Colonel Macbean to Haldimand. Sends copy of the letter received from De Steuben. 218
- August 6, Quebec. Haldimand to De Steuben. Shall meet him at Sorel. 219
- August 11, Sorel. De Steuben to Haldimand. The answer to the requisitions in the name of the United States being so decisive, it is needless to renew the subject, but asks that the final answer be given in writing. States the articles of the preliminary treaty, which are by the United States considered to be definitive, in which the delivery of the posts within the United States is included; this he is not instructed to insist on, but to visit them so as to make such arrangements as may be necessary when they are delivered up. 220
- August 11, Sorel. Haldimand to Washington. Has received requisition, through De Steuben, for the delivery of the posts, &c. Whilst anxious to do all in his power to comply with his (Washington's) wishes, points out that the only instructions he has received are for a cessation of arms, so that according to the rules of war, he must defer compliance with the request till the receipt of instructions. Regrets the disappointment to De Steuben, but is gratified at making the acquaintance of an officer of so much repute, &c. Has made every effort, and successfully, to reconcile the Indians to the peace. 222
- August 12, St. John's. Same to De Steuben. Giving him in writing substantially the same answer as that given verbally, and as contained in the letter to Washington. 225
- August 17, Crown Point. De Steuben to Haldimand (in French). Thanks in the warmest terms Haldimand and all the officers with whom he was brought in contact. Hopes he may have an opportunity of returning the services rendered, which he would never forget. 227
- October 8, New Jersey. Washington to Haldimand. Transmits a letter and schedule of papers from Mr. Campbell. (See p. 216.) The papers were delivered to dePeyster at Detroit when Campbell was taken prisoner and never returned. Has no doubt that steps will be taken immediately to have these papers found and returned. 228
- The schedule will be found at 299
- October 16, Jamaica. Governor Campbell to Haldimand. All ships of the United States being prohibited from landing their cargoes in the West India Islands, ships from Quebec loaded with staves, boards, lumber, flour, corn, fish, horses, &c., would meet with good markets on this island, where every attention would be paid to those trading. 229
- November 10, Saratoga. P. Schuyler to Haldimand. Forwarding a letter from Washington. 230

1783.  
December 4,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Washington. Returns Campbell's papers as requested. Is happy to testify his ready compliance with every act that can tend to obliterate the unhappy discord that has made them distinct people, and to persevere in the exercise of the humanity he had uniformly observed, even in the case of Campbell, whose conduct was as ungrateful, indecent and ill-suited to his situation and the public character he at first denied, but afterwards assumed, as it is possible to conceive.

Page 231

December 4,  
Quebec.

Same to P. Schuyler. Has received letter from Washington, and returns answer with parcel to be forwarded.

233

1784.  
January 21,

Extract from the speech of Governor Clinton to the Senate and Assembly of New York, and from the answer of the Senate respecting the western posts of New York.

234

January 22,  
Philadelphia.

Proclamation by the President of the Supreme Executive Council of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, that definitive articles of peace have been signed. The proclamation contains the articles, which are ordered to be observed.

236

February 22,  
Philadelphia.

Luzerne to Haldimand (in French). Is anxious to visit Niagara and the lakes and asks leave to go through Canada as easier than by the Mohawk Valley. If leave were granted it would also afford an opportunity of making a personal acquaintance with His Excellency.

247

A duplicate, dated the 26th, at page

249

March 4,  
Claremont,  
N. H.

Petition, signed Ebenezer Rice and Benjamin Tyler of Claremont, New Hampshire, on behalf of themselves and other 46 families who are anxious to escape from tyranny and oppression and to settle in the King's dominions. They ask for a tract of land for this purpose. The number of souls represented was 230, the number in each family being given. The land preferred would be on Lake Memphremagog as being nearest.

251

March 6,  
Claremont.

Benjamin Summer to Samuel Holland. Forwards the petition from Claremont which he states is from the clerk, warden and vestrymen of the Church of England there and supports the prayer of the petition.

253

March 19,  
New York.

George Clinton to Haldimand. Sends proclamation announcing the ratification of the treaty of peace and asks that arrangements be made for transferring Niagara and the other posts.

256

April 12,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Luzerne (in French). Cannot grant the leave to pass through Canada asked for; reasons for which refusal are given.

258

April 15,  
Arlington.

Chittenden to Haldimand. Asking that he be notified when Loyal Blockhouse is evacuated, so that an officer from Vermont may take possession.

268

May 27,  
Niagara.

Meeting with the Mississaugas accompanied by chiefs, &c., of the Six Nations, Delawares, &c., the officers in command, the Indian officers, &c. At this council the sale was made by the Mississaugas of the lands for the use of the Six Nations from the head of Lake Ontario or the creek Wagequata to the River LaTranche, then down that river until a south course will strike the mouth of Catfish Creek on Lake Erie.

269

May 28,  
Albany.

P. Schuyler to Haldimand. Had received letters on his return from New York. Luzerne has been ordered at once to return to France. British Parliament dissolved on the 25th of March, writes for the new election returnable in May.

272

1784.  
June 6,  
Loyal  
Village. Proceedings of a meeting of the Six Nations, and Peter Ryckman with a message from the governor and commissioners of the State of New York, dated 12th April, 1784, for the establishment of peace. Pages 260 to 267
- June 13,  
New York. Major General Knox to Haldimand. Asking, by order of Congress, the precise time when the posts within the United States shall be delivered up. Lieutenant Colonel Hull has been sent to Canada to make arrangements. 273
- July 12,  
Quebec. Hull to the same. Has been appointed to make arrangements for receiving the posts in United States territory, and asks when each post can be delivered up. Proposes to take over the cannon, stores, &c., after a survey to establish their value. 274
- July 12,  
Arlington. Chittenden to the same. Proposes that a free trade may be carried on between Vermont and Canada and Colonel (Ira) Allen is sent to arrange. 276
- July 13,  
Quebec. Haldimand to Hull. Has communicated to Major General Knox the reasons which put it out of his power to enter into the consideration of the matter mentioned in his letter (the transfer of posts). 277
- September 10,  
Montreal. Ira Allen to Haldimand. Sends Chittenden's letter (p. 276). The people of Vermont are waiting for a free trade with Canada. They consider themselves unconnected with any power, and by natural situation inclined to this province (Canada) for commerce. 278
- September 17,  
Quebec. Haldimand to Ira Allen. Cannot open a free trade with Vermont before he knows the measures adopted by Great Britain, and receives instructions. But desirous of harmony and good neighbourhood, he shall permit Vermont to send in cattle and grain and to receive clothing or necessaries of life they may have immediate occasion for, subject to proper restrictions and in the confidence that Governor Chittenden shall take steps to prevent illicit trade. Desires him to send in the proposals entrusted to him by Chittenden for a free trade should the time come for carrying it into execution. In the meantime he (Allen) and his brother may send in cattle for the chance of the market, as no contract can be entered into by Government. 279
- September 20,  
St. John's. Ira Allen to Haldimand. Does not see why mercantile business might not be carried on between Canada and Vermont. Sends list of articles he wishes to take from this place to supply his workmen, &c. P. S.—That he expects to have some cattle at Onion River this fall, which he would drive to the Province if he could get a permit. 282
- September—  
St. John's. Same to the same. States the dispute between him and Mr. Metcalf for lands at Swanton bought by Ethan Allen ten years ago, but regranted by the State of New York. Threats made by the St. Francis (St. Francis) Indians to drive Allen's settlers off these lands. Asks that they may be prevented, but has no objection that their claims should be settled at law. 283
- Two depositions follow. 286, 287
- September 27,  
Onion River. Same to the same. The excitement caused in Swanton by the conduct of the Indians; has advised them not to repel force by force, but to await His Excellency's interposition. Sends depositions. 288 to 290.

LETTERS FROM CAPTAIN SHERWOOD AND DR. SMYTH.  
1777—1784, VOL. I.

## B. 176.

B. M. 21,836.

1777.  
April 7.

"Hudibras" to General Carleton. A description of the situation of Ticonderoga, with an exact account of its fortifications and the number of forces therein, &c.

Page 1

1778.  
September 10.

Account of the defeat of the rebels at Rhode Island. Reconnoitre by Washington at Kingsbridge; he is surprised and defeated by a party detached by Clinton. Inhabitants moved away; stores collected at Bennington. The information was furnished by Alexander Campbell, Dr. Johnson and Sheriff Lansing but struck out when the account was circulated.

5

September 12.  
Fort Slack.

Lieut.-Col. Samuel Safford to Col. Warner. Hopes he will see a settlement made for the regiment. Bounty granted by Gen. Gates. A number sick of fever and ague. Surposes from the provisions sent that the regiment is to remain till winter. Applications for leave to resign.

3

October 29.

Capt. Clement Gosselin to his wife (in French). Sending messages to his mother, &c. His father is well but coming on slowly with the army for Canada, his age not allowing him to hurry. The names of friends with rebel troops. The English here have all fled from New England like thieves. D'Estaing has 12,000 troops and has taken the British fleet and transports loaded with provisions, &c. D'Estaing and the Duc de Chartres are at Boston, the French fleet ready to attack Canada in spring. La Fayette, &c., with Washington are preparing to attack Canada; Washington drives everything before him. Hopes to see his family this winter.

7

1780.  
August 24,  
Fort Edward.

John Chipman to Capt. Sherwood. Officers sent to join the levies; his proposed arrangement of them. Suggests that he (Sherwood) go with Capt. Doty to Skene-borough to fix on a place for fortification. Desires him to return with Doty to the post to report and for consultation.

10

October 2,  
Pough-  
keepsie.

George Clinton to Cornet Sherwood of the rebel army: The Legislature of New York has passed a law for raising men; wishes him to bring as many as possible of those at Fort Ann; they will get a bounty, but if they return home they may be called out without one.

11

October 8,  
Johnson's  
Bush.

"Yours till Death" to Sir John Johnson. Reports the movements of spies; the weakness of the rebels. If he (the writer) had as many women under arms as Johnson has men he would cut the rebels off from Fort Stanwix to Albany. Will not send men as he expects Parker and Helmer every day. Lord reports that many desertions may be expected. Arnold has run into New York and Gates' army cut to ribbons by Cornwallis.

12

October 26 to  
November 30,  
Johnson's  
Bush.

Justus Sherwood, journal of his proceedings in negotiating with Allen for reunion of Vermont with the Crown, giving details of conversations with Allen, &c.

14

1781.  
January 5,  
St. John's.

Same to Capt. Mathews. His arrival and interview with St. Leger. His return to Isle aux Noix delayed by the bad state of the ice. Will not be able to furnish his report for some days. Thinks he can get three good men to go to Albany.

26

January 6,  
St. John's.

Same to the same. Men ready and arrangements for proceeding on a scout. The secrecy of their movements, &c.

27



1781.  
January 10,  
St. John's. Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Will attend to the General's instructions; his kind reception by Major Dundas. The scout only set off in the morning. From the state of the lake the rebels need not be expected this month. Difficulties in paying the loyalists. How he had been in the habit of paying these men, with the rates, &c. Page 28
- January 17,  
St. John's. Azariah Pritchard to Major Carleton. His plans for obtaining intelligence. His account of Barlow, on whom he can depend, and of rebel spies and those who receive them. Proposal to take Davis the chief rebel pilot or guide. He and Jones have enlisted 53 men mustered by Major Nairne, and received no allowance yet for their food and clothing. Asks that money be sent to W. Marsh. 30
- January 18,  
Isle aux Noix. Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Every exertion made to get intelligence. Parties sent to Albany and Saratoga and to Connecticut River. The difficulty of sending out parties owing to the interference of Col. St. Leger. The understanding that the business was to be managed by Dundas and himself. His opinion that intelligence can best be obtained if the matter is left to Major Dundas. 33
- January 19,  
St. John's. Col. St. Leger to Capt. Sherwood. No socks in store; condemned blankets to be taken. Six men to be ready on Monday to attend Capt. Twiss. 36
- January 23,  
Isle aux Noix. Justus Sherwood to Col. St. Leger. Only six loyalists at the post, who are already ordered for scouts. 37
- January 23,  
Isle aux Noix. Same to Capt. Mathews. Defending himself against the charges of insulting Col. St. Leger in his letter. The men will be ready to accompany Capt. Twiss, but these are all he has and they will be too much fatigued to go on secret service. 38
- January 23,  
Isle aux Noix. Same to Colonel St. Leger. That he had orders to send constant secret scouts into the Colonies; did not mean to evade his orders but to inform him of the few men he had; they will be ready and not be sent anywhere without his (St. Leger's) instructions. 40
- February 6,  
Isle aux Noix. Same to Capt. Mathews. Two men sent by Major Jessup will with other three proceed to the Scotch patent under Samuel Sherwood; George Camels, the man best fitted for the scout has excused himself; Jackson has returned sick. His journal to Schuyler's Island enclosed. His anxiety for the return of the first scout and for the arrival of commissioners. 41
- February 19,  
Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. The number of scouts out whilst His Excellency was in doubt as to the intentions of the enemy. Since more favourable news is in doubts as to sending out more till he receives instructions. Suggests that the next scout should go to White Creek, to communicate with friends to the government at Albany, Vermont and Williamstown. 43
- February 19,  
Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Is jealous of Allen and his party and will be on his guard when the commissioners arrive. Reports by Pritchard of Allen's sincerity and of his demands on Congress. The major part of the authority and inhabitants of Vermont have declared for neutrality. The minority in confusion. 45
- February 27,  
Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Crowfoot has returned alone from Arlington with written and verbal messages; had delivered a few lines to Brigadier Allen, stating that General Haldimand had appointed Major Dundas and him (Sherwood) to negotiate the exchange of prisoners. Allen returned a verbal answer that he desires the exchange but the letter must be kept secret. Crowfoot can enlist 5 or 6 young men at Arlington. Respecting money for the scouts. 47

1781.  
March 1,  
St. John's.

Colonel St. Leger to Major General de Riedesel. (The letter is dated 1782; it should be 1781.) The trifling damage by fire, as reported by Captain Churchill and Lieut. DuVernet. Page 49

March 5,  
St. John's.

Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Arrival of Samuel Sherwood; has reported in writing to Colonel St. Leger. Governor Chittenden and General Allen have sent requisitions to Albany demanding an immediate answer. Frontier inhabitants of New York moving into Vermont in the expectation that Vermont will come to a settlement with Government. A long detail as to the conduct of Rogers in recruiting and Sherwood's claim for men, &c. 50

March 11,  
Isle aux Noix.

Same to the same. That he shall not send Crowfoot to recruit in Arlington whilst he (Mathews) considers it detrimental to the service. Asks leave to send Botham, Crowfoot and Russell to White Creek for recruits, and another small party to Connecticut River for recruits. 54

March 11,  
Isle aux Noix.

Same to the same. Thomas Johnson, from the eastern part of Vermont, brought in prisoner by Pritchard; his protestations of loyalty and offers of service to bring all Eastern Vermont to neutrality; he reports that Allen has resigned his commission and New York relinquished its claims on Vermont. Hopes that His Excellency will see and converse with Johnson. 55

March 21,  
St. John's.

Information of John Gibson and Abner Barlow, with list of names of those who wished to act as rangers under Rogers. 56

March 23,  
St. John's.

Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Respecting Thomas Johnson and the mode he has adopted to test him. 58

March 24,  
St. John's.

Same to the same. Has been with Johnson, at his own house where he is now detained on account of his wife's illness; Marsh has gone to the Island with Johnson. Johnson's account of Davis. Caleb Green offers to go to New York. 61

April 9,  
Isle aux Noix.

Same to the same. Forwarding a letter from Colonel Johnson to General Haldimand. 64

April 9,  
Isle aux Noix.

Thomas Johnson to General Haldimand. The people of Cohos have been prejudiced against Government; asks to be allowed to return on parole, as he is anxious for peace between Great Britain and the Colonies. He will return to Canada unless exchanged, and transmit authentic accounts of the situation of affairs in Vermont. 65

April 13,  
Isle aux Noix.

Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Sending intelligence from Johnson, on promise of secrecy. If allowed to return home he (Johnson) will send all the intelligence he can obtain, but his actions must not be known to Colonel Peters. 67

April 28,  
Montreal.

Joseph Parent to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Statement of his trading on the Illinois, his imprisonment and transfer to Montreal. Asks leave to go to Michillimakinak or Detroit. 69

May 7,  
Montreal.

Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Arrival of Ira Allen, with full power to negotiate. Matters appear favourable; will be very cautious. To avoid jealousies asks that Major Dundas act with him. Will communicate His Excellency's proposition and get Allen's in return. Has parties ready to set out, but waits orders. Johnson anxious to get home; his only fixed principle is self interest. Marsh's high opinion of him is not shared by him (Sherwood). 71

May 7,  
Montreal.

Questions as to the state of affairs in Vermont, &c, for the guidance of the scouts. 72

May 8,  
Isle aux Noix.

Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Enclosing letters from Col. (Ira) Allen. Is disappointed at Allen's not having authority to make definite propositions. The leading men anxious for neutrality

1781.

- but dare not move just now, the populace not being ripe. Jurisdiction of Vermont extended. Letter to Marsh; his attempt to deceive. Page 73
- May 9,  
Isle aux Noix. Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Cannot prevail on Allen to make overtures to the General; has reason to believe that his journey is only to alarm Congress. 75
- May 11,  
Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Transmitting Ira Allen's reasons and sentiments. Sketch of proceedings of Vermont, New Hampshire and New York respecting disputed grants. Why Vermont applied to Congress and the delay in proposing neutrality. The fanatical belief of the populace in the power of Congress. The plan proposed for bringing in Vermont. 76
- May 11,  
Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Still entertains the same opinion of Col. Allen. Has told him that he must make proposals or give reasons. He gives reasons which he refuses to sign and then writes them himself, but still refuses to sign. He asks for a copy of General Haldimand's private instructions. Is he to get it? Every exertion has been used to carry out the instructions respecting Vermont. Allen's conduct sometimes induces contempt and always suspicion; the whole circumstances suspicious; the schemes of Vermont to play off Congress, New York and Britain against each other. His own perplexities; his desire to have Major Dundas or some other gentleman with him in this shuffling business. 80
- May 11,  
Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Unsatisfactory negotiations with Allen. He is told that General Haldimand had too much reason to suspect he was sent to frighten Congress and to negotiate away the proper season for a campaign. The disastrous result to Vermont from the confirmation of these views. Allen's reply of a defiant character. Major Dundas shares the opinion that Allen's errand is a sham. The uncouth character of the officer commanding Allen's escort. 84
- May 11,  
Isle aux Noix. Col. Ira Allen. Articles of agreement (drawn up by him) for settling a cartel between Major Dundas and Capt. Sherwood on behalf of the King of Great Britain and Colonel Ira Allen on behalf of Vermont. 87
- May 15,  
Isle aux Noix. Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Conferences with Ira Allen; his hints as to the prospects of accommodation, the extension of Vermont and the number of men that can be raised. Has some small hopes of reconciliation, but has reason to fear that they wish to prolong time and strengthen themselves. 89
- May 16,  
Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Enclosing rough journal of his principal conferences with Allen, and some remarks thereon. 91
- May 18,  
Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Allen trying to persuade him of Vermont's sincerity; does not believe in it till they despair of success in every other quarter. Reported hostility of Washington to Vermont. Allen's consequential behaviour changed. Is thankful that Major Lernout has arrived. Instructions given to scouts to ascertain the feeling in Connecticut as to Allen's journey, &c. Breakenridge to obtain information at Bennington. 93
- May 18,  
Isle aux Noix. Journal of conferences with Ira Allen, kept by Justus Sherwood, from the 7th May to date on margin. 96
- May 20,  
Isle aux Noix. Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Has made his last effort to bring Allen to terms, but to no purpose. His proposals for delay; the terms of General Haldimand would take better with a good army to enforce them. The populace to the eastward better inclined than their leaders. 106

1781.

May 21,  
Isle aux Noix.

Ira Allen to Major Lernoult. The Legislature of Vermont will have another session on the 20th July; if there is not a certainty of prisoners being exchanged, it may be very prejudicial to more important interests.

Page 108

May 22,  
Isle aux Noix.

Justus Sherwood to the same. Sends message from Ira Allen as to the disheartening effect caused by the want of a decision respecting the exchange of prisoners. He (Allen) pledges himself to represent to the Vermont Assembly the candour of General Haldimand's views. He is anxious for a copy of Haldimand's letter to Sherwood if he cannot get a copy of instructions. Will do all in his power to have commissioners sent, but that cannot be before the time mentioned, if even then, and hopes that impossibilities will not be expected from him.

109

May 22,  
Isle aux Noix.

Same to Captain Mathews. That he has studied to dive into Allen's designs and faithfully reported all his suspicions, not suspecting that he was looked on as a cypher, as was proved by an extract of a letter from Allen to General Haldimand. Is touched sensibly at seeing himself the contempt of the rebel commissioner although he tried, before he declared against their proceedings, to cultivate his (Sherwood's) friendship; Dundas and Lernoult will not consent that he should let Allen know he saw his letter. The polite treatment given him by Major Dundas. He vindicates his course and denies, in answer to hints from Allen, having had any secret understanding with him, as might be alleged.

111

May 22,  
Isle aux Noix.

Same to Major Lernoult. Allen desires to give Major Lernoult a clear idea of the present situation of affairs in Vermont. The impossibility of fixing a time for the commissioners to come or defining the extent of their powers to negotiate for reunion. The prejudices of the populace, the ignorance of many of the Assembly of the designs of the leaders; these may be communicated next session. General Haldimand will hear from them about the middle of July or sooner, when prisoners may be exchanged. How messengers are to signal and to be received. Sherwood adds that these are Allen's views and he is of opinion that he is sincere.

114

May 23,  
Isle aux Noix.

Same to Captain Mathews. Major Lernoult having shown to Major Dundas Allen's private letter addressed to Haldimand; has obliged him (Sherwood) to write concerning the letter, with which Dundas appears satisfied although still jealous of him. Has been forced into telling palpable lies about letters received. Asks that in writing the public letter it may confirm his statements. The good effect of Haldimand's letter on Allen. The difficulty of communicating privately with Lernoult. Allen's change of tone since receipt of Haldimand's letter; is inclined to believe that he will try to get commissioners sent, but that he can make no proposals till after his return to Vermont. Vigorous measures necessary with these people.

117

May 25,  
Isle aux Noix.

Same to the same. Last part of his journal given to Major Lernoult. Has given Allen the heads of his (Mathews') last letter, as it might be of advantage to Allen to have them for the Vermont council. Has been particular in sending minutes of Allen's observations. Believes Ira and Ethan Allen, Governor Chittenden and a few others, will do their utmost for reunion from interest not from loyalty. Allen doubts of success, and Sherwood doubts of their fortitude, there being a strong party in favour of Congress, who would do anything to ruin Chittenden and the Allens. Still believes in vigorous measures.

120

1781.

- May 25,  
Isle aux Noix. Justus Sherwood to Major Lernoult. Enclosing his journal relating to proceedings with Allen. His uncertainty as to the designs of Vermont in spite of unwearied efforts to discover. Change of conduct in Allen from haughtiness to apparent candour. The benefit a reunion would be to his (Allen's) landed property. Page 122
- May 29,  
Isle aux Noix. Thomas Sherwood's information of his scout. Convention of people west to Hudson's river signed articles of union with Vermont on 20th inst. People moving in from New York, chiefly friends to Government. Saratoga to be the northern frontier. Governor Chittenden promises to defend people west of Hudson's river against New York. Party of 250 of van Schaick's regiment at Saratoga building a blockhouse and levying on the inhabitants for provisions. Successful resistance of farmers to a foraging party. Arrangements at Kingsbury for correspondence with New York. 123
- June 5,  
Isle aux Noix. Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Platt reports that General Schuyler has petitioned Chittenden to extend the line of Vermont west of the Mohawk; and that all boats on the Hudson are destroyed to prevent the people moving from New York to Vermont. Rose taken a prisoner by the rebels; has been employed carrying letters between Allen and New York. Platt has brought union articles between Cambridge and Vermont. Suspicion of Allen's designs to entrap Haldimand on pretence of joining his troops to the British force. Loyalists ruined by Chipman. Williams, of White Creek, believed by Carscallion to be the best man to unfold Allen's designs. 123
- June 5,  
Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Acknowledging permission to come to St. John's and return to the island on arrival of the flag. Has sent his accounts to Major Dundas and Lernoult. Impossible to keep scouting affairs quiet from Jo—— (Johnson) while he continues at the post. 127
- June 5,  
Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Acknowledgment of General Haldimand's approbation. Postage account given to Major Lernoult. Johnson's papers to be sent off consist of notes, deeds and bonds. Johnson's desire to go on board to see his friend is not safe, as he may send messages. Johnson's alleged zeal; has proposed to him to take oath of allegiance, which he declined. Reasons for suspicion which Marsh now shares respecting Johnson. Arrival of Quin; another recruiting party sent towards Albany. Jo—— (Johnson) has too much knowledge of these expeditions. 128
- June 15,  
St. John's. George Smyth to General Haldimand. His fatigue prevents him waiting on His Excellency to tell him the cause of his flight. Arrival of his son and Shepherd, who should have been in fifteen days before his son. The state of feeling in Vermont; Ira Allen's negotiations satisfactory to the Governor (Chittenden). His information to Sir Henry Clinton been probably betrayed to Washington by Sir Henry's domestics, as word was sent down to have him (Smyth) arrested and put in irons. Joseph Battis, now at headquarters, should be examined. Has made arrangements for intelligence before leaving Albany. 131
- June 16,  
St. John's. Same to the same. Dispatches for Mr. McFarson, Ballstown, to be first sent to him (Smyth) to be marked. 134
- June 21,  
St. John's. Same to the same. That dispatches from Colonel Beverly Robinson at New York to Ethan Allen have been laid before the Vermont Assembly and then forwarded to Philadelphia. 135

1781.  
June 24,  
St. John's. Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. His arrival from Quebec. Dispatch of scouts under Pritchard, &c. Dr. Smyth furnished with guides. The scarcity of men; wishes to get some from Yamaska of Peters' corps. None can be spared from Rogers' corps. Mr. Johnson low spirited at the expense he incurs. Page 137
- June 25,  
St. John's. Same to the same. Mrs. Sherwood better; dispatches forwarded by Dr. Smyth; his zeal; his sanguine hopes about Vermont. He may be useful. His distress at the imprisonment of his wife and sons at Albany. The illicit and ungenerous system of recruiting continued. 138
- June 29,  
Albany. Mrs. Smyth to Dr. Smyth. Giving an account of the situation of herself and son, and exertions for his release, &c. 140
- July 1,  
Dutchman's Farm. Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Arrival with loyalists. Building oven, hutting the men and preparing to build blockhouse. Situation and description of Dutchman's Point; its suitability for a post. Unsuitable season for cutting oak, &c. Mr. Saunders proposes getting hay at Missisquoi. The men may help him and also watch for scouts from Vermont. Levi Warner reports that Joseph Taylor, a rebel spy, is at Belle Isle (Belœil?) secreted by Canadians. Allen reported to a convention at New Windsor where Haldimand's offer was accepted. Jones made Chief Justice, Wells and Aleot, royalists, assistant judges. People on the east favour Government, but those on the west rebels, and threaten Chittenden and the Allens. 142
- July 9,  
Loyal Block House. Same to the same. He and Smyth employed with Major Fay on the subject of a union (of Vermont). He has no written instructions, owing to there not being a majority, but the Governor's council and leading men are bringing about a revolution. A written combination is signed by every one let into the secret. All papers to Congress, &c., which he desires to see will be sent to Gen. Haldimand. Belief in his sincerity. Good effect would be produced by the release of Brownson. 145
- July 9,  
Loyal Block House. George Smyth to the same. He supposes Wing has arrived at Quebec without performing the business he was sure of. Wing full of importance at being the bearer of dispatches; his and Platt's behaviour to messengers will discourage them from bringing dispatches. He defends himself against attacks on his honour made by the rebels. Dispatches will be forwarded. 148
- July 11,  
St. John's. Jonathan Miller (of Rogers' corps) gives information from Ballstown of correspondence by Col. Gordon and James Davis giving reports of movements in Canada for the benefit of the rebel faction. Parson Ball and others, who have moved from Ballstown, have returned on receipt of news. 150
- July 13,  
St. John's. Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Is arranging with Dr. Smyth to send out parties for the capture of some principal rebels. Col. St. Leger has assisted and given 13 men from the 34th Regiment. 151
- July 13,  
Three Rivers. Col. Thomas Johnson to Capt. Sherwood. His distresses; he protests his desire for the Colonies to return to their allegiance. Has had no word from his family; is troubled from want of money and running in debt. 152
- July 14,  
St. John's. Information of Joseph White, who left Cohos 12 days before. Benjamin Paterson, now in Quebec gaol, had absconded not because of his loyalty, but because of his fraudulent practices. 154
- July 14,  
St. John's. Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Thanks for associating Dr. Smyth with him in conducting the Vermont negotiations. Desires that Major Lernoult may be on the commission. Believes the



1781.

- blockhouse will be ready by the 20th. The Royal George useful, if not necessary. Will consult with Dr. Smyth as to obtaining intelligence. Parties cannot be sent out without leave of St. Leger; he might be directed to give a general order to Sherwood. Page 155
- July 17, George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Delay in writing. Sherwood  
St. John's. set off at the head of the different parties. Return of a trusty messenger with letter from Albany and newspapers. The necessity of secrecy as to correspondence. The rebels to send troops to Fort Edward. Parties for intelligence will be sent in a few days. 158
- July 19, George Smyth, sending report brought by Caleb Clawson and of his  
St. John's. and Wing's proceedings; of the steps taken by Schuyler to build boats at Albany and Schenectady; Thomas Smith, a Vermonter, introduced to Clawson; his account of the feeling in Vermont; of the desire to irritate the Yorkers, &c. 160
- July 20, Isaac Clark to Major Fay. Respecting the exchange of prisoners,  
Mount Independence. &c. 162
- July 20, Major Fay to Justus Sherwood. His arrival with flag; letters  
Near Crown Point. from Chittenden and Allen; prisoners to be exchanged, &c. Many more will be ready on his return. Is anxious to enter on the business, &c. 163
- July 21, Lieut. R. Blacket to Captain Chambers. Provisions must be sent  
Off Crown Point. to relieve the prisoners at the Mount (Independence?). 165
- July 21, Major Fay to Captain Chambers. Provisions sent for the relief  
Off Crown Point. of prisoners. Is anxious to enter on his business and to get rid of the prisoners. Hostilities to cease on the part of Vermont and he trusts on that of the King's troops also. 166
- July 21, Abraham Wing's statement of his proceedings on scout to Albany;  
St. John's. the views of Thomas Smith, a Vermont Deputy; Schuyler's movements, &c. 167
- July 21, George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Sending reports; scout under  
St. John's. Breakenridge sent to discover Vermont; magazine to be destroyed if their flag proved unsatisfactory. Proposed exchange of Captain Wood for his (Smyth's) family. 169
- July 21, Justus Sherwood to the same. Return of Breakenridge and  
Dutchman's Point. Bothum with reports. 171
- July 21, News by Bothum, received from Mervin, of Arlington. Allen  
St. John's. turned out of command, and Safford, a zealous rebel, put in his place. The temper of the Assembly in Vermont towards Chittenden, &c. The populace will not consent to treat with Great Britain. Brownson desires to have his brother exchanged. Threats of Washington against Vermont. Brownson's mad rage against Allen, &c. Troops stationed at Castleton. Ira Allen, Fay and another appointed to go to Congress after completing their mission to Canada. 172
- July 22, George Smyth to Capt. Mathews. The Vermont flag at Dutch-  
St. John's. man's Point. Dr. Fay is one of the commissioners. Wishes something should be done for young Shepherd. 174
- July 23, Captain Chambers to General Haldimand. Forwarding letters.  
Isle au Motte. The position of the "Royal George;" when she is safe at her station he will start for Crown Point. Provisions for exchanged prisoners. 175
- July 23, Same to Major Fay. All letters received, including one  
Lake Champlain. from Col. Clarke, forwarded to Haldimand, as he is ignorant of any exchange. Has no objection that Blacket may forward provis-

1781.

July 24,  
Near Crown  
Point.

July 25,  
Chamblay.

July 28,  
Loyal Block  
House.

July 29,  
Loyal Block  
House.

July 30,

July —  
St. John's.

August 2,  
Loyal Block  
House.

August 3,  
Loyal Block  
House.

August 3,  
On board the  
"Royal  
George."

August 6,  
Loyal Block  
House.

August 6,  
St. John's,

August 8,

ions to the people of Mount Independence, if the vessel is protected. No hostilities against Vermont without notice. Hopes to see him in a day or two and to make his stay agreeable. Page 176  
Major Fay to Justus Sherwood. Allen's letter sent to the General. The neglect in not meeting prisoners for exchange. 178

John Wood (a prisoner) to Captain Mathews. Desiring his release on parole. 188

Justus Sherwood to Major Fay. No orders yet come as to his (Fay's) reception, as his arrival is not yet known to the General. Will endeavour to make up to him for delays. 182

Same to Capt. Mathews. Has communicated to Dr. Smyth the General's instructions relating to Vermont. Parties to be sent to Connecticut and Albany. Jillet and Ball wanted as guides to Connecticut. Major Fay has come alone; had Vermont intended to act sincerely Dr. Fay, Colonel Allen and Colonel Aleot would have come. He sends letters from Fay and Johnson. Thomas Sherwood, with dispatches, has been forwarded to Dr. Smyth. Has built a good blockhouse; it is the best place on the frontier for secret scouts, and easily defended. 183

George Smyth to Capt. Mathews. Letter of the 19th contains a true picture of Wing; will find out about the half joes. Will exercise patience about his boy's release. Reports that the rebels and King's troops are slaughtering each other on the highlands. Will send to Albany for intelligence. 186

Justus Sherwood. Memorandum respecting the leading men of Vermont; the men they can raise; the number of troops, &c. 189

Same to Captain Mathews. Perplexities as to Allen's conduct; if sincere he is the proper man to send to Congress to secure a refusal that will alienate Vermont from Congress. Will try to sound Fay on his arrival. Refers to transactions which he hopes will be approved of by the General. 192

Same to the same. The expedition of Pritchard to take Bailey. Pritchard to obtain from Wells, Jones and Phelps the reason for sending agents to Congress; the opinions of Fay and details respecting Allen's negotiations, &c. The arrangements with Pritchard as to giving up the attempts to take Bailey, but proposes to take Levamore, a New Hampshire delegate. 179

George Smyth to the same. Is satisfied with the reasons why he was not named on the commission. The perfidy of the Vermonters; they want to put off time to gain their object from Congress and strengthen themselves. Will suspend judgment on Allen till he confers with Fay. The project of taking Bailey; discussions with St. Leger respecting it. Is afraid there is some deception about the alleged intercepted letter from Schuyler. Asks that Capt. Chambers send all families and scouts arriving at Crown Point to Dutchman's Point. 186

Sherwood and Smyth to the same. Prisoners arrived (see p. 183) and sent off with dispatches secured, so that they may be thrown away in the bush. Mounting parties sent off with queries to various persons. The flag not yet arrived; cannot account for the delay. 199

George Smyth to Doctor Williams. Has recommended him to General Haldimand for obtaining intelligence. The nature of the information to be sent. 201

A. P. (Pritchard). Information from rebel scouts captured, with orders signed by Colonel Wait commanding at Corinth. 19

1781.  
August 9,  
On board the  
"Royal  
George." George Smyth to Capt. Mathews. Is positive that the letter referred to is in the writing of that nefarious villain Schuyler. Return of scouting parties. Major Fay arrived; list of prisoners filled up, as ordered. Negotiations on secret business with Fay not satisfactory. Is afraid of some Yankee trick. He and Sherwood do not place too much confidence in Fay. Asks advice about his son's release. Page 202
- August 9,  
Loyal Block  
House. Justus Sherwood to the same. Arrival of flag with prisoners. Change in Wright, exchanged for Brownson; he speaks like a shaking Quaker. Dr. Hopkins appealing for the release of Thomas Johnson. 205
- August 10,  
Loyal Block  
House. Same to the same. Fay is either very sincere or very jesuitical. Vermont wishes to negotiate till November. Vermont trying to spin out to avoid invasion by King or Congress till they know the result of the campaign. He and Dr. Smyth acting in concert. 207
- August 11,  
Loyal Block  
House. Sherwood and Smyth to the same. Pritchard has sent in a rebel scout—a corporal and two privates. Pritchard's hopes of important news from them. Fay desirous to see the terms offered by the Commissioners in 1778. 209
- August 11,  
Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Capt. Dunbar. Return of prisoners who may be allowed to return home on taking the prescribed oath. 211
- August 13,  
Montreal. Oath taken by prisoners allowed to go on parole, names attached, with certificate by James Stanley Goddard that he has administered the oath. 212
- August, 14,  
Montreal. William Jones, Provost Marshal. Number of rebel prisoners sent from Montreal to St. John's to accompany the flag. 214
- August 14,  
On board the  
"Royal  
George." Information by Lieut. Jones, commanding a scout. Has failed owing to the report given by a deserter. Colonel van Vactin, commanding the district of Saratoga, has strangely altered; from being a notorious rebel, he has become loyal, and sends information; Schuyler also would come in, but is afraid of his reception. Brant and Butler had attacked a fort on the Mohawk. 215
- August 14,  
Dutchman's  
Point. George Smyth to Capt. Mathews. Describing his interviews with Fay; still doubts his honesty; the duplicity of Vermont. Parties sent to Vermont for secret intelligence. Anxiety at the delay of scouts. Has sent off a messenger to van Vactin. 217
- August 15,  
Loyal Block  
House. Justus Sherwood to the same. Corporal Crowfoot sent off to Mervin at Arlington for intelligence. Number of secret parties sent off. The news by Jones proves that Vermont is ready to help her rebel neighbours; Fay denies this. 220
- List of parties out on secret service. 222
- August 16,  
Montreal. List of prisoners sent from St. John's to go by the flag of truce. 223
- August 17,  
On board the  
"Royal  
George." George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Breakenridge brings back little news. The leading people in Vermont for Government, but the populace against it. Myers also returned; he is the only one who did his duty according to instructions. Smyth's son still in gaol. Has better hopes of Fay's being sincere. Complaints of scouting parties as to want of pay, &c. Wing cannot be trusted. 225
- August 18,  
Dutchman's  
Point. Azariah Pritchard. His information of the proceedings in Vermont; proposals made in Congress; interviews with Beadle. Livermore will send account of proceedings in Congress at Hartford, Conn. Beadle's suggestion about Bailey, &c. Arrangements for intelligence to be sent by Beadle and Porter. 228

1781.

August 18,  
On board the  
"Royal  
George."

George Smyth to Captain Mathews. A cautionary letter about Major Fay. Page 230

August 18,  
Dutchman's  
Point.

Justus Sherwood to the same. Thanks for approval of his and Smyth's conduct to Pritchard. Differences between the reports of Pritchard and Jones. Fay's apparent candour. He wants them to meet him at East Bay on his return, so as to give them accurate information. The Vermont leaders moved by interest to wish union with Canada; three-fifths of the populace mad rebels under little subjection. 231

August 18,

C. Answers to questions as to the proceedings of the legislature of Vermont in relation to the admission of that State into the confederation, and also as to the steps taken to join Great Britain. The correspondents state that what takes place between Canada and Vermont seems to be divulged. 233

August 19,

George Smyth to Captain Mathews. The examinations of Pritchard and Patterson confirm Fay's declarations. Patterson's usefulness. 238

August 19,  
Dutchman's  
Point.

Justus Sherwood to the same. Pritchard's report forwarded; his close pursuit by the enemy. Arrival of Patterson; his report; his abilities. Beadle and Porter will prove the best source of intelligence. Porter's loyalty. Beadle is a subtle, cunning genius; has acted for the rebels, but can be made an instrument of service. Pritchard has been indefatigable; he and Patterson recommended to the General. 239

August 19,  
Dutchman's  
Point.

Benjamin Patterson's report of his proceedings; Beadle's account of the desire of the leading men of Vermont to join Great Britain; the proposals to be made to Congress for admission on terms thought to be such as to be refused. General Bailey, a Vicar of Bray; a flag should be sent him. How communications are to be sent. Johnson has a party of New Hampshire men at Cohos believed to be for a secret expedition under Whitecomb against Canada. 242

August 19,  
White Creek.

Proclamation by Governor Chittenden that all the inhabitants of Kingsbury, living without the lines of defence are to remove within certain limits for protection, or to forfeit their claims to defence by the State of Vermont. 264

August 20,

Joseph Fay. His pledge of honour that he will not suffer letters, &c., from Haldimand or his agents, respecting a secret negotiation, to be copied, made public, or transmitted to Congress. 241

August 22,

Information by John Cross, respecting Beadle's statement of affairs in Vermont; being discovered, he had to fly from Beadle's house. Stores, &c., at Moretown; buildings at Haverill guarded by Johnson and New Hampshire troops, and large stores at No. 4. 244

August 24,  
St. John's.

Justus Sherwood and George Smyth to Capt. Mathews. Fay before leaving is shown Haldimand's letters and given copies after repeated urging and signing an obligation (p. 241). Arrangements for receiving private messages. No hostilities to be committed within certain limits. Fay left apparently satisfied, leaving them in the dark. Bothum sent off with scouting parties. 245

August 25,  
St. John's.

George Smyth to Capt. Mathews. Beatis has returned without result. The cause of his failure is his own bad conduct; has carried off a girl and brought her in; the reason so many scouts fail is the behaviour of parties sent out, committing robberies, &c. 247

1781.  
August 26,  
Skenes-  
borough.  
August 26,  
St. John's. List of paroled prisoners with the form of parole signed. Page 249
- August 26,  
St. John's. Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. State of the blockhouse. Asks leave to recruit for his company and to forward recruiting generally. Express will be sent to Beadle and Porter. Will prepare to go to Skenesborough with Smyth. Fay wants him to bring certain prisoners for exchange. 251
- August 30,  
St. John's. George Smyth to the same. Patterson best qualified to deal with Beadle and Porter; he will be sent with a flag. Has no doubt of the fidelity of Loveless; has sent for him to go to van Vactin. Arrival of women and children from Schenectady and Johnstown. Their report from Vermont of the taking of Howard and party by the mob and the rage of the Governor who says he will exchange them. Is obliged for the General's precautions, but is not afraid of the rebels. 253
- August 31,  
St. John's. Justus Sherwood to the same. Dispatches sent by the hands of Patterson to Beadle and Porter. Reported misconduct of Thomas Sherwood; its cause. Fay cannot account for Chipman violating his parole. 256
- September 1,  
St. John's. George Smyth to the same. Further about dispatches to Beadle and Porter. Campbell sent to Dr. Williams and McFarson with letters; brings back papers, &c. Loveless in readiness to start with letter to van Vactin. 258
- September 1,  
St. John's. Justus Sherwood and George Smyth to B. Mountain and P. Mountain. (These were the names assumed by Beadle and Porter, see p. 243). That they have been recommended to Haldimand to be employed in obtaining intelligence from Vermont. The most inviolable secrecy to be observed as to the part they take, and they are to be rewarded. Enclosing seals and queries. 259
- September 1,  
St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Enclosing intelligence from Nolton, Jones and Wells, with Boston and other papers. People on east side inclining to Government; those on the north as stubborn as ever. A large body of troops sent to Crown Point would answer a good purpose. Bailey and Bellis are notoriously against negotiation and should be carried off. Mrs. Hannah Brown reports that Captain Allen told his men at Skenesborough that guns were fired at Bennington on account of Congress admitting Vermont as a fourteenth State. Montreal, 2nd Sept. P.S.—Thinks his friends to the eastward might have some hints of the negotiations. 261
- September 2,  
St. John's. Secret intelligence, not signed. Informant is going through Connecticut, Rhode Island, Boston, &c., will send intelligence on his return. Reports loss of troops by Washington. Capture of Blecker. 267
- September 3,  
St. John's. Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Sending accounts received, which he cannot vouch for. If prisoners do not arrive by Thursday, he and Dr. Smyth will set off for Skenesborough. 269
- September 4,  
St. John's. George Smyth to the same. Thanks for the General's anxiety about his (Smyth's) safety. Why should not he risk his life as well as Major André? Will accompany Sherwood as far as East Bay. Bettis confined for refusing to give up his Desdemona (see p. 247). If she is sent back he would go after her, and be the ruin of many loyal subjects. Will send particulars as to Schuyler's plate. News for Sir Henry (Clinton) may be sent, as two men are to go to Albany shortly. 270
- September 4,  
St. John's. Justus Sherwood to the same. Asks that a remittance be sent Colonel Peters for money advanced by him to pay scouts. Peters has had letters from Beadle, Porter and Simpson. 272

1781.  
September 5, Philadelphia. Extract of letter from General Washington, and letter from General Gist, announcing the arrival of Admiral De Grasse's fleet in the Chesapeake. Page 273
- September 8, Gilliland's Creek. Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. He leaves the question of his appointment to the loyalists or Sir John Johnson's corps, in the hands of the General. The elopement of Midkiff with his papers leaves a door open to the rebels for intelligence. Steps taken to watch Midkiff. Pritchard instructed to take a rebel scout. 277
- September 12, O—s. (Coos.) W. Hofrettas to the commissioners of His Britannic Majesty in the Province of Canada. Sends messages from B. Mountain (Beadle) and P. Mountain (Porter) of their fidelity and zeal. The risk of death the writer runs if his secret is disclosed. Answers to inquiries as to the state of feeling regarding reunion; the doings of Congress; the movements of Washington and the number of French troops, &c. 275
- September 12, Mount Independence. Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Delay in reaching Crown Point; Marsh passed during the night with 30 families. The Vermont flag on the way back overtaken. The information given by the officers in command of the admission of Vermont into the union. The preparations for his (Sherwood's) reception excite suspicion. Ensign Smith with a flag sent off carrying a letter to Fay; precautions against surprise. 278
- September 14, Skenesborough. Colonel Walbridge (U.S.) to Smyth and Sherwood. Letter forwarded to Major Fay; his return expected next day. Provisions sent. 282
- September 16, Ticonderoga. Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Non-arrival of Major Fay; he (Sherwood) and Dr. Smyth have removed to York State and now occupy the east redoubt. Letter received from Col. Walbridge respecting Fay's movements. Lieut. Cook, the bearer, knows nothing of negotiations for reunion; fears that the leaders are deceitful; hopes that preparations will be made to chastise the faithless, equivocating Yankee scoundrels, should the suspicion be correct. 281
- September 17, Ticonderoga. George Smyth to the same. In consequence of letters from Allen and Fay he and Sherwood will proceed to Skenesborough. Mrs. Smyth has sent dispatch from Sir Henry Clinton. Odious behaviour of the people of Albany to his (Smyth's) correspondents; his son still in gaol. 283
- September 19, Skenesborough. Return of British prisoners for exchange, with engagements of Ira Allen and Joseph Fay on one side and Justus Sherwood and George Smyth on the other, with respect to other exchanges and also receipt for prisoners handed over to Vermont. 284
- September 24, Isle aux Noix. Major Dundas to Capt. Mathews. Respecting the exchange of prisoners. 287
- September 25, St. John's. George Smyth to the same. Dispatch for Sir Henry Clinton will be forwarded. The danger to Mrs. Smyth from receiving the dispatch from Clinton; her flight and arrival at Bennington to Major Fay; his protection of her against Dr. Stringer's denunciation. Imprisonment of Shepherd and other two friends at Albany. 289
- September 25, St. John's. Same to the same. Is a stranger to the handwriting, but believes statement No. 1 to be true. The ragged paper partly true, but there was no news in Albany of Washington losing a regiment (see p. 267). The policy of a proclamation to the Vermonters to be issued by Haldimand and followed about the 11th or 12th Octo-



- 1781.
- September 29,  
St. John's. ber by a body of troops. The able conduct of Sherwood. The dissatisfaction of the scouting parties at the want of pay, &c. Page 291  
George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Dispatch sent off by Captain Myers, who is taken ill and the dispatch sent by another. Delay in bringing Clinton's letter could not be avoided. The assistance sent to deserters, &c., to get off; suggests trying to discover those helping. The number of idle men devouring provisions. Patterson's report should be carefully scrutinized. What is he to do with St. John, Wing and Chambers? Their characters. Asks instructions as to Schuyler's plate. 293
- No date. Memorandum respecting Jonathan Barret, Steven Lovejoy, Steven Vallentine and Robert Hopkins, prisoners. 296
- October 4,  
St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Is disappointed at not receiving letters. Brunson (Brownson) and other prisoners setting off. The little prospect of his son's release and the bad faith of Brunson and Fay. 297
- October 5,  
Crown Point. John Stuart to Dr. Smyth. His arrival with several families, about 50 persons, but there are no boats to carry them to Canada. Their disagreeable situation. The imprisonment of Shepherd, Bloore and Chambers; they are trying to get exchanged. The delays on the journey. 299
- October 6,  
Isle aux Noix. Account against Captain Gideon Brownson, for subsistence of prisoners, with his promissory note. 301
- October 7,  
St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Respecting Stuart's letter and exchanges; earnestly asks for his son's exchange. 303
- October 10,  
St. John's. John Stuart to General Haldimand. Has arrived from Schenectady. Washington had crossed the Hudson with French and continentals; to cross the Chesapeake by way of Philadelphia. Cornwallis had landed troops at Point Comfort on York River. Lafayette near Yorktown; the French fleet had entered the Chesapeake; the British fleet left Sandy Hook for the Chesapeake. The rebels expect a decisive action. Heath with the New England troops at Peekskill. 304
- October 10, Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Regret at the wrong steps taken to procure Dr. Smyth's son. The bad state of his (Sherwood's) health and that of Dr. Symth. 306
- October 10,  
St. John's. Same to the same. Proclamation received; movements of scouts. Will himself set off with proclamation; bad effect of Cornwallis' defeat. Mrs. Patterson arrived with intelligence. Pritchard will receive orders to lay hold of Bailey. Meeting of the Legislature of Vermont. 307
- October 11,  
St. John's. George Smyth to the same. Respecting the improper steps he had taken for the release of his son and asking Captain Mathews to obtain the General's forgiveness, &c. 309
- October 11,  
St. John's. Same to the same. Will use every means to find out persons assisting deserters, &c. Mrs. Cheshire not to know so that she may be trapped. Dispatches for Clinton sent forward. Has consulted Myers about Schuyler's plate; more cannot be recovered than has been already got. Return of Kent who had discovered and spiked guns at Skenesborough Landing. No attempt will be made to catch Bailey till it is known whether he has gone to Congress or not. 311
- October 11, Instructions to Patterson, setting off on a scout. 313
- October 18,  
On board the "Trumble." Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Arrival off Crown Point. The capture of Andrew Rikely, one of Clossen's party; carried to Saratoga; his escape on the way to Lake George. The troops at

1781.

- Saratoga under Stark, who hangs Loveless; proposes retaliation. Has not had a message yet from Allen; universal wish in Vermont for a peace with Canada. Page 314
- October 24, Ticonderoga. Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. No message yet from Allen; the elections in Vermont are of men favourable to reunion, but the General's proclamation not sent till its acceptance can be judged of. Hopes to have news of this by messenger sent with prisoners returned by St. Leger to Vermont. Will send the proclamation as soon as he can learn that it will not be despised. 316
- October 27, Ticonderoga. Same to the same. Sending letters received by Blakely, who was directed by Colonel Walbridge to deliver them privately. Allen's letter, &c., sent to prove L.'s sincerity. The papers do not confirm Allen's sanguine views. Asks for copies. Suggests sending a trusty person privately to Allen. St. Leger has done all in his power to impress the populace of Vermont with a favourable opinion of Haldimand and the British Government. Will return to St. John's on account of his health. 318
- October 29, Castletown. Same to Major Carleton. His arrival; conference with Brigadier Allen and officers; they are in favour of a cartel. The truce to be kept honourably. Report of Sir John Johnson's defeat. 320
- October 31, St. John's. George Smyth to Mathews. The delay by Allen in sending a messenger. Scout sent out to capture a rebel scout, the latter resists and the sergeant is killed; the others taken but released and sent back with letters. Arrival of Clossen at Saratoga; the hanging of Loveless confirmed. Reports of the movements of Johnson (Sir John) and of the rebel militia. Names of spies in Montreal. Vroman, a rebel prisoner, threatens to escape; he should be closely watched. Lord Cornwallis' danger exaggerated. Efforts will be made to find Mrs. Cheshire. 322
- November 2, Ticonderoga. Justus Sherwood to the same. Arrival of Stevens, with letters and papers from Dr. Olden. Success of Col. St. Leger's plan of sending back the prisoners to Vermont. Nothing more can be done there till the result on the Chesapeake is known. Recommends a secret correspondence with Ira Allen. Has the hope that Vermont and New York will shortly be at war. Stark has been refused assistance from Vermont. 326
- November 3, St. John's. George Smyth to the same. Has little hope of Vermont joining. Reference to Loveless, Clossen, &c., the death of the former and escape of the latter. Only Thomas Sherwood out as scout. Whilst the alarm exists in the Colonies thinks it imprudent to send out scouts. Regrets he did not see Pritchard and his prisoners, as he might have got information from them and stopped his blabbing. Flight of McFarson from Ballstown. Escape of 14 rebel prisoners on parole; the pursuit; they will be the ruin of some of the best friends in the Colonies. 328
- November 7, St. John's. Same to the same. Scouts sent out to catch the Lovels. Trap laid to secure Mrs. Cheshire. St. John's abounds with disaffected; assisted by Abbott he could find them out. 331
- November 10, St. John's. Same to the same. Is glad that Vroman will be taken up. Pritchard returned with Sylvester and two Lovels prisoners. Examination of Sylvester and Lovel; the latter, threatened with death, offers to give information. Two men offer to burn a 74 gun ship built at Portsmouth, New Hampshire. 333
- November 14, St. John's. Same to Gen. Haldimand. Return of Thomas Sherwood and Wickware. The rations ordered given to Patterson, but not the \$50 till the quarrel between him and Pritchard is settled. 336

1781.  
November 14, George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Is happy to hear that Vroman is ordered into confinement, and that secret service arrangements are approved of. Lovel has offered for a small reward to give intelligence. Thanks for interest in his son. Page 338  
Se. John's.
- November 15, Examination of rebel prisoners, who ran away from the Isle  
Montreal. Perrot, taken before Brigadier DeSpeth. 340
- November 15, Resolutions of Congress on the subject of the claims of Ver-  
New York. mont. 342
- November 17, Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Too late to send out more  
St. John's. scouts, unless the small party sent out by Jessup should do something. Has enclosed news. Goes to Montreal next day. 354
- November 17, Same to General Haldimand. Had accompanied St. Leger to  
St. John's. Ticonderoga; went to Skenesborough with a rebel Captain Bouvet. Fears that further negotiations with Vermont would be time lost, owing to adverse fortune to the southward. 355
- November 21, George Smyth to Captain Mathews. His pleasure that the prisoners  
St. John's. who broke parole and disaffected persons are taken up. The season for scouting being over, the men expect their pay and arrears; they are grumbling. 357
- November 21, Same to General Haldimand. The scouting parties and  
St. John's. prisoners released on parole have done great harm to friends in the Colonies. Arrangements made for obtaining news from Schenectady, New City and Albany. Gratuity paid to McFarson. Why he got no more from Lovel. Doubts of Pritchard, Barlow and Sylvester. Will send for the two men to destroy the 74. Davis arrived with dispatches for Clinton and is sent off with guides who are also to get intelligence from Albany, &c. 359
- November 28, Deposition of Captain Vroman, a prisoner. That one Dugan in-  
Montreal. formed him respecting the assistance given by Carignan, of the St. Lawrence suburbs, to prisoners to enable them to escape, and of his correspondence with the Colonies. Young Casou (Cazeau?) also implicated as well as Dupont and Marandan. 362
- December 12, George Smyth to Capt. Mathews. Movements of scouts. The  
St. John's. Captain (Pritchard?) wishes to be appointed to destroy the 74. Schuyler has applied for the enlargement of two prisoners, but their release would be the ruin of three or four families. Wishes for his son's release. 365
- December 26, Same to the same. Absence of Sherwood; fears some accident  
St. John's. to him. Favourable news from Carleton Island respecting Cornwallis. Schuyler's gasconading. De Fou expected with news from the southward. Money matters. His son ordered to join his corps. Fresh signs sent to friends at Albany, the New City and Schenectady. 367
- December 28, Justus Sherwood to the same. His delay at Montreal.  
St. John's. Slitzinger gives information respecting Knowles, Malkam and Phillips and will obtain the evidence. He will be sent off for intelligence. Patterson making ready for Connecticut, to be assisted by a party under Pritchard. Difficulties from the illness of officers. Will set off with Twiss for Loyal Blockhouse. 369
1782.  
March 9, William Franklin, with copy of letter from Sir Henry Clinton, to  
New York. Governor Franklin, giving the King's assurance as to the protection, &c., that will be extended to the loyalists. 352

LETTERS FROM CAPT. SHERWOOD AND DR. SMYTH.  
1777—1784. Vol. 1.

(The correspondence in this volume is in continuation of that in B. 176.)

## B. 177—1.

## B. M. 21,837.

1782.  
January 2, St. John's. Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. With kind wishes. Dr. Smyth and he busy assisting scouting parties. Deep snow will prevent the progress of secret service parties. Page 1
- January 2, St. John's. George Smyth to the same. Arrangement for scouting. Sending accounts. Difficulties interpose with respect to secret service. 3
- January 18, Loyal Block House. Justus Sherwood to the same. Scouting parties sent off to Connecticut River, Scanactada (Schenectady) and Vermont. Difficulties of providing stores for them. Six prisoners sent in from Vermont. Disbelieves reported capture of Cornwallis. Is he to send private message to Allen (Ethan?) before the flag? When scouts are expected. 6
- January 18, St. John's. George Smyth to the same. Sherwood at Dutchman's Point sending off scouts. Report of capture of prisoners at Crown Point. Their reports as to Cornwallis and condition of Vermont. 9
- January 20, Plain Truth to Justus Sherwood. Escape of Dr. Smyth's son. Reported battle; other prisoners escaped. Confusion in Boston. (The writer of the letter was Mr. Merwin. See p. 21.) 13
- January 20, Examination of prisoners. Randal, Cox, Whitney, Hobbs, Wheeler, Stearns, the prisoners, give reports of the capitulation of Cornwallis and the state of feeling in Vermont. 14
- January 30, River La Colle. Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Messages to Vermont. The conduct of Patterson. Satisfactory report from Stevens. Should Randal be allowed to escape? Is he to have a particular message, and should he be allowed for horses killed? 19
- January 30, River La Colle. Same to the same. Arrival of Roger Stevens, with reports of the movements of Washington. French to attack Canada. The capitulation of Cornwallis believed. Unpopularity of Congress owing to heavy taxation, and consequent rioting, &c. Apparent rupture between Vermont and Northern States. Plan of Stevens for getting intelligence. 21
- January 30, St. John's. George Smyth to the same. Money wanted for scouting parties. Express sent off. Delays of messengers. Will sift reports. 25
- February 6, Terence (or Lavance) Smyth. His intelligence respecting Vermont. It would be back to allegiance (Allen said) within two months, if a British force assisted. The proceedings of Washington and Congress to counteract them, &c. Charleston evacuated. Movement of troops. 28
- February 7, Loyal Block House. Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Respecting the services of Grier and Stevens. Patterson's circumstances. Reports from scouts. Urging the exchange of Dr. Smyth's son. Accounts. 33
- February 7, Loyal Block House. Same to the same. Will send out scouts as ordered, but represents the weak state of the garrison. Asks for 10 or 15 more men. 36
- February 9, St. John's. George Smyth to the same. Had sent Captain Myers to Albany for information. Respecting his son's escape, &c. 38
- February 12, St. John's. Same to the same. Sending newspapers with reports of operations and news brought by scouts. The effect of the defeat of Cornwallis. Skirmish between Vermonters and New Yorkers. 40

1782.  
February 13, Loyal Block House. Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Sending Ensign Sherwood's reports. Scouts sent off, and preparing. Delay of Captain Myers. Page 42
- February 13, Loyal Block House. Same to General Haldimand. Sending Ensign Sherwood's reports. 44
- February 13, Loyal Block House. Thomas Sherwood. Report that troops are to be at Albany to be used to subject Vermont. The action of Vermont for reunion delayed by defeat of Cornwallis. Will receive news from Reed. Cornwallis' army exchanged. Washington orders 25,000 new levies. Connecticut raising supplies, also New York. Reported attack on Canada in spring. 45
- February 14, Loyal Block House. Justus Sherwood to Plain Truth. To send information as to objects of stores and new levies. If against Canada to send word at once. 48
- February 14, Loyal Block House. Same to J. N——n, &c. To correspondents desiring them to send all the information procurable as to Washington's movements, &c. 50
- February 15, St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. With letters from Sherwood. Scouts sent to Albany. Delay caused by orders of Sherwood to Captain Myers. 52
- February 16, St. John's. James Rogers to J. Mountain. Letters sent to judge if it was safe to send. 55
- February 17, Verchères. John Nairne to Dr. Smyth. With remittance for subsistence. 56
- February 17, Jonathan Miller. Intelligence from the Mohawk River. 57
- February 19, Loyal Block House. Justus Sherwood to Major General Riedesel. Will look out for Brunswick soldiers. Will send venison if possible. 58
- February 20, St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Regrets that news in dispatches should be made public. Plan for obtaining secret news from Albany. 60
- February 21, Bennington, Saratoga. Orders to the inhabitants of Saratoga to call a town meeting in order to their returning to their former situation to the State of New York. 63
- February 22, Loyal Block House. Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Has received reinforcements; stores wanted. The difficulty of enforcing secrecy. More scouts sent out. Effect on Vermont of the late disaster. Is it worth sending messengers there? Respecting Randal's horses. The good understanding between him and Dr. Smyth. 66
- February 23, St. John's. George Smyth to the same. That he had no misunderstanding with Captain Sherwood. 72
- February 24, Loyal Block House. Justus Sherwood to the same. Return of scouts. Guns secured by the Vermonters at Crown Point can easily be put under the ice. 73
- February 24, Loyal Block House. Same to the same. Return of scouts. Plan for intelligence arranged by Stevens. A deserter wishes to return. Snetzinger unsuccessful. Three parties out. The Vermont guns at Ticoaderoga, should he sink them? 74
- February 24, Loyal Block House. Same to General Haldimand. With dispatches. 78
- February 24, Loyal Block House. Same to Captain Mathews. With Snetzinger's information that friends to Government near Albany had been imprisoned and that preparations were making to invade Canada, with details. 79
- February 25, Loyal Block House. Lieutenant Sutherland to Lieut. Langan. With intelligence from New England as to preparations against Canada. 81

1783.  
February 26, George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Is going to Dutchman's Point to consult with Sherwood about obtaining intelligence. Page 83  
St. John's. D Claus to the same. Sending dispatches. 84  
February 26, Roger Stevens. Reports of duties laid by Congress on tea, rum, &c. Arrival of a French brigade. The conduct of the Vermonters. Does not believe there will be any invasion of Canada this winter. 85  
Montreal. His uncle's offer of service, &c. 85  
February 28, Lieutenant Sutherland. Report of the surrender of Cornwallis; the rumours of French and American troops assembling at Albany. Quarters of the royal army. Reported defeat of Green (rebel). Washington's quarters. Other American troops. Disputes between Vermont and New York about boundaries. Danger to the friends of Government. Details of actions. 88  
March 2, Levi Silvestre to General Haldimand. Reports of capitulation of Cornwallis and dispersion of loyalists. Designs on Canada. The dread of friends of Government to commit themselves. 94  
Northampton. Justus Sherwood to Ensign Sherwood. Instructions respecting secret service. 96  
March 2, George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Arrangements for obtaining secret intelligence from Albany. 98  
March 4, A. Pritchard to Abner Barlow. Instructions for scouting. 100  
Brown's Camp.  
March 5, Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Reports of scouting parties sent out. Assistance to Major White, of Connecticut. He is anxious to be allowed to capture Gen. Bailey. Pritchard gone north. 101  
Loyal Block House.  
March 5, George Smyth to General Riedesel. Infamous character of McFarlin; believed to be a spy. 105  
St. John's. Captain Pritchard. Information of Captain Lad's intended attempt to carry off wood cutters at Missisquoi Bay. 106  
March 6, George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Accounts received. Is sending off scouting parties, &c. 107  
St. John's. Same to the same. Report of Captain Tindle's conversation, &c. 109  
March 6, Justus Sherwood. Instructions to Corporal Snetsinger to ascertain the number of troops at Claverick and northward. 113  
March 6, George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Arrival of Pritchard and Patterson. He goes to meet a flag from Albany. Character of McFarlin; his treachery. Ellice a friend, &c. 114  
St. John's. John Fraser. Report of scout from Yamaska to Lake St. Francois. 114  
March 7, George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Interview at Point au Fer with McFarlin and Ellice. The news by the latter is that there is no chance of an attempt on Canada except with French help, &c. 117  
March 9, Plain Truth (Merwin) to Captain Sherwood. Men being raised; Allen reports that Vermont is only negotiating to save a campaign. No French army. Too many know of the secret intelligence. 123  
St. John's. William Lamback. Was taken prisoner; reports the rumours as to warlike movements heard after his escape. Vermonters in irons, &c. 125  
March 10, Henry Boon. Report of rumours as to a proposed winter expedition against Canada. 127  
St. John's.



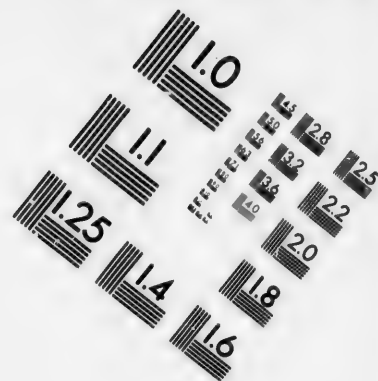
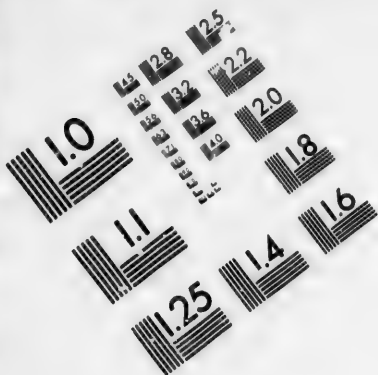
1782.		
March 11,	— to Captain Sherwood. Washington issues orders to the States to furnish their quota of men and money. Reported exchange of Lord Cornwallis, who is to command at New York. No new levies yet raised. Provisions supplied by contractors. Courts of law to be broken up in Massachusetts and Vermont. Expedition reported against Canada; supposed rather to be against New York. Vermont will sign articles of confederation; change that has taken place since the capitulation of Lord Cornwallis.	Page 129
March 12,	George DuPré (in French). With report of Chabal, captain of militia, respecting spies.	132
March 15,	George Colhammer. Receipt for wages whilst employed in secret service.	134
March 16, Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. David Harvey's plan for visiting New York for news.	135
March 17, Onion River Falls.	Stevens to Justus Sherwood. Report of preparations for an attack on Canada. Risings against Congress. Gold arriving. Allen and Fay of Vermont in irons. Vermont to come into the union.	138
March 18, Loyal Block House.	Roger Stevens. Sending reports.	141
March 18, Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. With reports. Allen and Fay's imprisonment a mere blind to cover their treachery.	142
March 22, Loyal Block House.	Same to the same. With Snetzinger's report.	143
March 22, Loyal block House.	Same to the same. Respecting the men employed on secret service.	144
March 22, St. John's.	George Colhammer. Reports that French troops are recalled, and their fleets shattered. British fleet gone to the Havana. Dissatisfaction with Congress on account of taxes. No signs of an expedition.	147
March 22, Loyal Block House.	Thomas Sherwood to Justus Sherwood. Collecting newspapers. Reinforcements to New York and Halifax. Germany, Russia and Prussia in alliance with Great Britain, and French troops re-called. Arms removed to Poughkeepsie. Stores being collected by Americans. Capt. Crowfoot taken prisoner. Vermont men sent to gaol at Albany; Vermont would join the British if a large force sent. Arrangements for news from Long Island.	148
March 23, St. John's.	George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Arrangements for news from Mr. Ellis, &c.	152
March 24, St. John's.	Same to the same. With dispatches.	154
March 25, St. John's.	Thomas Andrews. Movements to get Vermont established as a State; not the least likely to join Canada. Governor Chittenden's sympathies with the British.	155
March 26,	Captain Myers. Reports he can get news by way of Oswego. How news has been got from Albany. No preparations for the invasion of Canada. New York raising 1,500 men. The rebel scouts everywhere; list of them. How they could be intercepted.	158
March 28, Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. The news from Vermont. Hunting rebel spies trying to get into Canada. The changeable sentiments of the Vermonters. The character of Harvey. The flight of Randall. Two Caughnawaga Indians at Albany. Boats wanted.	161
March 28, Loyal Block House.	Same to the same. Treachery of the Vermonters; their frontier towns should be burned. News of scouts.	167

1782. No date. (March and April.)	Platt (signed H. S.) to Cato. Troops at Saratoga and Albany. No magazine north. Contractors to victual the troops of Congress. Effect of the capture of Cornwallis. Waverers not to be trusted since. Two men imprisoned have turned evidence. Page 168	170
April 3.	F. X. Report that Beattias (or Beatie) and two men taken prisoners. The two have informed on a number of the friends of Government.	170
April 3.	Platt. Has delivered dispatches. Arrest of Bettis (or Beatie). Prisoners turned state's evidence. Difficulty of getting news.	171
April 3, St. John's.	George Smyth to Capt. Mathews. Expected arrival of scouts. Officer of distinction should be sent to treat with B—.	172
April 4, Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to Solomon Wilson. Instruction as to sending news. Sends money and dispatches. Means of communicating with New York wanted.	173
April 5,	Corporal Crowfoot. His capture; destroyed dispatches. Confusion in Vermont. Refugees coming in when navigation opens. 300 men to be raised in Vermont to defend the frontier. The French fleet destroyed. Withdrawal of French troops; arrival of reinforcements at Halifax and New York.	175
April 5,	Joseph Mourie and John Lindsey. Magazines removed from Claverick to the south. French troops re-called for the defence of France. Defeat of Green at Charlestown. Signal victory of British over French fleet. Washington at Philadelphia; French officers recruiting men by bounties, who desert almost immediately.	176
April 5, Loyal Block House.	Roger Stevens. Has been at Onion River Falls. Piloted by Gibson; he captured party of rebels who escaped on the road. Report of fleet at New York. Contradictory statement of the object of its arrival. Arrangements for scouting.	178
April 6, Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Arrival of Stevens and party. Sends dispatches and Dr. Smyth's son for examination. Has a good opinion of Allen and Fay of Vermont; favourable result probable if good force employed. Capture of a party of scouts.	181
April 9, St. John's.	George Smyth to the same. Respecting Stevens and Sutherland, scouts Green's risk it he takes back two men to scout, who came in with him. Canoes for scouting parties.	183
April 14, Oswegatchie.	John Bulard. His examination before Mr. Ellice. Movements of troops; preparations for invading Canada. Reported fall of Charleston, &c. Rumours of peace.	187
April 14,	New York. Act for pardoning certain offences committed in the north-eastern part of the State (Vermont).	192
April —	Vermont. Proceedings of the United States' Congress relative to the proposals of Vermont. (From 1st to 17th Apl., 1782.)	243
April 20, St. John's.	Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Result of investigations as to the source of information concerning negotiations with Vermont.	202
April 21, St. John's.	George Smyth to the same. Examination of Patterson to test his sincerity; hopes young Smyth will be sent to St. John's; scouts leaving.	205
April 24, St. John's.	Same to the same. Party should be sent to Skenesborough to find out rebel movements. Myers to be sent to seize Edgar, &c.	207
April 24, Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to Plain Truth. Thanks him (Merwin) for his news; sending money and asking all papers, &c., to be forwarded. News of Vermont especially wanted.	209
April 25, Loyal Block House.	Same. Instructions to Ensign Sherwood, Wright and Snetzing proceeding to Albany, Mohawk River, and Bennington.	211

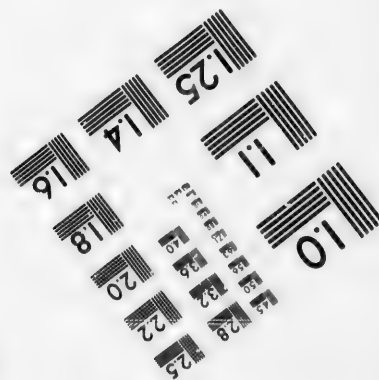
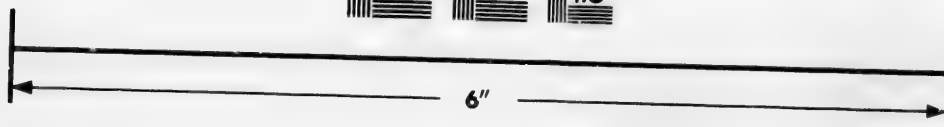
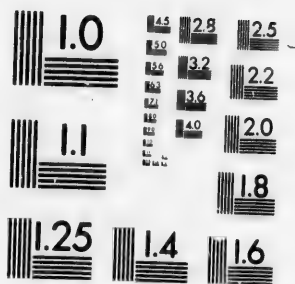
1782.  
April 26,  
Loyal Block  
House. Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Delays in treating with the Vermonters. Anxiety about Clossen, &c. Rebels captured. The sincerity of Mr. Lyttle from Maryland, whose wife and children have been taken by the Indians. Beatty likely to be hanged. Return of Stevens; his report sent. Page 213
- April 26,  
Loyal Block  
House. Roger Stevens. Proceedings at Onion River. His brother did not go to Vermont, fearing he would be suspected. Will look out for rebels to capture, 216
- April 26,  
Loyal Block  
House. John Lyttle. His report. His wife and children carried off. Is desirous to serve as a volunteer. No French troops but those of LaFayette. French officers trying to raise 18,000 men; feared by the rebels that these will be sent to France. Green defeated before Charleston. Taxes distress the people. No invasion of Canada. Failure of attack on Sandusky, &c. 218
- April 26,  
Loyal Block  
House. Joseph Knapp, Thomas Barton, and Simon Vancamp. The rebellious feeling in Vermont; militia being armed. Where troops quartered. Loyalists trying to come in. Capture of Beatty; his sentence of hanging commuted on his giving information, &c. 222
- April 28,  
Captain Martin (prisoner). Military movements. Affairs in Vermont, 226
- April 28,  
St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Treachery of Vermont; thinks an attack on the frontier might be useful. Beatty will probably be hung. Movements of scouts. Danger of his son. 229
- April 28,  
Loyal Block  
House. Justus Sherwood to the same. Sending Captain Martin's report; his professions of loyalty doubtful. Ensign Sherwood, &c., cannot get off owing to the gale. Robbery of pork. 231
- April 29,  
St. John's. Captain Martin (prisoner). Report of feeling in Vermont, &c. 233
- April 30,  
St. John's. A. Pritchard to Captain Mathews. Account of his proceedings prisoners taken. Would like to form a post near Onion River and to have 50 or 60 men to destroy the post at Corinth. 235
- April 30,  
Loyal Block  
House. Justus Sherwood to Corporal Snetzinger. Instructing him to take a prisoner violently opposed to Government, so that he may be held hostage for Beatty. 237
- April 30,  
St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Scouts sent off. Return of Pritchard with prisoner; he is anxious to burn barracks at Corinth, &c. Is he to be allowed? 238
- April —  
Loyal Block  
House. Justus Sherwood and George Smyth to Messrs. Allen and Fay. Desiring to know if they still seek a reunion with Government. If so, all the limits asked will be granted. If not, they urge them to speak plainly and confirm the good opinion of their honour. A personal interview asked for, if any good result is expected. 239
- May 1,  
Loyal Block  
House. Justus Sherwood to Col. Porter. Asks his opinion of a plan submitted; his opinion of the state of feeling in Vermont; the positions of the troops, &c. 252
- May 2,  
Loyal Block  
House. Same to Captain Mathews. Movements of scouts; 47 in the enemy's country. Papers got on Lyttle. Character of Bennet; recommended for employment. Examination of a prisoner. 254
- May 3,  
Solomon Wilson. Receipt for 50 guineas for secret service. 258
- May 4,  
Same to Captain Sherwood. Sending papers. Stores for Philadelphia left at Boston. Military operations to be against New York. Vermont apparently determined against Great Britain. Rumours of European transactions. Disturbance in country dis-

		jects, loss of credit by America in Europe. News from Canada regularly conveyed to the same. Page 258	
May 6,	St. John's.	George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Sent by Mr. Lyttle. Instructions wanted concerning Beatty. 262	
May 6,		T. G. S. to George Smyth. Mr. Platt's fidelity and prudence. Arrangements for intelligence, &c. 263	
May 7,		Anonymous. Military movements at Albany, Mohawk River and Saratoga. Vermont on good terms with Congress. Danger to the writer. 264	
May 8,		E. Allen to General Haldimand. State of affairs in Vermont. 264a	
May 8,		Letter to George Smyth. Signed O. T. O. The unfortunate result of the capture of Cornwallis. Troops for Charleston. Disputes in Congress as to the settlement of the boundaries of Vermont, &c. 266	
May		John Platt. Mutiny of American troops at Saratoga who were ordered to join Washington at West Point. Return of General Schuyler. Parties less than seven in number from Canada to be executed. Washington's movements. State of Rhode Island, &c. 268	
May 9,		Plain Truth. Their people (the Vermonters) faithful unless the devil is wrapped up in their skins. Little news. 271	
May 9,	Bennington.	Joseph Fay to Major Dundas. Sending prisoners for exchange. 272	
May 9,	Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Sending off scouts to intercept Gen. Bailey. Wright sent to Bennington with verbal message to Allen. Stevens to get news from Boston, Rhode Island, &c. Sutherland and Ensign Sherwood's parties ready. Phillips has brought in papers, &c. 274	
May 9,	Province of New York.	A. and F. (Allen and Fay) to Sherwood and Smyth. Sending a confidential messenger in three weeks. Matters in Vermont better than imagined. 277	
May 11,	St. John's.	Asaph McPherson. Is in favour of Government. At Cohos reports are favourable to Government and that Vermont would not fight against the King. Bailey a notorious rebel. Beadle suspected to be a Tory. Grain scarce. Inhabitants in favour of Government, but timorous of showing it. 280	
May 12,		George Rouse. Weekly report of Loyal Blockhouse. 282	
May 12,		Plain Truth. Things working well in Vermont. 282	
May 12,	St. John's.	George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Enclosing McPherson's statement (p. 280). Martin's offers of service. Delay caused by captain of militia. 283	
May 12,	Sunderland.	Prisoners of war. Acknowledgment signed by men exchanged. 285	
May 14,	St. John's.	George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Return of scouts. Execution of Beatty and party. Pay for scouts. 286	
May 14,	St. John's.	Same to the same. Sending on dispatches from Clinton. 288	
May 16,	Loyal Block House.	Justus Sherwood to the same. Will defer sending flag for Beattie and Parker till return of Ensign Sherwood and Crowfoot. Stevens gone off with furs to scout in Massachusetts, &c. Cannot comply with demands for woodcutters, &c. Men wanted for works, &c. 289	





# IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503





1782.  
 May 18, George Smith to Capt. Mathews. Vermont agents returned from Congress without result. The Vermonters will join the British this summer. Page 292  
 St. John's.
- May 18, Capt. A. McAllan to Capt. Chambers. Arrival of packet from 'Maria' Wind Vermont. Refugees coming in. Asking for boats and a tender to watch at Crown Point. 293  
 Mill Point.
- May 18, Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Return of scouts. Allen gone to Congress. Proceedings of scouts. Proposal to hang rebel scouts in retaliation for Beaty and Parker. Green taken prisoner but preserved dispatches. The business of Rogers proved abortive by want of secrecy. 295  
 Loyal Block House.
- May 19, No signature. Answers to queries as to the position, &c., of Washington's army. 299
- May 19, A. and F. (Allen and Fay). Respecting the exchange of prisoners. 302
- May 19, Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. The prospects in Vermont. Crowfoot returned with a prisoner. The fury of the mob. The sincerity of the Allens. 303  
 Loyal Block House.
- May 20, Sergeant Mellmoyle. That Majors Fay and Brownson desire that no prisoners be sent in but such as belong to Vermont, and that prisoner be at once sent in exchange for Mr. Smyth. 307  
 May 20, Sub Fitz. People much harassed with taxes and levies. 279
- May 23, Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Suspicious conduct of Patterson and Beadle. Arrangements for correspondence. 308  
 Loyal Block House.
- May 23, Joseph White. Report of scouting expedition. His meeting with Patterson; his (Patterson's) extraordinary conduct. White's interview with Taplin and Chamberlain; their suspicions of Beadle. The unprincipled conduct of Patterson and Beadle. They will be closely watched. 310  
 Loyal Block House.
- May 24, George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Arrival of Myers. Defau's plan approved of; ask instructions. 318  
 St. John's.
- May 25, Z. L. Present state of military affairs and prospects. West Indian news. New York raising troops to defend frontiers. Congress decided to divide up Vermont. 320
- May 26, George Smyth to Captain Mathews. A suspicious man discovered; believes that he intended to take his (Smyth's) life. 323  
 St. John's.
- May 29, Same to the same. Precautions for his safety. The plans for obtaining news. 325  
 St. John's.
- June 1, Same to the same. Patterson desires to vindicate himself. 328  
 St. John's.
- June 1, Same to the same. Sending Mr. Wood, of Vermont, to give news. Scouts arranged. The importance of a personal interview with Allen and Fay. No great stores at Albany. Pritchard gone off to secure Bailey. 329  
 St. John's.
- June 2, Justus Sherwood to Ensign Bottom (Bothum?). Instructions respecting exchange of prisoners. 332  
 Loyal Block House.
- June 2, Same to Captain Mathews. Respecting Davis, a scout, and exchanged prisoners. 334  
 Loyal Block House.
- June 3, Corn Cob. Position of troops; provisions from hand to mouth. Getting tired of war. 335

1782.  
June 6, Solomon Wilson. Disturbances in Hampshire, Massachusetts, quelled. Fresh complications in Vermont, to be settled only by force. War would end if the people had their way. Page 337
- June 8, St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Lieutenant Sutherland set off with 20 men. Arrival of loyalists. 340
- June 9, Skenesborough. Isaac Clark to Captain Sherwood. That besides the Vermont prisoners exchanged, one belonging to New York must be sent to stop the mouths of the New Yorkers. 343
- June 9, Skenesborough. Same. Receipt for exchanged prisoners. Lieut. Dunning and 42 others. 345
- June 12, St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Scouts sent off. Dispatches forwarded. Mrs. Beatty's application for relief. Reports of the favourable feeling in Vermont. 346
- June 13, Loyal Block House. Justus Sherwood to the same. Arrival of loyalists. Mobbing the Governor of Vermont by the populace; the mob dispersed by Major Brownson. Assembly to discuss the question of Vermont being neutral. The loyalty of Vermont depends on a force being sent. News of scouts. The distressed condition of loyalists at East Bay. 349
- June 15, Corn Cob. Defeat of the French. Washington's instructions. Rumoured negotiations for peace. 352
- June 16, Ethan Allen to General Haldimand. Respecting proposed interview between them at Lake Champlain. The refusal of Congress to admit Vermont has stirred up the common people against the confederacy. Believes a vote to continue the British connection can be carried in Assembly. Will come to Lake Champlain if not at too great a risk. Will do all in his power to render the State a British Province. 354
- June 17, Loyal Block House. Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Forwarding dispatches from Sir Guy Carleton and Col. Wells. Scouts expected with news from Vermont, &c. New York reported to be moving against Vermont. Col. Robinson inciting the people against that State and in favour of the British. Recommends Green for an appointment. 357
- September 11, St. John's. George Smyth to the same. Is setting off with letters for Sherwood. Patterson's excursion to meet Col. Beadle. His (Smyth's) son has had a rupture; desires to come to St. John's for advice. 185
- No date. Roger Stevens. (See Sherwood, p. 21.) Plain Truth. Explanation of names in his letters. 301

LETTERS FROM CAPTAIN SHERWOOD AND DR. SMYTH.  
1777-1784. VOL. II.

## B. 177-2.

B.M., 21,837.

1782.  
June 17, St. John's. Benjamin Patterson to Capt. Mathews. Vindicating his loyalty and asking to be relieved of his debts. Page 360
- June 18, St. John's. George Smyth to the same. With dispatches. Will forward charges against loyalists trying to corrupt scouting parties. 363
- June 19, Loyal Block House. Justus Sherwood to the same. With dispatches. (Rodney's victory in the West Indies). Waits instructions as to seeing Allen about Vermont. General account of expenses made up. Favourable position of Colchester Point. Pritchard has not managed to capture Bailey. 364

1782.  
June 21,  
St. John's. Captain Pritchard to Capt. Mathews. Failure of his plans to capture Bailey. Blames White. Proposes further plans, and an attack on Cohos. Page 367
- June 22,  
St. John's. George Smyth to the same. Return of Pritchard and Stevens. Distribution of reports of the victory in the West Indies. Failure to capture Bailey. Silvester and Barlow anxious to seize Whitcomb. No news from Vermont. 371
- June 26,  
St. John's. Same to the same. Sutherland's party discovered landing. Prisoners brought in by Ensign Sherwood. Reported peace negotiations. Directions as to scouts. 373
- July 3,  
St. John's. Same to the same. With list of prisoners brought in by Ensign Sherwood. 376
- July 6,  
St. John's. Same to the same. Will meet friends from Vermont on arrival. Scouts have burned Ellice's mill at the Little Falls. 377
- July 7,  
St. John's. Joseph White to the same. Defending Col. Johnson's character for loyalty, and the bravery of Pritchard. 378
- July 11,  
Quebec. Jacob Lansing to Gen. Haldimand. Asks for charter uniting Vermont and the west union, so that there may be a force raised in favour of Government. Scheme in detail for restoring British power. 380
- July 15,  
Albany. G. I. Sending papers. Military movements. In Vermont, the people about equally divided. 387
- July 17,  
St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Barlow's return and papers forwarded. Johnstone exculpated. How Bailey escaped. The little regard paid in Philadelphia or Maryland to negotiations. Vermont inclined to treat with Canada. 388
- July 20,  
St. John's. Same to the same. Return of Best with news. Washington at Albany. Forts to be built at Schenectady and Saratoga. Colonel Taplin and two sons arrived from Connecticut. Wishes to see the General. Will keep him till instructed. 391
- July 20,  
St. John's. Same to the same. Has sent off questions to different correspondents in the Colonies. 393
- July 26,  
T. S. Reports of Washington's movements; the defeat of the French and failure of designs on Canada. News regularly communicated from Canada. Disturbances about taxes not yet over. Copy of dispatches from Carleton to Washington. 394
- July 27,  
St. John's. George Smyth to Mathews. The worthlessness of the news from Connecticut. Miller taken with Beatty escaped and came in. Breakenridge from Bennington anxious to see the General. Collecting news of Washington. Green taken prisoner, but destroyed dispatch. 399
- July 28,  
St. John's. Benjamin Patterson. Certificate of his loyalty. 402
- July 30,  
Province of New York. No signature. Transmitting papers. Prospects of success depends on circumstances. 404
- July 31,  
St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Col. Taplin's report sent on. Procrastination still the theme. 406
- July 31,  
Albany. G. S. Statement of rebel forces; British fleet at New York and army at Kingsbridge. Large quantity of flour taken out of prizes, &c. 407
- July 31,  
Plain Truth to Captain Sherwood. With papers. People of Connecticut more at variance among themselves than with Britons. 408
- July 31,  
St. John's. John Taplin. Information from Corinth or Cohos. 410
- August 2,  
Quebec. James Breakenridge to Gen. Haldimand. Propositions from Vermont for reunion, the terms to be kept secret. 415

1782.  
August 3, St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Arrival of Stevens; reports that scouts are constantly out from Saratoga. Vermont heartily desires to be united to Canada. Mobs at Springfield and Bennington have closed the courts, &c. Capture of a scout to Missisquoi. Offer of a loyalist to carry dispatches to New York. Page 417
- August 4, Ballston. Mary Gordon to James Gordon. With home news; she has tried for an exchange but has not heard of one yet. 419
- August 5, St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. News brought by Logan, a loyalist, from Schenectady. 422
- August 5, Arlington. Thomas Chittenden to Gen. Haldimand. Recommending that Joseph Horne be allowed to enter Canada in search of his family. 423
- August 8, Quebec. General Haldimand to Governor Chittenden. Returning prisoners. His desire to exercise no hostility to Vermont, so long as it can be avoided. 424
- August 8, Quebec. J. S. to B. A. Respecting the steps to be taken to reunite Vermont. 428
- August 9, Arlington. Thomas Chittenden. Pass to Thomas Savage to go to Canada. 432
- August 9, Quebec. General Haldimand to Governor Chittenden. Hopes for a favourable result of negotiations for the return of Vermont. 436
- August 9, St. John's. George Smyth to Capt. Mathews. Return of scouts. Messages for New York. Washington wants Vermont to effect exchange of his prisoners, &c. 433
- August 10, St. John's. G. S. to J. S. Desires the exchange of Captain Simeon Smith. Change of feeling in Vermont. 435
- August 14, St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Respecting money for scouts; a man ready for New York. Martin and his son-in-law, Farson, are still prisoners; Martin may be released with safety. 436
- August 16, Montreal. Justus Sherwood to the same. Movement of scouts. Delivery of prisoners. The demoralization of the scout service at St. John's. 433
- August 16, Crown Point. Major Jessup to George Smyth. Recommendation of John Savage. 441
- (August, 17, 1782.) Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. With report from John Lindsay sent to burn the 74 gun ship at Portsmouth. This ship was to be commanded by Paul Jones. Report follows. The American agent in France cautions Congress not to listen to Carleton, but to raise all the men possible. 442
- August 17, St. John's. George Smyth to the same. Return of scouts. A Frenchman and party in the rebel service making for Canadian settlements. Orders given to intercept them. Impolicy of releasing Adial Sherwood on parole. 146
- August 17, St. John's. Same to the same. Will consult with Captain Sherwood. Dispatches sent to New York. Obstacles interposed by Captain Gamble. 449
- August 21, St. John's. Same to the same. Respecting exchange of Captain Simeon Smyth, &c. 451
- August 22, Major Fay. His obligation to pay the accounts of the prisoners belonging to Vermont. 460
- August 22, Montreal. Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Exchanged prisoners getting ready to be sent off. 461
- August 22, No signature. Recommending that trade between Vermont and Canada be allowed so as to remove prejudices. Change of feeling in Vermont. Disturbances in Massachusetts against taxes, &c. Dis-

1782.  
content against republican government, details of scheme to over-  
turn it. A secret emissary coming to confer with Haldimand. Page 452
- August 23, Brattleborough. Vermont. Act adopting the Common and Statute Law of Eng-  
land. 463
- August 25, St. John's. Justus Sherwood and George Smyth to John Hopkins. (I.S. and  
G. S. in the original MS.) Breaches of faith by prisoners on parole.  
The cartel sloop, "Happy Return." Prisoners will be treated  
leniently. 465
- August 27, St. John's. Same to Captain Mathews. Arrival of Mr. Savage from Vermont  
respecting prisoners; his loyalty, character and offers of service.  
Answer to Hopkins respecting prisoners. Dispatches for New  
York. Reported peace. Plan for getting news of Vermont. 467
- August 31, Mill Bay. Same to the same. Dispatches from New York, &c. 473
- September 6, On board "Maria." Justus Sherwood to the same. Baggage of prisoners examined and  
they forwarded. Proposes to move his family to the point for the  
winter. 474
- September 7, St. John's. George Smyth to the same. Recapitulating the contents of Captain  
Sherwood's letter of 6th (p. 474.) Savage's movements. Paper  
respecting rumours of peace. Feeling in Vermont. Hopes that Gor-  
don has been taken. 476
- September 7, New City. W. H. ———. New York to be attacked. The military arrange-  
ments. 479
- September 7, New City. Same to George Smyth. Independence in every mouth. Wants  
money. 480
- September 8, St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Two prisoners to go by  
Savage not yet arrived. Return of Ensign Sherwood. Urges dis-  
covery of correspondent in Montreal sending news to Colonies,  
&c. 481
- September 11, St. John's. Roger Stevens to the same. Mobs in Springfield against the civil  
law and collection of taxes. The divisions among the people will  
lead to reunion with Britain. Has found three-fourths in Vermont  
willing to assist him. Mad fellows pursuing him; how he escaped.  
How he could destroy these mad fellows. Washington making  
levies. 483
- September 15, St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Smyth. Arrival of Mr. Nolton; ar-  
rangements for sending off Savage. Prisoners who should not be  
out on parole or exchanged. Affairs in Vermont favourable. 484
- September 16, St. John's. Same to Captain Mathews. Nolton's intentions. Z. L.'s re-  
port. 488
- September 16, Montreal. Prisoners Return of women and children prisoners, with their  
husbands, to be sent to their homes. 489
- September 16, Montreal. Prisoners. Return of old men, invalids, boys and others taken  
off their farms by the savages, who humbly beg to be sent  
home. 491
- September 16, St. John's. Captain Pritchard to Captain Mathews. Helped by Col. Clark  
and Col. Ebenezer Allen on his way to New York. Arrangements  
with Sir Guy Carleton to exchange dispatches. Col. Rogers to  
be in Haldimand's command. 492
- September 18, St. John's. George Smyth to Mathews. With Pritchard's dispatches. 494
- September 18, St. John's. Same to the same. Names of prisoners not to be paroled or  
exchanged. Page 495



- 1782.
- September 20, Captain Pritchard to Dr. Smyth. The state of feeling in Ver-  
St. John's. mont. The policy of encouraging trade with it. Page 499
- September 21, Captain Pritchard. Sir Guy Carleton's information of the mili-  
St. John's. tary movements in New York. 500
- September 21, George Smyth to Mathews. With Pritchard's reports. Lord  
St. John's. Stirling at Albany; will ascertain his movements. Respecting clan-  
destine communications in the province, &c. 501
- September 22, Z. L. His answers to questions concerning Washington's move-  
ments; public feeling; the efforts of Congress, &c. 504
- September 24, Luke Knowlton to Gen. Haldimand. Report on the state of  
Quebec. feeling in the Colonies. Proposes to establish a printing press to  
disseminate news amongst them. 506
- September 28, George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Cost of communicating  
St. John's. with New York. Mr. Marsh's instructions for his embassy. Arri-  
val of Davis from Cohos with dispatches. Plan by Bailey and  
Whitcomb to seize Pritchard and other scouts. 510
- September 30, General Riedesel to (George Smyth?) Respecting complaints  
Ile aux Noix. that men on secret service had not been paid. 514
- October 2, George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Pritchard's movements.  
St. John's. Concerning a man Douglas. Knowlton and Marsh setting off. 516
- October 3, C. B. The treachery of Thomas Johnson. Will sell either party  
Topham. for money. 517
- October 3, C. B. to Captain Sherwood. The treachery of Johnson, &c. 518  
Topham.
- October 4, Congress of United States. Resolutions as to the manner in  
Philadelphia. which they would negotiate for peace. 496
- October 5, George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Arrival of two young men  
St. John's. from Dartmouth College. The complaint from secret service men  
(p. 514). Lampher reports the position of Washington; the deter-  
mination for independence; the preparations for casting cannon.  
He offers to destroy the foundry. 520
- October 6, Justus Sherwood to the same. Arrival of scouts. Reports of  
Loyal Block Washington's movements. Discontent of the people at taxes;  
House. opinions divided. Loyalists come in. Movements of scouts. 522
- October 9, George Smyth to the same. Movements of scouts and secret  
St. John's. service messengers. Dispatches from Governor Chittenden. 526
- October 12, Same to Captain Smyth. Dispatch for Carleton forwarded. Re-  
St. John's. specting Vermont. The doubts as to Stevenson's fidelity. Sends  
forward a letter to Marsh containing some dangerous preliminary  
matter. 529
- October 12, Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Movements of Pritchard and  
Loyal Block others on secret service. 527  
House.
- October 13, George Smyth to the same. Forwarding dispatches from Sir Guy  
St. John's. Carleton, from Breakenridge and from Vermont. 532
- October 14, Justus Sherwood to the same. Return of Joseph White; two  
Loyal Block brothers Fowler piloted him and have come in; has detained them.  
House. Washington moving; the negotiations for peace ended. The treachery  
of Johnson. 533
- October 15, Solomon Wilson to Justus Sherwood. Majority in New England  
in favour of reunion with Great Britain. French fleet in a shattered  
condition in Boston; the harbour being fortified. 537
- October 16, E. A. to S. (Sherwood and Smyth). History of the events  
which have led to the change of feelings of Vermont. 539
- October 20, No signature. Respecting the boundaries of Vermont as set out  
in grant of 1774 or 1775. 547

1782.  
October 20, St. John's. Terence Smyth to Captain Mathews. Illness of Dr. Smyth. Arrival of dispatches from Carleton. Recommending the detention of prisoners of war. Page 548
- October 27, Loyal Block House. John Savage. Answer to queries as to the position of Washington; of the French; the feelings of the people as to reunion, &c 550
- October 27, Loyal Block House. Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Arrival of Savage with a flag for prisoners. Savage's report. Designs of the people of Vermont to send provisions to Canada to prevent them falling into Washington's hands. 554
- October 28, Loyal Block House. Same to the same. North of Poughkeepsie the people would be glad to bring provisions to Canada, as they detest the public notes (paper money) of Congress. The same feeling through New England. Proposal to have a meeting of State creditors. 558
- October 30, Loyal Block House. Same to the same. Arrival of Messrs. Wales and Brewster from Connecticut. His doubts about them and close examination. Distress from taxes in New England States. Vermont will oppose billeting the troops of Congress. The two seem desirous to trade. 563
- October 30, Loyal Block House. Same to Dr. Smyth. Arrival of two gentlemen from Connecticut. Proposals as to sanctioning an illicit trade with the New England States. 561
- October 30, St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. The sending home of prisoners. The complaints as to secret service pay. Character of Hutton. Marsh to deliver dispatches. His inquisitiveness. Ease with which a Yankee can be bought. Inquiries as to the position of Vermont, &c. 566
- November 2, St. John's. Same to the same. French engineers at Saratoga; to go to Ticonderoga and Crown Point. Light horse to be quartered in Vermont. 571
- November 2, Loyal Block House. Nathan Wales, to George Smyth. Has a plan for sending dispatches to New York. 573
- November 4, Quebec. William Marsh. Report of the feeling for reunion and trade, &c., in the State of Vermont. 575
- November 5, Solomon Wilson to Sherwood and Smyth. Delay in forwarding dispatches, owing to new regulations. The French fleet. Reported evacuation of Charleston. Light horse to be stationed in Vermont. 578
- November 6, St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Asking that Mr. Wales be allowed to come to St. John's (p. 573). Sending forward expresses. 580
- November 9, St. John's. Same to the same. Sending dispatches from Sir Guy Carleton. Money wanted. Proposed destruction of foundry at Salisbury. 582
- November 12, Loyal Block House. Justus Sherwood to the same. Party sent off with letters for General Schuyler and to procure intelligence. Scouts expected. Character of Savage, Wales and Brewster. Pritchard's want of prudence. 584
- November 13, St. John's. George Smyth to the same. Has allowed Rev. Mr. Cossit and Squire Summers to go to Quebec. Pritchard's return with letter from Colonel Allen. The delivery of prisoners. Will he let Bailey's son go on parole? 588
- November 16, St. John's. Same to the same. Ice taking on the lake. 590
- November 18, Loyal Block House. Justus Sherwood to the same. Arrival of Ball with dispatches. Asks for cypher to be used. Savage, but not Brewster, allowed to go to St. John's. Lake frozen. Brewster can get news of French Army. 592

- 1782.
- November 21, A. B. Lansing to Sherwood and Smyth. Signed "Whapping Boards." French troops for the West Indies. Too free talk of secret agents. Relief of Gibraltar. Washington gone to winter quarters. Page 595
- November 21, Same to General Haldimand. Respecting news in previous letter (p. 595). 596
- November 22, General Allen to Sherwood and Smyth. Signed with crosses. Warning them of the necessity for caution. 598
- November 23, George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Declines to pay Pritchard's claim; believes he is jockeying. Transmits letter from Solomon Wilson, which he does not understand. 599
- November 26, Justus Sherwood to the same. Return of Ensign Sherwood from giving convoy to scouts out and in. Hawley returned from New York with dispatches. Improper action of Welsh sent with a boat for courier. Will remedy it, and prevent trade with Vermont. Mr. Wright's qualifications for dealing with Vermont. 601
- November 27, George Smyth to the same. Will observe secrecy about Vermont. His indifferent opinion of Wright; Allen now loyal, &c. 606
- November 27, Justus Sherwood to Major Nairne. Desires instructions respecting beef brought in from the Colonies. Mitts, &c., wanted. The men's story about the beef. Corporal Miller's affidavit as to the beef being his property. 608
- November 28, George Smyth to Captain Mathews. That Davis goes to Quebec. Suspicious circumstances in Pritchard's conduct, &c. 611
- November 28, Major Nairne to General Riedesel. Desires instructions as to beef brought in (p. 601). 613
- November 29, Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Answer by scouts to queries sent by General Riedesel. The threat from Washington to destroy Vermont on account of beef being sent to Canada. Nichols has brought in money alleged to be counterfeit. In Albany printers stopped from sending newspapers to Vermont. Mobs in northern New York rising against taxation. More concerning Pritchard and counterfeit money. 614
- December 1, Same to the same. Sending off late arrivals. More respecting Pritchard and his schemes. Haldimand's packets sent off to the rebel generals. 618
- December 4, George Smyth to the same. Arrived from Dutchman's Point. Has sent off letters to Vermont and to the rebel generals. Holmes detained; Pritchard the instigator of trade from Vermont. Money and pamphlet received. 620
- December 7, Same to the same. Pritchard's claims for expenses. Savage's plan of communication with New York. The errand of Cossit and Summer. 623
- December 9, Justus Sherwood to the same. Savage and Brewster gone; caution observed. The tattling about Vermont affairs. The want of discretion on the part of Stevens. Money and accounts. 625
- December 14, George Smyth to the same. Course towards Pritchard. Savings impossible in the secret service. The uselessness and avarice of Stevens. 632
- December 14, Justus Sherwood to the same. Court of inquiry on Nicols and Holmes; why Nicols was allowed to go. Holmes' beef sunk in the lake. Scouts expected. 629
- December 15, Same to General Riedesel. Reasons for letting Nicols go. Respecting deserters. 634

- 1782.
- December 17, Thomas Chittenden to Sherwood and Smyth. Letters received, how others to be sent. Page 636
- December 17, Captain Summer to George Smyth. Written answers to queries concerning Vermont. 687
- December 21, George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Pritchard and the Vermont beef trade. Respecting Cossit and Summer. 690
- December 22, Justus Sherwood to the same. The course to be followed with Loyal Block House. Holmes and Nicols. Pritchard's conduct. Will observe instructions respecting Cossit and Summer. 692
- December 28, Same to Colonel A. (Allen). Steps taken to prevent trade. The Loyal Block House. caution used in employing messengers. The reception of Cossit and Summer. 637
- December 28, Same to Captain Mathews. Report of the conference with Messrs. Loyal Block House. Cossit and Summer, plan of the latter, &c. 641
- December 28, Same to the same. Remarks concerning Nicols' case. Hawley's Loyal Block House. demands. 651
- December 28, George Smyth to the same. Pritchard's conduct. Regret at St. John's. letting Nicols go. Queries sent to Z. L. 695
- December 28, Same to the same. Libels against him and Capt. Sherwood St. John's. scattered by Platt; his retention of a house required for the use of distressed loyalists. Shall he enter a libel suit? 697
- December 28, Justus Sherwood to A. B. Lansing. Caution used in employing Loyal Block House. messengers. 640
- December 31, Same to Captain Mathews. Talk with Butterfield; his instructions as to Vermont despatches; the steps taken to intercept messengers to and from Canada. Policy of letting Holmes go, &c. Loyal Block House. Movements of French troops. British victory at Gibraltar. French fleet shattered in Boston. Washington's quarters. 656
- Rev. Mr. Cossit and Capt. Summer. (Paper 3, referred to at p. 647) Opinion of the course to be taken with General Sullivan of New Hampshire to secure his alliance. The effect of reported pensions and grants of land on the waverers, &c., in the Colonies. 662
- No date. Vermont. List of officers of Government, &c., elected in Vermont, 1782. 669
- Rev. Mr. Cossit. (Paper No. 1 referred to at p. 643). Believes that negotiations between Haldimand and Allen are communicated to Congress. Character of Enos and his motives; he proposes to raise a regiment for service in Canada. If not accepted he will probably join the rebels. His disgust at the double dealing of Chittenden and Allen. 673
- Captain Summer. (Paper No. 2 referred to at p. 645). Political feeling in Vermont and the policy followed. He believes in the sincerity of the leaders for reunion. The honourable character of Enos, &c. 678
- George Smyth to Capt. Mathews. Transmitting letter signed "Freedom," proposing to trade with Canada. 681
- William Green. His report from New York. Defeat of French at St. Kitts. Arrival of vessels. French troops to be withdrawn; where they are now. Proposed attack on New York. Washington at Philadelphia. 683

LETTERS FROM CAPTAIN JUSTUS SHERWOOD AND DR. G. SMYTH (COMMISSIONERS FOR EXCHANGE OF PRISONERS.)

1783—1784.

B. 178.

B. M., 21, 838.

1781.  
January —

Summer to Sherwood. Wetherby's arrival with a party, &c.; hopes he may be allowed to return immediately; he is a good friend. Page 353

April 27,  
St. John's.

Smyth to Mathews. Sends accounts of arrears of secret service, and asks for a warrant to close the account. Calls attention to a charge made by Jessup for medical attendance at River du Chene. 304

1782.  
September 4,

Sherwood to the same. Has forwarded reports, &c, by the hands of Colonel St. Leger. 371

November 25,

Report by Z L. of the state of affairs in the Colonies. The report is marked D. 354

A subsequent report marked E on the same subject, but without date. 357

December 20,

Anonymous (signed with four rows X, two in each) to Sherwood and Smyth. After thorough examination, the writer believes that it would be good policy to have a private trade with New York, if it was not carried on through Vermont, or with persons having liberty from its Governor. For this territory (Vermont) is not in confederacy with the revolted Colonies, but is willing not only to trade but to be a British Colony, as soon as the King's pleasure is known, and the troubles will admit. So long as a Continental army is watching Vermont, her people are afraid to trade, as could Washington prove what he calls an illicit trade, he and his council would make a pretext for subjugating their territory. The commonalty are fond of a trade, but the politicians dread the consequences. Will write as often as it is expedient to do so. The loyalty of Mr. Summer is undoubted; does not know Mr. Cossit, but believes him to be also a true man. How he can dispose of released prisoners from Canada so as to prevent any ill consequences. 11

1783.  
January 1,  
Grande Isle.

C. Green to Sherwood. Introduces Captain Weatherbee of Charlestown, New Hampshire, who has been kind to him and whom he believes to be honest. Four men are with him, whom he does not know. Takes a man (Wright) to carry Summer and Cossit's packs; Mr. Cossit asks that a man be sent to take Wright's place. 1

January 1,  
Grande Isle.

Cossit to Sherwood. With a strong recommendation of Weatherbee. 3

January 3,  
St. John's.

Smyth to (Mathews?). There is no reason to suspect that either Summer or Cossit told any part of their business to any one, and certainly not to Peters; in fact they were particularly cautious. Sends dispatches by his sons, together with Cossit and Summer's answers to questions. The opinion respecting Pritchard, &c., will be communicated by his (Smyth's) son. 4

January 3,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Sherwood to Mathews. Arrival of Captain Weatherly (Weatherbee in other letters), to find out whether he could settle safely at the head of Onion River with a number of settlers, provided they were good men, and to open up a trade from Connecticut River; he had brought 500 pairs of shoes, but left them at Onion River on being told by Mr. Green that he could not trade. He has brought five good men with him; is very loyal and has managed to keep up discontent in his part of the country. He is a great friend to

1798.

Vermont and stands high in opinion of Chittenden, of the allies, &c., He was not allowed to converse with the garrison, but has been sent back with a message that as soon as his neighbours returned as a people to their rightful sovereign, they would be received with open arms, but till then no trading could be allowed, and that he himself had been allowed to return only from His Excellency's clemency. Privately Weatherby was told to leave his shoes at Grande Isle till His Excellency could be heard from. Further details respecting Weatherby and Captain Butterfield's interest in him, &c.

January 8,  
St. John's.

Smyth to Mathews. Hopes that he (Mathews) is now better informed as to the beef trade. Has given every information in his power to General de Riedesel respecting Watts. Page 6

January 8,

Ensign Thomas Smyth to the same. The Governor of Vermont and General Allen request that more caution will be observed respecting scouts, as there is danger from their being suffered to enter so far into the State. Several have been at public dances at Arlington, next door to the Governor, and there is one, Halliburt, recruiting there now, who may be mischievous as he is given to drink. They request that Pritchard be not allowed to go in again as he has been the cause of trouble about beef. The Governor and General Allen ask for the release of the two Lovells and one Hart. 14

January 8,

Apparently signed Frs. in a monogram. Reports that about 500 refugees were to sail from New York for Nova Scotia, and that peace would undoubtedly take place. 15

January 9,  
St. John's.

George Smyth to Mathews. If the mode of obtaining public papers from the Colonies be not agreeable to the Commander-in-Chief, they may be obtained by the means now mentioned. Respecting scouts now on the road. His colleague (Sherwood) nearly well, &c. 367

January 10,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Sherwood to the same. Remarks on scouting parties. Judge Knowlton's arrival, who has made a declaration which will explain the visit. Feels for friends in Vermont; is apprehensive that Crowfoot may fall into the hands of the Continentals now in Castletown, no doubt to intercept dispatches and to try to carry off some of the principal leaders in Vermont. Hopes that Green will apprise Crowfoot of his danger in time. Respecting Knowlton; he desires to see Montreal. Weatherby has not returned home. Mr. Knowlton, being obliged to throw himself on His Excellency's protection, is anxious to know how he is to be disposed of. 17

January 15,  
St. John's.

Smyth to Mathews (?). Has forwarded letter to Sherwood. Is alarmed at the movements of Continentals on Vermont, as he fears that Washington or Clinton intends to annoy that State, and to find out the secret and political springs. Has arranged for correspondence with Summer. If Hawley does not do the work, recommends a person named Wright as a faithful man, who has done everything entrusted to him with prudence. Friends in Vermont wish him to be employed as a messenger to them. 19

January 16,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Sherwood to Mathews. Has stated to Riedesel why he wished Holmes to be sent home, but cannot be accountable for his conduct. Spares no pains to examine all arrivals. For reasons given does not believe that Chittenden and Allen are deceitful; believes that Congress is trying to find proof against them, but dare not openly attack them for fear of the New England States. His efforts with Vermont not to make settlements north or west of the falls on Otter 33



1783.

Creek, &c. Arrangements for scouting. His suspicions of  
Brayhen. Page 35

January 17,  
St. John's.

Smyth to Mathews. Will proceed to Dutchman's Point as ordered,  
to consult with Sherwood. Will answer A. (Allen) and C. (Chit-  
tenden) in the strain desired by His Excellency. 38

January 20,

Lans — n (Lansing?) to ——. Is pleased that men of veracity  
and prudence are in future to be employed, as names had been  
divulged of those well affected, who were in danger of detection. 39  
Receipt for exchanged prisoners. 40

January 21,  
Castleton.

January 24,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Sherwood to Mathews. Will send off Weatherby, and with him  
Joseph White to carry letters to Cossit and Summer, unknown to  
Weatherby; copies of these he shall send when ready. Has pre-  
pared an answer to A. (Allen's) letter. Would be glad that Butter-  
field should be allowed to return; will not be sorry to be rid of him.  
To make restitution to Holmes for the beef, except through  
Pritchard, would be to acknowledge that the General was wrong,  
whilst everyone admits he was right. Although the other prisoners  
are of the most dangerous kind, has every confidence that C. and  
A. (Chittenden and Allen) will prevent any ill consequences attend-  
ing their liberation. Had resolved before this to send for Harlibut  
to join his regiment on account of his imprudence (see p. 15, where  
the name is spelt "Halliburt.") 41

January 25,  
Pointe au Fer.

Roger Stevens to Sherwood. Was prisoner at Bennington  
when Howard was taken out of the guardhouse to be hanged. It  
was done by General Stark, under the direction of Colonel Herrick  
and Mr. Ticknor. Holmes was always very civil to the prisoners,  
and was never complained of. 43

January 26,

No signature, apparently written by Mathews. That proposals  
(not specified) will be considered, if no accommodation take place  
during the winter, and that other proposals referred to cannot be  
entered into until fuller information is given. No pension or  
gratuity of land has been or will be given to anyone during the  
present unsettled state of affairs. Rewards shall be given when it  
is expedient to do so. No settlements will be permitted on the  
frontiers of Lake Champlain, for if the Virginians persist in their  
incursions to the westward, he must renew hostilities, when these  
frontier settlements would again suffer. To obtain and send report  
on the designs for and against Vermont. 363

January 27,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Sherwood to Mathews. Has read Knowlton the letter, who is  
satisfied to remain at the post, but despairs of getting home till the  
rebellion is at an end. What arrangement is to be made to supply  
him with money. Sends copy of letters to Cossit. Weatherby's  
sense of His Excellency's goodness, and his determination to do all  
he can for the Government. White has sold him beaver skins to  
show as the result of hunting. Is anxious about Green and Crowfoot.  
Respecting Pritchard's trading. 44

January 30,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Luke Knowlton to Haldimand. Measures adopted to establish a  
press. The means taken to influence the populace. People dare  
not bid on cattle sold for taxes, the highest price in Walpole being  
nineteen pence for the best yoke of oxen, and five pence for cows.  
General Bellows bid a dollar for a cow, which so enraged the populace  
that he had to abandon it. After the sale the populace cut down  
the liberty pole, and cheered for King George and his laws. Reports  
of an invasion of Vermont to be made for the capture of Allen and  
others, and that a reward has been offered for his (Knowlton's)

1783.

January 31,  
Loyal Block  
House.

capture. Detailed account of the information given by spies; the project to send Continental troops into Vermont to take certain men, in the belief that the arrests being opposed, the pretext to make a Continental cause against Vermont would be secured, &c., &c. The letter is minute in detail. Page 22

Sherwood to Mathews. Arrival of Green and Crowfoot with letters, which are sent to Smyth to be forwarded. Hurlburt has arrived with eight recruits; his conduct has not been so imprudent as reported. Robberies by men pretending to recruit in the Colonies; two have been arrested for these crimes. Friends in Vermont ask that no recruiting parties be allowed to go in. Continental troops had searched Knowlton's house and tried to capture Judge Wells, who escaped and has got to New York. Pritchard has enlisted a deserter from Rogers' corps under a false name. Sends Green's report; he has behaved well, but has been overreached by Colonel Clarke in giving a receipt for prisoners of war. One Sawyer, a pretended loyalist, is to come in this winter, but he is to be well watched as he is a rascal. 46

January —  
Poughkinsie.

G., with crosses, to Sherwood and Smyth. Sends a handbill containing the last proceedings of Congress. Is informed that the people of Vermont are under apprehension of an invasion by the Continentals, which is highly probable, but hopes that the visit will be put off. Friends to Government are afraid of General Allen's influence in favour of Congress, but hope that its late resolution will fix him against it. (The letter is endorsed "From Gen. A.") 50

February 1,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Ensign Green's report of his visit under a flag to Castleton and return. 52

February 2,  
St. John's.

Smyth to Mathews. Has his answer and information as to the notice to be taken of those who try to impede the service. Denies the statements made by Platt, and sends copy of a libel (p. 55). If Platt is allowed to go on, it will encourage others to follow. 53

February 4,  
St. John's.

Same to Riedesel. Sends Gilmore's petition and a packet to be forwarded to Haldimand. 56

February 4,  
St. John's.

Same to Mathews. Respecting letters, &c., he has sent, received by messenger. 57

February 8,  
St. John's.

Same to the same. Sends a letter from Lansing which had been forgotten. It is reported that no Continentals are in Vermont, but that the Yorkers are there in disguise. Report confirmed of the death of Lord Stirling. Except for a plundering party sent out from Canada, by whom he does not know, all would be quiet. One of these men has returned wounded; others are still in the Colonies. 59

February 9,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Knowlton to the same. Thanks for His Excellency's kindness in paying his necessary expenses. Suggests opening a correspondence with Mr. Williams of Deerfield. Sherwood appends a note, that it is by his request that Knowlton has mentioned the idea of corresponding with Williams. 61

February 9,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Sherwood to the same. In consequence of the report of a projected attack on Pointe au Fer and Vermont, he is keeping out scouts constantly. Has all prepared for an attack; Butterfield goes off to-morrow, who is to send one spy to the new city and the other to Saratoga; he is to keep a horse and sleigh ready to start with word if the enemy is making any extraordinary movement, and in any event he will be back before the middle of next month, with all the news he can obtain of Vermont affairs. Has written Mr. A. and Colonel Clarke. Holmes shall be sent away on the first convenient

1783.

February 9,  
Loyal Block  
House.

opportunity after he arrives. Has detained a prisoner. Had applied for a search for spruce beer; sends Nairne's answer. The men do not get much rum so that they are tenacious of their beer. Butterfield's statements as to illicit trade. Page 63

Sherwood to Colonel Clarke. That the prisoners will be sent before the ice breaks up. 66

February 9,

Sherwood and Smyth to C. No trade can be opened at present, as would be seen by the affair of the beef. His Excellency desires to have information with his own reflections; too much caution cannot be used till it is discovered what turn affairs are to take in spring. Any step that would incense the enemy at this season would be ruin, and would frustrate all the exertions made. Persons of note should not come in, unless the service require it, and then in the most secret manner. 67

February 11,  
Arlington.

Pass to David Brady to go to Canada to secure some effects. Signed by Chittenden. 69

Other two passes, one signed by Colonel Isaac Clarke, Vermont, the other by Sherwood, at 70

February 12,  
St. John's.

George Smyth to Mathews. Stating the services of Miller and Sergeant Smith, the amounts they have received, &c. After conferring with Sherwood and Knowlton, recommends employing Mr. Williams. Butterfield promises the earliest intelligence of the enemy's movements. His reasons for believing the last news brought by Mr. Starr to be groundless. Continental horses are at Williamstown. He and Sherwood have detained Holmes till His Excellency should know that it was he who had three times hanged up Howard at Bennington, and has been an active persecutor of His Majesty's subjects. He (Holmes) says that Pritchard was selling tea up the lake at \$1 a pound, and had employed one Baldwin to retail it for him; he lives now at Longueuil and has been sent for. Major Nairne wishes that Holmes, if detained, should be sent to Chambly. 71

February 13,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Sherwood to the same. The worthless character of Davis, whom Pritchard represented as worth sending a scout after. Major White has always been loyal; was persecuted and escaped loaded with heavy handcuffs; his house surrounded by a rebel gang, of whom Davis was always one. Got refuge and food with Chamberlain. The loyalty of McLean and of White and his son. Believes that Bailey, Beadle, Johnson and old Patterson have friends in Canada, and form a dangerous combination. Proofs of Johnson's treachery, whom Bailey accuses of trying to keep friendly with both sides. Does not know, but thinks it probable that Johnson and Pritchard have laid plans together for trade. Arrival of Sergeant Kilburn with Colonel Clark's passport to bring in two prisoners of war. Clark and the sergeant have managed to take all the poor fellows had, on pretext of helping them to escape. It is another indication of Clark's character. The two men report the taxes to be so high, that the people groan under their burdens, and proselytize to Government very fast. Sends copy of the pass and statement of what Clark and Kilburn exacted from them. Has refused to give a receipt for them as prisoners of war, as he believes the two men paid for their liberty at a dear rate. 76

February 15,  
St. John's.

Smyth to the same. Is happy to find that His Excellency is pleased with Z. L.'s reports. Thinks that he is going to England, and that the last lines of his letter are to give notice, so that some

1783.

one may be appointed in his room. Those he wishes to reward are Hutton, Kinneer and Bell. Doubts Sherwood's statement of Johnson being a traitor, for reasons given; does not know him personally, but knows that he corresponded with St. Leger. The doubtful character of Davis; Star is a worthless fellow. Page 82  
 February 16, Sherwood gives a sketch of what he understands by the cypher message of Cossit and Summer. 84

February 17, Sherwood to Mathews. Will observe Riedesel's orders in case the Loyal Block House. post shall be attacked, but does not believe 500 or 1,000 men could force it before relief arrived. By order of Riedesel Crowfoot was sent to Vermont to ascertain the movements of the Continentals. Has brought back an answer, which is sent to Riedesel. Clark, with a number of families, is expected shortly; how are they to be disposed of? Cannot conceive what brings Clark here. Can Savage and Brewster be allowed to go to Montreal for clothing, should they ask? Has received a letter from Cuyler holding him (Sherwood) answerable for detaining a prisoner having Cuyler's pass. His reason for doing so. 86

February 19, Same to the same. Savage reports that the rebels secretly Loyal Block House. pressed 100 sleighs at night and took them to Saratoga; on the 11th they marched 200 men to Chenectady and boasted that they were going to take Oswego, but on the 13th they turned their course, being reinforced by 1,000 men. Savage says that Mr. A. was surprised at the expedition and secrecy of this affair. A friend arrived with news from Saratoga, on which A. immediately ordered the mustering of the militia, told Savage to get a good pilot and come through the woods to him (Sherwood). A. was fearful for Vermont, but was more so for the Loyal Blockhouse, and expected that Washington aimed a blow at the frontiers whilst they felt in security. A. seemed uncertain what to do should the troops come to Vermont, but believed he should give up Castleton quickly, and avoid hostilities as long as possible. The Governor and Council are at the assembly on Connecticut River. Savage has gone off again, to return. Wright and Crowfoot go to get intelligence from A., who forbade Clarke to come. The families are detained on account of the alarm. Savage says that A. and Brown (Brownson?) are as firmly attached to Government as men can be. The Governor (Chittenden) is not so firmly fixed, but will be governed by A. and his own interest. Colonel Clark (Clark?) will be where he finds the strongest force, and, it is believed, would kill his father for money. One-third, Savage says, of the ruling men are for Government, from sound principles, another third from their attachment to Vermont and aversion to New York; the other third will be guided by the fortunes of war. The common people will accept any Government rather than that of New York. Lindsey wounded in Vermont, has been taken to Albany and will be hanged for robbery. Details respecting men at St John's. 88

February 19, Smyth to the same. Shall secure an honest man to take the St. John's. place in Albany, of Z. L., who has resigned. On Caleb Clossen's arrival, shall request Z. L. to assist him and to continue to act till his departure. Sends advertisement with the name of the plunderers. Cameron says that he and his party were sent out by Major Rogers to recruit. 91

February 22, Same to the same. Hawley sent off as ordered. Baldwin's St. John's. affidavit respecting the tea enclosed. Arrival of a corporal of Jessup's corps with recruits. The rebels do not appear to have

1783.

- February 25, Loyal Block House. any design on the Province, but it appears that they mean to annoy Vermont. Page 92
- February 26, B. Chamberlain to Joseph White. The character of McGregor and Grant, who brought intelligence which turns out to be true, but whether the rebel movement was against the frontiers or Vermont remains doubtful. Two men, James Spooner and Silas Bingham, have arrived, sent by Colonel Clark to give warning as he was afraid that Savage might not arrive in time; they have brought presents from old Mr. Johnson to his son, which he requests permission to give him. The loyalty of Spooner and Bingham. Report of their journey, &c., sent off. Cuyler's prisoner has been sent off as ordered, Respecting Holmes, his grief at being sent back in consequence of reports made against him; Knowlton's high opinion of his character. and the high opinion of him held by others. 93
- February 27, Resolution of the House of Representatives of New Hampshire to continue temporarily the present Government, so as to guard against the anarchy that may arise by the expected general pacification in Europe. 97
- March 1, St. John's. Depositions by Howard and Blakely respecting the part taken by Holmes when Howard was threatened to be hanged at Bennington. 99
- March 2, Plain Truth to Sherwood. Nothing new except Willet's expedition to Oswego; the sufferings of the men, who have returned. The uneasiness in the States of Massachusetts and Connecticut, where the common cry even of the Whigs is that they have fought till they have lost all and will fight no more. One Continental officer said that the King and Parliament had laid a fine plan to enslave America, but that Congress had been too quick for them. 102
- March 2, Loyal Block House. Sherwood to Mathews. Joseph White has arrived with letters from Summer and Cossit. Sends sketch of what he believes is meant (p. 84), but the cypher is written in a blundering manner. There can be no doubt of Johnson's treachery. 104
- March 2, Loyal Block House. The same to Riedesel. Sends letters brought by Joseph White, jun. Report of a large expedition for Oswego, but it was suspected that it was for the reduction of the new State (Vermont). Is under no apprehension here, the ice being very bad. 105
- March 3, No place, signature or address. It is reported that a large tower has been built at Penobscot, where 700 or 800 families are settled under the British Government, and a large trade done. The neighbouring inhabitants are friendly and supply the garrison, &c. A large reinforcement, it is reported, has arrived; that the troops will take possession of Casco Bay in the spring. The French fleet at Piscataqua was in a shattered state and not fit for defence against an equal number of British. The ships had been repaired at great expense and had sailed. The Admiral had had his foremast and spars entirely destroyed by lightning, with the loss of a number of men. 107
- March 3, F. B. to Sherwood. Respecting Willet's expedition to Oswego. 108
- March 4, Loyal Block House. Sherwood to Mathews. The unsatisfactory report of Willet's expedition brought by Clossen. Fowler and one of Taplin's sons 109

1783.

have brought letters from Connecticut River, which are forwarded. It is the same Fowler who came in last summer and fall with intelligence, and asks leave to buy some articles and to sell skins, which he has not been allowed to do till His Excellency's pleasure is known. Page 110

March 4,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Sherwood to Mathews (private). Does not know if he has done right in sending letters of intelligence to Dr. Smyth, but it was done to save him uneasiness. Knowlton thinks he can open a correspondence through Judge Alcott with Livermore, a good loyalist and a great friend to Vermont. Hopes that the reports of Harliburt may not do him harm; he is a very brave, loyal fellow. 112

March 5,  
St. John's.

Smyth to the same. Will do all in his power to assist Riedesel in the investigation. Is anxious for the return of Clossen, &c. 113

March 5,  
St. John's.

Same to the same. Arrival of Clossen, who failed in his errand on account of the roads. Comment on Willet's expedition, &c. The unfounded reports brought by Kilburn, &c. How he can secure an intelligent correspondent. 114

March 8,  
St. John's.

Same to the same. Sends deposition by Howard, respecting his treatment by Holmes, whom he (Smyth) believes to be now a real convert, and agrees with Sherwood that it might answer a good purpose to let him return. Has received report from Sherwood of Thomas Johnson's treachery. Four or five young men, prisoners at Chambly, have applied to join one of the corps. Has been investigating the affair of Cameron and McArthur; will report. Money wanted to fit out parties. 116

March 9,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Sherwood to the same. Cross, a loyal man from Connecticut, and five others arrived to purchase tea, &c., with tobacco, butter and cheese; they have been sent back with a reprimand. Cross reports a cessation of arms for eight months. Arrival of two men from Manchester, who shall be sent back. Brady reports that the militia of Vermont have been under arms to resist attack. Massachusetts, Rhode Island and New Hampshire have protested against paying taxes; military were sent to enforce the collection, but the mobs proved too powerful, and in many places assaulted, abused and imprisoned the military officers. Hopes that his conduct to these people coming in is approved of; if he kept these starved fortune hunters till orders came from Quebec, they would consume too much of the King's provisions, for they always come very hungry. Is ill at present. 118

March 10,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Same to the same. Sends reports brought by Wright, Savage, and Brewster, with copy of the so-called King's speech, which he hopes is not genuine. If independence is granted, nothing is left to him and others but the consciousness of having done their duty. No loyalist of principle or spirit could endure to live under the imperious laws of a Washington and his minions. Wishes that a word of comfort could be given to Knowlton and his friends in Vermont, but doubts it. A. is determined to do nothing in future respecting political matters, but from General Haldimand's directions, to whom he looks up as the guardian of that people. Sends letters from Butterfield and "Plain Truth" respecting Willet's expedition. Ice precarious. Savage and Brewster go off at once, but will return. Wright goes to be in Arlington at the time appointed by A. 10

Wright's report of same date follows. 122



1788.  
March 12,  
St. John's.

Smyth to Mathews. Money received; remarks on accounts. Is inclined to write to Z. L. for an explanation of his reason for not reporting the expedition to Oswego. Will try to get a fresh intelligence in Albany. Proposes to take the Fishkill mail. Reports the mission of Sawyer to discover who are the friends in Vermont; hopes that he will be secured and examined. Sherwood and Knowlton wish the prisoners at Chambly to be allowed to return on parole; Knowlton believes it would be serviceable to Government were they released. Riedesel has left. The investigations into the robbery, the tea trade, &c., are nearly completed. Page 124

March 13,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Sherwood to the same. Spooner and Bingham have sold their horses to Twiss, and are going home to bring their families, cattle, &c., through the woods, and to get out timber for the King's service, using their own teams, for which they ask leave to build huts and they will ask no kind of support from Government. Twiss is willing to supply them. Savage and Brewster not yet gone; he has allowed them to get certain articles, which he enumerates. The characters of Brewster and Savage. Not to doubt A.'s sincerity; he and his friends are more closely watched than we are. Sends the report of Phineas Smith to this effect (p. 126). Has agreed to pay Savage six guineas for his past services; he has moved his family to Castleton. Blanket coats have been given to Spooner, Bingham and Fowler. 128

March 13,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Same to the same. His earnest prayer that Haldimand may be continued here till the troubles are finally closed. Hundreds of loyalists in Canada and Vermont fear that if His Excellency should leave, they would lose their only benefactor. Myers is a good man to collect intelligence, but there is no need of his services. Colonel Taplin's uneasiness respecting T. Johnson and old Davis, whom he knows to be treacherous. Reports sent by his (Taplin's) son of the motives of Davis, &c., and his schemes to get money, &c. 131

March, 14,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Same to the same. Arrival of French with a pass from Chittenden to settle accounts with William Marsh, accompanied by Ebenezer Allen, who treated him (Sherwood) so badly that he cannot bear to be commonly civil to him. He now pretends to be much attached to the King's Government; says that the Vermonters are the same, and that they expect General Allen shortly to be their Governor, under the King. Believes that their object is trade, and will send them back to-morrow morning, on pretext that the ice will soon be impassable. 133

March 15,  
Claremont.

Cossit to Sherwood. Enoch Bean, bearer of this letter, comes to take steps for the relief of his two sons and a neighbour, who are in Canada. Has suffered greatly for his loyalty; is a man of truth and worthy of respect; he has business in Montreal, which he asks leave to visit. He brings papers and can give information of the alteration for the better in the minds of the people, not only on the river but throughout the Boston Government and New Hampshire. Not to send his (Sherwood's) son to Dartmouth till the return of Mr. Whelock, the president, next summer from Europe. Has been visited by the principal men on the river, who desire peace and connection with Great Britain. Has been well received at Cohos, his old station, to which he was asked to come again and preach. Colonel Peters might come home there without offending any but Bailey, Thomas Johnson and a few others, who have got his estate, and even if he came without a flag his friends could protect him. His coming would do good, &c., &c. 135

1783.  
March 16,  
St. John's.

Smyth to Mathews. Is surprised at the neglect of Z. L., but places confidence in him and in the friends in Albany. Will open a fresh correspondence with a gentleman there. If the Fishkill mail were taken and brought in safe, it would give some certainty of the much talked of peace.

Page 139

March 17,  
Sorel.

Report of the expedition under Willet to Oswego, brought by Starr from Albany, and confirmed by Benjamin Buffington, who had been in the expedition.

141

March 18,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Sherwood to Mathews. Shall deliver the letters as ordered. Thinks that J. Mountain is Beadle, but does not understand some, and cannot give any information in answer to other questions. Enters into details of transactions of Johnson, and says that neither he, Beadle, old Patterson or Davis could be trusted. Chamberlain and Fowler are loyal from principle, but they are weak, illiterate men, and, he is afraid, made the tools of Bailey and his junto. Has, therefore, acted cautiously with them. Is not surprised that the Vermonters were ignorant of Willet's expedition, being perplexed by other movements, but cannot account for the silence of friends at Albany. Will send out young White to recruit for his father, and give him dispatches.

144

March 18,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Same to Cossit. Asks for further intelligence.

365

March 23,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Same to Mathews. Arrival of old Mr. Bean, with papers, &c. He is a Quaker, a sensible, loyal man; his declaration of the state of the country is enclosed. He is father and father-in-law to Bean and Brown, brought in prisoners. To make some amends to them and Wells for their imprisonment, clothing, &c., has been given them for their return journey. Old Mr. Bean has a claim against Benjamin Patterson for \$700, and asks leave to go to Canada to see about it, and insists on remaining until he can hear whether he can go or not. People coming in to trade sent back.

147

March 23,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Same to Riedesel. Reports the steps he has taken respecting recruiting; prisoners sent home; arrival of old Mr. Bean, with papers, &c.

150

March 24,  
Sunderland.

Ira Allen to Sherwood and Luke Knowlton. That the proprietors of land which he wishes to get will sell, and applies for the loan of money to purchase it, for which he is willing to give six per cent, with good security, and present each of them, when times get good, with a comfortable farm.

363

March 25,

Sherwood to A. Has transmitted the verbal message sent by W. (Wright). His Excellency's sincere desire for their benefit and for reconciliation defeated by delay and procrastination; but in the present unsettled state of affairs he will not give any advice that may influence him (A.) to the prejudice of his interests, or that might interfere with the views of Government. A very short time will determine the fate of Vt. (Vermont), and in the interval His Excellency does not see anything that can be done to serve its unfortunate inhabitants. He (Sherwood) urges that confidential correspondence be still maintained, the fortune of war being uncertain.

151

March 29,  
St. John's.

Smyth to Mathews. Sends secret service accounts. No word of Hawley's return. It is reported that Carleton has issued a proclamation that all loyalists are to return to their homes. Sherwood says he can procure no further evidence against Pritchard.

153

April 2,  
St. John's.

Same to the same. No news yet of Hawley. If there was a peace word would, no doubt, have been sent from New York.

154

1783.  
April 4,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Sherwood to Mathews. Sent Wright with a letter to A. (p 151) of which a copy is enclosed. Has read Johnson's and Davis' letters, marked by Johnson's and Bailey's cunning. The necessity of guarding against these men, though it may not be amiss to play at their own game. Has taken every pains to assure the Vermonters of His Excellency's determination to prevent settlements on the frontiers, and has been so particular as to mention boundaries beyond which they must not presume to improve, namely, Middlebury Falls, North and East, for the west side, and the chain of Green Mountains for the eastern boundary of the Connecticut River people. They knew all this before, and Chittenden had refused leave to settle ten miles up the River Lemile (Lemoile), on the ground that Haldimand would not at present permit any settlement east of the Mountains nor north of Otter Creek. Page 155

April 4,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Same to ———. That Pritchard's possession of a parole from Whipple cannot be true. His story of having killed one man and wounded two when Whipple resisted capture, has been denied by Bean, who says that no one was killed when Whipple was taken; he gave Pritchard and his party as much spirits, punch, grog, &c., as they would drink, and then jumped out of a back window and escaped, the only parole he gave Pritchard. Sends copy of letter from Sir John Johnson respecting McGregor. 158

Johnson's letter, dated 4th March, is a recommendation of Donald McGregor. 159

April 8.

R. C. (Cosbit) to Sherwood. Can send no newspapers, the post having brought none since the middle of March. There is no preparation for war in New England, the wish for peace with Great Britain being the great talk, and it is reported that there is peace between that power and the Colonies, but not with France. Great fall in the price of goods. Constant trade from the Colonies to New York and Long Island. Arrival of a British fleet at New York, other fleets in the West Indies. The people determined not to pay taxes. His (Cosbit's) parishioners have stood firm for the Crown, in spite of persecution, but terrified by the storms likely to arise they wish to know if there is not room for them in His Majesty's dominions; though made poor by the war, they ask only the protection of the laws. Preached at Haverhill, baptized several children and married Colonel Bead's daughter to Dr. Butler. 160

April 10,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Sherwood to Mathews. Has cautioned Bean, who proceeds to Montreal. The green tea, &c., will have a better effect than four times the money. The States are actuated solely by fear in their treatment of Vermont, so long as there remains an open door for that State to look to Great Britain or any other power for protection, but when that is shut by independence, Vermont will be the first object which will engross the attention of Congress. Has a faint hope that Haldimand's representations in favour of Vermont may induce the King's ministers to lay claim to that district. Has no news, but hopes that Wright will soon be in, but the state of the lake prevents travel; a south wind to-day gives hopes that the lake may be clear for boats. Starr has delivered a packet to Sir John Johnson. Has tried to send Colonel Peters away as ignorant as he came, but Fowler had shown him a paper with the King's speech. Was enraged with Fowler, but it was too late to remedy the evil. Arrival of Samuel Sherwood with four men, one of whom (Joy) brought papers. Encloses them and a singular letter from Ira

1783.

- Allen; how is he to answer it? Another of the men is a Mr. Johnson, a broken merchant from Connecticut, who has come away to pay his debts. Page 163
- April 10,  
Loyal Block  
House. Declaration of Comfort Joy of Vermont. It is generally believed that peace will speedily take place, but not complete independence. Few in Vermont wish to confederate with the States, preferring to make peace with Great Britain. 165
- April 12,  
St. John's. Smyth to Mathews Has received a remittance. Remarks on Vandear's unreasonable account and on the little service he rendered. Is uneasy about Hawley. Wright expected at Dutchman's Point. 166
- April 13,  
St. John's. Same to the same. Arrival of Lighthall from Schenectady, sent by Z. L. The letters he brought are forwarded to Riedesel. Is keeping Lighthall secret till His Excellency sends orders. He desires to go to Montreal, and reports that peace is definitely concluded; that salt fell in price from eight dollars a bushel to one dollar, and other commodities in proportion. Preparations were making at Schenectady for fireworks and bonfires, and vessels getting ready to go to New York for goods. "If all be true, Lord have mercy on the poor loyalists!" 169
- April 13,  
St. John's. Same to (Riedesel). Sends letters brought by Lighthall, with remarks. 172
- April 13,  
Isle aux Noix. Major Nairne to the same. Reports the arrival of Abraham Lighthall, who is now forwarded to Sorel. Sends the letters he brought; he wishes to get to Montreal to see Mr. Ellice. 172
- April 19,  
Manchester. Marked with crosses to Sherwood. Peace and independence established. How Vermont will fare time will show, but Vermont is determined not to unite with Congress. At all events the people keep an eye on the accumulating debt, and good people are flocking into the State. Both enemies and friends are busy, which will produce something by-and-bye 173
- April 19,  
Loyal Block  
House. Luke Knowlton to Haldimand. States his services during the last eight years, and asks leave to go further into the province. 175
- April 19,  
Loyal Block  
House. Sherwood to Mathews (private). Is it probable he shall remain here this summer? He has been at expense for preparing ground for a garden, &c. Everything looks gloomy for the loyalists; is anxious to look out for a settlement for himself and loyal friends. Asks his opinion of the country about Gaspé and the Bay of Chaleurs, as he has been invited there by Major Cox. 177
- April 19,  
Loyal Block  
House. Same to Riedesel. Hawley has returned with letters. He has brought Sergeant Heath, formerly one of the most violent rebels, who wishes now to join Jessup's corps, but so many here have suffered by his treachery that it is doubtful if his life would be safe. 179
- April 19,  
Loyal Block  
House. Same to Mathews. Arrival of Hawley. Wright has remained at Arlington by desire of A., in the hope of getting more authentic news. 180
- April 20,  
Loyal Block  
House. Same to the same. Young White has arrived with letters, &c. Pearce, of number four, has come with him, on pretext of seeing friends, but as it is in reality to trade in furs he will be sent back. 182
- April 21,  
St. John's. Smyth to the same. Arrival of Hawley, &c. 184
- April 27,  
Loyal Block  
House. Sherwood to the same (private). Besides the letter, enclosed, General A., has sent a verbal message by Savage, earnestly request-

1783.

April 27,  
Loyal Block  
House.

April 30,  
St. John's.

May 3,  
St. John's.

May 5,  
Quebec.

May 6,  
Loyal Block  
House.

May 7,  
St. John's.

May 20,  
Loyal Block  
House.

ing that the loyalists in Canada might be settled near Vermont, as the private cabinet of Vermont had resolved to give every possible encouragement to loyal subjects in Canada to remove into the northern part of that State. By this policy A. thinks that there would soon be a party formed in opposition to Congress, sufficient to bring about a revolution to unite with Canada and become a British Government, which could not touch the faith of the British Government, as neither the King nor Parliament need be concerned. Asks His Excellency's opinion. Asks that the property in the buildings at this post be vested in him when it is given up, owing to the expense he has incurred for them and for the land.

Page 185

Sherwood to Mathews. Wright has returned with two brothers Savage, who have come to look for an asylum for a great number of loyalists, who are determined to leave a country wholly under the direction of their cruel oppressors. Squire Savage has gone to consult Dr. Smyth at St. John's. Sherwood's embarrassing position since the peace. Many coming in for advice, others to insult, who are so provoking that they would be cut to pieces by the soldiers, but for the greatest caution used. They say this is their ground, and that by and bye no Tory shall have the liberty to trade, &c., &c. Thought that there were the mad sallies of vulgar fools, until he received a copy of the Act against the loyalists. Darig disregard of orders against trading. Messrs. Campbell and Huntington have arrived, having been ruined by the sudden fall in the value of goods. Mr. Wait, who came after them, has demanded that they be sent back to Boston, but is refused his demand and told to take legal steps in Canada, &c. Huntington remains in Canada, but Campbell proposes to go to Vermont to form with Savage and A, a settlement of distressed loyal subjects.

187

Smyth to the same. Sends Sherwood's letter respecting General A.'s plan for settling Vermont with loyalists in opposition to Congress, so as to bring about the desired reunion.

191

Same to the same. Acknowledges receipt of dispatches. Respecting the payments made to Hawley.

192

Mathews to Sherwood (private). His Excellency thinks that it would be better for him (Sherwood) to withdraw as far as possible from the scenes of discord; he is to go to the Bay of Chaleurs and ascertain for himself the advantages and disadvantages of the situation, the number and kind of persons fitted for settling, &c., so that he may be able to make a proposal to His Excellency on the subject. The greatest prudence and moderation are to be observed with persons coming from the Colonies. He is not to breathe a word to any person about the scheme of settlement.

194

Sherwood to Mathews. Shall continue to collect papers from the Colonies as ordered. The rebels are making great progress in settling the frontiers as far as Onion River and River LeMile (Lemoile); does not know whether to prevent them.

197

Smyth to the same. That he and Sherwood, after consultation, pray for a tract of land for the settlement of the loyalists.

199

Same to the same. Further respecting lands; his own desire is to see his native country once more, and to obtain leave to go to Europe. A new correspondent has been established in Albany. Savage and his brother leave for the Colonies, but will soon return. Loyalists cast down; many will not stay among their exulting enemies.

201

1783.  
**May 21,**  
 Loyal Block  
 House. Smyth to Mathews. No notice shall be taken of the settlers on Onion River. Sends letter from Hancock brought by West (Wait?), respecting Campbell and Huntington. Arrival of Breckenridge from Vermont; his brother has a message at Crown Point from General A. who, with the Vermonters, is prepared for the Yorkers and determined to oppose them. Page 203
- May 23,**  
 Loyal Block  
 House. Same to Sherwood. Breckenridge has a verbal message from General A., that there is nothing of moment; he does not believe in peace. Butterfield comes only to trade and will be sent back immediately. Ira Allen is expected in a few days. 203
- May 28,**  
 Loyal Block  
 House. Same to Mathews. Explaining his reasons for granting passes to loyalists, &c. 206
- May 29,**  
 Castleton. John Savage to Dr. Smyth. Complains of the treatment of loyalists on their return home. 209
- June 3,**  
 Loyal Block  
 House. Smyth to Mathews. Arrival of women and children to join their husbands in Canada. Recommends John Cobham for his loyalty; he has brought papers and a letter from Savage (p. 129) enclosed. Clark and Ebenezer Allen were here to trade, but were sent back. 211
- June 3,**  
 Dutchman's  
 Point. Report by John Cobham of a conference between Carleton and Washington respecting the evacuation of Long and Staten Islands, which Washington declined till New York was evacuated. The people through the country are determined not to allow the return of the loyalists; several who returned have been severely beaten and sent back. New York still being fortified. Numbers are emigrating to Vermont. New York determined Vermont shall not be a state, and the people determined to maintain it, should the thirteen Colonies oppose them. 213
- June 7,**  
 Loyal Block  
 House. Smyth to Mathews. Arrival of the brother of Major Fay with letters; that of Sherwood is sent, as it relates to trade. Fay wishes to remain till His Excellency's answer is received. Fay says that Vermont means to fight the thirteen Colonies if they oppose it. Answer to Hancock's letter expected. The proceedings of Campbell and Huntington are represented as atrocious. 214
- June 11,**  
 Loyal Block  
 House. Same to the same. Pass for West received; he will set out to-morrow for Montreal or Quebec. People arriving to purchase goods, but sent back; they are dissatisfied, as they thought the post had been evacuated. 216
- June 13,**  
 Loyal Block  
 House. Same to the same. In answer to Miller's letter represents that he is entitled to no more than he has got. Stevens' account is not settled, as it was an imposition. His conduct deserves rebuke rather than pay. Will settle the whole matter with him and Miller before witnesses. Is informed that traders from Albany and Schenectady are coming in; will send them back as instructed. 217
- June 20,**  
 Loyal Block  
 House. Same to the same. Arrival of two brothers Glen from Schenectady, brothers-in-law to Abraham C. Cuyler; others mentioned who will go to Montreal and one with a letter from Schuyler to His Excellency. They will wait till an answer is received. The Glens are good men. Not much credit given to the reports of peace. Governor Clinton's demand for the evacuation of New York answered by Carleton that it would not be given up till the fifth and sixth articles of the preliminaries were ratified. Delancey severely whipped and a gentleman with him had his arm nearly cut off; they had left New York on a visit. Carleton has demanded the surrender of the culprits which Governor Clinton has promised when they can be found. 219



1783.

June 14,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Smyth to Mathews. Has forwarded by Fay the letters received. Sends copy of private letter to General Allen, nearly word for word that received from him (Mathews). Sends copy of a handbill. James Ellice expected; how are he and others to be disposed of?

Page 221

July 2,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Same to the same. Has received permission for Glen, &c., to proceed to Montreal. Movements of other arrivals. Allen and Batterfield are on their way to Missisquoi (Missisquoi) to survey it for settlement. Grande Isle and Isle à la Motte are also to be settled. On Allen's return he will communicate something to be sent to headquarters.

222

July 4,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Same to the same. Has allowed Ira Allen to go to headquarters.

224

July 8.

Deposition of Josiah Allen that he had been fired upon by two men dressed as Indians, on the road between Pittsford and Rutland.

225

July 8,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Smyth to Mathews. Arrival of Ellice and others from Schenectady, who have gone to St. John's. Resolutions in sundry districts prohibiting the return of loyalists are disapproved of, and it is expected the Legislature of New York will stop the clandestine committees. The taxes have become a grievance and may lead to intestine war.

227

July 16,  
Loy 1 Block  
House.

Same to the same. Sends newspapers, showing that the districts are inclined to take the advice of "Brutus," whose handbills were sent. Attack by a mob at Fort Edward on Sergeant Campbell and his two men. Sends statements of demands by Ellice and others for services.

229

July 26,  
Scheburn.

Ira Allen to Smyth. Has received a message from the Commander-in-Chief of the State that in June Whipple was taken prisoner and (Josiah) Allen fired at by two persons supposed to be, or to have been, in the British service. It is not known who they are, nor what has been done with the prisoner, but he has no doubt that every means will be taken to detect these persons and to liberate Whipple if in the Province of Quebec.

231

August 1,  
Loyal Block  
House.

Smyth to Mathews. Has not seen Baron de Steuben who has not yet passed the post. Would it not be well to discover the business of this visit? When Glen went back to the Colonies a correspondence was settled, and he is to send all intelligence. He is a good man. The caution he wishes to be observed in sending to him. It is reported that Washington visited Ticonderoga and Crown Point to arrange about their being fortified.

233

August 2,  
St. John's.

Same to the same. Has arrived here, having come as far as Isle aux Noix with de Steuben. It was proposed that the Baron should remain on board the "Inflexible," till His Excellency's pleasure could be known, but he refused and is to be sent to head quarters, attended from post to post by a British officer. His suite: preparations made for his reception at St. John's. Savage has brought in 40 sheep for sale, which are stopped till orders are received.

235

August 9,  
St. John's.

Same to the same. Sends letter from Allen respecting an affair which could not have been the work of any party from this Province. (The capture of Whipple and shooting at Josiah Allen, see p. 225 and p. 231). Has been called to St. John's to a court of inquiry respecting a fray between his son and Captain Breakenridge. Gives a statement of Breakenridge's conduct to himself, and asks that investigation be ordered.

237

1783.  
August 20,  
St. John's. Smyth to Mathews. Thinks that people who wish to remove to the Colonies should be allowed to go. Tobacco brought in for sale; what is he to do about it? Is detained here to answer charges made by Breckenridge. Appeals to his honesty in all transactions, and impossibility of entering into questions relating to the secret service before an open court and asks that means be taken to adjourn the court. Page 240
- August 20,  
St. John's. Same to the same. Reporting the case of Wood, a man with a wife and seven children, who wishes to go to the Colonies. 243
- August 21,  
St. John's. Same to the same. Desires instructions respecting a certificate of service, &c., asked for Z. L. by Elieco, and asks for information of the same to be allowed to persons employed getting intelligence, whose names have been sent. Recommends provision being granted to a poor man with a helpless family. 244
- August 21,  
St. John's. Same to the same. Introduces Mr. Shepherd, of Albany, with a strong recommendation. 246
- August 22,  
St. John's. Same to the same. Shall answer Ira Allen's letter as ordered. The people of Vermont, Fay says, are satisfied that the death or absence of Whipple was not the work of any one from this Province, and that no more *resolves* would pass in Vermont, those passed being the work of a violent and ignorant leader in Rutland. Respecting a claim for bringing dispatches. Neither Gibson nor Brisbin has received provisions, though their children are in the greatest want. 247
- August 28,  
St. John's. Same to the same. Has drawn in favour of Chisholm. Asks that his (Smyth's) brother may be assisted should he require it. Breckenridge is trying to collect every person who petitioned against him (Smyth) and Sherwood. 249
- September 5,  
St. John's. Same to the same. The court of inquiry has proved him innocent of the charges brought by Breckenridge. Arrival of Enos from Vermont, with letters of recommendation. Thanks His Excellency for the confidence reposed in him (Smyth). Asks leave for his son to go to Vermont to settle some business. 251
- September 5,  
St. John's. Joseph Fay to the same. That he has disposed of the cattle, the property of Colonel Allen and himself, and returns thanks for His Excellency's special favour. Intercedes for Holmes, who is held in suspense regarding his transactions with Pritchard and kept as a prisoner. 253
- September 10,  
St. John's. Smyth to the same. Remarks on demands from Shepherd and others for gratuities, which he cannot honestly comply with. The abusive language of McFarlane from Schenectady. If he should be allowed to go into the Province it would be at the risk of his life, as several in Montreal have threatened to kill him. Caution should be observed towards General Enos; many schemes are on foot. 255
- September 18,  
St. John's. Same to the same. Shepherd left yesterday. Mode of obtaining intelligence settled. Has expended all the money in his hands for services stated. When the rest of the bulls and cows arrive he cannot pay for them. Morrison reports that New York is to be evacuated shortly, and that nothing but confusion reigns in the Colonies. Judge Hay's (Hey) attempt to get Shepherd to send all newspapers and information from the Colonies. 258
- September 18,  
Montreal. Sherwood to the same. Has been waiting for five days for the arrival of Collins (the Deputy Surveyor-General). Has arrived, and the parties are getting ready to set out. The arrangements (detailed) for rapid and accurate exploration of the country, so that Collins may give His Excellency a more accurate account of the

- 1788.
- September 23, St. John's. country than he has yet had. Respecting the settlement of Sutherland's account for scouting. The migration of his charge. States what is known of Simon Connell lately from New York. Page 260
- September 30, St. John's. Smyth to Mathews. Wood has disposed of everything he had. One of the best of the General's cows found shot in the woods and a hind quarter carried off. The bulls and the rest of the cows are near Onion River. 263
- October 14, Cataragui. Same to the same. Order for money received. Shall attend to the instructions received respecting the cattle. The court martial is over; what documents he was obliged to show in his defence. Remarks on part of the evidence adduced against him. 264
- November 11, Boston. Sherwood to the same. A tract of the best land he ever saw is at the west end of Lake St. Francis, and extending nearly 20 miles above Owegatchie, then broken land to Cataragui. A township extending six miles west of Cataragui will be tolerably good land; the next six miles bad, then good. From Cataragui to the Bay of Quinté there is good land enough for six townships. Has sent Lieut. Johns and Bothum to explore the country 30 miles back from the lake near Cataragui. Will send to His Excellency a proper report from his journal. The climate is good, and the loyalists may be the happiest people in America by settling from Longson (Long Sault) to Cataragui. 311
- November 11, Boston. Nathaniel Wait to Breckenridge. Charges Dr. Smyth with accepting Campbell's mare to let him and Huntington go. Business brisk; it is reported that the definitive treaty has been signed. 313
- November 11, Boston. Wait to Pritchard. Respecting Campbell and Huntington &c. 314
- November 11, Boston. Same to Smyth. Charges him with receiving Campbell's mare to protect him. 315
- November 23, Montreal. Sherwood to Mathews. Has arrived with his party, except two men left at Cataragui; goes to St. John's to-morrow. Collins has his (Sherwood's) description of the country. Johns and Bothum have exerted themselves in exploring the country above Cataragui and north of the Bay of Quinté. 316
- November 25, St. John's. Smyth to the same. Sends account for the cattle, &c. Definitive treaty reported to be signed. What steps should he take to retrieve his losses? His services and those of his brother, his son, &c., and the imprisonment and losses they have sustained, should recommend him. 317
- December 6, St. John's. Sherwood to the same. Has been attacked with fever; has recommended twelve men to continue at the blockhouse. As soon as he is able to ride, he shall start for Quebec. 320
- December 9, St. John's. Smyth to the same. Sends account as requested. Thanks for bringing his losses before His Excellency, whom he desires to thank for past kindness. Sherwood has been dangerously ill with chicken-pox and has been delirious, but there are now favourable symptoms. 321
- December 19, St. John's. Same to the same. Arrangements made for receiving news from the Colonies. 323
- December 20, St. John's. Same to the same. Proposes that his youngest son shall remain in Vermont, where the Governor, the Allens and Fays will procure him papers and news from other States, which Bothum can bring in every three or four weeks. Any one going to the State of New York is sure to be stripped and ill-used, which the present plan will avoid. 324
- No date. Lists of loyalists, &c. 30, 31

- 1784  
January 6,  
St. John's. Smyth to Mathews. Remarks on Wait's charge that he (Smyth) received from Campbell a mare as a bribe, &c. Page 326
- January 6,  
St. John's. Same to the same. Cannot tell the routes or the means by which letters find their way into the Province; is informed that a smuggling trade is carried on between Caldwell's Manor, the Grande Isle and the gentry in the rookery. How a communication could be opened to Europe by way of New York. Return of a messenger; letters enclosed. 328
- January 12. "Plato" to Smyth. Reports the proceedings of the Legislature of New Hampshire, which opposed the measure of Congress respecting granting five years' full pay to officers of the Continental troops. More is said now of taxes, the loss of trade, &c., than of independence. 266
- January 20,  
St. John's. Smyth to Mathews. The Frenchman reports that the gaol at Albany was full of Tories; the rebels were persecuting and whipping the loyalists wherever they found them, and that he was obliged to fly to escape the same treatment. On Lake George he saw hanging in the house of one Seely the clothes and scalp of an Indian from the Province, from whom Seely took three deer and a fat bear, and said that all Indians and loyalists hunting there would meet the same fate. He (Smyth) does not believe the Frenchman's story, &c., &c. 268
- January 26,  
St. John's. Same to the same. Sends letters received, with report that Carleton has been appointed ambassador to the United States, but the account is not believed. Sir Guy and British officers dined with the American Governor the day New York was given up. 270
- January 28,  
St. John's. Same to Wait. A sharp letter respecting the statements made by Wait concerning Smyth's conduct in the affair of Campbell and Huntington. 271
- February 24,  
Quebec. Sherwood to Mathews. His daughter and son are recovering, but Mrs. Sherwood is so ill that he cannot leave her. So soon as he can, he will ascertain the views of the loyalists regarding an early settlement in spring; they chiefly desire to settle at the Long Sault, above Sir John Johnson and Jessup's settlements. The Missisquoi party have given that project up, except a few headed by Pritchard and Royter, who have purchased what they call an old Indian title, from which they are selling lots, and have actually begun a settlement. Connecticut has passed an Act inviting loyalists to settle there. Congress had decided the dispute respecting the lands on Susquehanna and Wyoming in favour of Pennsylvania, but Connecticut settlers resisted, some were killed on both sides, but the Connecticut people held possession. In a late skirmish between Vermont and New York one man of the former was killed, and seven of the latter wounded and forty of them made prisoners, some of whom are now in Bennington. 274
- February 24,  
Quebec. Colonel Peters to Major Brunson (Brownson?) of Vermont. Gossip about the different officers in Canada, &c., and of the losses sustained by some of them. 276
- March 22,  
Quebec. John Peters to John Jackson. Proposals to enter on the fishing business with Keating. 279
- April 2,  
St. John's. Smyth to Mathews. Wait is too insignificant to be noticed. Thanks for advice as to his future movements, respecting which he is very uncertain. Knows nothing of farming, but would not object to go to Cataraqui, which he prefers to Bay of Chaleurs, if he could devise some means of supporting himself. Suggests that he might be appointed to be surgeon to the garrison of Cataraqui. 282

1784.  
April 24,  
St. John's.

Sherwood to Mathews. Has ordered Wright to deliver letter to Schuyler, and to inquire at the post office in Albany for letters for this Province. Ensign Sherwood is setting out for seed grain; the price, limited to 3s. 4d., has had to be extended to 4s. His health prevented him from going himself, although it is mending. States the money he has advanced for different services. Wehl, (Wehr ?) has returned from Quebec; he is urging the Missi-quoi settlement; Mosely and Ross are trying to draw the loyalists to their seigniory at Yamaska. "In short, if we are not soon removed from this cursed place, every intention for the good and union of the loyalists, will be counteracted by underhand designing fellows." Page 284

April 24,  
Quebec.

Form of a petition written by Mr. Peters, and circulated by his directions throughout the different cantonments of the loyalists in Canada. (A rough draught, p. 286, of this petition has no title). 289

April 26,  
Albany.

William Shepherd to Mathews. Complains that Dr. Smyth has not treated him properly in regard to money advanced and for services rendered, and encloses an account for money and rent of a house due by Dr. Smyth. 301

April 30,  
St. John's.

Sherwood to Jessup. Sends letter from Jackson, who is enlisted in the 29th Regiment, but Major Campbell will send him if wanted. 306

May 3,  
St. John's.

Smyth to Mathews. Asks liberty for his son to fit up a room at the barracks for use as a store, which he proposes to open at St. John's. 307

May 13,  
St. John's.

Sherwood and Smyth to Mathews. Have tried to discover those associated with Peters. Pritchard's declaration, confirmed by Mosely, is enclosed. Sends original paper (p. 286) the appearance of which shows how it was obtained. The means used to poison the minds of the loyalists. 292

May 13,  
St. John's.

Sherwood to the same. Further respecting the scheme to draw the loyalists from the Crown lands and get them on the seigniories. The false statements made by Mosely and others, &c. 293

May 14.

Pritchard to Smyth. Respecting the plans of Peters, Mosely, &c. Reports, affidavits, &c. 295 to 300

May 20,  
St. John's.

Smyth and Sherwood to Mathews. Respecting the settlement of their account. 309

July 19,  
St. John's.

Smyth to the same. Sends copy of a letter which will afford amusement, &c. 310

September 3,  
St. John's.

Same to the same. Cannot make up the general account till Sherwood is here. Calls attention again to his services and to the condition to which his affairs are reduced. 330

September 3,  
St. John's.

Same to the same. If young Peters is possessed of suspicious papers the fact can soon be known. 333

No date.

Synopsis of a cash account with Mathews. 335

Another cash account on which is a note: "The French fleet is gone. Lord Stirling is dead." 336

A note in French without signature or address, respecting some one who had behaved rudely to de Rouville, who had punished him justly. 337

Lists of questions with answers by Benjamin Brewster, being his report of the state of affairs in the Colonies. 341 to 344

Report by Cossit of the favourable state of feeling in Cohos. The treachery of Thomas Johnson. 348

Nairne to Sherwood. Respecting the conduct of Holmes and the charge against him by Smyth. 349

No date.

Sherwood to Mathews. That Thomas Johnson can do no harm to Government. Page 350

Same to the same. How scouts are arranged. Has sent dispatches to Dr Smyth to be forwarded to Sorel. His own bad state of health. His anxiety to see him (Mathews). Cannot understand the last clause of the Vermont remonstrance which he does not relish. 351

Sherwood. Sending report from Weatherby of certain steps taken by Bailey for Vermont to lay claim before Congress for a certain part of the territory in the Green Mountain range, whilst New York does the same in the western part; asking that on pretext of wintering them, 500 French troops and as many from Washington's army be sent to overawe Vermont, as the only means of preventing it from becoming British and drawing in New Hampshire as far as the Mason line. Wells reports that Congress had sent to New Hampshire to send in the claim of that state to Vermont, so that the different claims to that part of the country might be settled. Repeating reports already given, &c. At the end is given a list of the taxes imposed in the Colonies. 333

Cypher messages brought in by Summer 345 to 347

Letter in French, without date, address or signature, written in a confused, unintelligible manner. 359

"Intelligencer." That Shepherd reports a number of loyalists waiting a pilot to bring them into the Province to join Rogers' corps. Proposes that a scout be sent from Onion River to Connecticut River; five of the men could remain concealed to watch the spies sent by Congress. The number of friends to Government at Cohos, where 30 men could be raised, of whose leading men the names are furnished. Proposes to reduce Upper Cohos, where New Hampshire is building blockhouses; a sudden attack should be made to check the operations of Whitcomb, who has been offered the command of Cohos. 360

Receipt by Smyth and Sherwood for money on account of secret service. 362

Sherwood to Mathews. A. is crowded by Clinton and cannot procure a sufficiency of powder from Connecticut. Butterfield informed that no warlike stores would be supplied by His Excellency till they (Vermont?) had publicly declared for His Majesty's Government. 366

The same to Cossit and Summer. Respecting measures to be taken for obtaining information. 370

Sherwood. A short memorandum that soldiers with the rebel flag knew of movements of scouts, &c., although kept on board ship. An express from Sir Henry Clinton to Ethan Allen had lately passed through. (Probably 1779 or 1780) 374

Judge Aliot's (*sic*) reply to queries on the actions of the Vermont Legislature; the proceedings of the agents to Congress. The real negotiations of Allen known to some of the leaders. The cause of Allen (Ethan?) being dismissed. Strong but not successful efforts to complete the main army on North River near Dobb's Ferry. About 5,000 or 6,000 French troops are either in or near the main army, except some at Rhode Island. 372

A list of queries, apparently those above, sent by Smyth and Sherwood. 375

A list of queries from Sherwood to "Plain Truth." 377



No date.

Agreement between Ira Allen and Sherwood respecting the signals to be made when communications are sent. Page 379

The rest of the volume consists chiefly of scraps of information sent in without date or signature, lists of queries, miscellaneous information, list of prisoners, &c. The volume contains 509 pages in all.

## LETTERS TO CAPTAIN SHERWOOD AND DR. SMYTH.

1780—1783.

## B. 179.

B.M., 21,839.

1780.

October 16,  
Quebec.

Captain Mathews to Justus Sherwood. Chittenden's proposal for the exchange of prisoners gives an opportunity for the discussion of questions relating to the reunion of Vermont. Page 1

December 20,  
Quebec.

Vermont. Instructions to Captain Sherwood for treating with Vermont relative to its return to allegiance. 2

1781.

January 11,  
Quebec.

Captain Mathews to Justus Sherwood. Urging him to get news from Albany. 6

January 11,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. With two men who are to proceed to Albany for news. 7

January 22,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Major Jessup allowed to send men into the Colonies to recruit and for intelligence. 9

January 29,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Suggestions for providing and dispatching scouts. The co-operation of Major Dundas and Colonel St. Leger. 10

February 1,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. The misunderstanding between him (Sherwood) and Colonel St. Leger has evidently arisen from misapprehension and has not been from design. 12

February 28,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Instructions for sending off a scouting party under Quin. 13

March 5,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. The attempt of the flag of truce to cross the lake, though unsuccessful, gives evidence of Allen's sincerity. 14

March 19,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. To obtain Johnson's confidence; he is to be conducted to St. John's on the approach of flag of truce. To ascertain the means by which the rebels communicate with the Canadians; recruiting parties; his course respecting them. Pritchard employed. 15

March 19,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. No objection to send out recruiting parties. Johnson to be sent to Ile aux Noix. 18

April 9,  
Quebec.

General Haldimand to the same. Respecting Mr. Johnson. Wishes that those in the Colonies in favour of peace were increased. 19

April 23,  
Quebec.

Captain Mathews to the same. To evade granting parole to Johnson, till Allen and Chittenden be heard from. Instances of breaches of faith to be cited to him. Caution to be used in opening letters. 20

April 24,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. General Haldimand cannot in the meantime grant Mr. Johnson's application for leave to return home on parole. 22

April 30,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. To be cautious with Johnson. From bad roads, &c., to defer sending scouts. To get news from Vermont. Washington at Albany; his probable motives. Information wanted from Rhode Island. 23

1781. April 30, Quebec.	Capt. Mathews to Justus Sherwood. Johnson's intelligence seems authentic. His principles will probably lead him to defeat the promoters of the miseries of a deluded people. His confidence will be kept secret. <span style="float: right;">Page 25</span>
May 11, Quebec.	Same to the same. To get all the information possible from Allen respecting Washington's motives for coming to Albany. Caution enjoined. Scouts to be sent to Connecticut. Quin to be trusted. Major Lernout to be sent to transact with him and Major Dundas the business of the cartel. <span style="float: right;">27</span>
May 11, Quebec.	General Haldimand to Major Lernout, Major Dundas and Captain Sherwood. Commission to treat with Vermont for exchange of prisoners. <span style="float: right;">30</span>
May 15, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Justus Sherwood. The flag of truce a device by Vermont to gain time. Unless the intentions of these people are more freely declared, negotiations to be stopped. The favourable terms held out to be fully stated. No truce or cartel can be granted in the meantime. Caution to be used in dealing with Allen. <span style="float: right;">32</span>
May 17, Quebec.	General Haldimand to the same. Colonel Allen to be informed that he (Haldimand) has full power to offer terms; has no power to make a treaty of neutrality; Vermont must either reunite or be held as at enmity. The evils arising from secrecy not being observed. Plans for future intercourse. <span style="float: right;">36</span>
May 21, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to the same. Transmitting General Haldimand's letter (p. 36) respecting Vermont. <span style="float: right;">39</span>
May 21, Quebec.	Same to the same. How he is to deal with Allen's propositions about the cartel. <span style="float: right;">40</span>
May 21, Quebec.	Same to the same. Private instructions respecting negotiations with Vermont. Their unfavourable position if not reunited, even should peace be concluded. <span style="float: right;">42</span>
May 28, Quebec.	Same to the same. The General is satisfied with his course in the negotiations with Allen respecting Vermont. <span style="float: right;">45</span>
May 28, Quebec.	Same to the same. That he has been placed on the commission with Majors Dundas and Lernout on an equal footing to deal with Vermont. <span style="float: right;">47</span>
June 4, Quebec.	Same to the same. Johnson to be enlarged on parole and brought to Three Rivers by him (Sherwood) who is then to come to Quebec. <span style="float: right;">49</span>
June 18, Quebec.	General Haldimand to Mr. B. — Confidence in his loyalty; desires to have authentic news from Vermont. <span style="float: right;">50</span>
June 18, Quebec.	Same to Justus Sherwood. His commission to send scouts, &c. <span style="float: right;">52</span>
June 21, Quebec.	Same to George Smyth. Congratulates him on safety; to come to Quebec when recovered. Dispatch for Clinton. Disaffected people and spies in this Province. <span style="float: right;">53</span>
July 3, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Justus Sherwood. Respecting Johnson's complaints. To advise with Major Jessup as to scouts, &c. <span style="float: right;">55</span>
July 4, Quebec.	Same to the same. Giving authority to carry off from Albany persons obnoxious to the friends of Government. <span style="float: right;">57</span>
July 5, Quebec.	Same to the same. Sending Dr. Smyth to assist him in his office. <span style="float: right;">59</span>
July 9, Quebec.	Same to the same. To obtain news of Vermont. General Allen gone to Congress. A short time will determine the policy adopted. <span style="float: right;">60</span>
July 19, Quebec.	General Haldimand to the same. Dr. Smyth to co-operate with him in his duties. <span style="float: right;">62</span>

1781.  
 July 19, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Justus Sherwood. That he is to be the principal secret service agent, with Dr. Smyth as coadjutor. A succession of scouts to be kept out. Page 63
- July 23, Quebec. Same to George Smyth. Approval of his proceedings. The strict secrecy kept as to correspondence. He must let no one suspect he knows of the negotiations with Vermont. 66
- July 26, Quebec. Same to the same. Information received. None but Vermont prisoners to be exchanged. Brownson must be retained as a sort of hostage. Every information received in confidence. To act with Sherwood as to scouts, &c. 69
- July 26, Quebec. Same to Justus Sherwood. Respecting negotiations with Vermont; no confidence to be placed in the people. Arrangements for facilitating communication with the General. 71
- July 27, Quebec. Same to the same. Ira Allen's letter to be compared with other intelligence. The General is suspicious of his sincerity and of the design to prostrate. 74
- August 2, Quebec. Same to George Smyth. Extraordinary letter received. Scouts should get intelligence of its truth or falsehood. Letters to be sent to Clinton. 76
- August 2, Quebec. Same to the same. Mr. Stephens will be employed. 77
- August 4, Quebec. Same to the same. Papers to be sent to Clinton and useful information to be forwarded to him. 78
- August 4, Quebec. Same to Justus Sherwood. Suspensions regarding the conduct of Vermont appear to be confirmed. Dispatches for Clinton and information to be forwarded. Opinion to be given of all news sent. 79
- August 9, Quebec. Same to the same. Vessels with scouts, &c., to call at Dutchman's Point that the scouts and papers may be examined. 81
- August 9, Quebec. Same to the same. The conduct of Vermont in view of the generosity exhibited to them. They may expect the consequences as the General will not be deceived by them. Minute discoveries to be made as to their magazines, &c. Guides will be sent. Progress of the blockhouse satisfactory. 82
- August 9, Quebec. Same to George Smyth. The growing suspicions of the Vermonters. Steps to be taken to meet their treachery; to send to discover if magazines are forming and all particulars. Regarding an intercepted letter. Scouts to be examined at Dutchman's Point. 85
- August 13, Quebec. The same to Justus Sherwood. Destination of scouts approved of. To investigate the alleged stoppage of prisoners for exchange. 88
- August 13, Quebec. Same to the same. Approves of Pritchard's mission. Allen very honest or the reverse, the latter most likely. Expects little good to result from the interview with Fay. News to be got from Vermont. 89
- August 16, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Disappointment that Fay has not fuller powers to settle something definite. His doubts of Vermont and the reasons; cannot give his sentiments in writing to a people which had laid similar documents before Congress. His wish to treat Vermont still, as before, with forbearance; but the temporizing of the people will leave them dupes to Congress. Flag only to be sent by Vermont if his terms are accepted. 92
- August 16, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. Surprised that Major Fay would undertake his present mission unprovided with credentials. The General's sincerity in his transactions. Exchange of prisoners. Johnson allowed on parole. 93
- August 16, Quebec. Same to George Smyth. Confirmed suspicions of Vermont's good faith. No exchange of prisoners. 101

1781.  
August 16, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Justus Sherwood. No confidence to be placed in the professions of the Vermonters. Puerility of Fay offering to send papers which he should have brought. How their conduct and its dangers are to be represented to the envoys. Johnson may be allowed to go. Page 103
- August 23, Quebec. Same to George Smyth. The fluctuating views of Vermont. Respecting secret service messengers. The latitude allowed Sherwood and him (Smyth). 107
- August 23, Quebec. Same to Justus Sherwood. Approves of scouts meeting with Fay; caution enjoined, so as to prevent him or Smyth from being seized at the place of meeting. Patterson's character and information. 110
- August 30, Quebec. Same to George Smyth. Proposed meeting between Fay and Sherwood and Smyth at Skeneborough. Doubts of their safety; precautions necessary. Remarks on secret service messengers. Plate taken by Meyers to be returned. 113
- September 3, Quebec. Same to Justus Sherwood. His promotion and appointment to a loyalist corps. 116
- September 3, Quebec. Same to George Smyth. Remarks on secret service messengers. The meeting with Fay; prisoners for exchange would have been sent up had the General known sooner that a flag was to be sent. 118
- September 6, Quebec. Same to the same. The more favourable answers respecting Vermont. The character of Failey. Believes the Vermont business is up, if B own's news is authentic. 120
- September 16, Quebec. Same to the same. Messengers to be sent Clinton. Prisoners for exchange. Rumoured admission of Vermont as a fourteenth State. 122
- September 20, Quebec. Same to the same. Sending reports of examination and opinion. 124
- September 20, Quebec. Same to Justus Sherwood. Papers sent for examination. Metcalfe's capture; was it with his own concurrence? What effect would a demonstration have on Vermont frontier? &c. 126
- September 22, Quebec. Same to Sherwood and Smyth. Has stopped prisoners on their way to be exchanged till their (Sherwood and Smyth's) return. 127
- September 24, Quebec. Same to George Smyth. With papers for Sir Henry Clinton. 128
- October 3, Quebec. Same to Sherwood and Smyth. The General disapproves, in the negotiations with Vermont, of undertaking to exchange prisoners from New York. 129
- October 3, Quebec. Same to George Smyth. Respecting his position as surgeon of loyalists. The General's displeasure at the exchange of a New York prisoner for his (Smyth's) son. 131
- October 4, Quebec. Same to Justus Sherwood. With Haldimand's proclamation. Loyalists to be put on the allowance. 133
- October 4, Quebec. Same to George Smyth. Abettors of desertion to be ferretted out. Meyers to find out Schuyler's plate. Secret service men, how to be paid. 134
- October 4, Quebec. Same to Justus Sherwood. With proclamation (p. 135) to be issued at such time and manner as he and Dr. Smyth thought it most likely to be effective. 139
- October 5, Quebec. General Haldimand. Proclamation to the principal men and inhabitants of the district of country called Vermont. (The proclamation was never issued.) 135
- October 29, Quebec. Captain Mathews to George Smyth. Desires to know the number of scouts out, the cause of delay &c. Prisoners brought in by Pritchard to be examined as to rebel emissaries in the Province. 140

1781.		
November 1, Quebec.	Capt. Mathews to Justus Sherwood. The murder of Loveless by the rebels. The necessity of retaliation to put an end to the human practice.	Page 142
November 5, Quebec.	Same to the same. Vermont will be guided by events to the southward. The General hopes he (Sherwood) will be able to remain in the field with the detachment. To be open in future with Colonel St. Leger, as he now knows of negotiations.	146
November 5, Quebec.	Same to George Smyth. Negotiations with Governor Chittenden and council. Doubts as to the issue of the proclamation. Arrest of persons in Montreal corresponding with rebels.	148
November 8, Quebec.	Same to the same. Instructions as to reporting intelligence and attitude towards commanding officers. To inform Colonel St. Leger of what passes with Vermont. Regarding scouts; the imprisonment of Vrooman and assistance to Patterson.	150
November 8, Quebec.	Same to the same. To communicate intelligence only to the General, unless such as affects the safety of the post, which will be given to the commanding officer.	152
November 12, Quebec.	Same to the same. Instructions as to the mode of sending out secret service messengers, &c.	153
November 15, Quebec.	Same to the same. Satisfaction at Pritchard's success. Imprisonment of the Lovells. Arrests at St. Thérese and St. Charles. Offer to burn the 74 gun ship at Portsmouth sanctioned.	155
November 15, Quebec.	Same to Justus Sherwood. Good effect in Vermont of the return of prisoners. Secret correspondence with A——n (Allen) approved of.	156
November 19, Quebec.	Same to George Smyth. Information received. Letters to Clinton delivered at Albany. The dispute between Pritchard and Patterson.	157
November 26, Quebec.	General Haldimand to the same. (Thus signed, but evidently written by Capt. Mathews). Directions as to intelligence to be obtained from Albany as to the situation at York (New York), Connecticut, &c. Proof to be sent against men in custody.	160
December 13, Quebec.	Mathews to the same. To stop recruiting.	162
December 20, Quebec.	Same to the same. Sanctions scouts being sent. Barlow will be promoted on the first vacancy, &c.	163
December 27, Quebec.	Same to Justus Sherwood. Necessity for constant scouting; for convenience of this, he is to reside at Loyal Blockhouse. How intelligence is to be sent.	165

## LETTERS FROM CAPTAIN SHERWOOD ON SECRET SERVICE.

1780-1781.

## B. 180.

B. M. 21,840.

1780.		
October 26, to (sic) December 31.	Justus Sherwood. Journal of an expedition to negotiate with the State of Vermont, with details.	Page 42
1781.		
February 19.	Same to Captain Mathews. The inherent deceit of Allen and his party. The demand of Vermont for neutrality.	2
March 10, St John's.	Same to the same. Johnson's statement of how Bailey gets news from Canada.	12
March 20, Verchères.	Colonel Peters to Captain Sherwood. Warning him against Johnson's cunning.	7

1781.		
April 9,	Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Forwarding letter from	
Isle aux Noix.	Thomas Johnson, declaring his principles. Letter follows. Page 9	
April 13,	Same to the same. Sending intelligence from Johnson. The	
Isle aux Noix.	report gives the names, manner of proceeding, &c., of those employed in getting news from Canada.	12
May 8,	Same to the same. Colonel Allen's account of feeling and prospects	
Isle aux Noix.	in Vermont. The attempt of Marsh to deceive.	18
May 9,	Same to the same. The equivocal conduct of Allen.	20
Isle aux Noix.		
May 11,	Same to the same. Account of negotiations with Colonel Allen;	
Isle aux Noix.	their unsatisfactory nature.	20
May 11,	Same to the same. Details of negotiations with Allen con-	
Isle aux Noix.	tinued.	26
May 11,	Same to the same. Report and views of Col. Allen on the con-	
Isle aux Noix.	dition of and prospects for reunion in Vermont, with his answers to queries.	90
May 15,	Same to the same. Further concerning negotiations with	
Isle aux Noix.	Allen.	30
May 18,	Same to the same. The conduct of Allen. Quin's loyalty.	
Isle aux Noix.	Thanks for sending Major Lernoult. Scouting parties sent off.	33
May 20,	Same to the same. Allen alarmed. Thinks by the 20th July the	
Isle aux Noix.	people of Vermont may be so prepared that Commissioners can be sent to treat. A good army would soon bring them to terms.	32
May 22,	Same to Major Lernoult. Transmitting Col. Allen's views on the	
Isle aux Noix.	position of Vermont.	37
May 22,	Same to the same. Allen disheartened for want of exchange of	
Isle aux Noix.	prisoners. The terms of accommodation, &c.	40
May 7 to 25,	Same. Journal of the negotiations with Colonel Ira Allen, with	
Isle aux Noix.	daily details.	59
May 25,	Same to Captain Mathews. His reasons for believing that vigour-	
Isle aux Noix.	ous measures should be used towards Vermont.	85
May 25,	Same to Major Lernoult. His inability to come to a conclusion	
Isle aux Noix.	as to Vermont. Allen apparently in favour of reunion. Sends Loveless and Wing's intelligence, which follows.	86
June 2,	Same to Captain Mathews. Reported agreement to extend the	
Isle aux Noix.	boundaries of Vermont. The employment of Rose by Allen to carry letters to New York, &c. Williams the only man likely to find out Allen's designs.	107
July 9,	Same to the same. The result of the negotiations with Fay.	114
Loyal Block House.		
August 2,	Same to the same. Doubts of Allen's sincerity. If sincere he is	
Loyal Block House.	the best man to go to Congress. Remarks on Allen's letters.	109
August 10.	Same to the same. Further respecting the negotiations with Fay.	115
August 18,	Same to the same. Pritchard's scouts. Breckenridge's report;	
Dutchman's Point.	Fay's remarks on it seem to indicate sincerity. His desire to return for the September elections. Doubts of success; interest, not loyalty, seems to actuate public men in Vermont.	117
August 18.	Vermont. Report of the proceedings of the Assembly; their views; those of the populace; character and motives of leading men, &c.	125
August 19,	Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Report by Pritchard and	
Dutchman's Point.	Patterson. The subtle, cunning character of Beadle, and his influence with the marauders.	120



from  
Page 9  
The  
em-  
12  
pects  
18  
20  
Allen;  
20  
con-  
26  
con-  
sors  
90  
with  
30  
yalty.  
33  
ly the  
can be  
32  
on the  
37  
ge of  
40  
with  
59  
igour-  
85  
lusion  
Sends  
86  
and the  
en to  
ly to  
107  
113

1781.  
September 1, George Smyth to Mathews. Sending Boston and other papers. The differing inclinations of the Vermonters on the east and north sides of the State. The good effect of a body of troops at Crown Point. Bailey and Billiz should be carried off. Report by Mrs. Brown that Captain Allen said guns had been fired at Bennington rejoicing at the admission of Vermont as a fourteenth State. Page 122
- No date (2 or 3 September), Justus Sherwood to the same. Confirming letter of Dr. Smyth (p. 122). His state of health. Will start for Skenesborough. 124 Montreal.
- October 27, Same to the same. Arrival of Mr. Blakely with his own and other four families; he brings dispatches from Allen, sent by Colonel Wallbridge. His fears of want of success from the new assembly. Desires further instructions. 134 Ticonderoga.
- November 2, Same to the same. The result of negotiations with Vermont will depend on the turn of affairs at Chesapeake. Correspondence recommended with Ira Allen. Hopes of a war between Vermont and New York. 132 Ticonderoga.
- November 17, Same to General Haldimand. Fears that events to the southward will prevent successful result in Vermont. 137 St. John's.
- No date. Same to Captain Mathews. Capture of Johnson. His report concerning Vermont. His own course, and reasons for changing his views; his desire for reunion. Desire for neutrality. 4
- General Haldimand to Justus Sherwood. With powers to negotiate with Vermont for a return to allegiance. 16
- Justus Sherwood. Report by Bothum of his visit to White Creek, Cambridge, Arlington, &c. Attempts to recruit defeated by hopes of peace. Results of convention; the general feeling for reunion with Britain. 80
- Samuel Rose. His report as to correspondence between Sir Henry Clinton and General Allen. 102
- E. Hawley and B. Benedict. Report of their investigation in Vermont. 105

## SECRET INTELLIGENCE FROM VARIOUS PARTS.

1775-1782.—VOL. I.

## B. 181.

B. M. 21,841

1775.  
April 22,  
Arlington.

April 29.

June 5.

State of Vermont in Council. That so soon as the inhabitants of Otter Creek can move within the lines, they shall be protected, as the Council cannot guard further north than Pittsford. Orders have been given to the officers in the north to assist in moving their effects, so as to give the people an opportunity of moving in, which if they do not improve, they shall be treated as enemies. Page 6

Proclamation to the inhabitants of New Haven, &c., to remove by the 20th of May to the head of Middleborough Fall. Boats, men, &c., shall be sent to assist in removing their effects. Enjoins them to sow, plant, &c., as there is a probability they may get back to their lands before winter. 4

W. Gilliland to Donald Macintosh, Otter Creek. Complains that the soldiers have stopped his wheat and wool at St. John's, as if they meant to starve the people into the necessity of unsheathing the sword against them. Asks for the return of the rye lent, or if there is no rye to send wheat, pease or corn. 1

1776.  
June 5,  
Quebec. Petition dated from the Seminary by rebel prisoners asking to be released on parole. Page 7
- July 8,  
Pittsburg. Permit (in French) addressed to the inhabitants of the Illinois, of Post Vincent, &c., to send to Fort du Quesne to get news, and to come and go at pleasure, so long as they behave as friends. 9
- July 11,  
Plattsburg. ——— to Sir Guy Carleton. States the ill-treatment he received, the robbery of his cattle, servants, &c., his removal to Crown Point, and the accusation against him of rousing the Abenakis. Not being able to prove this, he was released and landed at Grande Isle, from which he made his way home. His servants and effects were not, however, returned. Sends plan of the camp at Crown Point; describes the position of the force, of the sick, &c.; such disorder was never seen in a military camp; they are not only afraid of the royalists, whom they are disarming, but of each other; they do not trust even their officers. The little attempt at defence; in fact they have no entrenching tools. The reluctance of men to turn out. The people at Onion River have driven off their cattle, as will most of the New Hampshire settlers. The ulterior designs of the agitators and their plans to build forts and solicit aid from European powers, whom they conceive to be interested in dismembering the British Empire. A route into Canada surveyed by order of Washington, and orders given to make a waggon road to St. John's, of which part of the work is already done. By this road an army might be brought from Canada, and a carrying place of about three miles after crossing the River du Sud could be made in two days by a hundred Canadians. Does not think vessels would be brought to oppose the crossing, the navigation being unknown to the rebels and dangerous. Boats could be built expeditiously here (Plattsburg), where the timber stands close to the mill. He has the surveys of the Colonies, from which he has formed an exact map on which all the roads can be laid down, as well as the small and large streams. Having been bred to the sea, he knows nothing of military operations, but has studied engineering, which may be of service. 10
- July 27,  
Seminary,  
Quebec. Petition from prisoners from the Colonies, confined in the Seminary, praying for an advance of money to relieve their necessities. The petition is signed by Christopher Green "on behalf of the whole." 17
- August 10,  
Albany. Warrant signed by John Barclay, Chairman of the Convention of the State of New York, held on the 23rd of July, appointing Alexander Bladwine (Baldwine) to be a captain, to raise a company of 63 men, to act as scouting parties to range the woods in the county of Albany. 19
- The instructions follow. 20
- A list, apparently of men engaged under this warrant, is appended. 20, 21
- August 13,  
Crown Point. Pass to Thomas Thomson and Anthony Gorchard to visit Moisque (Missisquoi?) Bay, signed by Thomas Hartly, Lt.-Col. 22
- August 14,  
Montreal. Ebenezer Sullivan (one of the hostages) to his brother, General Sullivan. He and the other hostages are well. Is surprised that Congress instead of redeeming them (the hostages) according to the cartel, has refused to do so, and demand Forster for what they call the massacre of the Cedars. Can solemnly testify that not a man living could have used more humanity than he did after the surrender, and whoever says to the contrary, whatever his station, is an enemy to peace and a disturber to mankind. Reflections on the

1776.

August 19,  
Ticonderoga.

September 6,

September 20,

October 3,  
Albany.

October 13,

November 18,

December 20,  
Fishkill.

1777.

January 12,  
Peekskill.

January 21,

February 18,  
Peekskill.

February 20,

conduct of Congress in refusing to carry out the agreement. Appeals to his brother's influence to prevent America being branded with injustice.

Henry Hay to Donald Mackintosh. Has sent an officer and twenty men to bring away the hay to be sold at Otter Creek. How the loading, price, &c., are to be arranged. Has received the butter; wishes to get more, besides eggs, fowls, &c. (The name in this letter is "McIntosh," and he is addressed as "Major General.")

Letter from a clergyman. (The endorsement is to a clergyman.) Account of the taking of Long Island, where the troops landed on the 24th of August, defeated the rebels on the 27th, whose loss was 3,400 in killed and prisoners, among the latter being Sullivan and Stirling, besides two other generals and other officers in greater proportion. The New York volunteers behaved beyond expectation. Flight of the rebels to New York; on the 1st of the month they evacuated Governor's Island, where they had a strong battery, which the troops were destroying a few days ago. The army had gone towards Hellgate, and it is reported had landed on the Island of New York. He will be there within a week, but does not think it prudent to live there on account of a contagious disorder which has been carrying off 40 and 50 of the people in a day.

"Cald" to Sir John Johnson. Sends intelligence as is his duty. Only five pieces of cannon left on the battery, the rest having been carried to King's Bridge. Distribution of American troops, of whom there are 120,000, the greater part draughted men and many not well affected to the cause. Reports the engagement at Long Island. It is reported that there are 5,000 or 6,000 men fit for duty at Ticonderoga, and 1,000 at Skenesborough. He knows there are only 100 men in good health at Fort George, and that from ten to thirty men a day have died at these three places from disease. No posts will be built this year between Lake George and the Highlands; a general panic has struck the country. The oppression exercised; he prays for some Divine power to shield them from this unrelenting power of pride and vanity. Believes that there is still a majority of honest hearted people in the State of New York. A small army has gone up the Mohawk, but not many will fight. There should be some sign to distinguish friends, so that they may not be attacked as enemies. Lady Johnson well; the plans of the ladies.

Instructions to Captain Baldwin to proceed with his rangers to King's district to arrest persons pointed out to him.

Copy of parole signed by the rebel prisoners taken with Mr. Waterbury.

Order to Captain Baldwin to search for deserters.

Resolution of the Committee of Public Safety of New York to allow the companies of rangers under Baldwin and John A. Bradt the same rations as the Continentals.

Order to the two companies of Albany rangers to take post at Fort Constitution to do garrison duty.

Commission of the Convention of New York to Baldwin to raise a corps of rangers.

List of prisoners brought to Quebec, with an account of each of them.

Intelligence brought in by John Grant and John Davis, who left Albany on the 6th of February, and were sent by Major Edmonstone

- 1777.
- of the 48th Regiment, to deliver verbal messages to the commander-in-chief. Giving account of Howe's operations; the seizure of Lady Johnson at Fishkill; occupation of fort above New York by Rogers and provincial loyalists, with details of movements in various quarters. Page 42
- February 25, Order to Ebenezer Roberts to explore the new road to the west-  
Ticonderoga. ward of Crown Point and northward, and to report. 46
- March 19, Pass to Captains Baldwin and Hubbell, and Lieutenants Henry  
and McLenan, with 25 men to go to Albany. 50
- March 31, Report by Captain Mackay of a scout with Indians from St. Regis  
Montreal. towards Ticonderoga and Crown Point, from 20th February to 30th  
March. 51
- List of prisoners taken between Ticonderoga and Fort George  
follows. 57
- March — Examination of Eeabod Tupper and John Pierce, belonging to  
Colonel Marshall's regiment of Massachusetts, who had enlisted at  
Boston and came to Mount Independence on the 1st of March and  
thence onwards to Skenesborough, reporting the state of prepara-  
tions in the Colonies. 47
- April 5, Henry Hay to Donald McIntosh, Otter Creek. Asks an explana-  
Ticonderoga. tion respecting an account. 59
- Two pages of calculations follow. 60
- April 7, True description of the situation of Ticonderoga, with an exact  
account of its fortifications and the number of forces therein, &c.  
The description is thus divided: 1, The Fort; 2, Old French re-  
doubt; 3, Old French lines; 4 and 5, Redoubts by the lowlands by  
the lake. *Mount Independence* opposite Ticonderoga. Details of  
this work are given in three paragraphs, numbered 1, 2, 3. Under  
the title "Particulars," is a statement of the number of troops in  
Ticonderoga and Mount Independence. Then follows information  
respecting Skenesborough, Fort Ann, Fort Edward, Fort George,  
the latter divided into four paragraphs, respecting the Citadel, store-  
house, hospital and preparations for building vessels, &c. 62
- May 10, List of men from the Province of New York, commanded  
Montreal. by Alexander, John and Hugh McDonnell, arrived at Montreal on  
this date. 67
- Lists of Captain Brown's and Captain Daly's companies of Royal  
Yorkers arrived on the 18th May. 68
- Certificate that they have all taken the oath of allegiance. 69
- May 13, Letter from Samuel McKay, enclosing a list of prisoners under  
Montreal. charge of Mr. Graves, on board the Antwaine (St. Antoine?). 70
- A letter from Colonel Carleton to Captain Foy of same date, re-  
commending Mr. Graves to be paid his travelling expenses. He  
(Foy) is to get the story of all the prisoners who wish to remain in  
the Province. 71
- June 3, Major James Gray to the same. Sends lists (pp. 67 to 69) of men  
Montreal. who have come from the Colonies and have taken the oath of alle-  
giance. Has received orders to pay the officers put under his com-  
mand and also those of Jessup's corps, but has had to borrow money  
to do so. 72
- July 3, Memorandum of letters received from the 24th January, 1776, to  
date, with a short synopsis of their contents. 74
- "Publicola." Paper with the title "An answer to a most curious  
address to the people in general, particularly the inhabitants of

1777.

No date.

Pennsylvania and the adjacent States, published by the Congress previous to their precipitate flight from Philadelphia." Page 80

At the end are these notes: "This paper confirms what Baldwin and the men of his company have advanced in relation to the rebels having possession of the Highlands in January, 1777:—

"B. General McDougall commanded at Peek's Kill, 12th January, 1777, at which place where the rebels' headquarters, Fort Constitution, as they describe, is situated 12 miles from Fishkill on the east side of the Hudson's River." 83

Intelligence to Jonathan Jones (no signature). Information received from a gentleman on his way from Congress to Ticonderoga, which is given in full. 84

Report "state of the rebel vessels from the information of LaBonté and his companions." The report gives details of the sizes, armament, &c., of the ships, with their names, the names of the commanders, &c., and where they are lying, with the number of vessels ordered to be built and where. The document is endorsed: "Philadelphia Yankee Privateers." 86

Peter Gort to Sir John Johnson at Montreal. Account of the operations of Howe; the defeat of Washington at Brandywine and the entrance of Howe into Philadelphia. The attack at Germantown, retreat of Howe, but subsequent return and recapture of his guns, which had been left on the retreat. In February when he (Gort) left, Howe was at Philadelphia and Washington at Valley Forge with 18,000 or 20,000 men and every fourth man was to be draughted to join him to drive out Howe. Congress was at Little York. A regiment was ordered to Albany to join in an expedition against Canada, but stopped. The number of troops in Albany was trifling as they depend on calling out the militia. 90

Sir John Johnson to Carleton. Sends accounts brought by Crawford, sent on a scout from St. Regis, which he is sorry are not more favourable. 93

Intelligence brought in by both the Lieutenants Frances of McAlpin's corps that the rebels under Washington had been defeated in March at Chestnut Hill and that on the 1st of April Livingston the rebel governor had been taken prisoner in an engagement near Brunswick in the Jerseys, and that after the latter engagement every second man of the militia was ordered to join Washington. Clinton on the Hudson expected to reach Albany; a fort building at Fishkill to oppose his advance. The people of Albany hurriedly carrying their effects to New England. Change of opinion amongst the most violent rebels on account of the heavy tax levied by the Congress. Their spirits only kept up by the report of French assistance. Clinton's army had for four days been surrounded by that of Gates, which had been attacked and defeated. That an attempt had been made by the rebels to plunder the loyal inhabitants of Long Island, which had been frustrated, and few of the invaders escaped. Burgoyne reported to have gone to Britain on parole. Report of Washington's death. Arnold has died of his wounds and Patnam commands his army. The troops, &c., at various places. 94

Captain W. Potts to Powell. Sends a prisoner, a Dutchman, named John Kartell, with his deposition (p. 97). Sent out on the 1st a party of Indians to surprise the scout, but it had returned unsuccessful, the scout having apparently retired in a violent hurry. The conduct of the Missisaugas, who promised to go after the rebel scout, but this morning (2nd July) had disappeared early. Report

1778.  
March 31.

April 20,  
Montreal.

May 25,  
Montreal.

July 2.

1778.

- brought by other Indians of boats filled with armed men proceeding towards Oswego; of the Onondagas having left Butler, and of their having promised the Oneidas and rebels to remain neutral; that the Cayugas and Senecas were the only Indians remaining with Butler, &c., &c. Does not give the stories much belief, but thinks it best to transmit the report. Page 101
- July 17, St. John's. Sherwood to Powell. Women and children arrived from New York county report that Clinton had totally routed a large party of rebel militia, going to reinforce Washington near the Highlands; that the British troops have burned some towns to the southward and that Washington's family and baggage are removed to Connecticut. A P. S. (given at page 105) says that Major Wright was taken prisoner and in irons at Springfield gaol. 106
- August 15, St. Francis. Lieut. W. Crofts to officers commanding posts between St. Francis and Montreal. To forward to Colonel Campbell four rebel prisoners who had escaped from the "Maria" off Quebec. 107
- August 15, St. Francis. The same to Lieut. Colonel Campbell. Sends four rebel prisoners escaped from the "Maria;" not being able to find their way home have given themselves up. From a journal kept by Holmes, one of the prisoners, it will be seen that they mistook the St. Francis for the Connecticut; search made for Traversy, but unsuccessfully; His interview in the woods with B.'s sister. The suspicion as absence of Joseph Louis. 108
- August 25. Extract of a letter "from an officer of distinction on Rhode Island," respecting the movements of the French fleet, &c. 111
- September 21, Crown Point. John Defoe to John Macome, Montreal. There was great disturbance at Claverack near Albany, at the calling out of the militia who refused to serve. The cruel treatment of women there to see if they were Tories or Whigs. 125
- September 30. Account of the engagements at Rhode Island and King's Bridge. 127
- September — Extracts from the "Pennsylvania Packet," with copy of a hand-bill alleged to have been circulated by direction of Lord North; and items of news from the different Colonies. 113
- September — Report of affairs at Rhode Island by Alexander Campbell, who left Schenectady on the 10th September. 123
- September — Report endorsed "Halbert van der Werkan" states that British troops landed at Hackensack; are raising fortifications. A party of horse defeated by the British in the Jerseys, the whole militia of which was put to flight. The British troops on their way to attack West Point, assisted by the fleet. Other divisions gone to Philadelphia and White Plains and marching towards Frederickburgh and one towards Danbury, but it is known that Albany is the place aimed at. The troops went through the country unmolested, Washington's force being too small to send detachments to the Jerseys, his whole army not amounting to more than 8,000 men. The militia of the County of Albany has been called out, but can't be raised. A diversion to the north and west would facilitate the advance to Albany. 243
- Received October 1. Jehu Hay to Captain Brehm. Conjectures that the rebels would evacuate Kaskaskias, &c., he does not agree with, as they had bills on the Spanish Governor, had received cloth for regimentals, and were well received by the inhabitants. The effect on the Indians in the Wabash country. The attachment to Government of the four nations on the lakes, stimulated by the cruelties of the Virginians. The Indians have shown little of their wanton cruelty and paid



1778.

attention to the orders to spare life. Report by a Delaware of the rebels preparing to build forts at the falls and other places on the Ohio, to secure communication down the Mississippi. John Campbell of Fort Pitt received a commission from the Congress to raise men for that purpose. Three forts at Kentucky are a great eyesore to the Indians. A body of Indians is now there with DeQuindre and volunteers from the Indian Department. The importance of the post from which he is now writing; Hamilton's movements, &c. Page 129

October 14,  
Quebec.

Frederick Auberry apparently to his wife (dated from the Grand Provost Gaol, Quebec). That he has been ordered to embark for London. States the money, bills, &c., he has left at Salem, which she is to use for her support during his absence. There are besides shares in vessels, which he enumerates. The letter contains loving messages. It is sent by John Monvil, a Canadian and a good friend to the cause. 133

October 18,

Jottings of intelligence from 23rd July to date. 136

October 21,  
Montreal.

James O'Neal to St. Leger. The conduct of a man, Righter, sent on a scout, leads to the belief that he wishes to be taken by the rebels; warning is, therefore, given that he should be watched. 138

October 27,  
Michillimackinac.

DePeyster to Haldimand. Arrival of Langlade and Gautier; has sent them off to assist Hamilton. Their presence among the Indians will do more good than merely sending belts. Langlade is to undertake the Grand River, where the Ottawas and Chippawas winter; Gautier is to proceed to St. Joseph's, where he will assemble the Indians to try to join Hamilton in his expedition. Should Hamilton have returned to Detroit, they have orders to return to their old stations to keep the Labaie and Mississippi Indians in temper. The short arrival of rum. By the late dispatch of goods from Montreal, he has been obliged to purchase. The report that there is little water in the French River makes him fear that the goods will not arrive at all. A P. S. of the 1st November reports the arrival of the canoes much shattered, but the goods safe. 140

November 4,  
Quebec.

Report by James Campbell, arrived from Albany, of the movements of Washington, Whitcomb, &c. It is endorsed Charles Campbell. 143

November 7,

Report brought by a loyalist of rebel preparations at Stillwater, Bennington, &c. 145

November 7,  
St. John's.

Powell to Haldimand. Reports the arrival of loyalists and sends intelligence (pp. 143-145). A party of seamen cutting wood has brought in deserters from Riedesel's Dragoons, &c. A report of deserters should at once be sent by the officer of the post from which the desertions take place. 147

Return of the loyalists follows. 148

November 28,  
Montreal.

Report by D. Claus of the "examination of six rebel prisoners taken by a party of Mohawks on a scout to the Mohawk River, two being taken within six miles of Johnson Hall and four between Fort Edward and Lake George." 149

December 8,  
Montreal.

Examination of Captain John Ruiter of the loyalists, who on the 29th of October was, by Sir John Johnson, ordered to proceed towards Half Moon, or the new city above Albany, and if practicable to the City of Albany. Reports, among minor details, the attack on Cherry Valley, where a large body of Continentals was posted, who were defeated and the settlement destroyed. That Washington had sent

1779.

- a force to attack Brant at the head of the Delaware River. The rest of Washington's force was at Quaker Hill; Gates gone towards Boston, to watch Sir Henry Clinton and the fleet under Howe; rumours of other movements. Page 153
- February 7, Captain Lawe. Reports the dealings of the people of the parish with the rebels, and that the whole parish is in favour of the rebellion. Must write cautiously, but will try to get to Montreal and write more fully from there. 157
- April 12, N. Mann to Captain Mann. Reports chiefly the scarcity and distress in and about New London; family news and gossip. 159
- April 18, Leonard Helm to the commanding officer at Cahokias. Sends copy of letter from Col. G. R. Clark at Kaskaskias, that on the 30th of March in a drunken row, three Delawares had been killed. No pains were to be spared to get the matter settled. 162
- Fort Patrick. Other letters follow on the same subject. 165 to 169
- April 18, Moses Henry to Colonel Gibson. That he had captured boats with stores and merchandise, together with the Chief Judge of Detroit, who has been sent to Williamsbury with Governor Hamilton. 170
- Post Vincent. Colonel John Snyder to Captain Jeremiah Snyder. The enemy are near Woodstock; he is to muster his company to oppose the enemy wherever he hears they are attempting to fall on the frontier inhabitants. 245
- May 8, Intelligence brought from Connecticut River by Mr. Church. 174
- Kingston. May 25, McKee to Lernoult. Sends a message from the Six Nations and Montreal. Shawanese that the Ottawas, Chippawas, &c., had resolved to sit still and not to interfere further, and had advised their brethren to do the same. The detriment this has caused to the King's interest; the Six Nations say that they and their fathers, the English, have been deceived by the Lake Indians, who are entirely governed by the French, but that they (the Six Nations) will depend upon their father at Detroit. In spite of the reports spread, a body of Indians are preparing to make an incursion towards Tuscarawas. Letters intercepted from Post Vincent contained nothing but accounts of the murder. Report of a meeting of Indians and rebels after Hamilton's captivity, in which they are urged not to meddle with the quarrel between the white people. After the meeting the Delawares sent belts and messages to the western nations. 170
- May 26, Shawanese Village. Mrs. Baldwin to Baldwin (her husband). That she and the children are well; hopes that he may soon return home; sends news of friends. 175
- May 30, Lieutenant Houghton to Captain Fraser, Oswegatchie. Vanchiek (van Schaick) at Fort Stanwix with his regiment, having a detachment at Fort Oneida. The daily allowance, state of clothing, arms, &c., given. How provisions are taken up; condition of Fort Herkimer, &c. The composition of the party from which the prisoners (p. 181) were taken. 183
- Strafford. Brigadier Powell to Haldimand. Sends Pritchard with intelligence. Return of Sergeant Duburgh. 181
- June 10, Lieutenant Houghton to Lieut.-Col. Campbell. Report of his scout to the Mohawk; his attack on two parties; state of the posts, &c. 189
- Carleton Island. Crofts to ——. Has a party ready to start. Arrival of Gamelin and a son of Joseph Louis; Gamelin shall be sent to Montreal tomorrow. Gamelin was accused at Cohos of being a spy, sent to
- June 12, St. John's.
- June 12, St. Francis.

1779.

Boston, and kept there for 42 days, but released by the influence of Joseph Louis and Traversy. When an opportunity offers Joseph Louis will try to escape. Only 400 men at Cohos; reports of a movement on Missisquoi. The distrust of the rebels for each other. Reported successes of d'Estaing. Gamelin does not believe the rebels will attack Canada till the French are stronger at sea than the British, in which case they have promised to send a fleet up the St. Lawrence. A good many of the officers of Burgoyne's army are exchanged, but the greater part of the Germans were engaged in the rebel service. Page 186

June 17,  
Yamaska.

Lieut. W. Fraser to ————. Arrival of an Indian from St. Francis, whom he knows to be a good man. Another Indian reports 600 rebels to be on the way to this Province, who, he thinks, will follow the line from Cohos to Missisquoi Bay. Asks for a few more men to make an investigation into the truth of the report. 195  
Report of two deserters from Hazen's corps. 197

June 20,  
St. John's.

June 22,

Report by Samuel Brunston and his son, Thomas Sherwood and Israel Lake, from Kingsbury, that heavy firing was heard on the Hudson; that 6,000 men of the King's troops were marching up the east side, and that Washington, with 7,000 men from the Jerseys, had crossed at King's Ferry. 200

June 25,  
Fort  
Schuyler.

Adiel Sherwood to Mr. Seth Sherwood. Thinks that James Hickson's account is to be depended on, as the same account is brought by a prisoner from Oswegatchie, Buck's Island, &c. The army (U. S.) marched in three divisions, the first from Fort Pitt, under Hand, is of 3,000 men; the second, under Sulavan (Sullivan); the third, under Clinton, of 2,000. The whole are to be joined under Sullivan. A party of Oneidas is to join this army. It is thought from the heavy guns going, that after reducing the Six Nations, the force will proceed to attack Niagara, from thence to Buck Island, Oswegatchie, and down the St. Lawrence. (An intercepted letter.) 201

June 28, 1  
St. John's.

Report by W. Fairfield and David Williams from a scout in the rebel frontier. It is reported from Bennington that a large body of British troops had advanced up the Hudson under Murray and taken the lower fort, the whole garrison of which was killed or taken, and the ships were lying below the chain drawn across the passage of the river; that Murray had fortified on each side of the river, and sent out parties, who brought in great numbers of cattle. The rebels have sent about 2,000 men by way of Fort Stanwix, and 500 are at Cohos. Washington at the Highlands. No provincial currency allowed to pass, but money issued by Congress plenty and so cheap that thousands of pounds may be purchased at the rate of six coppers for a dollar in paper. 203

June —  
St. John's.

Information given by three prisoners, James Campbell, James Britton, and Michael Carroll, giving a general report of operations. 177

July 1,  
St. John's.

Intelligence. Names of scouts and of people who came in with them. They report the movements of the rebel Generals, Clinton and Schuyler. A number of bateaux still left at Schenectady. Women and the prisoners at Johnstown removed to Albany. The British fleet was off New London; took a number of cattle and sailed to the eastward. Other reports and rumours. 204

July 3,  
Quebec.

Declaration made by Josiah and Newcomb Blodget, of Upper Cohos, in New Hampshire, taken before Mr. Cramahé, gives re-

1779.

- port of Hazen's movements, and flying rumours for which they cannot vouch. Scarcity of bread; cattle plenty, but nearly all young, &c. Page 207
- July 8,  
Montreal. E. W. Gray to Haldimand. Four men sent down by Powell for harbouring a deserter. Asks for instructions respecting the steps to be taken against them, and encloses deposition. 209  
Deposition of Corporal Gibbons follows. 211
- July 13,  
St. John's. Statements by Mrs. Fairfield and Mr. Castle, lately from Bennington, that 6,000 men were reported to be at Oneida Lake for the invasion of Canada; Hazen, with 600 men cutting a road from Cohos to Chamblly; that 3,000 Canadians are to join them at Chamblly, whom Hazen has supplied with 2,000 stand of arms. Whitcomb has been to Canada and back, and reports that the Canadians have a large supply of provisions secreted in the woods behind the village he was secreted in, for the use of the rebel army. 215
- July 20,  
St. John's. Intelligence brought by a party of Mohawk Indians, with list of a party of Colonel Warner's regiment from Fort George, who were killed, wounded or taken prisoners on Fourteen Mile Island. 216  
A more detailed account of the affair is at 225
- July 26,  
St. John's. Intelligence brought from the Indian country by two soldiers of the 31st and one of the 33rd regiment, respecting the movements of Butler and Brant. 219
- July 26, Intelligence received by Sir John Johnson from James Savage, living in Spencertown, thirty miles below Albany, east side of the Hudson River. 220
- July 30,  
St. John's. Account brought by two escaped prisoners taken by a party of the 29th regiment. The account shows that they had been well received at Bécancour and other parishes. 223
- August 2,  
New Milford. Paper signed by two justices of the peace and three selectmen, recommending the removal of three women with their children to Canada to join their husbands. 227
- August 8,  
Halifax. Intelligence brought from Halifax. Gives an account of the expedition to Penobscot; McLean is blockaded there, but ships sent for to New York to relieve him, &c. 229
- August 19,  
Arlington. Pass granted by Chittenden to Seeley and others to accompany women and children to Lake Champlain (pp. 235, 239). 246
- August 22,  
St. John's. Report by John Jones of Concord of his sailing for Rhode Island with naval stores, loaded at Boston. His unsuccessful attempt to get two more cargoes; was imprisoned, but escaped, and succeeded in reaching Lake Champlain and getting on board one of the British ships. Reports the sailing of a fleet from Boston for Penobscot; the burning of the towns of Norfolk and Fairfield in Connecticut; the inhabitants of New Haven have taken the oath of allegiance. Sir Henry Clinton had been up the Hudson, but returned, and it was expected that he would be joined by Tryon at New London. A garrison of 500 men at Stony Point left by Clinton had been made prisoners. Washington on the west side of the Hudson. Prevost had taken Charleston. Hazen had retired on hearing that Indians were coming against him. Had lost by desertion, but was reinforced and on his way to Cohos to complete the road he had begun. Arrival of arms for the rebels. 231
- September 1,  
St. John's. Justice (Justus?) Seeley and Gideon Hawley, sent by Chittenden to bring in women and children, report the movements of Sir Henry Clinton and Washington on the Hudson. The capture of Stony Point and attempt on Horner's Nest, which was defeated by

1779.

Clinton, who also compelled the rebels to abandon Stony Point after they had destroyed part of the works and carried off the greater part of the artillery. The King's troops had carried off about 5,000 cattle, besides sheep, and cut and taken to New York a vast quantity of hay. Clinton and Washington had each about 10,000 men. Deserters from the rebels were in the fort at Stony Point; three were hanged. The rebel general McDougall is on the east side of the river, near Fort Defiance, with about 2 500 men. Page 235

September 13,  
St. John's.

Report of two prisoners of Warren's Regiment brought in by Captain John and his party of Indians near Fort George. The report gives rumours of movements by scouts, &c. Congress has forbidden giving more than eight paper dollars for one in hard money under penalty of \$300 of a fine. 337

September 13,  
St. John's.

The case of Justus Seeley sent in with women and children (p. 235). He never served with the rebels, but Chittenden made him take the title of lieutenant so that he might be the bearer of a flag of truce, and he thought it a good opportunity to make his escape with the intention of bearing arms in His Majesty's service. 239

September 18,  
St. John's.

Intelligence brought by a scout. Clinton and Washington near each other, but nothing of consequence done. Maclean has defeated the rebel forces that besieged Penobscot; 30 or 40 of their shipping taken. Tryon with Sir George Collier had plundered New Haven; had destroyed Fairfield and Norwalk and were harassing the coast of that Colony. Hazen is cutting a road from Cohos towards the Missisquoi, and has built blockhouses at five miles from each other. Whitcomb with one Taylor and a number of Canadians was in Canada twice; his correspondent is a captain of militia in the parish of St. Charles, living on the east side of the Sorel, who with twelve other men from different parishes informed Whitcomb that if Canada were invaded they would give all the assistance in their power except to take up arms, as that would not be safe, but if the French sent a fleet up the river they would take up arms. 241

No date.

A note without signature or address signed "Your loving brother." 247

The papers which follow are stated to be "Papers taken out of the general's new desk in the inner room unsorted."

1776 (?).  
No date.

Report of vessels fitting out at Skenesborough, Crown Point, Ticonderoga, &c. Three thousand reported to be sick at Fort George. A large work building near Crown Point on the east side of Lake Champlain; also on the old French lines between Ticonderoga and Lake George. The number of troops is about 9,600. The Connecticut militia is called out to the number of 2,500. Howe with troops from Halifax was repulsed at Long Island, but landed at Staten Island and silenced the battery at the Narrows, so that the ships could pass; they now occupy the Hudson River for 40 miles. The supply of provisions may be cut off by the ships of war taking possession of the Sounds. 334

Fortifications in progress at Newberry on the Connecticut. Sickness and mortality at Albany, Ticonderoga and Crown Point. Arrival of Lord Howe at York. The other details agree generally with previous reports. 351

1777.  
February — Reports of Nathaniel Reed and James Duncan, taken prisoners near Fort George. Page 321
- March 21. Information given by Samuel Adams concerning the different posts, fortifications, &c., in and about Ticonderoga. His examination was preceded by an oath that he would answer truly all questions put to him. 296
- March 30. Information of Patrick Langan respecting the condition of Ticonderoga; the unwillingness of men to enlist in New England; the state of the garrisons at Fort Ann, Fort Edward, &c. Fort Stanwix is to be razed and a new fort built in its place, &c. 322
- June 7. Report brought by Mr. Jones, Elijah Grout and John Brooks from Connecticut and vicinity. 300
- No date. Report of La Bonté of the state of affairs at Albany, where he was kept prisoner at Fort George, Carillon, and at No. 4. Gates was in command. Managed to escape by concealing to pilot a rebel force to attack the frontier posts of Canada. The number of vessels, bateaux, &c. 324
- Parole signed by rebel prisoners. 328
- Another parole signed by prisoners taken on Lake Champlain on the 14th and 15th October, 1776. 329
- List of rebel prisoners taken by Mackay at Sabbath Day Point on Lake George. 332
- Examination of Baldwin, captain of a company of Albany Rangers, and three of his men, taken prisoners by Mackay at Sabbath Day Point on the 19th March, 1777. 343
- 1777 (?). Intelligence from Albany respecting the movements of Sir No date. Henry Clinton, Burgoyne, &c. 350
1778. Benjamin Franklin to Thomas Cushing. Has concluded two February 27, treaties with France, one of amity and commerce, the other for Paris. mutual defence, in which the King agrees to make common cause with the United States, and to guarantee them their liberties, sovereignty and independence; the States in return guaranteeing to him his possessions in the West Indies. The generous and magnanimous conduct of the King in this treaty. Several American ships with stores are sailing under the protection of a French squadron. The British Minister has proposed two bills for quieting America, but they are full of artifice, and he is confident will be rejected by the States. 303
- June 1. John Allan. With papers to be circulated among the French inhabitants of Canada, that two treaties have been concluded between France and the United States. 305
- July 29. Intelligence without signature or address. The difficulty of getting anything but flying reports. Sends newspapers. The reports are very vague. Washington's army partly at White Plains, partly at King's Bridge. The King's army at Fort Washington, from which dragoons had deserted and joined the rebels. Cruelties of Indians, &c. The affair in the Jerseys; the British army at York is blocked up by water and can only be relieved by a superior fleet. 286
- August 13. Form of oath of allegiance to the State of New York. 306
- August 13, Captain Malcolm Fraser to LeMaistre. Has secured from Kamouraska. Joseph Louis three copies of a letter from Franklin to Cushing, brought from Nova Scotia by an Indian. 307
- September 10, P. Lansing to John Stevenson, at Colonel Christie's, Montreal. Saratoga. Reports that Congress has ordered provisions for 4,000 men for



1776.

- three months, to be stored at Bennington. Provisions already sent and on the way to Fort Edward. There is nothing more certain than that the expedition is for Canada. Hopes that the troops will be so well prepared that none of the rebels may be able to return. They are in security, believing that there will be no expedition from the north this season. It would be good policy to send 200 men to take Fort Edward and the provisions stored there. How this could be effected. It is believed that the British troops are coming up the North River; their gallant behaviour at Rhode Island, whence they drove the rebels; the French fleet is repairing in Boston. Sends messages respecting the health of friends. Page 249
- September 10, Report of the engagement at Rhode Island and defeat of Hancock and Sullivan, and defeat of Gates at the White Plains. 358
- October 14, Phillips, an Indian from Sault St. Louis, reports a rebel encampment on Otter Creek. On meeting six Iroquois on their way to Albany, Phillips was sent back to report. 253
- October 28, Declaration (in French) addressed by d'Estaing, to all Frenchmen of North America. 254
- December 18, Lafayette (in French) to the Indians of Canada. 260
- Boston.
- No date. Report by Philip Williams of his journey from Bridgeport, opposite Crown Point, to Isle aux Noix, with other four men. 312
- Statement of Freeman Robinson (probably Robichau) who had been taken prisoner on board of a vessel from Annapolis Royal, and enlisted so as to get to Ticonderoga. He and other three escaped at Mount Independence and met Philip Williams, with whom they came to Isle aux Noix. 315
- The statements of Joseph White, Jacques La Foy and Thomas Mann follow. 317
1779. Extracts of intelligence concerning an intended expedition of the rebels to the westward, &c., from Sir Henry Clinton. 264
- February 1, Secret intelligence from the neighbourhood of Philadelphia relates to the same expedition. 268
- and April 2. La Balme to Luzerne, Minister of France at Philadelphia. Reports that Godefroi de Lintot, who was with the Indians, having refused to serve under the British flag, had, with about 30 Indians, left this place on the 7th of May, to visit the nations which threatened to attack the frontiers of the United States. His belts and speeches were accepted by the Loups, the Shawanese, Hurons, &c. Several of the tribes came with Lintot to make return speeches, and on this occasion he (La Balme) figured as a French chief who had come to learn the real inclinations of the children of the King of France, their benefactor. After holding a council, the Indian deputies came to assure him of their affection and obedience, and that they were ready to follow the French warriors, to take up the hatchet and mortally strike the enemies of their generous protector, but their urgent necessities forced them to accept help from the English; their wants are stated at great length. They had been promised last year at Philadelphia help of all kinds, but are now abandoned and forgotten, whilst the English solicit and often threaten them till they cannot tell what to do. His (La Balme's) arguments, setting out that the English have been attacked everywhere, and that the Indians expose themselves to the attacks of the French, Americans and Spaniards if they assist the English. The Indians promise to march against the enemy when required, but he does not trust their promises. The bad conduct of the people about

1780.  
Fort Pitt to the Indians. He is leaving to go down the Ohio on the way to the Illinois. Godefroi de Lintot sets out for the same point by land; he visits the different nations, as he speaks three of their languages, so as to secure them for the United States, to which the French unanimously adhere. The zeal of Lintot, &c. Page 271
- June 27,  
Fort Pitt. A requisition from LaBalme to de la Luzerne to claim Pierre Tibau as a French deserter. 275
- August 30,  
Newport, R.I. Reply (in French) of Rochambeau to the Indians of Canada. 276
- September 23. Jerry Winsen reports that the army (Washington's) has moved from White Plains; a part gone to Danbury, one to Fredericksburg and another to Fishkill. 294
- September 26. A. Hughes, by order of Congress, countersigned by Charles Thomson, secretary to Benjamin Franklin, with a plan of an attack upon Quebec. The letter is in these words: "The above plan referred to in your instructions you shall lay substantially before the French Ministers; you shall consult the Marquid' la Fayette on any difficulties which may arise; and refer the Ministry to him, as he hath made it his particular study to gain information on those important points." 285  
The plan covers seven closely written pages of foolscap. 278
- No date. J. O'Neil. Sends newspapers. Washington at a loss which way the British army will go. The position of his forces. Conjectures as to the movements of the British army in New York, &c., &c. 289  
Rough map of the neighbourhood of Lake Champlain. 291  
Form of oath of allegiance to the State of New York. 292  
Intelligence that the fortification of Fort Edward is Squire Smith's house picketted; no stores there, but fresh beef brought in small droves. Nothing done at Skenesborough. Whitcomb at Rutland, with about 400 men; he is said to be repairing a picket fort there. People generally well affected in the neighbourhood and the rebels peaceable. 295
1781.  
September 27. William Lawson, of Jessup's corps, sends the report that the army of Cornwallis had been cut off by La Fayette on the James River, but the report was contradicted. Friends to Government had been imprisoned on information obtained through the imprudence of special messengers. 308
1782.  
November 4,  
Quebec. Report by William Marsh on his return from Vermont. 309
1784.  
February 25. Extracts of letters respecting the November and December mails from London, with notice dated from the General Post Office, 18th November, 1783. 347, 348
- No date. Description of two rebels, Edward Agnew and Jehu Brown, who had escaped from prison. 327  
Examination of prisoners, but the information given is of slight importance. The names and what each man said are given separately. 337  
Report of the number, dimensions, &c., of the rebel vessels, apparently about Lake Champlain. 353  
Extracts from reports lately received from the Colonies state the dissatisfaction with Congress in Massachusetts and Connecticut, and the agitation in Vermont. (Apparently about 1781 or 1782.) 354  
Reporting the arrival at Lachine of 17 men from the "Mohawk." 359

No date.

Memorandum of the character of several men who have enlisted, &c. Page 360

Doggerel verses on a speech said to be delivered by Galloway in answer to Dickinson. 362

Declaration by William Johnson from Vermont. 363

Oath said to be administered to the people of Newport that they would not furnish refreshments or provisions to any of the King's troops, and to inform the Committee of Safety of any violation of this oath. 364

## PAPERS RELATING TO SECRET INTELLIGENCE.

1775—1782.—Vol. II.

## B. 182.

B M. 21,842.

1775.  
August 23,  
St. James.

Proclamation by the King for suppressing rebellion and sedition, published in the *Cornwall (Jamaica) Chronicle* of 6th February, 1775. Page 4

1778.  
January 28,  
Jamaica.

Proclamation by Lieut. Governor Dalling, prohibiting the exportation of flour and other provisions. 7

October 28,  
Boston.

D'Estaing's declaration to the French in North America, in favour of the Americans. 14

November 19,  
Jamaica.

Proclamation by Lieut. Governor Dalling, laying an embargo on all vessels in port. 11

December 3,  
Jamaica.

Proclamation by Lieut. Governor Dalling, offering a reward for the capture of James Young *alias* Alexander Gordon, for forgery. 13

December 19,  
New York.

Charles Lee's defence in the *Pennsylvania Packet*, against charges that he had disobeyed orders in the field, together with news of various kinds taken from the same paper. 21

1779.  
January 3.

Intelligence (in French) respecting Langlois, a trader at Poinc aux Trembles, La Fleche at Nicolet, Brisebois at Yamaska, &c. 1

March 5.

Intelligence by Nathan Noyes, of Abington, Massachusetts Bay. His disagreeable situation among the rebels after the defeat of Burgoyne. Reported success of Brigadier Campbell over the rebels in Georgia; he is joined by the people. South Carolina suspected, and the object of Washington was to overawe that State and recover Georgia. Defeat of d'Estaing at St. Lucia. Washington at Philadelphia; Bailey corresponding with Canadians at St. Francis; naval and military preparations; force ordered to Cherry Valley against Butler. Other news of a miscellaneous character 38

March 21,  
St. John's.

Statement of Joseph Everest, a recaptured prisoner. 43

March 21.

Intelligence brought by 23 deserters from the rebels at Fort George. Deterioration of rebel paper money. Reported expedition to Canada under the rebel Clinton. Artificers ordered to Albany. Fort George being put in order. The distribution of rebel troops. Schuyler has sent Indian spies to Canada. 49

March 23,  
New York.

G. Carpenter to Mrs. Holland, Albany. Reports of British successes in the West Indies, Georgia, &c. American paper money discredited. Naval operations. The King's friends sanguine of success, &c. 45

March 24,  
St. John's.

Brigadier Powell to General Haldimand. Disposal of the 23 rebel deserters. Arrival of Simmonds, of Colonel Peters' corps, who escaped from prison on 16th February. He reports preparations making to invade Canada by way of Lake Magog. 15,000 Russians

1779.

March 28,  
St. John's.

reported to be landed at New York. Rangers sent to the Chateauguay to intercept the Indian spies. Page 55

Notes of intelligence from the Colonies, brought by Mr. Frazier. 57

March —

To Major Nairne from unknown loyalists. Preparations for invading Canada proceeded with, but dropped, although not apparently abandoned; preparations making for an expedition up the Mohawk River. By May it will be known if it is proposed to go as far as Niagara, or only to attack the Indians on Lake Ontario. At Fort Stanwix a party organized against Oswegatchie. 59

April 4.

Intelligence from Albany. The complaints of the people to the Assembly disregarded; every twentieth man to be taken for military service. The troops at Fort Edward and Saratoga. The weakness of and desertions from Washington's army. The scarcity of provisions at Albany. 62

April 11,  
St. John's.

Jean Baptiste Lamy's account of himself; of his being taken prisoner, &c., and of the state of affairs in the Colonies. 66

April 28,  
Cahos, Ohio.

Richard McCarty to his wife in Montreal (in French). His desire that she should join him; his sudden promotion; his share in the capture of Hamilton, &c. 71

May 1,  
Carleton  
Island.

Captain J. Andersen to Sir John Johnson. Return of Hare's scout from Fort Stanwix with a prisoner. Van Schaick commands at Fort Stauwix; Colonel Gansevoort was to reinforce him. Onondago burned by a party from Albany. Scout of Indians to Oswegatchie. Desertion of Arnold. Congress circulating papers. Soldiers desirous of peace. 73

May 3,  
St. John's.

William Collins, deserter from the 31st Light Infantry (U. S.); his capture and escape. The projected attack on Canada abandoned from the strength of Isle aux Noix and St. John's. The distribution of the rebel forces at Fort George, Fort Edward and Albany. Defensive works at Fort George. Reported proposals from England. Dissatisfaction of the people at the French alliance. State of boats, provisions, &c. 75

May 4,  
St. John's.

John Defew's intelligence from New York. New London burned in March by Sir Henry Clinton. Attack on Elizabethtown under command of Governor Franklin. Washington's army in the Jerseys. Reported that the rebels were sick of the war. Colonel Beverly Robinson had fixed on Half Moon as the place to receive intelligence from Canada. Distribution of rebel troops. 78

May 6,  
St. John's.

Brigadier Powell to General Haldimand. Return of Clossen's scout with Myers, Bott and Ufnell. Bateaux preparing at Albany. Expedition against the Indians. Onondago destroyed, and prisoners brought in. Men raising for Skenesborough and Fort Stanwix. Loyalists escaping are recaptured. Pursuit of Myers by the rebels. He is forwarded to Quebec. Disposal of the other men. 81

May 9,  
St. John's.

Return of loyalists deserted from the rebel army. 84

May 9,  
St. John's.

Sergeant Macdonald's intelligence. No word of an expedition against Canada. The bateaux drawn over to Schenectady. General Clinton raising the militia. A negro was offered \$1,000 to burn the British shipping; he is now among the Caughnawagas. Troops at Albany, Saratoga, and Fort George. Paul Cavenet and Mathew Brady enlisted with the rebels to come to Canada. Numbers at Schenectady ready to come to Canada for refuge. 85

May 22,  
Pointe au Fer.

Walter Sutherland to Captain Sherwood (?). Has sent intelligence from Schenectady and Albany. General Hand with 2,000 men had

1779.

May —

invaded the Seneca country and burned Onondago; had taken prisoners, but was attacked by Indians and had sent for reinforcements to Albany; these were proceeding to Fort Stanwix, which was to be the headquarters against Lake Ontario. Routes of the rebel scouts. Loyalists put to death. Many ready to start, but prevented by Continental troops. Thirteen came in with him and are left at Valcour. Page 88

Intelligence by Sutherland of the plans of the rebels. The numbers of the rebel troops and their distribution. Should the expedition against Canada be determined on, the militia to be called out. Clinton collecting troops at New York. Washington in the Jerseys. British fleet reported to have considerable superiority in the West Indies. Distress for provisions, &c. amongst the rebel troops; depreciation of continental money. 90

May 28,  
St. John's.

Report of Johns and Spencer. State of affairs at Skenesborough. Bateaux ordered to Albany. Warner at Fort George; militia at Fort Edward. Troops concentrating at Albany for service against the Indians. Troops at Cohos, Rutland, Pittsford and Castleton. General scarcity of provisions. The common people dissatisfied, but the leaders in good spirits as much grain is sown. 94

June 22,  
Boston.

Jean Rabouret, fils, to M. Chrétien, Berthier au sud (in French). Private letter. 138

June 28,  
Miamis.

Celoron to Colin Andrews (in French). Jean Baptiste Contant reports that Clark, at the head of 900 men, Virginians, French and Spanish, was advancing on Vincennes from Kaskaskias. Montgomery with 600 men arrived at Bois Brulé, to join Le Gras and advance on Detroit. Artillery had left Kors with cattle, &c. Captain Helm building a store at La Chaumière. Gouin reports that 200 French were expected at St. Joseph from Miamis. Lorraine in a letter confirms the news of the expedition against Detroit, and sends a message from the Indians to Captain Lernoult, together with a speech, signed by le Gris and le Gros Loup. 97

July 3,  
Boston.

Joseph de Valnais, French Consul, in Massachusetts. Pass to Julian Mercier to go into the country to work. 139

July 9,

No signature, endorsed Cornell Fisher, Johnstown. Warning that the settlers in Mayfield and the Scotch Bush and all the Scotch settlers are preparing to join the Tories. 136

July 17,  
Oswegatchie.

Intelligence by Sergeant Howell, Royal Yorkers. Has been on a scout to Johnstown; great storm at Fort Defiance and 400 men killed; capture of a blockhouse by Governor Tryon. 102

July 22,  
Albany (?).

Henry Hart to his brother. Is keeping store in Albany and is worth £10,000; asserts vehemently his desire to help his mother. The letter is one referring only to private affairs. 140

August 5,  
Fogo Point.

Captain John McDonnell, to Major Butler. Capitulation to him of Fort Freeland; casualties. Is attacked by a force of rebels, who are defeated with great loss. Indians so glutted with plunder, &c., that they will not pursue. He has burned five forts deserted by the enemy. Force of the enemy from Wyoming intended for Niagara. The rebel General Clinton commands at Cherry Valley. The plunder of cattle by the Indians. 104

August —

Justus Sherwood reports that no expedition nor troops are in Kennebec. Expedition from the Susquehanna against the savages. Movements of Sullivan and Clinton. Schuyler's resignation as Major General. Congress determined on an expedition against Canada; men ready. 108

1779.  
 September 21, J. W. Wite to Brigadier Powell, Charging La Croix of La Prairie  
 Chambly. with disloyal utterances. Page 109
- October 12, Intelligence brought by released prisoners, belonging to Point  
 St. John's. Levi and Three Rivers. 113
- October 13, Intelligence brought by Richard Ferguson. Flight of rebel  
 St. John's. inhabitants about Fort Edward. Movements of rebel scouts. In a  
 note Walter Sutherland certifies to the services of the Fergusons in  
 sheltering loyalists and obtaining intelligence. &c. 114
- November 5, Intelligence brought by Thomas Sherwood and Caleb Clossen,  
 St. John's. returned from Kingsbury and the Scotch Patent. Militia ordered  
 to join Washington at West Point; reported they were intended to  
 attack New York. Reported arrival of British fleet at New York.  
 Inhabitants ordered to contribute every eighth bushel of wheat for  
 the army; the militia ordered to defend various posts and to supply  
 themselves with flour. Sir H. Clinton at Verplank's Point. Enemy's  
 fleet destroyed at Penobscot. 116
- November 7, Oliver Church to Brigadier Powell. Hazen has been relieved at  
 St. John's. Cohos by Whitecomb, who has lately been in Canada, where he was  
 met by a captain of militia at St. Charles and other Canadians.  
 Congress has taken possession of logs, mills, &c. Wheat to be  
 threshed for the French fleet. Northern Continentals to join Wash-  
 ington. No preparations to invade Canada. Battle daily expected  
 between Clinton and Washington. 118
- November 15, Examination of Thomas Atkinson, midshipman. Account of the  
 Quebec. cruise of the "Camilla"; the capture of a Boston brig of 14 guns in  
 the Gut of Canso, the dispersal of the fleet in a gale. Admiral  
 Arbuthnot and Clinton at New York. 121
- November 21, Memoranda of intelligence sent by Sutherland of the movements  
 of the rebels; the defeat of d'Estaing; the distress of the rebel army  
 for want of provisions. Howard Clerk and a French priest promise  
 to bring in Brigadier Powell prisoner to Schuyler. Spies in  
 Canada. 123
- December 12, D. Claus. With intelligence from Glen of Schenectady and Flock.  
 Character of Flock as a loyal, trusty man. 125
- December 12, Report by Thomas Sherwood and party. Militia discharged by  
 St. John's. Washington, on finding that d'Estaing could not help against New  
 York. Rebel army at West Point; Clinton at Stony Point; not  
 provisions enough to support the frontier posts. No preparations  
 to invade Canada. Curtis reports the defeat of d'Estaing by Byron.  
 Repulse of the French and rebels by Campbell in Georgia. Loss  
 of rebels and French in the two engagements, 7,000. Arrival at  
 Fort Edward of a Canadian priest and Indians with dispatches and  
 loyalist prisoners. Arrival of deserters, who inform against friends  
 to Government. 129
- December 15, Thomas Sherwood to Brigadier Powell. Encloses report of party  
 St. John's. sent to Albany. Everts reports that Jongueville, a Canadian rebel,  
 was at St. Charles with a party, when he left \$200 with his wife,  
 received from Congress. His reports to the Canadians. Reports  
 spread at Isle aux Noix by Daniel Jones. 133
- December 26, Peter Drummond. No prospect of an invasion of Canada, owing  
 Schenectady. to want of provisions, even if men could be spared. Reported that  
 a scheme is on foot, probably to burn the vessels at St. John's or  
 Oswegatchie. Clinton's army about New York all summer and  
 Washington's in the Jerseys; both in winter quarters. D'Estaing  
 defeated at Savannah. A force of 8,000 or 10,000 men left New  
 York; believed to be for the Carolinas, which can be reduced.



Prairie  
age 109  
o Point  
113  
f rebel  
s. In a  
sons in  
114  
lossen,  
ordered  
ded to  
v York.  
heat for  
supply  
enemy's  
116  
eved at  
he was  
adians.  
t to be  
Wash-  
pected  
118  
of the  
guns in  
Admiral  
121  
ements  
el army  
promise  
pies in  
123  
Flock.  
125  
ged by  
st New  
nt; not  
rations  
Byron.  
Loss  
ival at  
es and  
friends  
129  
of party  
n rebel,  
is wife,  
Reports  
133  
owing  
ted that  
ohn's or  
er and  
Estaing  
ft New  
duced.

- Admiral Parker has captured a whole fleet of French, about 70 sail, with soldiers and provisions for d'Estaing. Few troops to the westward or northward. Ruinous state of the finances; likelihood of convulsions from this cause. Page 143
1780.  
February 9,  
St. Julian. L. Corbin (in French). Certificate that two men, Ignace Ouellet and Julien Mercier had been liberated and had enlisted on the 5th July, 1777. 147
- February 12,  
St. John's. Chr. Carleton to General Haldimand. Enclosing papers taken from two Canadians, who say they belonged to Burgoyne's army, proved by Corbin's certificate immediately preceding. 148
- February 16,  
Montreal (?). H. T. Cramahé to the same (in French). Has examined the papers sent. One respecting two habitants. A letter from Henry Hart to his brother at Three Rivers. Cards sent seem to be a sort of journal of old date. On a scrap of paper a message from Mrs. Coles to Mrs. Warren, Capt. Freeman, &c. Coles was here and went off with the rebels in 1775. If the two men (see p. 148) were brought here separately something might be learned. 149
- March 11,  
Albany. "Hudibras" (George Smyth), address not given of the person to whom the letter is written, probably to Sir John Johnson. The lives of the friends of Government miserable. Congress and their adherents in a state of desolation; their army between hope and despair; their generals resigning. Provisions cannot be had. Paper money depreciated; farmers refuse to accept it. Arbitrary conduct of the New York Assembly. Victories of the King's fleet in the West Indies. Wishes the friends of Government in Canada were more active. The doings of spies bringing word from Canada. Hopes of word soon of what is to be done. 151
- March 13,  
Albany. George Smyth (address of receiver not given). Is sending off his son Tom as express; he has received instructions what to do at Fort Edward. He has all the news sent for except some for which the messenger is detained. The letters to be opened by the person to whom they are addressed. 155
- March —  
(No date  
given.) George Smyth to James O'Neill (?) (address of receiver not given). Desires that he may assist Tom and his companions on the journey. Has asked General Clinton for a pass to Canada for himself and family, under the plea that large sums are due him there by absconding Tories. 157
- March —  
(No date  
given.) "Hudibras" (George Smyth). Intelligence respecting Washington and his army; the army almost famished; plan to deliver Washington to the British frustrated. Lord Stirling tried to surprise the fort on Stratten (Staten ?) Island, but missed; his men plundering are taken prisoners. Skirmish at the White Plains; rebel losses. State of Fort Stanwix. Attack by d'Estaing on Savannah; his repulse; he embarks for the West Indies. Various expeditions. Drowning of a party sent to attack Long Island. Wheat \$70 a bushel in the Jerseys. 158
- March 17,  
Palatine. Colonel Jacob Klock, to Colonel Vischer. Has been ordered to keep guard at the forts and posts. Orders a guard for Sacondago and scouting parties. Scouting parties for Canada. 166
- March 29,  
Philadelphia. Resolutions of Congress respecting the raising of a revenue. 180
- April — James O'Neill to Sir John Johnson (?) Description of his route in the Colonies on a scout. Arrival at Palmer's-town; sends off to Saratoga and Albany. Intelligence received from Hudibras (George Smyth) is forwarded. Young Smyth could not proceed being done out. Has been reinforced by three well armed loyalists. Perry's

- 1780.
- April 5, loyal conduct. The people tired of the war. Disturbances on account of provisions. Distribution of troops. Page 162
- Colonel Jacob Klock to Colonel Frederick Fisher, Caughnawaga. News that his men had killed five of the enemy. The enemy at Remer Snyder's Bush have carried off prisoners; they were pursued but the chase abandoned for want of snow-shoes. 167
- April 5, Particulars of the victory of Rodney off Finisterre on the 8th of New York. January. 168
- April 6, Enoch Mallery's deposition against Ephraim Happens, for threats St. John's. against Sutherland. 170
- April 7, Augustus Hard and Uriah Curtis; declaration as to desertion by St. John's. French Canadians whilst on a scout. 171
- April 13, New York *Packet* with extracts from the London *Gazette* New York. respecting the capture by Commodore Fielding of the Dutch fleet on the 1st of January, &c. 172
- April 20, A. P. Fraser to General Haldimand. Sending information brought Carleton Island. by Lieut. Crawford from the Mohawk. Provisions and ammunition sent to Fort Stanwix during the winter. Two regiments on the march up the Mohawk, to reinforce Fort Stanwix, &c. 500 men to be raised by bounty in Albany and Tryon Counties. Rangers and scouts to be picked out. Washington's army in Jersey; provisions scarce. 600 rebels burned the fort at the Highlands and marched into New York. Attack and repulse of Lord Stirling; burning of Elizabethtown by Clinton; rebel attacks on Prevost in Georgia; their losses; defeat of d'Estaing; he has gone to France. 188
- April 21, "Hudibras" (George Smyth) to the same. Sending report of Albany. Rodney's victory over the Spaniards. Arbuthnot's fleet preparing to attack Charlestown. Report from New York that it had been taken. Is preparing a grand scheme, for particulars of which he refers to previous letters of Hudibras. 191
- April 28, Same to the same. Report from New York of the capture of Albany. Charlestown; death of Lincoln and disappearance of Gates. Daily incursions into the Jerseys; poor condition of Washington's troops; wishes he was in Canada. 195
- May 1, Copy of the *New York Journal* and *General Advertiser*, containing Pough-keepsie. extracts from late London and other papers, with news of the war. 196
- May 15, F. Fisher to Brigadier Ten Broeck. Their bad position; the Caughnawaga. enemy under Sir John Johnson expected, and numbers of near neighbours have joined the enemy. 224
- May 17, Same. Calling a council of war. Report of its proceedings; Johnstown. resolved to disband the regiment for reasons given. 225
- May 21, Intelligence brought by Montour and party from Reading, near Niagara. Pennsylvania, where they burned houses and mills, killed cattle, and took prisoners scalps, &c. Sullivan, going to the Carolinas, killed; his men routed and Charlestown taken. 8,000 French troops arrived in New York. Washington's critical position; resignation of officers and desertion of men. Depreciation of money; scarcity of flour. 193
- May 21, Intelligence by three loyalists from Albany on 26th April. Niagara. Defeat of Washington at Morristown; heavy losses on both sides. Ten Broeck commands at Albany. No troops on the Mohawk; distress for want of provisions. Capture of Philadelphia; reinforcements landed at New York. British troops expected at Albany. Sullivan's defeat and death. 194

1780.  
May 24,  
Niagara. Intelligence brought in by three loyalists from Albany with note from Colonel Mason Bolton that he does not credit half the news. Page 227
- June 2,  
Newbury in  
Coas. Jacob Bailey. He has received news from Congress of the expected arrival of the French fleet. A battle at New York; the land almost clear of British tyrants. Formidable army coming to Canada. Desires information from Canada by bearer. 229
- June 3, Captain Boyd of the Continentals reports an action at Camden. Defeat of Stenben by Phillips in Virginia. Rebels to the southward reinforced. Reduction in the Pennsylvanian forces, owing to mutiny and to number discharged. 301
- June 14,  
St. John's. Major Carleton to General Haldimand. Has sent out to ascertain the movements of scouts. The vigilance of the Canadians in hiding them. Capture of Benjamin Heivelin. Escape of two rebel prisoners. 230
- June 21, Examination of Sergeant Lytle respecting the transactions at Fort Stanwix from the 10th of May to the 22nd, when he deserted with 31 men of the garrison, with a journal of their proceedings after leaving; the shooting of some of the party by Indians and disposal of some of the rest. Description of Fort Stanwix, &c. 216
- June 30, Intelligence by Mr. Peters. Clinton must leave soon or be made a prisoner. St. John's evacuated. Washington will be on Lake Champlain by 6th July. Paul Jones with other privateers in the St. Lawrence. Clinton defeated at Charlestown; his messenger with dispatches to Lord North seized. Ireland ready to join France for the invasion of England. Canada ready to join the sons of liberty. 233
- July 12,  
Quebec. Information by Philip Lansing from Saratoga. Conaly, a messenger from New York, forwarded to Hawkins, a loyalist, where he is seized by three rebels; informs on him (Lansing), who was obliged to give bail. On Muffet's application, gets news from Albany; Muffet pursued escapes, but a letter is found in his pack implicating him (Lansing). 235
- August 4,  
Quebec. Christopher Ripperley. Details of his journey from the camp at Livingston Manor to Quebec. 238
- August 22,  
St. John's. Thomas Fraser's intelligence. Arrival of French fleet and troops at Rhode Island; yellow fever raging. Reports that the fleet is taken. Skirmish in the Jerseys and retreat of the rebels. Indian attacks on Schoharie. Arrival of Continentals at Schenectady. Two redoubts taken by the British at the Highlands. 243
- August 24,  
St. John's. Justus Sherwood to Brigadier Powell. Is sending off Samuel Sherwood with letter to Hawkins. Fraser reports that Ethan Allen has raised men for Government if Congress refuses the claims of Vermont. Proposes a flag of truce should be sent under pretence of public business, so that the General's proposals might be communicated to Allen. Proposes to carry off Chittenden, Bailey and Major Ebenezer Allen; the rest could be got over by means suggested. W. Marsh and Thomas Frazer would be good men to employ. Major McAlpin's men consider themselves freed by his death. Is Lieutenant W. Fraser at Yamaska to be considered commanding officer of the corps? 247
- August 24,  
St. John's. Same to Hawkins. The leading men will be bountifully rewarded if they bring back the people of Vermont. The inhabitants secured in their property, and Vermont recognized. The strictest secrecy enjoined. 248

1780.  
August — Lieutenant Thomas Fraser's report of his scout. Rebels building a blockhouse in Palmer's-town, from which they are to scout. Friends of Government wish the building stopped. Great crop of wheat. Men being raised for Government. Page 250
- August 30, St. John's. Joseph Beatty's intelligence. Had induced men to come to the Province, but were stopped by the rebels. Arrival of French at Rhode Island. Admiral Graves, with 10,000 troops, gone there, compelling Washington to retreat. Brant has burned Schoharie, Cherry Valley, &c, and carried off prisoners. Rebel conspiracy to kill Brant. 251
- August 30, Quebec. Eben. Jessup to Brigadier Powell. Has received a letter from near Albany and four men. Letter states that the rebels are building a blockhouse at Palmer's-town. Scouts sent out from Fort Edward and Stillwater. Schuyler and the Governor at Albany raising men for the west. Description of localities. 253
- September 2, St. John's. Thomas Loveless. Intelligence brought from Saratoga. Building of fort at Palmer's-town. Reported defeat of Washington; one-fourth of the militia to the north of Albany called out to reinforce them, others to protect the blockhouse. Arrival of 6 French ships of war at Rhode Island. 256
- September 6, St. John's. Campbell's intelligence concerning the defeat of Washington at Kingsbridge. 257
- September 8, St. John's. Intelligence brought by Captain Ruyter and Lieutenant Parrot. Arrival of French fleet. 36 ships at Rhode Island. 8,000 British troops gone there from New York. Washington's army at the Highlands. 259
- September 15, Quebec. Deposition of Otto Robicheaux and Simon Doucet respecting the capture of the "Julia" by the "Flying Fish" from Boston. 260
- September 17, Wialloosin. Lieutenant William Johnson to Colonel Johnson. Their attacks on the fort on the Chillokewagie, on Fort Jenkins, &c. They attack and defeat a body of the enemy; return of casualties. 262
- September 23, St. John's. Samuel Sherwood. Report of his scout to Fort Edward; Hawkins, a friend to Government, taken prisoner. Report that Congress had refused the demands of Vermont. Leading rebels will agree to follow Allen in support of Government rather than yield to New York. Distribution of troops. 264
- September 23, St. John's. Intelligence. Return of Peter Taylor with two conventioners and three loyalists. Major Whitcomb at Haverhill; new road nearly finished to Missisquoi Bay; another road from Pittsford to Newburgh on the Connecticut. Distribution of men and position of blockhouses. Report from Fishkill that the Carolinas and Georgia had submitted to Cornwallis. Two rebel spies living on the St. Lawrence below Montreal. Names of individuals arriving. 271
- September 24. Intelligence of the movements of the opposing forces in and about New York. 266
- September 30. "Hudibras" (George Smyth) to Sir John Johnson. Recommending the bearer. The delay in the sending of the flag leads to doubts as to the reception of the loyalists. Entreats that young Hudibras should not be allowed to come down again. 270
- September 30. Same to General Haldimand. Reports the defeat near Camden of Gates, Smallwood, Stevens, Creswell and Dekalb, by Cornwallis. Arrival of Rodney. Admiral Graves at Point Judah; the French blockaded; Washington at Hartford to consult with French admiral and return. Arnold's scheme to deliver up West Point. Capture and execution of British officer

1780.

October 3,  
St. John's.

(André) and escape of Arnold, Canadian and Indian emissaries to the disaffected. Page 273

Intelligence. Arrival of Canadians from the Colonies; were captured on 18th September, 1777, their subsequent imprisonment and escape. Losee overhears a letter read by Schuyler from General Gates, in which is stated the defeat of the latter by Cornwallis; confirmed by other statements. Return of Washington to West Point. Sir Henry Clinton expected up the river. French fleet blockaded at Rhode Island; rioting among the troops at Fishkill; plot by part of the garrison to blow up Fort Stanwix. Brant at Cherry Valley. New York ordered by Congress to raise a levy. All the women whose husbands have left the country to go to the British line, with all their children, under twelve. 275

October 10,  
Charlestown,  
N. H.

Thomas Taylor. Passed through Vermont, with difficulty escaping the halter. His money spent in New Hampshire by William McCoyan, to whom he entrusted it to get changed; McCoyan proposes to set out for Canada to clear himself. He should be taken into custody. Reports of French fleet and troops. Capture of ships of their fleet. Disposition to rejoin Great Britain. If Congress join Vermont to New York, Vermont will apply for assistance to His Majesty's troops. If that is the case he (Taylor) can assist with friends from New Hampshire. Sends news of the defeat of Gates' rebel bands. Is now without money, but will obey instructions. Believes his staying all winter will be of most benefit to the service. Is cautious about speaking to the conventional troops. Hopes next spring to take every friend to Government out of New Hampshire. 278

October 11,  
Halfmoon.

Jacobus van Schomhoven to Major Andrew Mitchell. The enemy at Fort Edward; troops to march there from Ballstown. 284

October 15.

George Herkimer to Colonel Dubois, Fort Rensselaer. Believes that Fort Herkimer is attacked and has sent this warning. 285

October 16,  
Schenectady.

H. Glen to Colonel Gordon. Report of firing heard at Fort Rensselaer; believes it is of little consequence. 283

October —  
St. John's.

Israel Ferguson's intelligence. A repetition of that given by previous scouts. 286

November 23.

Examination of Mark Desmond, of the rebel rangers, taken by Senecas and brought to Colonel Guy Johnson. The force at Fort Dayton. Oneida Indians had reported that the French had sent Indian spies to Canada, that Sir John Johnson had been pursued by Rensselaer and Governor Clinton. Provisions very scarce in the country. 288

November 29,  
Schenectady.

John Stuart to Sir John Johnson. Applying for an exchange, as he has been two years on parole. 290

December 4,  
Niagara.

Lieut. Ferris. Reports that the fort at West Point was closely besieged and in great danger. Deserters from van Schaick's regiment say they with 60 others had deserted at Albany. French and rebels reported to be besieged at Rhode Island. The deserters and two loyalists desire to join Butler's Rangers. 292

No date.

Andrew Wing reports Fort Stanwix very strong; bread scarce; the common people detest the French. Van Alstine and Busby report the scarcity and dearth of provisions and that the soldiers are taking the wheat. Continentals will not enlist for more than three months at a time. D'Estaing has demanded a fort in Georgia in name of the King. Stores for Fort Stanwix; Boston frigates taken. Gates, Sullivan and Arnold resigned. Charleston, S. C., in British possession. 294

- No date. List of French names on a scrap of a letter. Page 296  
 Jean, fils de petit le sauvage to Jean Boucher, St. Charles (in French). A private note. 298
1781. Roger Stevens reports that he was told of British troops at Ticonderoga (2,000 to 6,000) fortifying the place. Message from the British General sending back prisoners to Vermont, and regretting the death of a sergeant. Stark reports to the Governor of Vermont that a large body was burning all before it and asking that troops be sent to cut off its retreat; request refused. Reported arrival of gold and silver from France. Saugwine expectations of the rebels. 299
- January 31, "Hudibras" (George Smyth) to General Haldimand. Governor Mount Exile, Clinton has presented his exchange for Major Chipman. The whole near Albany. Pennsylvanian line has revolted, going to Congress with arms and artillery, in spite of Washington's resistance. The New York regiments will follow their example. The Assembly called to meet at Albany, but cannot for want of numbers. Association formed at Livingston Manor to protest against the system of Government. Most of the people sick of the times. Allen at Albany to consult about Vermont. Ordnance sent to Stanwix. A Caughnawaga Indian brings news regularly from Canada. French still at Rhode Island. Washington's army mutinied. Vermont people not true to either side. 304
- February 14, Daniel West's intelligence, sent by Pritchard. 308
- February 28, Q—n to Hudibras. Instructions for the guidance of secret agents in obtaining news. 314
- February 28, "Toby" to Sir John Johnson. News of Albany; measures preparing by the Assembly; the independence of Vermont to be given. Difficulty in raising men. Van Schaick's regiment ordered to West Point. Schenactady; the force there, at Fort Edward and Saratoga. Inhabitants rising against taxes and raising of men. Arnold committing devastation to the southward. An easy blow might be struck. 318
- March 3, David Crowfoot to Justus Sherwood. (Forwarded by Sherwood who explains why he sent Crowfoot to Allen). Crowfoot reports that he saw Merwin at Arlington and Hard, to whom he showed the letter to Allen. Allen willing to receive it but would not see Crowfoot. He engaged to keep his promises to Sherwood, and that he and the people were tired of the war. Merwin sends word that the people are tired of the war, and wished no more fighting. Sherwood's doubts as to Allen's sincerity. 320
- March 10, Samuel Sherwood's intelligence. Only two regiments from West Point northward at 14 posts on the frontier, the names of which are given. Exactions on the inhabitants; representation made to the Assembly at Albany. Message from Boston to Albany that no more are to be put to death for loyalty. Refusal in Connecticut, &c., to do duty or pay taxes, &c. Investigation of the conduct of the Commissary of New York for allowing wheat to pass to the King's army; shows Governor Clinton's permit. Fear of Arnold by the rebels in Maryland. The French blocked up at Rhode Island. Flags sent out from Connecticut and Vermont. 311
- March 15, Intelligence received by Sir John Johnson of an expedition against Canada. Tarlton defeated in Georgia by Williams. 324



1781.

- Patrick Henry. Commission to Charles Croacraft as major. The Commission dated 15th March, 1779. Page 325
- March 22, Information of James Hunter, a rebel prisoner. Arnold, at Virginia, obliged to embark; French blockading him. Cornwallis successful at Charleston, but defeated at Low Pasture. French intend to attack Canada. Reinforcements for Wyoming and the frontier. Potter purposes to fortify Tioga. 327
- April 20, Anonymous intelligence, with details of the state of affairs at Fort Stanwix, the Mohawk River, Schenectady, Albany, and Washington's camp, with southern, eastern, Vermont, Saratoga and general news, Fort Edward evacuated. 329
- April 23, News from Captain Johnston and Lieut. Johnston. A prisoner taken by the Senecas says, that Clark lately arrived at Fort Pitt was to go to the Ohio; many rebel officers resigned and 500 men deserted; gives also old reports. Rebels preparing for an expedition against the Indians; boats building at Fort Pitt &c. 335
- May 9, Albany. "Hudibras" (George Smyth) to General Haldimand. Was obliged to hide when instructions came. Urges striking a decisive blow at Albany, which many would join. Hand bills would do wonders and McFarson would raise the well affected. 348
- May — Sandusky. Joseph Brant to Captain Isidore Chesne and Elliot. Reported advance of rebels to attack Sandusky. Not certain till his own spies return; rum wanted. Shawanese want ammunition, and men to assist them against the rebels. Word may be sent to Major DePeyster. 350
- May 10, Oswegatchie. Examination of John Brant and John Minks, prisoners from the New York Continentals. Troops in Fort Stanwix; scarcity of provisions; ordnance. No preparations at Albany; troops scattered in small forts &c. 337
- May 12, Niagara. Information of volunteer Allen of Colonel Johnson's department, sent up against the frontiers in March with a party of Tuscaroras, and of persons brought in lately. 339
- May 15, Cambridge. Declaration of the inhabitants of Hoosick, Shorticook, Cambridge, Saratoga, Upper White Creek, Black Creek, Granville, Skenesborough, Greenfield, Kingsborough, and Little Hoosick met in convention, that they have resolved to separate from New York, with reasons for the resolution. 378
- May 20, St. John's. Thomas Johnson to Wallace (at Coss). Has obtained liberty for two men to come to the lake, who will be well treated, and taken on board with the things he has sent for. 345
- May 20, Sandusky. Captain Isidore Chene to Major DePeyster (in French). Respecting dealings with the Indians; the Huron village wants help, and the other tribes will be sending for ammunition, &c. Indians threatening to leave if they don't get bread and pork. Those arriving from Detroit have neither powder nor ball. 346
- June 3, Intelligence without signature. Reported movements of the British fleet. Prince William reported to be on board the admiral's ship. Admiral Arbuthnot censured for not doing more in the Chesapeake. Colonel Laurens sent over to treat with the French for more help; if unsuccessful to go to England and tender submission. Reported expedition from New York for the Delaware. Cornwallis in North Carolina; Phillips in Virginia. Rapid depreciation of continental currency. Friends to reunion to Great Britain increasing. French gone to West Point. No expedition to the westward. Disturbances in the Spanish American Colonies. Germany, Russia and

1781.

- Sweden, it is reported, will take part with Great Britain. Friends to Government in Vermont joined the Allens and Grants to bring about a reunion. Vote for neutrality dependent on those east of the Connecticut. The common people would gladly accept terms. Titles held from New York should be respected and settled by Commissioners. Page 352
- June 10, Philadelphia. Military commission issued by the State of Pennsylvania to Patrick Hunter. 357
- June 15, Philadelphia. Military commission issued by the State of Pennsylvania to Joseph Robinson. 359
- June 22, Three Rivers. Thomas Johnson to W. Marsh. His disagreeable situation and anxiety to return home. Has no hope of being exchanged. 361
- June 25, St. John's. Eliphalet Caswell's declaration. His reasons for desertion. The small number of Washington's force at New Windsor and West Point. Distress of the troops. William Smith, a fellow deserter, gives substantially the same account. 363
- June 28. Jesse Brown. Reports that the Oneidas have taken two of Sir John Johnson's men, and with 6 white men have engaged to intercept the British secret scouts and to scout all summer. 366
- June 30. Anonymous to General Haldimand. The Assembly at Vermont have appointed Dr. Fay, Ira Allen and Woodward to go to Congress. Negotiations for a truce with Canada called in question by Vermont Assembly. Is anxious about movements in Canada so that friends in the Colonies may save their effects. 367
- July 1, Ranger's Barracks. Captain Walter Butler to Brigadier Powell, sending rebel newspapers brought by Sergeant Hants, who had delivered letters to the person he was directed to, who said that Colonel Ira Allen, with the people of Bennington, had revolted from the rest of the rebel garrison encamped at Herkimer. No magazines formed for summer campaign and supplies scanty; provisions taken from the farmers by force. 370
- July 6, Albany. T. S. (Thomas Smyth?) to his father. That he is in prison on the information of Daniel Huston. The State of Vermont sent word to the commissioners to free him, but they refuse till his father try. 372
- June (July) 6, Albany. Mrs. Smyth to Dr. Smyth. Is happy to hear of his safe arrival; their son's imprisonment. Respecting his books and other articles left behind. An exchange of prisoners to take place; urges him to get a flag of truce sent in. 373
- July 6, Albany. Shames. Intelligence, troops sent to guard the frontier ordered to Peekskill. Distribution of troops on the Mohawk, &c. French troops are at Peekskill. Attack on New York expected. Schuyler has contracted for 1,000 boats for use of the French. General Hanks to take command of the frontiers. French fleet at Rhode Island; British fleet at Gardner's Bay. Loyalists ordered to the east of the Hudson; they are plundered by the soldiers. 374
- July 12. Information of John Smith, soldier in the continental artillery. Destruction by fire of Fort Stanwix; removal of garrison to Fort Herkimer; statement of ordnance and men. Rebels preparing to build a fort at Frank's Hill, under the direction of a French engineer. Oneidas reside near Albany; they have brought in three prisoners. 384
- July 14, Detroit. No name. Shawanese scouts discovered the enemy on the Kentucky, in force, preparing to go down the Ohio. Believing they intended to attack the Indian villages, they (the Shawanese) has-

1781.

- tened for help. Clark and other detachments not believed to have yet joined. Page 387
- July 14, J. S. (Justus Sherwood?) Sergeant Wilson and Fleury French  
St. John's (?) fired on at Chimney Point and Fort Independence. Troops at Saratoga and Albany sent to West Point. Flag from Vermont to be stopped by rebels and papers inspected; movements of rebel scouts. Governor Clinton intends to take General Allen and send him to Poughkeepsie. Latter statement not believed. 389
- July 15, A. McKee to Major DePeyster sending Indian intelligence. When  
Upper Indians, &c., arrive will move to the lower towns. His arrangements before going to Sandusky, that the Indians should wait his return has been broken through, and he has to collect them again. The necessity for watching the enemy; necessity of supplies till the corn is ready. Suspected spies at the lower villages. 390
- July 20, R. Blackett. Arrival of Major Fay and others, with a flag of  
Crown Point. truce; they have 35 men at Fort Independence to be exchanged. Provisions wanted by Major Fay for the prisoners and some families. All dispatches, &c. have been sent forward. 393
- July 20, Colonel Barry St. Leger. Sending intelligence brought by Corporal Jackson, Henry Redker and John Lindsay, chiefly consisting of news given by previous scouts, with the addition of the defeat of the French near the White Plains. 394
- July 22, Intelligence received from the prisoners taken by the Indians on the Ohio and Kentucky. 400
- July 23, Joseph Reed, President, at Philadelphia, to Colonel Lochry, Lieutenant of Lancaster County. Insisting that proper accounts shall be rendered for money sent to the frontiers. Satisfaction at the proceedings of the people with respect to Clark's expedition; the good effects anticipated. Testimonials not of so much service to an officer as the discharge of his duty, &c. Injunctions to frugality in public expenses. 404
- July 28, Anonymous to Sir John Johnson. The small number of soldiers between Schenectady and Fort Herkimer. Report spread that the boats are to follow the army to Fishkill to lead to the belief that Washington is to take New York, to prevent reinforcements being sent to Cornwallis. Boats at Albany to reinforce the French if they invade Canada. Oneida Indians keep up a constant scout from Crown Point. Washington never so short as now of men, money and provisions. 376
- July 28, Anonymous to the same. Continentals and French joining Washington at White Plains, to attack New York. The regulars beaten in North and South Carolina. Green has opened communication into Georgia. Cornwallis in Virginia. Men raising for an expedition against Canada. French fleet expected from the West Indies to act against New York. All the same suspected to be driven out. 408
- August 1, Commission by the commonwealth of Pennsylvania to Joseph Robinson, as Lieutenant of Rangers. 410
- Commission by the same to John Scott, to be Lieutenant of Dragoons. 412
- August 1, S. Brady to Colonel Lochry. Is pleased that he (Lochry) and others are going with Clark. Hopes to meet him at Sandusky. Friendly messages. 413a
- August 8, Colonel Lochry to General George R. Clark. Has arrived; neither boats, provisions nor ammunition left; wants instructions. They are 100 strong. 413b
- August 1, Fort Pitt.
- August 8, Wheeling.

1781.  
August 9,  
Middle  
Island. General G. R. Clark to Colonel Lochry. Is sorry at setting out before his arrival, and that they did not join at Wheeling. Arrangements for supplying provisions, &c. Page 414
- August 10, Lieutenant Fergusson's account of his scout. On the failure of the attempt to seize Mitchell of Ballstown the party separates. Arrival of the lieutenant, but the others not yet turned up. One Malcomb, living in St. Lawrence suburbs, Montreal, assists the rebels. 417
- August 10, Lieutenant Tyler's account of his scout. Failure to seize Squire Palmer; discovery of Tyler's party by a small scout whom they had to take prisoners. Reported defeat of rebels at Fort Washington; rebel losses at West Point. 421
- August 10,  
Three  
Islands. General G. R. Clark to Major Cracraft. Instructions respecting stores for Colonel Lochry. 423
- August 14,  
Three  
Islands. Colonel Lochry to General G. R. Clark. Has arrived here; troops in great spirits; have apprehended deserters, and will be after him (Clark) as speedily as possible. 415
- August 21,  
Big Mian-  
River. Joseph Brant to Captain McKee. Capture of Cracraft; Clark had gone down, and more to follow; men deserting fast. He and the chiefs desire McKee's people to join as fast as possible, and expresses to be sent to the villages to bring in all the Indians to attack Clark. 424
- August 29,  
St. John's. Toconoquos, of Cognowoga (Col. Peters) to a friend in the Colonies. Urging the sending of intelligence which will be well paid for and rewards given. 426
- August 29,  
Canada. Same to another friend in the Colonies. To the same effect, but not offering money for the information. 427
- August 29,  
Canada. T. Toconoquos. A letter enclosed in Peters' letter of 24th September, reminding the recipient of the letter of old friendship, &c., and asking for intelligence. 429
- September 8, Intelligence from Caleb Clossen respecting dispatches for New York; also from Bartholomew Conly, Corporal Crowfoot and Sergeant Wilson. The latter says that his attempt to seize the mail carriers was frustrated; defeat of the rebels at West Point, all the militia in the country ordered there, except a few retained to oppose Butler and Brant. Riot in Vermont on account of men being ordered out. Attack by Myers on Schuyler's house, from which his party took silver plate, &c.; other statements by Gleason and Jerry. Howard and his party attacked and nearly hanged by the rabble in Vermont, but rescued by Chittenden. 431
- September 12,  
Ocos. N. Nefrettas to Colonel Toconoquos (Colonel Peters). Stating that his (Peters') mill and other property had been burned. Thanks for kindness shown to his son in Canada. Medcalf brought in by scouts 436
- September 24,  
St. John's. John Peters to Captain Mathews. Enclosing copies of letters he has sent to friends in the Colonies (see pp. 426, 427, 429) explaining who they are, namely, Colonel Asa Porter, Colonel Timothy Beadle and Colonel William Simpson. 439
- September 29, Lieut.-Col. Benjamin Wait. Warrant appointing Moses Warren to be sergeant in the first company of the Vermont Battalion. 443
- October 11,  
Fort Wait. Major S. Kingsbery. Orders to Sergeant Moses Warren to proceed on a scout to the northward. 444
- October 21. Captain D. Forbes to Major General de Riedesel. Sending instructions found on a rebel sergeant captured by Pritchard, after mortally wounding the guide and wounding two others of the rebel

1781.

October 27,

November 11,  
St. John's.

No date.

party. The guide gave the names of Canadians harbouring rebels and information as to Lovell's movements. A party sent to waylay the latter. The service entrusted to Pritchard not impeded by the capture. If the enemy do not come in this moon there will be no expedition this fall.

Page 443

John Trueheart to Captain Sherwood. Is ill and in poor place for news. New London and Groton burned and all the cannon and stores in the forts. General Benedict Arnold commanded against the rebels. No positive news of Cornwallis; he is very much crowded. The minds of the Vermonters will be affected by the results to the south.

448

Philip Wickware's information. Contradictory reports respecting Cornwallis and Washington. Arrival of shattered French ships at Boston; no news of the rest of the fleet. Disturbances in Vermont; alarm at the approach of St. Leger; interference by New York, arrest by Van Rensselaer of Fairbanks and Tonere; their escape; pursuit by Van Rensselaer; collision with a wrong party. Chittenden, when he has driven off the King's troops, will subdue all the Yorkers.

450

Forms of enlistment; receipt for bounty money and oath of allegiance to the United States by recruits in the Rangers of Pennsylvania.

453

Information (in French) of the arrival of Jean Goulet and Noël Bélanger, Jean Baptiste Labonté and three others from the rebels; their reception by Laurent Lafontaine and proceedings.

454

Information (in French) against Porlier, the curé, in speaking to the habitants and sheltering rebel sympathisers, &c.

456

Information (in French) of the knowledge and assistance given by the habitants of Saleraye (St. Laurent ?) to the rebels.

458

R. Blackett. Enclosing a letter from Dr. Hopkins.

460

Anonymous information of the movements of Cornwallis. 461

Anonymous, giving a list of Yorkers and of Vermont Whigs. 464

Instructions to a person (no name given) employed to obtain intelligence from the Colonies.

466

Intelligence in answer to the question, whether the inhabitants of that part of the New Hampshire grants, so-called, can be prevailed on to renounce their present Republican government and embrace a better one and different protection.

469

Thomas Johnson to W. Marsh. Is anxious to get home. Denies Wing's charges; Wing owes his liberty to his (Johnson's) efforts.

472

Samuel Rose. Being sent on a scout, was taken prisoner on his return and kept in irons. The movements of the Vermont people with respect to re-union.

474

Thomas Sherwood. Dispatches delivered. Militia ordered home by Stark in the belief that there would be no expedition from Canada. Reported landing of British troops at Crown Point and a fleet on the lake. Favourable reports as to Cornwallis. Washington about to withdraw; conflicting accounts as to British troops, &c.

476

Wm. Campbell. The state of the garrisons of Castleton and Pittsford. At a meeting at Kingsbury to elect officers for the State of Vermont, they decline to do so, as they are nearly all loyalists. 478

No date.	W. Campbell. Further respecting the State of Vermont. Page 479	
	Captain Breakenridge. Reports the scarcity of powder and lead in Vermont.	481
	State of feeling in Vermont to oppose the claims of New York, &c.	482
	List of parties sent to the Colonies.	485
	Major Wright to Justus Sherwood. The distracted state of the authorities of Vermont. The dissensions between Vermont and New Hampshire have led to bloodshed.	486
	Dr. Smyth's son to his father. Giving an account of a deserter held a prisoner in Albany.	486a
	Lieutenant Parrot's account of his scout. His attack on Younglove's house; death of Younglove; capture of prisoners, whom he was obliged to leave on account of the hot pursuit.	487
	Address (in French) from the inhabitants of Vincennes, Kaskaskias, Vermilion, &c., that they will receive only the troops of the King of France.	489
	"Hudibras" (George Smyth) description of the garrison of Fort Stanwix, Johnstown, Schenectady, Saratoga, &c.	490
	Account of the state of feeling in Vermont. The spirit of rebellion rules in the populace.	496
	Oath of allegiance to the State of New York.	496a
1782.		
June 11.	Copy of <i>Continental Journal</i> with correspondence and war news.	498
June 12.	do do do	517
June 17.	Anonymous information of the proceedings of the Vermont deputation to Congress, its reception, &c.	541
June 19.	Tanner to Captain Sherwood. Believes a treacherous plan is laid to deceive. Chamberlain confined and many threatened.	542
June 21.	W. H. (William Hatton) to G. S. (George Smyth). Rebels deceiving for the purpose of putting off till their ally can recover the blow.	543
Jan. (June) 29, St. John's.	John Cross to George Smyth. His conversation with Judge Taplin; Colonel Lovel gives information of the treachery of Johnston, who keeps Bailey informed of the movements of scouts.	544
June 30, St. John's.	Joseph White to the same. Account of the attempt to capture Bailey; the information given by Lovel to Cross confirmed.	547
July 2, St. John's.	George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Sutherland's party discovered by the rebels and obliged to retreat, leaving behind two confidential men. The Oneidas, since the late murders, are not allowed by the rebels to scout without white men. British Indians from Oswego and Niagara harassing the country. Scarcity of provisions, &c., since the defeat of the French. General Allen willing to have a private interview with Haldimand. Doubts about Cross and White, whose reports are forwarded. Remarks on Wright's conversation with General Allen; the latter believes Vermont would become a British Government in three weeks if an army were sent to the frontier. Will detain Lansing to carry letters to Allen.	551
(July?) 18, Albany.	John Roff to G. S. (George Smyth). Asking that money be sent for carrying on the service.	556
July —	Sundry papers belonging to Jeremiah Schnyder, a captain of militia of the rebels, sent down prisoner from the upper posts. The	



Page 479

lead in  
481  
of New  
482  
485

e of the  
ont and  
486  
deserter  
486a

Young-  
thom he  
487

s, Kas-  
s of the  
489

of Fort  
490  
of rebel-  
496

496a

nd war  
498  
517

at depu-  
541

n is laid  
542

bels de-  
over the  
543

Taplin;  
on, who  
544

capture  
547

discov-  
o confi-  
allowed

s from  
provis-  
lling to

t Cross  
right's

would  
re sent

. 551

be sent  
556

tain of

. The

1783.

No date.

papers consist chiefly of deeds, commissions, lists of militia, besides a few letters.

El's intelligence. Washington still inactive; New York the only objective point; no preparation for northern expedition. Affairs quiet in Vermont. Change of administration in Britain; Carleton's arrival in New York and letter to Washington. No peace probable. West Indian news. Total defeat of the French. All United States ports watched.

Pages 557 to 594, 600 to 602

595

## CORRESPONDENCE RELATING TO REBEL PRISONERS.

1778—1783.

## B. 183.

B. M. 21,843.

1778.  
June 27,  
Quebec.

Return of rebel prisoners at Quebec, showing their names and rank, the towns and provinces to which they belong, and the places where and dates when they were taken. The return is signed by Richard Murray, commissary of prisoners.

Page 1

A return with similar details of prisoners brought to Quebec on the 10th of July.

4

The same of those brought to Quebec on the 4th of July.

6

July 20,  
Quebec.

Return of prisoners taken up on suspicion of having been in arms with the rebels.

10

July 25,  
On board the  
"Garland."

Petition from John Nations to be set at liberty and allowed to go to New York.

11

August 22.

Petition of Joshua Burgess, a prisoner, to have his case examined, as he desires to remain in Canada and to work at his trade.

12

November 15,  
Quebec.

Return of rebel prisoners brought to Quebec this date.

14

November 18.

Prisoners taken at Cherry Valley returned for an equal number of loyalists.

16

November 30,  
Quebec.

Petition of David Weir, a suspected prisoner, praying to be released.

17

December 6,  
Quebec.

Return of rebel prisoners brought to Quebec, this date.

19

December 24,  
Quebec.

Account by Richard Murray for disbursements on account of the rebel prisoners.

21

No date.

Memorial of Edward Raymond, a prisoner, protesting his loyalty, praying for an inquiry into his case, or that at least he may be granted liberty on his parole.

7

1779.  
April 13,  
Quebec.

Petition of prisoners in the provost who had been taken from the Grants, near Crown Point, praying to be released.

24

May 27,  
Montreal.

William Jones to Richard Murray. Most of the prisoners under his charge are rebels. It would be impossible to separate the different allowances. Sends account for disbursements, which he asks to be laid before the General. Did not expect so long a delay in settling these accounts, which had been sent to Captain Foy twelve months ago.

26

June 24,  
Quebec.

Account of disbursements for rebel prisoners from 25th December, 1778, to date.

28

Account current with Richard Murray follows.

32

July 4.

Petition of David Stuart, imprisoned for desertion, praying to be admitted to serve in His Majesty's naval service.

34

1779.	
July 20, Quebec.	Return of rebel prisoners brought to Quebec by the store ship "Eagle," with details respecting each prisoner. Page 36
July —	List of rebel prisoners, with details. 33
August 13,	Petition of James Britton and Michael Carrol, praying to be released. 37
August 17, Quebec.	Return of rebel prisoners brought to Quebec on this date by the ship "Howe." 39
August 24, Quebec.	Return of rebel prisoners brought to Quebec on this date. 40
September 4, Quebec.	Return of rebel prisoners to be put on board the victuallers. 41
October 29, Quebec.	Petition of Gideon Brownson and others, to be released and sent to New York. 42
November 1, Quebec.	Petition of Jona (or John) Maynard, praying to be sent to Halifax or New York, so that he may have an opportunity of being exchanged. 43
December 1, Chambly.	Return of rebel prisoners in Fort Chambly, with details. A note says: "There is besides, a woman with five children, the wife and sons of George Baker." By the list, Baker belonged to Fort Pitt, and was taken on the Ohio. 44, 45
December 24, Quebec.	Account of expenses paid by Richard Murray, for the rebel prisoners from the 25th of June, 1779, to date. 46 The account current follows. 48
1780.	
January 10, Quebec.	Return of prisoners brought to Quebec. 49
January 14, Chambly.	Petition of Nathan Noyes, addressed to Mathews. Prays him to bring his case before the General, to have an investigation made so that he may be set at liberty, when he would be willing to serve in Rogers' corps. 50
April 22, Quebec.	Return of rebel prisoners who wish to go to Maul Bay (Mal Baie, now Murray Bay). 51
May 12, Niagara.	Return of prisoners taken and brought into Niagara, with those killed by the Six Nations of the department of Guy Johnson, from the 1st of April to date. 52
June 24, Quebec.	Richard Murray's account of expenses for rebel prisoners from 25th December, 1778, to date. 53 Account current follows. 58
June 26, Quebec.	Return of prisoners taken on board the rebel privateer "Harlequin" by His Majesty's ship "Hind," and landed at Quebec. 59
July 1, St. John's.	Return of prisoners, &c., from the Colonies in the month of June, signed by William Monsell, Captain in the 29th Regiment. 62
July 26, Quebec.	Return of rebel prisoners brought to Quebec on this date. 63
July 28, Quebec.	Petition from James Hough, praying to be removed to Machiche to join his family. 64
August 1, St. John's.	Return of refugees from the Colonies in the month of July, 1780. 65
August 5,	Petition of Ephraim Kippin, praying that he may be brought to trial. 69
August 26, Quebec.	Return of rebel officers in the provost taken on board privateers. 70
August 30, Quebec.	Form of parole for rebel officers. 71

1780.		
August 30,	Parole given by rebel officers taken on board privateers.	Page 72
Quebec.		
August —	Return of rebel officers sent from Quebec to New York on their	
Quebec.	parole, from August, 1776, to July, 1780.	66
September 3,	Return of persons arrived from the Colonies in the month of	
St. John's.	August.	74
September 11,	Mathews to Stanfield, Three Rivers. His complaints referred to	
Quebec.	Captain Twiss, who explains that so far back as February last he	
	had applied for leave to cut timber on Government land, on certain	
	conditions he was to propose, but never did.	76
October 20,	John Campbell to Haldimand. His Excellency's refusal to	
Fort	advance money on the ground that that already advanced to	
Chambly.	prisoners had not been repaid to the British officers, which is	
	contrary to his knowledge, as the latter had never had any difficulty	
	in getting money. Cannot have his bills negotiated, although	
	allowed. The impossibility of him being exchanged for Lieutenant	
	Governor Hamilton. The difference between his case and that of	
	Hamilton stated at great length. He represents that had he been	
	allowed last spring to go into his own State on parole, some of the	
	King's friends, now prisoners, would have been exchanged for him.	
	From the long delay necessary for the ordinary negotiation of an	
	exchange, he proposes to go to Virginia himself, under any regula-	
	tions that might be made, to arrange for the exchange of all	
	Virginian prisoners.	79
October 20,	Return of prisoners in the Province of Quebec.	87
Quebec.		
1779.		
October 30,	List of rebel prisoners in and near Montreal.	92
Montreal.		
1780.		
October 31,	List of prisoners brought to Montreal.	98
Montreal.		
November 13,	George Law to Mathews. That he had secured homes for a num-	
Montreal.	ber of boys brought in as prisoners, where they were happy and	
	costing the Government nothing. One of Rogers' officers has, how-	
	ever, managed to enlist them, so that there are more useless people	
	to feed, clothe and pay, the boys being mere children, unfit for ser-	
	vice. There are still six or seven boys under sixteen in prison,	
	who would gladly hire out or go to learn trades. What shall he do	
	with them? If they are liable to be enlisted as soon as they are	
	clothed, nobody can be got to take them.	99
November 14,	Petition from Gideon Brownson and other prisoners, praying that	
Quebec.	they may be billeted in town.	77
November 23,	Petition from Josiah Leech for himself and other American offi-	
On board the	cers, prisoners on board the "St. Peter," praying that they may be	
"St. Peter."	exchanged for British officers here on parole from Boston.	101
November 30,	Copy of a parole given by rebel officers prisoners.	103
Quebec.		
December 1,	Thomas Chandler to Richard Murray. In want of wood. St.	
St. John's.	Leger has treated him severely and intends to send him prisoner to	
	Quebec, although he has done everything in his power for the ser-	
	vice. Acknowledges the receipt of two bales of blankets.	104
December 4,	Mathews to Law. Prisoners who from youth or other objections	
Quebec.	are unfit to carry arms, are not to be permitted to enlist, and those	
	already engaged for Major Rogers are to be returned if of this de-	
	scription. His Excellency approves of the course adopted with re-	
	spect to the other boys.	105

1780.  
December 19, James Gordon to Law. That the fears of himself and other  
Montreal. prisoners that they would suffer during the severe winter have been  
realized. They have been bountifully supplied, but their wants are  
greater than they could expect Government to supply, as they  
arrived totally destitute of clothing, &c. Gives details of several  
cases; the depression caused by their circumstances frequently  
makes a slight attack of illness prove fatal. There is, therefore,  
every probability that many must lose their lives before spring.  
Does not complain on his own account, as he is as comfortable as he  
could expect to be, but he would like to cross the lake (Champlain)  
to get supplies for other suffering prisoners. Page 106
- December 24, Account current of Richard Murray, commissary of prisoners. 110  
Quebec.
- December 25, George Law to Mathews. Is afraid that the prisoners give more  
Montreal. trouble than half the army. Sends Gordon's letter for the consider-  
ation of His Excellency. To suppress it if improper after the an-  
swers before given. He does the best he can for this Lazarus-like  
corporation. Gives an excellent character of Gordon. 111
- December 28, Mathews to Campbell. Rebel prisoners at Chambly. His Excel-  
Quebec. lency cannot allow him to go to Virginia either on public or private  
business. The order on the Treasury of Virginia has been forwarded  
to be handed to him. The treatment of Hamilton by the titular  
governor and council of Virginia has been so barbarous that His  
Excellency will not set at liberty any prisoners from that State till  
Hamilton is liberated; he (Campbell) and others are indebted to  
His Excellency's humanity for not suffering retaliation. The con-  
duct of the Virginians "is now become so obnoxious that the allies  
of America, our natural enemy, and the perjured vagrants of St.  
Vincennes will not act with them in the field." Major Lernoult,  
who commanded at Detroit, will be called on for a justification from  
himself, as well as every officer under his command, against an ac-  
cusation of cruelty or severity towards any prisoner of whatever  
name, rank or quality. 114
- No date. Memorial of prisoners praying to be sent to their homes. 116
- Memorial of rebel officers, prisoners, praying for relief in cap-  
tivity, signed by Joshua Blake, James Gordon and others. 117
- Petition of Peter Knudson, praying for the remission of a fine  
imposed for an affray with an inhabitant of Quebec. In the body  
of the petition the name is "Notson," signature "Knudson,"  
endorsement "Norton." 119
1781.  
January 9, John Campbell to Mathews. A long argumentative letter  
Fort criticising the statements of the treatment received by Hamilton,  
Chambly. and defending himself against personal charges. 121
- A letter, apparently enclosed, from Campbell to Lernoult follows,  
dated at Niagara, 3rd December, 1779. 134
- January 12, Mathews to Law. His Excellency had in agitation means to  
Quebec. comply with Mr. Gordon's request. Colonel Stacey has been  
liberated on parole, &c. 135
- February 27, Richard Murray. Reports that prisoners escaped from His  
Quebec. Majesty's vessels lying at Patrick's Hole, gave as their reason their  
uncomfortable state on board. Has had the ships visited and the  
prisoners on board questioned, who only make a trifling complaint  
about the spruce beer. The ships are warm, comfortable and  
properly fitted. 137
- April 23, Return of prisoners sent from Niagara to Montreal. 138  
Montreal.

1781.			
May 15,	Quebec.	Names of the prisoners who have escaped from the "Can-	Page 139
May 29,	Quebec.	Peter Jesper, under sentence of death, prays for a reprieve. On	140
June 21,	St. Francis.	the petition is a note "reprieved,"	140
June 24,	Quebec.	Petition of William Scudder, a rebel prisoner, for release on	143
		parole on account of his health.	143
		Account current of Richard Murray, commissary of prisoners.	145
		Abstract of disbursements follows.	146
June —	St. John's.	Form of parole to be taken by prisoners.	148
July 4,	Quebec.	Return of rebel prisoners brought to Quebec this day.	149
July 16,	Quebec.	Petition of Daniel Ramsay and Epinetus White, praying to be	150
July 18,	Montreal.	liberated on parole.	150
		James Gordon to Law. Again urges the request on the part of	153
July 18,	Montreal.	the prisoners that he be allowed to go to the Colonies to look for	153
		the relief they so greatly require.	153
July 18,	Montreal.	William Stacey to Mathews. Praying him to use his influence	156
		with the General to obtain permission for him (Stacey) to visit his	156
July 19,	Montreal.	family on parole.	156
		George Law to the same. Has made a return to Brigadier Mac-	158
		lean of the women and children prisoners in the district. There	158
		are some old men unfit to bear arms, some so old that they have	158
		lost all their faculties, except the power of eating the King's pro-	158
		visions and wearing out clothes; most of these were brought in by	158
		the savages. Encloses letters from Gordon and Stacey. Ellis will	158
		give £500 as security for Gordon's return. Stacey's irreproachable	158
		conduct. What has been advanced him, which he promises to	158
		repay. The illness of three of the officers, prisoners.	158
July 23,	Quebec.	Mathews to Law. Cannot comply with the request of Gordon	160
		and Stacey, owing to abuses by other officers of similar indulgences.	160
		They may draw for money, the only way by which the British	160
		officers who are prisoners are supplied, very heavy bills being	160
		drawn and honoured, especially those of Hamilton, who was	160
		charged exorbitantly for everything, his bills being drawn at 14	160
		paper dollars for one, the exchange being 40 to 70. Large sums	160
		have been advanced to the prisoners, but no notice was taken	160
		of them by Congress when the accounts were sent. On this	160
		account only provisions will hereafter be supplied to the prisoners.	160
		Letters to their friends for money shall be carefully forwarded.	160
July 31,	Three Rivers.	Thomas Johnson to Mathews. Acknowledges receipt of his	162
		papers and explains his motives for writing as he had done.	162
July 31,	Quebec.	James Gordon to Haldimand. Is anxious to know the cause of	163
		the sudden change in his situation, which has made him very	163
		uneasy. States the circumstances under which he was arrested,	163
		and expresses his entire innocence of anything that could have	163
		led to it, nor has he been guilty of the least infraction of his	163
		parole.	163
		This was enclosed in a letter to Mathews, which follows.	167
July —	Quebec.	Letter from rebel officers to Charles Thompson, Secretary of the	167
		Congress, representing their situation, and that till now they	167
		have received food, clothing, &c., but that it is now intimated only	167
		provisions are to be issued to them; praying Congress to take	167

1781.  
 August 2, Mathews to Gordon. That the cause of the withdrawal of the  
 Quebec. privileges of parole was the receipt of reports from the Colonies of  
 his violation of its terms. His Excellency has endeavoured to  
 alleviate the condition of the prisoners, but cannot risk the conse-  
 quences of the abuse of indulgences. 168  
 August 4, Gordon to Mathews. That his conduct has been misrepresented.  
 Quebec. Hopes to be exchanged for Mr. Stuart, missionary at the Mohawk  
 River, and discusses the point at some length. 170  
 August 9, Mathews to Thomas Johnson. That letters for Glasgow shall  
 Quebec. be forwarded. The refusal to allow him to go on parole is in  
 accordance with the rule laid down. The only exception was the  
 case of Chipman, liberated by Major Carleton on his own responsi-  
 bility, but the ungrateful return made has not encouraged any  
 relaxation of the rule. 173  
 August 9, Same to Captain Hood. That his request for an exchange for  
 Quebec. Dr. Smyth's son cannot be granted, His Excellency having deter-  
 mined to adhere to Carleton's resolution to enter into no agreement  
 after the gross violation of public faith by Congress in the affair of  
 the Cedars, of the Convention and other instances of less importance.  
 His Excellency has granted the privilege of parole where it could  
 with propriety be exercised. 174  
 August 14, Petition by William Williams praying for an examination, and  
 Quebec. stating his services, &c. 176  
 August 19, Return of rebel prisoners brought to Quebec on this day. 178  
 Quebec.  
 August 22, Petition from Peter Jasper (Jesper in another petition) praying  
 that the wages due him may be paid, and that he may be granted  
 other relief. 179  
 September 20, Mathews to Gordon. Sends a memorandum received from Mon-  
 Quebec. treal, that he may read and sign, as he has before expressed his  
 desire to have some mode established of getting money for the pris-  
 oners. Any proposal he has to make shall be forwarded with the  
 memorial. 181  
 September 22, Same to Lieut. Grasse. The prisoners under his charge are to  
 Quebec. be halted at the first place where there are troops, put in close con-  
 finement, supplied with provisions, &c., and to wait there for further  
 orders, reporting to Colonel St. Leger his halting place, &c. 182  
 September 22, James Gordon to Mathews. Sends as desired his sentiments re-  
 Quebec. specting the prisoners in this Province to General George Clinton.  
 Believes that an application to the Executive of the State of New  
 York would be more immediately successful than one by the circu-  
 tous mode of applying to Congress, although that should also be  
 employed. Asks if an application to be sent to New York would  
 be successful. If not exchanged there he would at least have a  
 better opportunity of hearing from his family. There are some  
 other prisoners from the State of New York who would like also to  
 go to New York. 185  
 The letter to Clinton follows. 187  
 September 29, Mathews to Grasse. He is on receipt of this to proceed with  
 Quebec. Brownson and other prisoners to St. John's as previously  
 ordered. 183  
 October 5, Form of parole, not signed. 184  
 St. John's.



1781.  
October 7, John Boyd, a prisoner on parole. Praying that he may be allowed to return to his home on parole till exchanged. Page 189  
Isle Jesus.  
October 15, George Law to Brigadier Speth. Owing to the bad conduct of prisoners at Coteau du Lac, asks that additional troops be sent up to prevent mischief. 191  
Montreal.  
November 16, Names of prisoners sent by the "Pandora" to New York, from the letter of marque "London." 192  
Quebec.  
November 26, Petition of Reuben Middleton, sentenced to imprisonment and to pay a fine; the latter he cannot do, but offers to enlist in Sir John Johnson's corps. 193  
Montreal.  
November 28, Return of rebel prisoners sent to Montreal from Niagara. 194  
Montreal.  
December 8, Mathews to Murray. Sends temporary warrant for £800. The unreasonable charge by Mrs. Prentice for the board of a French officer (Rey, aide-de-camp to LaBalme, see p. 197). Although \$1 a day is high, the board may be paid for at that rate. All accounts are to be prepared to be laid before a committee. 196  
Quebec.  
December 24, Richard Murray's account current for disbursements for rebel prisoners, from 25th June, 1778, to date. 198  
Quebec.  
1782.  
January 12, Petition of rebel prisoners for leave to return to their former homes. 199  
Quebec.  
January 13, Parole of Christian Banter and Henry Banter, two prisoners sent to Orleans (Island of ?). 201  
Quebec.  
February 10, Return of prisoners now in the provost prison. 202  
Quebec.  
February 26, Michel Hamel (in French). Charging Pillon, father and son, Joseph Dufort and a man named Pritchard with having induced him to furnish them with necessaries for their journey; had led him to give information to Pillon by letter of the expedition under Powell or Major Carleton. He had also given Pillon a musket. The letter he wrote to Pillon was copied from one written by Pritchard to be sent to an American General. The letter was no sooner sent off than he repented and forbade Pritchard to come to his house. When he heard of Dufort's capture he knew that he himself was watched, but he did not try to escape. Some days after he heard that Dufort was taken, he went to du Calvet's house for the first time, who said he was sorry for Dufort, but knew nothing about his affairs. Dufort, however, had told him (Hamel) in the presence of Pritchard, that he was to inform the Americans he (du Calvet) had quantities of wheat and flour he was keeping for them, and that if they did not intend to come to Canada, they were to let him know as long before October or November as possible. He has only spoken about these affairs with the two Pillons, Dufort and Pritchard, and statement to the contrary is false. He pleads his youth and inexperience, the distress of his wife and child, and his sincere repentance in mitigation of his punishment. 204  
Lac.  
List of prisoners at Coteau du Lac. 208  
March 10, Mathews to Richard Murray. His Excellency having heard nothing from Lieut. Colonel French respecting the marriage of an officer of his regiment, does not think fit to sign the license. 209  
Montreal.  
March 21, Petition by rebel prisoners for parole, or failing that to be allowed liberty for one half of the prisoners to go out for exercise by turns, leaving the others pledged in honour for their return. 210  
Montreal.  
March 21, Long House.

1782. March 25, Quebec.	Richard Murray to Mathews. Encloses for signature the marriage license of Lieut. Hill of the 29th to Miss McAlpin. Is closing up his accounts for disbursements; applies for a temporary warrant. Page 212	
April 23, Montreal.	William Stacey to Haldimand. Represents his distressed situation as a prisoner, and begs to be allowed to visit his family on parole. 214	
May 13, Montreal.	Mathews to Murray. He is to forward all prisoners for exchange (those at Sorel excepted) to Chambly, where further orders will be given. How a guard, bateaux and clothing are to be supplied. 215	
May 16, Quebec.	Murray to Mathews. Will send off the prisoners as ordered; they are all in perfect health and in high spirits. Return sent; should any have falsely stated they are from Vermont, Captain Sherwood will no doubt be able to detect them. Remarks on prisoners who are at different posts. 216	
May 20, Montreal.	Mathews to Murray. The letter and return of Vermont prisoners received. Remarks on some of the prisoners who are ordered from different posts. 218	
May 20, Montreal.	The same to the officer commanding at Three Rivers. Winthrop Hoist, sent by mistake as belonging to Vermont, is to be returned to Quebec in irons to prevent his escape. 220	
May 20, Montreal.	The same to Lieut. Arbuthnot. Respecting the return of Winthrop Hoist. (Winthrop in another letter.) 221	
May 22, Montreal.	The same to the same. Further respecting Hoist. 222	
May 23, Quebec.	Murray to Mathews. The good conduct of Hoist, with the single exception of his attempt to escape. Respecting other prisoners. Gordon and White, who refused to go on parole to the Island of Orleans last fall, now ask leave to go there. 223	
May 27, Montreal.	Mathews to Murray. Returns the letter addressed by three rebel officers, prisoners, to Congress. They have long been on parole, yet the letter insinuates that they are not only in want and confinement, but in irons. Such unhandsome, ungenerous conduct is very revolting. 225	
May 27, Quebec.	Murray to Mathews. Sends Lieut. Dunning by the courier as ordered. The sergeant at St. Paul's Bay would not send up the prisoners without his officer's orders, who had gone to the south side. Has advanced money to Dunning. Hopkins has arrived. Schaffalisky believes he has discovered a great plot by ten of the prisoners at St. Paul's Bay, to which some of the inhabitants were privy. 227	
May 27, Quebec.	Account of cash advanced to Lieut. Dunning by Richard Murray, Commissary of prisoners. 229	
June 9, Montreal.	Return of rebel prisoners sent from Niagara and Detroit, arrived at Montreal on this date. 231	
June 12.	Petition of Luke Killen, seaman belonging to the "London," a prisoner, stating that the charge against him was false and was made by his captain to defraud him out of the wages due. 232	
June 24, Quebec.	Mathews to Murray. His Excellency has decided to exchange all rebel prisoners; lists are to be made out, so that they may be easily collected. 234	
June 24, Quebec.	Account current with Richard Murray. 236	
	The disbursement account follows. 237	
June 27, Quebec.	General return of rebel prisoners in the Province of Quebec. 239	

marriage  
 ing up  
 arant.  
 ge 212  
 d situ-  
 ily on  
 214  
 change  
 will be  
 t. 215  
 dered;  
 sent;  
 Captain  
 rks on  
 216  
 isoners  
 d from  
 218  
 intrup  
 turned  
 220  
 urn of  
 221  
 232  
 single  
 soners.  
 and of  
 223  
 three  
 en on  
 ant and  
 onduct  
 225  
 rier as  
 up the  
 south  
 rived.  
 of the  
 s were  
 227  
 Murray,  
 229  
 arrived  
 231  
 on," a  
 d was  
 232  
 change  
 may be  
 234  
 236  
 237  
 c. 239

1782.	
June 27, Quebec.	Mathews to Murray. Order to pay Benjamin Frobisher the rent of his store near Montreal, occupied by rebel prisoners. Page 240
June 27, Montreal.	Richard Murray to Mathews. Has sent a general return of prisoners; also accounts to 25th December last; the others will follow. Calls attention to the want of clothing, &c., among the prisoners. Elizabeth Gilbert, a Quaker woman, taken by the savages near the Blue Mountains two years ago, has applied for leave to remain with her family until the disturbances to the southward are at an end. The family earn their own living. 241
July 1, Montreal.	Same to the same. Has told Frobisher that his rent will be paid. Has sent to the Coteau du Lac for correct lists of the prisoners there. 243
July 1, Quebec.	Mathews to Murray. That His Excellency desires all returns, accounts, &c., relative to the prisoners to be ready, so that no obstacle may arise when the prisoners are to be moved. Clothing is to be given to the prisoners a short time before their departure. Mrs. Gilbert may remain as she desires; her brother has been allowed to come on a tour of charity. The family are in the meantime to be relieved if their wants require it. 244
July 5, Quebec.	Walter Vroman prays to be allowed to make a personal representation to His Excellency. 247
August 30,	Thomas Johnson to —. Thanks for the kindness shown him. Now that the conveyance is safe he will sign his name, but the seal affixed is to be the sign of letters from him. Was pleased to hear of the return of Davis, but could learn nothing from him, as he afterwards said, because Bailey had examined him so closely he was afraid to say anything, &c., &c. 248
August — St. John's.	Ebenezer Overton's parole on being allowed to go to the Colonies. 250
September 12, Quebec.	Return of women and children remaining at Montreal. 251
October 4, Montreal.	Return of prisoners sent from Niagara arrived at Montreal this day. 254
October 7, Quebec.	Return of rebel prisoners in and near Quebec. 255
October 9, Quebec.	Names of prisoners to be sent to New York, and delivered over to the Commissary of prisoners there. 257
November 3, Quebec.	Names of the prisoners who have requested leave to remain in the Province. 258
December 23, Quebec.	Mathews to Murray. He is to prepare his accounts as commissary of prisoners to be laid before a board. 260
December 23, Quebec.	Same to the same. That the office of commissary of prisoners is to be discontinued on the 25th instant. 261
December 24, Quebec.	Murray to Mathews. That he has received notice that the appointment of commissary of prisoners is to cease. His accounts are all ready to be submitted, only waiting for some vouchers from Montreal. 263
December 24, Quebec.	Account current with Richard Murray from December, 1778, to date. 264
	General account follows. 265
	Disbursement account follows. 266
	Account current from 25th June, 1782, to date. 269
December 24,	Return of rebel prisoners in the district of Montreal. 270

1782.	List of rebel prisoners, with their families, living in the St. Lawrence suburbs, Montreal.	Page 272
1783.	Murray to Mathews. Asks for a temporary warrant for barrack services, till the accounts are passed.	273
March 4, Quebec.	Mathews to Murray. His Excellency has no objection to grant a temporary warrant, but thinks it would be better to issue it on the Barrack-Master General's account.	274
March 7, Quebec.	Nathaniel Holmes to Mathews. Sends a statement of his beef transactions with Pritchard.	279
May 14, St. John's.	The memorial of same date, with accompanying documents, prays for his release, and to be paid for 2,000 pounds of beef.	275 to 278
No date.	Return of prisoners remaining in Canada.	283
	List of rebel prisoners in and about Montreal.	284
	List of persons remaining at Montreal till they can recover their children from the Indians.	285
	List of women and children for whom permission is asked to join their husbands and families in Canada.	286
	Names of women and children and of prisoners sent by a flag of truce to Albany.	287
	Memorandum to establish the innocence of Nathan Noyes, confined on suspicion of having correspondence with the enemy.	288
	Return of rebel prisoners who have been admitted to service.	290
	Thomas Sanford to his wife. Gives an account of his attempts to escape; of bribing the sentries; of the deserters helped by people in the town. The prisoners want for nothing, being well treated by the commissary, who is a good man. (The letter is dated Quebec, March 15, but no year.)	292
	Simeon Smith to his wife. Is glad to hear that she and the family are well and the young son. Is in good health, lives well, and has money enough, but closely confined. Messages to friends and instructions about the farm. The young son is to be called Warner.	293

PAPERS RELATING TO STATE PRISONERS AND SUSPECTED PERSONS IN CANADA.

1775—1784.

VOLUME 1. PART 1.

B. 184—1.

B.M. 21,844.

1775.  
October 4,  
L'Assomption.

Deposition (in French) by Jean Baptiste Bruyeres dit Belair, captain of militia, that two officers of the Bostonians had come to the village in company with Thomas Walker of Montreal, who asked the people to go to Montreal to be present when it was taken. That about 80 or 90 men assembled, unarmed, with the exception of three who had muskets and that when he (Belair) checked them for having arms, Walker said they would go to Montreal to save his house from being plundered; and that he would ask the General of the Bostonians not to allow the town to be pillaged. This was on the 25th and 26th of September last.

October 9,

Deposition (in French) by Michel Guillette, of Vercherès, an ensign of militia. That the cause of the militia not assembling was the report brought by Joseph Casavant dit La Debauche, that one Testreau, a rebel partisan, had brought an order from the rebel

1775.

October 10.

commander to raise 150 men and to take prisoners. Joseph Amiot told him so. The militia then decided to remain at home, &c. Page 4

Deposition (in French) of Joseph Deschamps, of Repentigny. That Thomas Walker had spoken to him in June last about the Bostonians coming, and had said they would harm no one, except those who took up arms against them, and that Walker's wife had urged him to be more cautious in speaking so. Reports the arrival in September of two men representing themselves to be officers of the Bostonians, who held a consultation with Walker; the latter called a number of the inhabitants and asked if it was not true that he had three or four hundred men at his disposal, to which a number, some of whose names are given, answered yes, and that an Acadian, who acted as guide to the Bostonians, sent a message to the Acadians in L'Assomption to collect above Longue Pointe. Further intercourse between Walker and the Bostonians, &c. 6

October 13.

Deposition (in French) of Germaine Le Roux, dealer at L'Assomption. That he was warned about three weeks ago that Thomas Walker was trying to get his place robbed and plundered. That he taxed Walker with the design, who asked why then did he admit that rascal Rouville to his house, and with five or six others of the notables sign a petition against him (Walker). He should turn him (Rouville) out, instead of receiving him, adding that as soon as he should have taken Montreal, he would have that beggar Rouville led through Montreal by the hangman with a rope round his neck. 13

The documents from page 15 to page 24 are described as "Papers belonging to L'Anglois of the Ecureuils, taken on the 5th of September, 1779, at his house, being orders received from the officers of the rebels in 1775-6."

October 4.

The first is a translation (in French) of the instructions sent by the Congress to General Schuyler, to try to form in Canada a provincial Congress to bring about a union with the Colonies, to be composed of members to be elected by the people of the different parishes and districts; that Congress is to send deputies to the Continental Congress and as in the present state of affairs, a regular election cannot be expected, they must be contented with the choice made in the parishes which are disposed to unite. They are to be promised every advantage and protection; that they would enjoy the free exercise of their religion. He is to consult with his staff concerning the number of troops, of posts, &c., necessary for the defence of Canada from Fort Frederick. If he finds the Canadians disposed, he is to raise a regiment at the expense of the Continent and to select such officers as shall be agreeable to them and fit for service. The difficulty of settling a civil government must be well considered. He is to consult with Canadians and with English settled among them and to report to Congress. It is determined at any cost to maintain supremacy on Lake Champlain and the most suitable means for this are to be adopted. Should the enemy be compelled to evacuate Montreal nothing must be neglected to secure the St. Lawrence. 15

December 30.

Order signed John Macpherson, A. D. C., addressed to Captain Pierre Langlois to stop all soldiers of the Continental army who have not passes. The order is in French and English and is addressed to Langlois, as captain of militia of the Parish des Ecureuils. 19

1776.  
January 9, Order (in French) by Colonel Donald Campbell "Commandant en Chef de l'Armée Bostonnoise devant Quebec," to Pierre Langlois, captain of militia. That he is to search every house for arms and to seize them, keeping an account of the same, and giving a receipt to any who asks for one. Page 20
- January 6, Montreal. Proclamation (in French) by General Wooster, commander in chief of the auxiliary Continental army in Canada, to officers of militia commanding the parishes and districts in this colony. That Congress has sent an army to deliver Canada from the general servitude in which it is held, and that another will enter by Lake Champlain when the road is practicable; declares that every one treating with Quebec, suspected of supplying it with food or corresponding with it, &c., shall be declared an enemy of liberty and closely imprisoned or even transported from the Province if necessary. 21
- January 13, Quebec. Extract of a letter (in French) sent by order of Colonel Arnold, commander in chief of the American army before Quebec to Maurice Dudevan, captain of militia at Pointe aux Trembles. That Dugan of the River Chambly has received a commission to raise a regiment; asking him to enlist men till the end of May or sooner if Quebec is taken before then. To arm the recruits every house must be visited and the arms seized, giving a receipt for the arms to be payable at the end of the campaign. Those bringing blankets shall be paid for them, the others shall be supplied and receive 40 francs a month and provisions. Each man must bring his powder horn, &c. 23
- The papers found with L'Anglois end here.
1776.  
August 30, Quebec. Deposition of W. McCormack against John Lees for seditious language and behaviour. 25
- September 12, Hyam Meyers, who has been taken prisoner to Boston but released, reports the movements of the different forces, the fleets, &c. Note says that Lymburner's account was the same. 26
- October 8, St. John's. Examination of Louis Bodoïn of Quebec, Baptiste Bernier of Charlesbourg and Joseph Gillet of Nicolet. Had been taken prisoners and carried to Boston whence they escaped. The statements of the three men almost wholly relate to their escape. 29
- November 2, Declaration of Simon Bucher respecting the burning of the posts on the coast of Labrador. 32
1779.  
January 19, Quebec. Declaration of Louis Beaudoin and Jean Baptiste Bernier of being taken prisoners. 33
- February 10, Machiche. Declaration of Nicholas Brown and his wife respecting statements made by Bazile Green of the probable advance of the rebels. 34
- February 12, Quebec. Declaration of David Green of his innocence of the charge against him that he was in correspondence with the rebels. 35
- March 11 & 12, Three Rivers. Examination (in French) before G. Tonnancour of Pierre Joseph Castel, Joseph Cailla, Claude Lefebvre, Pierre Javelle and Joseph Come dit Chaillio respecting the movements of Traversy and other rebel emissaries in the parish of Labaie St. Antoine. 37 to 49
- March 23, Quebec. Depositions (in French) of Marie Louise Miré and Thérèse Traversy of Beauport, that a man speaking bad French (his description is given) had come to the house of the first witness and declared that the Canadians were not bound to fight for the King and that a French fleet was coming from below and an army from above early in spring. 50



1779.		
March 23,	Rivière du Loup.	Declaration (in French) of the brothers Devine or Sicard, of the treatment given one of them in compelling him to receive soldiers in his house without an order, and then arresting him. Page 52
March 30,	Chambly.	Account of the proceedings of John Mainville, an escaped prisoner, from January, 1776, when he had joined the rebels, till the time he was taken. Joseph Everest and Isaac Kelly concur in the latter part of his statement. 54
April 12,	Montreal.	Examination (in French) of Pierre Lajeunesse, charged with assisting in the escape of rebels from the prisons at Quebec and Chambly and of Jean Mainville, as evidence against him. 58
April 30,	Quebec.	Deposition of W. Miller, a miller at Mal Baie, respecting the arrival of two men in a cutter, with new sails, &c., apparently seamen; their inquiries, &c. 62
May 25,	Quebec.	Depositions (in French) of Louis Poulin, of the parish of St. Famille, Joseph Lefevre dit Boulanger, Jean Michon and Felix Tetu, of the parish of St. Thomas, respecting the purchase of wheat and flour in the parishes. 63 to 66
June 1,	Quebec.	Deposition of Peter Campbell, shoemaker in the parish of St. Croix, respecting deserters lurking in that parish. 67
July 5,	Quebec.	Deposition (in French) of Jean Baptiste Dubord, cooper at the Widow Perrault's establishment at Baie Rouge, respecting the capture of the schooner "Industry" by a Boston privateer, between the posts of Mingan and d'Uromane, which took a sloop belonging to Lymburner besides plundering the posts, carrying off all the peltry and a schooner belonging to McMartin; that the captain of the "Industry" himself and seven other seamen escaped in a fishing boat coming from Newfoundland, which he expects to-day, he himself having come by land. 70
July 6,	Quebec.	Deposition of Joseph Colard, master of the "Industry," giving further details of her capture by the privateer "Fame." A certificate (p. 73) by the captain of the privateer "Fame" that he had captured a sloop and a schooner and released the masters and crew, and that this certificate should be regarded as a safe pass. 71
July 13,	Quebec.	Deposition of François Sauvageau, master of the "Garrick," respecting the capture of his vessel, loaded with beaver, marten, moose, &c., skins; and of Charles Giroux, master of the "Loup Marin," respecting the capture of his vessel off Anticosti on the 12th June, loaded with oil, seal skins and furs; and of Jacques Gabourie or Gabourit, robbed and plundered at the "Seven Sisters." The latter, dated 14th July, is in French. These complaints are all against the "Fame." 74 to 77
July 19,	Montreal.	Deposition of James Richardson, a soldier of the 31st. That he had deserted and how he met with Whitcomb in the house of Antoine Dandelin, in the parish of Beauce; reports the offers made to him by Whitcomb. Dandelin's house, according to Richardson, was a resort for deserters, &c. 78
July 22,	Quebec.	Complaint (in French) by Dominique Poliquin, captain of militia of St. Michel, against the wife of Michel Larochele. 81
August 3,	Quebec.	Deposition of Raphaël Dorval respecting the robbery committed by Restigouche Indians on the stores at Caraquet. 82
August 3,	Berthier.	Complaint (in French) of Louis Rodnay, captain of militia of St. Cuthbert, against Captain Olivier for interfering and liberating a man charged with creating a disturbance. 83
August 12,	Quebec.	Adam Lymburner's deposition transmitting copy of letter of 2nd July from John Ross, agent at Labrador of their firm, that he had been detained as a prisoner or board of an American privateer. To

1779.

August 12,  
Quebec.August 13,  
Quebec.August 18,  
Quebec.August 30,  
Quebec.September 9,  
Quebec.September 18,  
Quebec.October 27,  
Quebec.

warn their sloop not to come down or it will be taken. Capture of Renault's sloop with oil and seal skins. So far nothing belonging to them (the Lymburners) had been damaged. If the sloop had sailed a vessel of force should be sent to protect her. Page 85

Deposition of John Ailes respecting the depredations of a New England privateer in the Strait of Belleisle. 87

Deposition of Robert Beely respecting the wreck of the "John and Thomas" to the eastward of St. Peters, with an account of such part of the cargo as was saved. 88

Deposition of Richard Wood of the attempt to take possession of the snow "Beaver," of which he was master, and how it was frustrated. 89

Deposition of William Taylor, a seaman on board of the "Beaver," corroborating the statement of the master. 91

Deposition of William Duck, master of the armed victualler "Lady Georgiana," respecting the mutinous conduct of a seaman, the attempt on his (Duck's) life, and the manner in which his attempt to obtain justice had been defeated. 92

Declaration of same date that his vessel cannot be unloaded, part of his crew having been taken by the ships of war. 96

Statement (in French). That two Restigouche Indians had come to look for the frigate to make peace. 97

Affidavit by Thomas Scot, master of the ship "Devonshire," that the register of the ship had been lost. 98

Statement of Michael Voyer taken prisoner and carried to the West Indies, giving an account of the movements of French ships there; d'Estaing at Grenada; the British fleet at St. Christopher's. That he had landed at New London and thence went to Albany. How he got to Canada. 100

The papers which follow are part of a collection marked No. 12, Secret Service, with the note: "Intercepted letters and other papers at the defeat of Colonel Rogers on the Ohio. Received at Quebec, the 24th November 1779." (The papers extend from page 103 to page 143). 102

Lord Dunmore's commission to David Rogers as captain of militia. 103

1774.  
June 2,  
Williams-  
burg.

1778.  
January 14,  
Williams-  
burg.

Patrick Henry to the Spanish Governor of Louisiana. The precarious communication by sea with New Orleans; Colonel David Rogers will wait on him (the governor) to make arrangements for a communication by the Mississippi so as to have an easy and safe passage to the Gulf of Mexico, and invites a correspondence between the subjects of his Catholic Majesty and the good people of the commonwealth, which may be advantageous to both. The distresses caused to an infant State by a formidable war have been met, some removed by the internal resources of Virginia; others alleviated by the friendly interposition of the Spanish and French nations. Asks him to consider the effect of the annexation of West Florida on the English West India trade. The supplies of lumber could be easily stopped, if that course would be agreeable to Spain. Submits his intention to build a fort near the mouth of the Ohio, to secure intercourse with New Orleans. Navigation by the Mississippi and Ohio cannot be interfered with by British cruisers; the trade by sea is greatly distressed by them, so that woollens, blankets, inens, and military stores cannot be got. Asks that such of these

1778.

as can be spared may be sent by Rogers. Would it be possible for the Governor to lend the State a sum of money to carry on the war. Offers in return gratitude and trade in the productions of the State. Rogers will give full information. The State can give a variety of valuable products in return for the money. Refers to a previous letter for details of these. Page 105

May 25.  
War Office.

T. Pickering, Jun., to Major David Rogers, at Old Town on the Potomac. Empowering him to ask and receive from General Hand, at Fort Pitt, two of the new boats building there for the voyage to New Orleans. Arms can be ill spared, if at all, so that he must try to supply his men with arms and ammunition; the latter may probably be spared at Fort Pitt, if it cannot be got elsewhere. The garrison at Fort Pitt is so small that no men can be spared, but McElroy states that he (Rogers) is raising a competent number. 110

September 21,

Pollock to the same. A formal note of invitation to dine with Governor Galvez. 111

October —

Bernard Galvez, Spanish Governor of New Orleans, to Patrick Henry (in French). (The letter is undated; for conjectural date in the margin see letter from Rogers of 14th October, 1778, p. 112.) Has received the letter brought by David Rogers. Would be satisfied to grant navigation of the Mississippi, but the British forts at Manchack and Natchez would prevent it. Returns categorical answers to the articles in Governor Henry's letter of 14th January, (p. 105), and concludes by wishing every success to his (Henry's) Government, &c. 139

October 4,  
New Orleans.

To Governor Henry. Copy of a letter supposed to be written by Colonel David Rogers. His gratifying reception by Governor Galvez, who offers assistance, but as he knows nothing of the different states, he had sent off to the Illinois the goods wanted for Virginia, that they might be sent to Congress. There being no opportunity of sending them from there, he will go for them, which will greatly delay him on this trip, by having to go so far above the mouth of the Ohio. Has left the boats at the Arkansas, where there is a Spanish garrison about 500 or 600 miles above this. Although he had taken only half a dozen hands in a canoe, and used every precaution, he narrowly escaped being killed whilst passing Manchack at night. From here he will go by water about 90 miles, the rest of the way by land through uninhabited woods, except one settlement, called Appaloussa, on the Spanish side of the river. The rigorous search made by the British at Natchez and Manchack, and imprisonment and confiscation imposed on suspicion of being friendly to the Americans. The Governor has written to the Court of Spain for instructions regarding the insult to the flag. Congress recommended to send a force to retake these places for reasons given. The conduct of Captain James Willing. Governor Galvez has promised to transmit the application for a loan to the Court of Spain. Asks for instructions respecting the disposal of the goods he brings up. 112

October 9,

Articles of co-partnership between David Rogers and William Williams for the purchase and sale of horses, &c. 115

November 26,

Pass by the Spanish Governor to David Rogers, with one dated at Attakapas on the 8th January, 1779, and another dated at Arkansas, 16th June, 1779, apparently by the officers commanding the posts. The passes are in Spanish. 117

1779.  
March 1, Vincennes. Parole given by Major Jehu Hay, of the Detroit militia, to Colonel George Rogers Clark. Page 118
- March 28, Philadelphia. Proposals by the united companies of Illinois and Wabash for settling at the Illinois. The document is signed "Geo. Roes, chairman of the united companies of Illinois and Wabash." 119
- August 18, Kaskaskias. Of the same date is a letter of instruction to John Campbell, agent for the company at Fort Pitt, 123
- John Todd to the Governor of Virginia. Had sent a full account of the country in July in a letter sent by the hands of Colonel Slaughter. Colonel Clark is probably at the Ohio, and as the expedition against Detroit is declined, he will probably wait upon him (the Governor). Will send this by Colonel Rogers, who has arrived from New Orleans. The quantity of the goods and their bad condition is unsatisfactory. Discusses the causes of these faults. Respecting the course to be adopted with regard to the called in emissions of money. The grants of land are almost numberless, but only four are considerable, the smallest of these about a million acres, and the whole seven or eight millions, the grantees all residing in Philadelphia, London, Pennsylvania and Virginia. Suggests that the Indian grants be not voided, but that the grantees be fined and subjected to stringent regulations. Some land jobbers from the south side of the Ohio have already been marking out what they call improvements on the unpurchased lands on this side of the river. Other adventurers are arriving here. Asks that the proposal for a new form of government for the Illinois be postponed till the spring session. He is anxious to be relieved of his office. Clark will give military information. An additional Indian agent may be needed. If an expedition should be ordered against the Natchez, Illinois could not furnish more than 100,000 pounds of flour. 124
- September 15, Fort Duquesne. John (signed Jean) Dodge to M. Le Bron (in French). Had escaped from Quebec and to-day had the pleasure of seeing the Governor (Hamilton) Dejean, Linote and the great Mr. Hay, ironed, who shall remain in prison till peace shall be made. Spain is making war on England, and France has joined the Americans. Sends the French proclamation issued at Boston. Asks him to give a letter enclosed to Graverat and to get the order to purchase all the provisions he can. 128
- September 15, Fort Duquesne. Same to Père Pothier (in French). Stating his escape, and sending messages. 129
- September 18, Pittsburg. Same to Philip Boyle, Sandusky. Substantially the same as the letters in French to Le Bron and Père Pothier. 130
- September 23, Louisville. G. R. Clark to Thomas Jefferson. Is happy to find that he (Jefferson) approves of building a fort near the mouth of the Ohio, as it is the spot that should be most strongly fortified. There is, however, not a spot nearer the point than four miles up the Ohio, that is not often ten feet under water. There is a beautiful situation about twelve miles below the Point, that is a quarter of a degree within the State of Virginia. It could be built at small expense and become the key to the whole trade of the western country. During the war it would overawe the Chickasaws and the English posts up the Mississippi. The strength of the garrison to be 200 men; it would encourage settlers. The Spanish would build a corresponding post opposite, but could not, their side being so subject to inundations. It has been absolutely necessary, owing to the want of a fort, to station an armed boat at the Point to watch

1779.

both rivers. Remarks on the arrangement for supplying the troops with provisions. His disappointment in his intended expedition up the Wabash. Has engaged a force to attack a British post at St. Joseph's, near Lake Michigan, where stores are deposited to be used in employing Indians; the party is to be commanded by James Selby, and the enemy can get no news till it is too late. He has been ordered to destroy the fortification and return with the stores. A note by DePeyster, says: "Sergeant Chapman reports that when M. Selby endeavoured to raise his volunteers they said they had no shoes and therefore would not go to St. Joseph's." Page 131

September 24,  
Falls of Ohio.

Clark to Broadhead, commanding at Pittsburg. Is happy to find that he has liberty and a sufficient body of troops to march against the savages. Captain George has taken a commission under the State of Virginia. There are few troops in this department belonging to the Continentals. Many people have nased down to the enemy in Florida; to stop this he will station a floating battery at the mouth of the Ohio, when it can be built. 135

September 25,  
Falls of Ohio.

Robert George to the same. Stating the causes which occasioned his being here. He has received a commission from Virginia, and Clark's orders. Gives details of the state of the men with him; death, desertions, &c., and what has become of most of those who came with him from Fort Pitt. 137

The papers from page 144 to 160 are marked "Papiers concernant M. de la Valinière, No. 13."

February to  
August,

They consist of minutes, depositions, &c., relative to disputes respecting the parishes of St. Roch des Aulnets, &c., with a copy of the deed of 3rd March, 1722, defining the extent of St. Roch. The complaint was apparently by the parishioners against the action of the Bishop, their petition being for the maintenance of the parish as defined by the description in the concession of 1722. The documents contain a letter written by M. de la Valinière, in French undated, just before his going on board the vessel for Europe. (M. de la Valnière sailed on the 25th of October, 1779. See B. 54, p. 25.) At page 148 is a manifesto, of Louis XVI ordering the French troops in America to act impartially to all, irrespective of nationality or religion, and to punish severely all those who do not obey the laws of the King (of France) or who forget their religion, &c. The paper is signed by Louis XVI, countersigned G. Washington, and was transmitted to Haldimand by the Bishop of Quebec, 6 March, 1779. 144 to 160

The following papers (to page 260 are marked "No. 10, copies of letters and sundry other papers, taken from Monsieur Dabadie, when he was taken prisoner by M. Launière near Penobscot in 1779."

June 23,  
Machias.

John Allan, Continental agent, commanding the Indians of the Eastern Department, and commander at Machias to the inhabitants. Offering them inducements to join the American troops, &c. 184

August 18,  
New Bristol.

Same. Proclamation that the expedition to Penobscot has been unsuccessful, and calling on the inhabitants to resist the British, and if driven off to take refuge at Machias. 189

September 17,  
Albany.

H Mowat to Thomas Watt, Quebec. Thanks for offer of service to his little girl; what is wanted cannot be sent, &c. 191

September 18,  
Machias.

John Allan to M. Valnais. Complaints of the evils caused by the invasion of Penobscot. The equivocal conduct of LaMotte with the Indians. His (Allan's) critical position; the necessities of the settlers prevent them from engaging in the work of defence, so that

1779.

Indians had to be kept together, involving him in much trouble. Their credulity and self-importance. LaMotte declines to serve with Dabadie and distrusts the promises of Congress. Dabadie to be dismissed and assurance given of the faith of Congress which seemed to satisfy LaMotte, but his subsequent conduct has lost him all respect and destroyed his influence over the Indians. His conduct excited suspicion against all the French in America, &c. La Motte must be removed, but with delicacy, to prevent scandal. The trouble caused by Dabadie's conduct in respect to La Motte, but believes he would be a suitable man were the latter removed. The character of the priest who should be sent for the Indians. Has just heard (28th September) of the arrival at Penobscot of the enemy, so expects a visit; without reinforcements his situation is dismal.

Page 163

September 22,  
Machias.

Stephen Smith to James Avery. The scandalous conduct of the French, of whom the priest has been the worst; their dealings with the Indians have added to the troubles of the Colonel (Allan) who, but for the conduct of the Indians, might have been able to save Penobscot. Disputes among the militia called out to assist in fortifying Machias, which have delayed the work. Respecting a petition, &c.

203

September 24,  
Machias.

John Allan to George Powell. The failure to have the defences erected in consequence of the dissensions among the militia who were called out and refused to obey. The confusion caused by the late successes of the enemy. His doubts as to his legal powers on a case stated and in others of a similar kind. There is now some improvement in the people's conduct. The progress on the fort. Report from Frenchman's Bay that the people will not join the British. The danger from the constant intercourse with Passamaquoddy, and the secrecy maintained on the subject of trade, of which the Indians are resolved to share the profits directly or by robbing those who have gained by trading. The case of Captain Littlefield who is cunningly trading profitably with Nova Scotia. Has sent Littlefield to Boston on suspicion, the ground of which is stated. Sends returns of Indians; the treachery of two who after being paid 40 milled dollars to carry a dispatch to General Maclean, brought it to him (Allan). The expenditure by Indians for rum. The prize brig "Alice." The number of officers compared with that of men; the advantage of this in some respects. September 28th. Schooner seized and delivered to the naval officer. The defensive works prosecuted; the fort shall be defended to the last. Powder wanted; fresh supply of bread required. October 3rd. Arrival of expresses from Passamaquoddy. The Indians send a message that they are anxious for war and only wait orders. Seizure of a schooner will make trouble with the Indians and is probably intended to get a vessel for Littlefield to enable him to trade with Nova Scotia. New Hampshire should not tolerate the latitude of trading with Passamaquoddy.

208

September 27,  
Machias.

Stephen Jones to Benjamin Hitchborne, stating that Foster, commanding the eastern militia, had ordered out men for garrison duty, some of whom had refused to continue at Machias. Asks his opinion respecting the legal powers of Foster and Allan to compel men to serve.

222

September 28,  
Machias.

Colonel John Allan to Major General Gates (extracts). Cannot get the hard money promised. Has been disappointed of Indian help; after the arrival of the enemy at Penobscot, not an Indian



1779.

could be got. Sent Vincent to Penobscot on the arrival of the American fleet and army there, with an officer to command the Indians. The result of the affair at Penobscot may convince the general court of the State of the necessity of executing his plan of last spring, and of raising rangers and artillery. Had known of the plan of attack on Penobscot before leaving Boston and of the difficulty of Britain to carry it out, as he had information from Nova Scotia. The result of the expedition by Maclean; the object being to secure the present possessions and others connected with them, especially Maine, for reasons given. Had he been furnished with even a hundred men he could have successfully defended Penobscot. Had obtained help from the St. John Indians, but nothing can be accomplished in the state of anarchy against so experienced a soldier as Maclean. His disgust at the conduct of the American fleet, of which details are given. Is fortifying Machias. His attempt to rouse the people met by opposition which is detailed. The refusal of the militia to serve; the dealings of La Motte with the Indians, and his reasons for not arresting him; the perpetual strife among the French, &c. All these make his situation very critical. The whole of the inhabitants are looking to him for protection, but he has no instructions, is driven to every shift and the place is liable to be taken by surprise as he has only four or five men to watch when the Indians are away. Hopes for re-inforcements, as he has provisions brought in by a prize brig from Cork whose cargo he has kept. His regret that Vincent could not be sent to Canada.

The last paragraph is given also at

- September 28, Lewis F. Desllesdernier to Lieutenant James Avery. The capture and escape of a vessel belonging to his brother. Sends orders drawn on him (Avery) by Colonel Allan, with note of sundry accounts. Colonel Allan wishes to know the determination of the Government respecting the militia and the liberty given to go to Passamaquoddy. Sorrowful prospects for the summer, 228
- September 28, Allan to John Jay, president of the Continental Congress. Substantially the same as the information to Gate, &c. 247
- Return of troops and Indians for the defence of Machias, &c., follows, 251
- Return of ordnance, &c. 252
- September 28, Allan to commander-in-chief of the army of the United States. Sends returns of troops and Indians in the public service. The unfortunate effects of the affair at Penobscot. The refusal of the militia to serve; sends evidence taken at a court martial. Necessity for a reinforcement. The enemy reinforced at Penobscot, and an attack on Machias intended. His efforts to have it fortified. The necessity of having so many officers explained. This letter is sent by Dabadie, who is recommended; had been prevented from sending this sooner. Encloses a message from the Indians on the St. John River. 242
- October 2, Same to Captain Wales, Boston. Sent by Dabadie. Repetition of news in previous letters. 253
- October 4, George Stillman to Dr. Cleaken Fish, Boston. Sent by Dabadie. The information is substantially the same as that in Allan's letters. 260
- October 4, Allan to Nathan Barber, Boston. Calls attention to the bad effect of allowing communication to be held with Nova Scotia; the

1779.  
dangerous state of things caused by liberty given to go to Passamaquoddy, the reinforcement to the enemy at Penobscot was received through that channel. Reports the case of Captain Littlefield and his vessel. Page 255
- October 4,  
Machias. Return of provisions in store. 259
1780.  
March 28,  
Magabeguidine. Hugh Henderson to Donald Henderson, Quebec. Had been pressed and is now in the 74th Regiment. Chiefly private news and a reference to the affair at Penobscot. 262
- April 3,  
Magabeguidine. Donald Macdonald to John Macdonald, Quebec. Chiefly on his own affairs. 265
- Another letter of the same date, of a more formal character, treating of money affairs, &c., and asking for information respecting Charles Stewart, a mulatto. 269
- April 3,  
Magabeguidine. Lieutenant Charles Stewart, 74th, to Zachary Macaulay, Quebec. Asks that inquiry be made for Charles Stewart a negro, believed to have come to Canada from Greenock in Scotland. 272
- February 20,  
Machiche. Complaint by Michel Bougainville and Pierre Beroier against François Duhaime, miller, for illegal exactions at his mill. 164
- Deposition by Pierre Branchaud that he could not get wheat ground at Duhaime's mill. 166
- Petition of the inhabitants of Yamachiche against Duhaime. 168
- Defence by Duhaime against the charges. 173
- Further memorial from the inhabitants of Machiche, relative to Duhaime's mill. 178
- Memorial from the inhabitants of Sorel and St Ours, on the same subject. 181
- (For other documents relating to Duhaime see B. 184-2 pp. 616 &c.)
- The papers which follow to page 311 are marked "1779, No. 9. Secret service. Original papers found upon Colonel LaBalle when he was taken prisoner by Mons Launier near Penobscot. Received at Quebec, 26th October, 1779." 275
1779.  
April 17. Extracts of "resolves" of the House of Representatives that the French house at Machias is in future to be under the direction of Colonel John Allan, who is to deal with the Indians, and providing penalties for the sale of strong liquors to them. 287
1779.  
January 1,  
Philadelphia. Arnaud to d'Abadie (in French). Asking him to take charge of letters; introduces him to Governor Gaiz (Gates). 276
- A letter of the same date, signed "Nourimont de Lameville," accompanies letters entrusted to d'Abadie. 277
- January 9,  
Philadelphia. Bernard to ——. A letter sent by d'Abadie, respecting money transactions. 278
- May 10,  
Boston. Kitty Williams to ——. Introducing M. d'Abadie. 279
- June 2,  
Machias. D'Abadie to Valnais (in French). Charges against the Abbé sent, that he has been using his spiritual influence to destroy him (d'Abadie) by false representations. The letter enters into details. The name is not given, but other letters show it to be La Motte. 280
- June 22,  
Machias. Same to Jonathan Williams, Boston, (in French). Further respecting the relations between him and LaMotte. 283

Passa-  
not was  
Little-  
age 255  
259  
d been  
to news  
262  
on his  
265  
r, treat-  
pooting  
269  
Quebec.  
eved to  
272  
against  
104  
t wheat  
166  
168  
173  
ative to  
178  
e same  
1-1  
16 &c.)  
No. 9,  
a Balme  
obscot.  
275  
at the  
tion of  
oviding  
287  
arge of  
276  
eville,  
277  
money  
278  
279  
Abbé  
y him  
s into  
be La  
280  
er re-  
283

1779. July 18, Boston.	Valnais, Consul, to d'Abadie (in French). Remarks on the dis- putes with La Motte.	289
July 28, Passama- quoddy.	De LaMotte to M. Ferré, Machias (in French). Has arrived, and will leave, on account of the bad treatment he has received, &c.	290
August 30, Machias.	Colonel John Allan to Colonel Benjamin Foster. His reasons for calling out the train bands for the defence of the country; he requires one officer, two sergeants, two corporals and 30 privates to assist in the defence of the stores, &c.	297
August 31, Machias.	Colonel Foster to Colonel Allan. He has called out the men wanted for garrison duty.	298
September 6, Machias.	Attestation (in French) by the Indians of Passamaquoddy that whilst Captain Dabadie had always spoken well of Father LaMotte, the latter had abused Dabadie as a Tory, &c. That LaMotte has fought with the Indians, and that he urged them to leave and to go to the River St. John.	292
September 9, Machias.	A certificate from the officers at Machias of d'Abadie's good character, &c., follows N. Ferré to M. Valnais, French Consul at Boston (in French). The delay in writing has been caused by his being sent by Colonel Allan with LaMotte to Penobscot. The improper conduct of La Motte, of which M. d'Abadie will inform him	294 295
September 14, Machias.	Colonel Allan to Colonel Foster. Steps to be taken for the trial of Joseph Banson.	299
September 16, Machias.	Colonel Foster to Colonel Allan. The court of inquiry has adjudged Munson (Banson in previous letters) to be a soldier, and subject to his (Allan's) jurisdiction.	299
September 16, Machias.	Proceedings at the trial of Joseph Munson for refusal to do duty.	300
October 3, Machias.	Report that the whole of the Indians on the confines of Canada and a large body of Micmacs are assembled to seize British provis- ions &c. Large reinforcements are on the way to protect this place, so that the officer in command may be able to make excur- sions to protect other parts.	306
October 4, Machias.	Colonel Allan to Lieutenant James Avery, Boston. Sends d'Abadie with information; to treat him well. LaMotte not to be hurt, but to be removed. Wishes he were out of this horrible situ- ation. Bread must be got speedily for the Indians.	307
October 4, Machias.	Same to d'Abadie (in French). Instructions for his proceeding to Boston, where he is to consult with Avery. Captain Wales and the French Consul are to send dispatches to General Gates, &c.	308
October 24, Machias.	Certificate to d'Abadie follows. LaMotte to Valnais (in French). His charges against d'Abadie, and states at great length his own services with the Indians, &c., &c.	310 311

PAPERS RELATING TO STATE PRISONERS AND SUSPECTED PERSONS  
IN CANADA.

1775-1774.—VOL. I, PART 2.

B. 184-2.

B. M., 21,844.

1779.  
October 26.

Let of letters intercepted and brought in by Mr. Lorré  
(Laurière?).

No date.

Passa to Jane Goldthwaite, Penobscot. A private letter. In the  
postscript the writer asks that some sable skins should be sent, but

- is afraid there may be no opportunity as three or four vessels are  
cruising in the bay. Page 326
- No date. ----- to M. Valnais, Boston (in French). Apparently from  
d'Abadie, being substantially the same as letter dated 22nd June,  
1779, in B. 184-1, p. 25, the latter part being differently ex-  
pressed. 328
- d'Abadie to the same (?) (in French). Describing the character  
of LaMotte, in very dark colours, with instances of his bad  
conduct. 332
- Colonel Allan to Colonel Lowther. Order from him to embark  
with d'Abadie. 341
- Manifesto in French, apparently addressed to the French Cana-  
dians. 342
- "Elemens d'Artillerie," in the form of a catechism, copied from  
a work printed at Toulon, in 1770. 343
- The following papers, to page 519, are marked "No. 13, Secret  
Service. Commissions, letters and various other papers found on  
Colonel LaBalme, when he was taken prisoner in 1780. Received  
at Quebec, 4th December, 1780." 386
1768.  
February 23,  
Versailles. Commission (in French) as quartermaster (fourrier) of Gen-  
darmierie to Augustin Mottin (de la Balme). 387
1776.  
June 19,  
Versailles. Count St. Germain to LaBalme (in French). Acknowledging  
receipt of papers respecting fortifications, &c., which he shall  
examine at the first possible moment. 389
- October 17,  
Paris. Silas Deane to John Hancock. Recommending LaBalme, who  
will be of service in training cavalry, &c. 390
1777.  
January 20,  
Paris. Benjamin Franklin to Hancock. Recommending LaBalme. 391
- July 8,  
Philadelphia. Commission from Congress to LaBalme as Inspector General  
of Cavalry. Leave signed by Horatio Gates (dated 17th February,  
1778) for LaBalme to go to Albany follows. 392
1778.  
No date. Public notice (in French). To all deserters from the army and  
navy of any other power than the United States or France. Car-  
penters, bakers, &c., can find shelter and employment at a work-shop  
established by LaBalme, 28 miles from Philadelphia. The induc-  
ments held out. 394
- A translation into English follows. 398
- Translation into German. 402
- October 28,  
Boston. Declaration by d'Estaing (in French). Addressed to all the old  
French subjects in North America. 408
- Certificate from Conrad Alexandre Gerard, Minister Plenipoten-  
tiary from France, that the preceding manifesto has been published  
by order of the King of France. The certificate is dated at Phila-  
delphia, 28th M. y. 1779. 412
1779.  
June 24,  
Fort Clark. Bill drawn by William Shannon for flour furnished to the troops  
on the Illinois, addressed to the Treasurer of Virginia for \$122. 413
- July 12,  
Fort Clark. Bill for \$50 drawn by the same on the Treasurer of Virginia for  
necessaries furnished to the hospital of Ka-kaskias. 414
1780.  
March 1,  
Fort  
Chartres. Bill for \$59 drawn by John Montgomery, Lieut.-Col., on the  
Treasurer of Virginia for provisions furnished to the troops. 415
- April 17,  
Philadelphia. James Lovell to LaBalme. Sends him certified copies of the  
letters he brought to the President of Congress. Does not think it  
necessary to send those written in similar terms to Washington, &c.

1780.

- Regrets that his services as inspector general of cavalry were only given for seven months. Page 416
- April 24, Banière (or Barrière) to La Balme (in French). Asks him to report the sanitary condition of the Illinois and neighbouring villages, and full details respecting the people, products, &c. 417
- April 28, Account of Joseph Brazeau against the State of Virginia, for provisions furnished to the troops, with receipt, certificate and bill of exchange. 419
- August 22, Petition (in French) addressed to the Chevalier de la Luzerne, Vincennes. Minister Plenipotentiary from France to the United States, by inhabitants of Post Vincennes. 421
- August 22, Certificate by de la Balme (in French) to the Chief Cra Cypchia, Vincennes. of his attachment to the French. 433
- September 17, Addresses (in French) by M. Mottin de la Balme, French Colonel, St. Louis. &c., to the French settled on the Mississippi. 434
- September 21, Declaration (in French) in name of the inhabitants of the village Cahos. of Cahokia, addressed to M. Mottin de la Balme. "We unanimously request you to listen with a favourable ear to the declaration which we venture to present to you, touching all the bad treatment we have suffered patiently since the Virginian troops unfortunately arrived amongst us till now." The declaration covers eighteen pages of MS. 447
- September 24, Draught (brouillon) of a letter in French addressed to M. Millet, Kaskaskias. apparently by La Balme, that he had succeeded in getting the French to join against enemies who, with inferior forces, had terrified them. They leave to be at Vermilion by the 10th of October, and he hopes to meet there the inhabitants of Vincennes. The arrangements for recruiting, &c. Will not settle on the number of people from Vincennes he desires to have, but the larger and better it is the more likely of success. The Indians and French are to be warned to march in military order. How spies are to be dealt with. 465
- September 27, F. Trottier to L. Balme (in French). That the small crop of Cahokia. maize which the young people are now engaged in harvesting is an obstacle to their joining at once for an immediate expedition to Detroit. No meeting can be held before Sunday next, when he hopes the young men will show themselves worth the high idea he (La Balme) has of them, but at present there are only twelve entirely determined to follow him wherever he goes, although others may follow their example. Owing to the restrictions of trade since the arrival of the Virginians, their means are small, and for this reason as they cannot provide food, ammunition, &c. for such an expedition the young men are afraid to undertake it. He will try to get the inhabitants to subscribe. Asks him to notify them of his movements, so that those who were ready might join him at Kaskaskias and accompany him all the way. Asks him to receive their depositions against the Virginians, and informs him that the volunteers of the village had gone with the Virginians in the most rigorous season to attack Vincennes and been successful. He complains that the Indians had not been fairly treated in the division of the prize money. 442
- September 29, Quizit to ——. Every endeavour is to be made to conciliate St. Louis. the Indians with La Balme and the others; has written to Colonel Montgomery on the same subject. 468

1781.	Statement (in French) of goods supplied by inhabitants of Kaskaskias for La Balme's expedition. The names and quantities are given.	Page 469
October 18 to 29.	Orders of the day (in French) by Colonel de la Balme to his division. In the endorsement it is called a "journal."	471
No date.	— to Dauphin (in French). Respecting the writer's daughter, Dauphin's wife.	489
	R. Antill to La Balme (in French). Is impatient to know what has been decided respecting him, and asks for an answer.	491
	Proposal (in French) by M. La Balme to enter the American service.	492
	Instructions (in French, unsigned). Respecting operations towards Detroit and Michilimakinak, &c.	494
	Address (in French) to the French Canadians. "Aux amis de la liberté!"	498
	Petition of Joseph François de Villiers to La Balme (in French). Asking for his help towards rejoining the French flag.	504
	Letter (in French) from the inhabitants of Post Vincennes to the Governor of Virginia.	506
	Colonel George Rogers Clark, of the Virginia troops at the falls of the Ohio and on the Illinois, to the inhabitants of Post Vincennes.	508
	Information (in French) respecting the goods on the Miamis; the inhabitants, the posts at Rocher de Bout, Sandusky, &c.; the names of the traders on the north and south side; the militia and Indians.	512
	A rough sketch of the country follows.	516
	The key is at	517
	Rough sketch of the course of the Ohio and of a part of the Mississippi.	518
	Invoice of goods belonging to Louis Clermont (in French).	519
	The following papers to page 545 are marked: "No. 35. Instructions to Captain Breakenridge, sent to find out the people that harboured the rebel spies, with the report of his proceedings in 1780. Depositions of L'Anglois, Germain, Sans Chagrin and La Meule, with Mr. Flood's examinations, &c."	520
March 3, Quebec.	Examination of William Flood, a native of Virginia, who came with Arnold in November, 1775. He and other escaped prisoners were harboured and assisted by Breton, of Lorette, and then sent to L'Anglois at Ecureuls, who told them of Gosselin's proceedings; that he had been there with Tobin Wineat, a Lorette Indian, and brought proclamations from the French general at Boston to the French in Canada. He had also received assistance from Sans Chagrin, a captain of militia. The priest, Gâtien, at Lotbinière, receives every two or three months a packet brought by Gosselin or Whitecomb. That there are two deserters in Lotbinière, working with the <i>habitants</i> .	521
March 10, Quebec.	Additional statement by Flood implicating François Germain of Cap Santé, Antoine La Meule, a one-eyed man at the Platon, Jacob Rousseau, blacksmith at St. Antoine and one Bernard at Verchères. That the packets are brought to the priest Gâtien at Lotbinière, who distributes them to those to whom they are addressed, by means of La Meule, Rousseau and Germain; the papers are kept in the church. L'Anglois said that d'Estaing would certainly come up the river this spring, and that the Americans would invade the province at the same time. The priest at Bécancour also receives packets, and supplies provisions to escaped prisoners.	523



1780.  
March 15,  
Quebec.

Further examination of Flood. Joseph Pagé in Cap Santé and François Marcot of the same parish, sheltered him, as did Antoine Germain. Bernard, the miller at Pointe aux Trembles, gave him money and provisions. Where the house of L'Anglois is and the signals made use of.

Page 525

March 18,  
Quebec.

Flood's examination continued. The prisoner Maltouf's real name is Pierre Borthiaume; he has land at Verchères and came into the province by way of Chambly Mountain with six more; five of them stayed at priest Gatiens and are either there or at Rousseau's; the other is at Bernard's. They brought letters from Generals Macdonald, Marcot and Wayne, who intend to invade the province by way of Cohos, and from Albany, at both of which places provisions are stored. L'Anglois had letters on him when arrested which he destroyed; he had been at Gatiens, was to go as far as Kamouraska and had been one of Whitcomb's rangers for some time.

526

March 24,  
Quebec.

Journal of Captain Breakenridge of the King's Rangers. Sergeant Moore and David Higginbottom of the 31st Regiment sent in the character of deserters to discover the inhabitants who receive and protect deserters, rebel emissaries and disaffected subjects in the Province of Quebec. The journal, sworn to as a deposition, agrees with Flood's deposition in respect to the inhabitants implicated.

528

The instructions to Breakenridge.

545

April 2,  
Quebec.

Flood's further information against Maltouf, whose father harbours Whitcomb; he and Bernard, of Chambly Mountain, intended to go off to the rebels at Cohos. A man called La Chaume went down the north shore with letters for Germain, Pagé, L'Anglois and Breton; Antoine Michel, of Lotbinière, has been helping deserters, as has also La Meule, captain of militia at St. Croix.

535

April 14,  
Quebec.

Flood states that Maltouf expected two scouts about the 20th of this month, one by Chambly Mountain, the other by St. François; the one is led by Gosselin, but the name of the leader of the other he cannot find out. Scouts coming in are fed at Nicolet and at St. Nicolas by the miller; and that a captain of militia at Verchères, called Rowley by the Canadians, receives and entertains them, he has harboured deserters from the regiments now in town.

536

August 18,  
St. Nicolas.

Thomas Lunn to Cramahé, Becker, Callwell's miller, and the curé were stopped in the woods by eight or ten armed men for half an hour. They may be deserters. They fired at the curé's servant last night. It was with difficulty they released Becker and the curé. Becker believes them to be a scout from the Colonies, and the leader said he had more men at hand.

537

August 18,  
St. Nicolas.

Same to the same. Further about the armed men; the priest says there were nine, all decently dressed and some with powder in their hair. Launière has arrived with 18 men and an officer of the Anhalt Zerbst, who have gone in pursuit. When recalled from the pursuit of deserters in Nouvelle Beauce, Launière left a party to go after them.

539

September 19,  
Quebec.

Extract of declaration by William Flood. A summary of Flood's previous depositions against the different men whose names are included October 23, Quebec, in these, sworn to on this date.

541

October 23,  
Quebec.

Flood reports that this morning he met a man from Lotbinière, named, he believes, Ambroise Ignace, who said that if he (Flood) could get to the house of Ignace's father he could escape with some

1760.

people lately came into the Province, but who were leaving shortly. Page 544

The following papers to page 489 are marked "No. 6. Letters, memorials and accounts of Metcalf, a suspected person in 1779 and 1781." 546

1778.  
August 29,  
Quebec.

Petition of Simon Metcalf, that his house and other property were destroyed at Plattsburg, on Lake Champlain, when he was brought to Canada; that by this loss he is unable to settle with his creditors; that timber he has cut would more than pay them if allowed to be cut into boards; prays for payment of what was destroyed and permission to return to Plattsburg or for protection whilst he is kept in Canada. 547

1779.  
July 26,

The account of damages to his property destroyed follows. 549  
The petition of Catherine Metcalf and her children, setting out the situation of the husband and father which has reduced them to want, and praying for a settlement of his claims that he may be able to satisfy his creditors and so obtain his release from prison. 552

1780.  
November 13,  
Montreal.

A sworn statement of the value of the articles destroyed made by Simon Metcalf before Judge Southouse on the 13th of February, 1779, follows. 555

December 17,  
Quebec.

Simon Metcalf to Mathews. Asks that the allowance of firewood granted to his family by Sir Guy Carleton should be continued. His sacrifices and sufferings are referred to. 563.

December 25,  
Montreal.

Mathews to Simon Metcalf. That His Excellency has been pleased to grant his request for firewood, and this will be signified to Captain Law. The difference between his complaints and the humanity of government has led him (Mathews) to inquire into the facts on which he does not wish to comment. 565

Simon Metcalf to Mathews. Thanks for a grant of firewood to his family. His desire for an examination into his conduct; the calumnies against him were spread by men in high positions near His Excellency, so that a personal interview was prevented, which would have been necessary for his vindication. He had observed General Carleton's condition to remain on his own lands, till he was carried off to Crown Point by the Americans in 1776, but released on the belief of his neutrality, which has been made the basis of the charges against him, brought not for the public service, but from private interest, as was shown by the meanness of Southouse. Is astonished at His Excellency allowing his confidence to be so grossly abused by those who are trying to come at his estate. Asks permission to cut the timber on his own lands, for which he has been offered a trade by those who have obtained license from Colonel St. Leger to cut the same, but whom he trusts His Excellency will restrain. 559

1781.  
June 28,  
Montreal.

Same to the same. Presuming that his request for leave to cut timber on his own land could not be granted, he had not renewed his request, but he now finds that two parties were cutting wood there during the winter, one for Government, to which he did not object, although the timber on the unalienated lands was fully as convenient and has been allowed to be cut by persons of the worst description. Requests that he may be allowed to cut hay on his own land and as much timber as would be a support to his family, the want of which has been a reflection on the moderation and

leaving  
age 544

Letters,  
779 and  
546

property  
he was  
with his  
them if  
that was  
tection  
547  
549

ing out  
them to  
may be  
e from  
552  
made by  
bruary,  
555

rowood  
continued.  
563

s been  
gnified  
and the  
re into  
565

ood to  
st; the  
s near  
which  
bserved

till he  
but re-  
he basis  
ice, but  
thouse,

he so  
estate,  
which he  
ee from  
Excol-  
559

e to cut  
enowed  
g wood  
did not  
fully as  
e worst  
y on his  
family,  
on and

1781.

July 2,  
Quebec.

July 9,  
Montreal.

August 8,  
Montreal.

August 13,  
Quebec.

August 13,  
Quebec.

justice of Government. The party under Alexander Fraser, which got leave from Colonel St. Leger, has cut about 500 white oak trees, worth at least £1,700. Considering this a private robbery, he had given instructions to a lawyer to have the timber seized. Believes that His Excellency will approve of the step. There are other landowners injured by these freebooters this year. Page 570

Mathews to Metcalf. That he has permission to cut hay under certain restrictions. Remarks on his charges against Twiss, St. Leger, &c, of acting in a spirit of hostility to him. Recourse may be had to law if Fraser is acting as stated. 581

Simon Metcalf to Mathews. Is obliged for His Excellency's permission and will try to cut hay for four horses and timber under the conditions prescribed. He points out the losses he has sustained in consequence of the suspicions against him, a loss of £2,500 a year, and calls attention to the loss caused to Government from the manufacture of pine timber at La Colle, which will not be remedied by the erection of the mill at Chambly. If allowed to build a small mill at Plattsburg he would demolish it every winter and send off the boards every week, or every three or four days. Offers to bring off all the logs he had at Plattsburg for the use of the service and will furnish other logs at as low a price or at lower prices than any other person. Comments on the conduct of Twiss, more particularly respecting the map of Missisquoi Bay, &c., which he was permitted to copy, and it should, therefore, not have been used against his private property. Sends accounts of effects taken from him or brought into the province, with remarks. 573

Same to the same. The inundation of insects which have destroyed the hay had led him to arrange for cutting for the market, but he found that men from the Royal Engineers were cutting for the Isle aux Noix. As he has been promised payment, he proposes to cut what remains. But as His Excellency's permission has never been granted and that Alexander Fraser is still making waste on the land by cutting and bringing off hay, asks that the notification may be made and that Fraser and other private persons be restrained. Asks leave to make pitch and tar on his lands if he can get the necessary pecuniary means. 577

Mathews to Metcalf. His Excellency cannot consent to the erection of a saw mill as proposed but will take all the timber he can furnish at the same price as that paid to others. The remarks by Twiss on the iron account and respecting the plan (see p. 567) have been lodged in the office to be used when the accounts are settled. Cannot discuss the subject and hopes that in future he may be spared the pain of reading illiberal personal reflections. No timber or hay has been cut on his (Metcalf's) land by Saunders or any other officers of the Engineer's Department, nor is Twiss aware of Fraser's depredations. Although neither St. Leger nor any other commanding officer can watch private persons, except so far as regards the King's service, yet orders shall be sent to prevent Fraser or any others from cutting hay or timber on his lands. Permission cannot be granted to make tar or pitch for reasons given. 584

Twiss to Mathews. Respecting plan of Metcalf's settlement copied and in the drawing room, but has never been of any use. The valuation and proposal to settle with Metcalf for the iron taken were refused by him. The iron was taken before he (Twiss) was in charge at St. John's. 567

1781.  
September 1,  
near Lake  
Champlain. Simon Metcalf to his wife. That he and his men were taken prisoners by a party of Americans; his men are to be released, by whom he sends this letter; trusts to her prudence, but does not know how he is to be disposed of; what part of his stores remains; there is some timber cut worth about £100. Page 565
- September 16,  
Montreal. Mrs. Metcalf to Mathews. The capture of Mr. Metcalf by Americans, and the severe reflections cast on him by Colonel St. Leger. Her own distressed situation; asks for payment of an account previously sent, for the support of her family. 587
- September 20,  
Quebec. Mathews to Mrs. Metcalf. His inclination to save Mr. Metcalf had led His Excellency to go beyond the limits which Mr. Metcalf's conduct would justify. If the suspicions are ill-founded every attention shall be paid to her in His Excellency's power; if, on the other hand, Mr. Metcalf's departure was premeditated, he must have made arrangements for his family. 589
- September 27,  
Montreal. Mrs. Metcalf to Mathews. Is sorry to find that Mr. Metcalf has been so mis-represented; begs, till his conduct is cleared up, that the rations to her family be continued. Has heard, through Colonel Peters, that Mr. Metcalf is trying to get parole to go to headquarters for exchange, or to be allowed to leave for Canada, 580
- The following papers to page 603 are marked: "No 32—Memorials from François Breton, a state prisoner in 1780 and 1781." 590
1778.  
April 14,  
Rivière Par-  
adis. Clement Gosselin to his wife (in French). It has been arranged that he is to go to New England with Pierre Paul, the Indian. To give him and Marie Claire, a squaw, certain articles of clothing. How she is to dispose of the stock on the farm. She is to go to St. Roch, to the house of Jean Petit, to look for a paper left there which he requires; it is the roll, written on half a sheet of paper, folded lengthwise, containing the names of those engaged, what they have received, and their ages; the names of some of them are given. The whole of the papers are to be given to Louison, who will be at Jean's house. The rest of the letter has reference to the settlement of accounts, mess-ages, &c. 591
- June 1. Same to Jean Linglois (in French.) Asks him to repay flour to Joseph Marie Napiarue, who had supplied provisions for the three days necessary to reach the first settlement. Louison is well. Reported arrival of 40 French vessels at Boston. 594
- October 10. Same to his wife (in French). Sends messages that he, his father and others are well. The father did not come with him, the journey being too fatiguing for him at his age. Sends messages from other Canadians serving with the Americans, whose names and families are given. There are no British troops now in New England; they fled like thieves. D'Estaing is with them with 12,000 troops; he has taken 26 British ships of war, 12 of 64 guns, 14 of 56 guns and 13 frigates, loaded with provisions and ammunition. D'Estaing and the Duc de Chartres are at Boston with their fleets to invade Canada early in the spring. Gives a list of French generals, who with their troops are to invade Canada. The great General Washington will drive all the beggars out, and just now he sees nothing to disturb himself with. He cannot tell exactly when Canada will be entered, but he has hopes of coming in this winter. Messages sent to friends. 595
1779.  
March 13,  
St. Anne du  
Sud. L. Caziers (in French). Representing the circumstances under which he copied a letter for the Dionnes, of Kamouraska, and pledging himself to Government. 593

No date.

Petition (in French) from François Girard of Breton to be pardoned and released from confinement on board the "Can-  
ceaux." Pages 599, 600, 601, 602

Petition (in French) from Etienne Auclair praying for the re-  
lease of his father-in-law, Breton. 603

April 28, 1780.  
Main guard. William Williams to Genevay. That he has been confined for  
five months on suspicion, and asks that he may obtain a hearing.  
Is much in want of clothes. 604

May 8, 1780.  
Main guard. Same to the same. Repeats his request for a hearing. Asks for  
bedding, &c. 605

Various documents respecting his situation as searcher of Customs  
at Montreal from 1765 to 1778, the first being a certificate  
by General Murray. 606 to 615

The following papers to page 635 are marked: "No. 17, various  
papers relative to Duàme of Machiche and his mills, &c." 616

1779,  
August 2,  
Quebec. Official order by Haldimand (in French) to Duàme, to clear the  
river Yamachiche, and certificate of the notification of the order. 617

1780,  
July 22,  
Quebec. Joint obligation by Duàme and others (in French) to have a  
passage made on the Machiche River to admit of lumber, &c., pass-  
ing without interruption, free passage being given to private in-  
dividuals equally with that for the King's service. 619

October 29,  
Quebec. Report (in French) by Dambourges, of the bad construction of  
the sluice at Duàme's mill and that the river, except at this point,  
is navigable for cribs of boards as far as Lake St. Peter. Signed  
before F. Baby, whose office is certified to by Haldimand of date  
November, 1784. 624, 625

November 4,  
Quebec. Order by Haldimand to Lieutenant Dambourges. To survey the  
mill dam or sluice at Machiche, on the report that boards for the  
King's service cannot pass Duàme's mill without great delay and  
damage. 622

November 8,  
Trois  
Rivières. Letter by Dambourges to Captain Twiss, dated Three Rivers, 7th  
November, 1780, speaks in strong terms of the unsuitable situation  
and construction of the sluice. 626

1781.  
July 27,  
Machiche. St. Clair to C. Guzy (in French). Detailed statement of the im-  
proper construction of the sluice at Duàme's mill. 627

August 20,  
Montreal. Memorial (in French) by Alexis Desautier, that his wife has been  
deprived of her property by the artifices of Duàme and that he  
has not been given a proper trial before the court at Three Rivers.  
The memorial referred to the judges of the court. 629

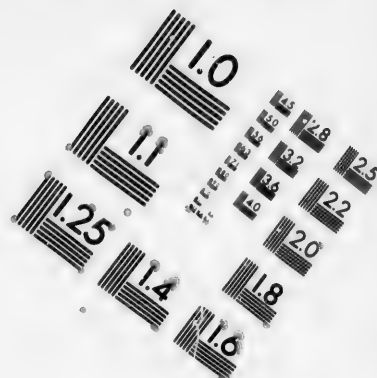
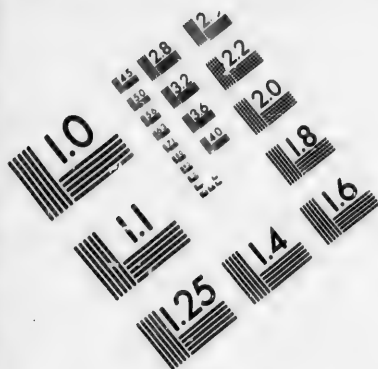
1779.  
April 4,  
Montreal. Answer (in French) by Hertel de Rouville to Desautier's  
memorial. 633

Joseph Howard to Genevay. That he proposes to set out for  
Michillimakinak about the 16th and would take letters. Asks that  
any forms of leave might be passed over, and he would answer for  
his people's behaviour. (A note by Genevay says that Howard was  
told no passes had yet been issued. When they were his applica-  
tion would be attended to.) 636

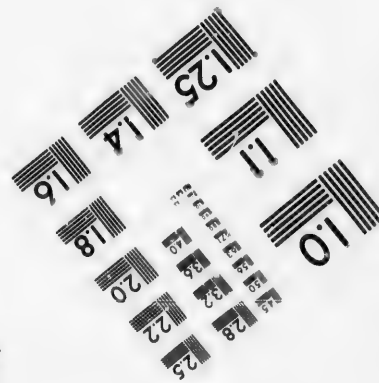
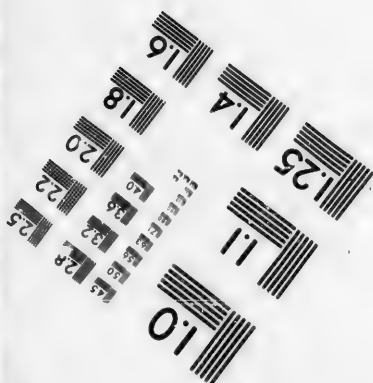
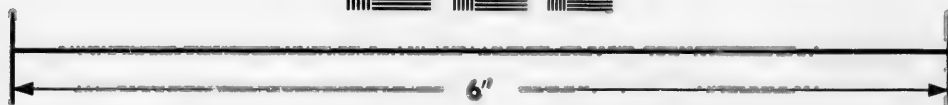
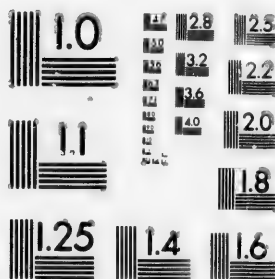
April 20,  
Montreal. Memorial by Joseph Howard. Stating that having sent forward  
most of his goods and collected his men to be sent to Michillimakinak,  
he is obliged to go forward without a pass, and prays that it be sent  
after him. 638







# IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

1.8 2.0 2.2 2.5 2.8 3.2 3.6 4.0 4.5 5.0 5.6 6.3 7.1 8.0 9.0 10.0 11.2 12.5 14.0 16.0 18.0 20.0 22.5 25.0 28.0 31.5 36.0 40.0 45.0 50.0 56.0 63.0 71.0 80.0 90.0 100.0

10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100

1779.  
April 28,  
Montreal.
- F. W. Gray to Lieut. Governor Cramahé. Reports that Howard has gone off without a pass and that the merchants in the same trade are greatly alarmed at his conduct. Page 640
- April 30,  
Quebec.
- Cramahé to Gray. His Excellency is concerned at the step taken by Howard so contrary to decency and detrimental to his own interests and those of others in the upper country trade. 641
- April 30,  
Quebec.
- Same to Howard. Warning him that if he has acted contrary to the advice given him by Genevay and Gray and has gone without a permit he must abide the consequences, as the law shall be enforced. 642
- July 5,  
Quebec.
- Same to Gray. That he is to obtain sufficient security for the canoes sent up by Howard without a pass, and that Paterson obtain a pass which had been omitted to be given to him. 643
- July 5,  
Quebec.
- Pierre Panet's memorial (in French). Representing that the goods taken up by Howard are the property of Watson and Rashleigh, who would suffer serious loss were the law enforced against Howard. 644
- July 8,  
Montreal.
- Petition of Margaret, wife of Joseph Howard, praying that the law be not enforced but that the security of John Stenhouse and Richard McNeil be taken for the amount of the goods and for the penalty incurred, and that his effects may be delivered to him so as to be disposed of. 646
- July 8,  
Montreal.
- Gray to Cramahé. That Stenhouse and McNeil declined to give security for the goods taken up by Howard, but only for the penalty and for the goods seized. When they are prepared to give sufficient security it shall be taken. Explains the case of Mr. Paterson. 649
- July 12,  
Quebec.
- Haldimand to Gray. Authorizing him to take the best security he can for Howard's goods, and to forward to Major DePeyster the letter enclosed, directing him to return Howard the goods seized. 651
- Official order to the same effect follows. 652
- July 15,  
Montreal.
- Gray to Haldimand. That security having been given at Michillimakinak for Howard's goods, none has been taken here. Order for their release sent to DePeyster. 653
1780.  
February 27,  
Quebec.
- (Cramahé) to Gray. He is to look out for two men named Giasson, Antoine Marchand and a person named Campeau, who have taken goods without license, up the St. Maurice; two of their men came down the river for spirituous liquors and returned; they are to be prosecuted. 654
- March 18,  
Montreal.
- Gray to Cramahé. Will take steps to have Howard prosecuted, but apprehends he can only be condemned for the £50 penalty, as the prosecution for the forfeiture of the goods can only be brought within six months. 655
- March 20,  
Montreal.
- Same to the same. That he will look out sharp for the Giassons and others who had gone to the St. Maurice and have them prosecuted. 656
- March 23,  
Montreal.
- Same to the same. Howard has been prosecuted and condemned to pay the penalty of £50. 657
- March 27,  
Montreal.
- Memorial by Joseph Howard, stating his services to Government, and praying to be released from the penalty for going off without a license, and to grant him a pass to go to the upper country this spring. 658
- April 13,  
Quebec.
- Haldimand to Howard. His petition received. His conduct in going off without a license in direct violation of law and in the alarming situation of the country was inexcusable. Compassion for his family has induced him not to push matters so far as such con-

1780.

April 20,  
Montreal.April 24,  
Quebec.May 29,  
Quebec.June 26,  
Montreal.July 6,  
Montreal.October 16,  
Montreal.1781.  
April 9,  
Montreal.April 12,  
Quebec.September 24,  
Montreal.September 27,  
Quebec.October 29,  
Montreal.November 1,  
Quebec.

duct deserves. Brigadier Maclean has been ordered to give back the bond, but he can have no license this spring, as there must be a difference made between those who observe and those who violate the law.

Page 663

Howard to Haldimand. Returns thanks for his compassion towards himself and family, and gives reasons for his renewed application for a pass.

665

Mathews to Howard. His application has been received, but for reasons given the pass applied for cannot be granted.

667

Same to Gray. That Monsieur Leroux is represented as a deserving subject. If he is not concerned with Howard he is to have a pass for two canoes, but if he is the pass is not to be granted on any account.

668

(Cramahé?) to the same. That he is to take steps towards prosecuting the Giassons and the others who were trading on the St. Maurice without license.

669

Memorial by Joseph Howard, stating that the canoe for which he had a permit had been wrecked and praying for another pass to enable him to send a canoe to replace it, with goods sufficient to supply the place of those lost.

670

Joseph Howard to Haldimand. Sends a letter received from Mr. Bentley which he asks may be returned.

671

The letter returned on the 19th.

671a

Memorial of Joseph Howard, stating the losses sustained by his being refused permission to go to the upper country and prays that he may have a permit for one canoe and leave to go himself to collect his debts.

672

Haldimand to Howard. Has learned by his memorial for the first time that another person had been guilty of the same offence as himself. Had information been given that person would have been prosecuted and a pass refused.

676

Joseph Howard to Haldimand. Encloses a bill drawn by Lieutenant Governor Sinclair of Michillimakinak.

677

Mathews to Howard. That the bill drawn by Sinclair is returned accepted.

678

Joseph Howard to Mathews (?). Asking him to apply to His Excellency for a license to enable him to go to Michillimakinak next spring to trade and collect his debts. States the losses he has suffered by previous refusals.

679

Mathews to Howard. A pass shall be granted and he may prepare accordingly.

680

# PAPERS RELATING TO STATE PRISONERS AND SUSPECTED PERSONS.

1777—1784.

## B. 185-1.

B.M., 21,845.

The following papers to page 64 are marked "1777—1780. No. 42, memorials, letters, declarations and various other papers, relating to Mr. Bentley who was suspected of being in the rebel interests, sent prisoner Detroit to Quebec in 1777. Also letters from Mr. Desjean."

Page 1

1777.  
April 10,  
Kaskaskias. Petition of Daniel Murray, agent for the contractors, Patrick Kennedy and Thomas Bentley, of the Village of Kaskaskias, complaining bitterly of the conduct of de Rocheblave who had been vested with the Government of the country since Captain Lord's departure and praying for protection. The charges are of unfair dealing as a judge; tyrannical conduct; trading and taking advantage of his position. He is also charged with having fled to the Spaniards when the French were driven out, of having taken the oath of allegiance to Spain, of not having qualified by taking the oath of allegiance to the King, necessary before holding his present office. 2
- May 25,  
Kaskaskias. Daniel Murray to Thomas Bentley. The proceedings of Carty and others after he (Bentley) had left. He (Murray) has refused to attend the arbitration. Arrival of Charleville's bateau with little merchandise; Louis is dead at Orleans; his mulatto woman has been sent up. Goods ordered. Hopes that Winston is not going to play the rogue. Does not think a complaint against him (Bentley) will be sent to Sir Guy Carleton, as the inhabitants had refused to sign the statement drawn up by Rocheblave. The hunters have brought no news. Great mortality from small pox at Orleans is reported. 7
- August 1,  
Michillimackinac. Thomas Bentley to Daniel Murray. Hopes that he has complained of Rocheblave to Governor Abbott; was ignorant of the mischief such a man would do, evidently to discredit the report against him. A man like Rocheblave, who would take the oath of allegiance to France, Spain and Great Britain would not hesitate to join the Americans. He (Bentley) has been arrested on Rocheblave's accusation and is now a prisoner here, but does not know the exact charge. Asks him (Murray) to write a letter to the Governor at Post Vincent, to be forwarded to the Governor at Detroit, detailing all that had taken place; recalls to his recollection their conversations and his anxiety for the arrival of King's troops, &c.; the conduct of Rocheblave on several occasions; Bonner's villainy, countenanced by Rocheblave, &c. His invoices and sales will show the quantity of gunpowder and number of guns and how they were disposed of as proof of his not selling to the Americans. His wish is to be allowed to return to Kaskaskias to obtain evidence, &c. 10
- August 15,  
Detroit. Report by Lieut. Governor Hamilton of the arrest of Thomas Bentley, on a charge by Rocheblave, that he had sent provisions to the rebels at the mouth of the Ohio. 17
- August 15,  
Detroit. Sworn statement of Thomas Bentley containing his answer in detail to the accusation brought against him by Rocheblave of assisting the Americans with provisions, gunpowder, &c. 19
- October 6,  
Montreal. Petition of Thomas Bentley to Carleton, to be allowed to return to his wife and family asserting his innocence and giving an account of the proceedings against him, &c. 27
1778.  
August 10,  
Montreal. Memorial of Thomas Bentley to Haldimand. Protesting his innocence and asking leave to return to his wife and family. 31
1779.  
January 21,  
Montreal. Another memorial by the same, that he has been detained since the 21st of July, 1777, with no allowance for his support, so that he has been obliged to incur debts; asks for an allowance and for leave to return to his wife and family. 33
- April 8,  
London. Mrs. Blizard to Thomas Bentley (her brother), giving an account of her domestic affairs and her struggles to maintain herself and her family. 35

1779.  
May 5,  
London. John Bradley to Bentley. Notifying him that Chief Justice Livius, who is leaving for Canada, has laid his (Bentley's) case before the Lords of Trade. On the arrival of Livius, he is to obtain his intervention. Page 39
- May 8,  
London. Isaac Walker to the same. Encloses Bradley's letter; hopes he will soon get his liberty. Asks him to ascertain the condition of Bradley's estate. 40
- August 9,  
Michillimakinak. DePeyster to Bentley. Is sorry he cannot write to the General and send him copy of letters to Lieut. Governor Hamilton unasked for. Understands that Hamilton had sent copies to Carleton of his (DePeyster's) letters. Never could understand why he (Bentley) was arrested; had warned Hamilton of the bad character of Beaumer (Bonner in other letters) the accuser. 41
- October 14,  
Montreal. Bentley to Haldimand. Pointing out that the misfortune to Hamilton makes it impossible to apply to him for consent to his (Bentley's) return to his family. Implores to be released to save him from complete ruin. 42
- November 22,  
Quebec. Mathews to Brigadier Maclean. Has received his letter enclosing one from Bentley. He has made every inquiry to ascertain if any one but St. Martin was privy to Bentley's escape, and to get particulars respecting St. Martin. The inconveniences attending the dispersal through the country of people indiscriminately called loyalist are obvious, but the difficulty of providing quarters for them is equal y so. 44
- November 29,  
Quebec. Same to the same. He is to make further inquiries respecting Bentley's connections. The families of loyalists are to be removed to St. Ours and its neighbourhood, except some who must be left at Montreal, whose names, allowances, &c., will be communicated. He may, in the meantime, relieve their necessities, but with economy. 45
- November —  
Montreal. Bentley to Haldimand. That owing to the failure of his many applications for leave to join his family, and the want of support, which compelled him to be a burden on his friends, he had been obliged to abscond. He goes with no hostile intentions and will do all he can to serve the friends of Great Britain in distress, but will pursue to the utmost those who have been the cause of his misfortunes. 47
- December 23,  
Montreal. Lieut. Colonel Campbell to the same. The Indian who assisted Bentley to escape, though a bad man was in this case the tool of others. The flight of the Frère Recollet from Caughnawaga has made a great noise in the village. 48
- December 26,  
Montreal. Brigadier Maclean to Mathews. Joseph Howard, of Montreal, was not only privy to the escape of Bentley, but furnished the means. The discovery is due to Lieut. Houghton, who is engaged in tracing the plot concerning the going off of the Recollet from Caughnawaga. He believes the Jesuits at Sault St. Louis knew of the Recollet going off. Has made Howard find bail for his appearance to answer charges against him; he asserts his innocence. The two men employed by Howard are in custody. Believes that Pierre Amelote, the militia officer, engaged in the affair to please Howard, to whom he owes 2,600 livres. What is to be done towards paying Captain Betty for money advanced, &c. The man he brought in is want of clothes and otherwise in distress. 50
- December 27,  
Quebec. Mathews to Brigadier Maclean. His letter respecting Father Bercy and Captain John Macdonald's memorial received. His Excellency approves of his (Maclean's) and Colonel Campbell's assi-



1780.

July 28,  
Post Vincennes.

duity respecting Bentley and of the steps hitherto taken. After Houghton's arrival what further is to be done shall be determined. The men with Captain Bettie may join McAlpin, who has directions to pay all expenses of bringing them. Page 53

T. Bentley to DePeyster. That he had been obliged to effect his escape to regain his liberty. His first feeling of revenge against Haldimand had given way to that against Rocheblave and others who had through malice misled him, so as to effect his (Bentley's) ruin, which he fears they have accomplished. Had seen Hamilton in prison at Williamsburg and offered his services. Hamilton declared he was betrayed by the French people at Vincennes. He (Bentley) had obtained leave for Dejean to come to Vincennes, who has since been allowed to send for Mrs. Dejean. Although out of the reach of prosecution, he desires to reiterate his assertions of his innocence, the charges against him being made out of malice. 54

August 12,  
Oniah.

Same to the same. Is desirous to send cargoes as remittance to pay debts in Canada, and asks that the Indians might be ordered not to molest his boats on the way to Detroit. Rocheblave's malice has ruined him, and though he does not blame him (DePeyster), yet asks him if he cannot put him in the way of recovering himself at Detroit. Will winter at Kaskaskias. 56

August 12,  
Oniah.

Same to Haldimand. Has come 160 miles from Illinois, through a country exposed to Indian war parties, to clear his character from the charges brought by Rocheblave out of malice, and to get him out of the way. He protests his innocence, and expresses his wish to return to Detroit to repair his shattered fortunes. Points out that the Illinois and Post Vincennes could easily be taken by three hundred regular soldiers, the people being discontented with the Americans; they would, however, resist the Indians, whom they feared. The trade of the Missouri thus gained would be a great acquisition. A hundred regulars would easily take Vincennes, Abbott being greatly esteemed; an expedition could easily be carried out to the lower parts of the Mississippi, and with addition of 1,000 men New Orleans could be added to the Empire. The Illinois settlement could easily victual a garrison of 300 men throughout the year. 58

August 17,  
Post Vincennes.

Same to DePeyster. Has learned since his return that the French colonel has sent belts to the Indian nations to get them to keep quiet and that French emissaries have been sent among them. Asks that Messrs. Macomb might be allowed to send him a few bales of goods that he might dispose of them to the Indians and inhabitants who are so discontented that regular troops would be received with open arms. It is reported that the Spaniards have taken Mobile and that Don Galvez had had a disagreement with the Admiral, who had returned to the Havana. Were 2,000 men sent by way of Presqu'Isle they could take Fort Pitt and the Ohio communication and easily secure New Orleans. Repeats earnestly his request for goods and the information of the weakness of the Americans on the Illinois. 62

The following papers to page 136 are marked: "1775-1782, No. 7. Various papers relating to Fleury Mesplets, the rebel printer, and Valentine Jautard, both State prisoners." 65

1775.  
March 29,  
Philadelphia.

Bergé to Mesplet (in French). That an attempt had been made to seize his effects which he and Madame Mesplet carried off and concealed in different places, as well as his type, which was at

1775.

December 20,  
Montreal.1776.  
January 31,  
Montreal.1778.  
February 24,  
Montreal.August (?),  
Montreal.August (?),  
Montreal.August —  
Montreal.1779.  
January 4,  
Montreal.April 15,  
Montreal.June 1,  
Quebec.June 1,  
Quebec.June 1,  
Quebec.June 1,  
Quebec.

Miller's. He (Bergé) had settled with Miller and others, of which a statement is given and for which he can settle as soon as convenient. His printing material is packed up and details are given of the packages, &c. Has had good news from a correspondent at St. Domingo, who wishes to know the reply of the Canadians to the letter from Congress which he (Mesplet) had printed respecting the affairs of New England. As he has penetration enough to know what the Canadians think, would like to get a report unsigned as soon as possible. 66

Brigadier Wooster (U. S. A.) to Captain Bourdon at St. Sulpice (in French). Order to send 15 men from his company to join Montgomery at Quebec. The object of Congress is only to restore liberty to this afflicted country. (The order in the handwriting of Jautard.) 69

Commission (in French) by Brigadier Wooster to Valentine Jautard to be notary public for the district of Montreal. 70

Anonymous letter (in French) apparently to Mesplet. Sends wishes that he may still be preserved from the attacks of enemies; warns him to be prudent at a time when malice threatens him, as sharing in the opinion of the United Colonies. Carleton has been urged to punish him but has done nothing; the storm from the south may be felt and he is enjoined to be constantly on his guard. 71

Petition (in French) by Fleury Mesplet requesting permission to publish a weekly paper. 73

Prospectus (in French) of a weekly paper proposed by Fleury Mesplet. 75

Memorial (in French) of French gentlemen of Montreal in favour of F. Mesplet, the printer. 77

Mesplet (in French) to ——. Owing to the persecutions he has received has tried to take precautions, but failed. Father Well has contributed several articles and sends one of them which he did not think fit to publish. Montgolfier has taken the part of Well and threatens to have the paper stopped. Copies are before His Excellency and it will be seen that he has touched nothing respecting government. Asks for protection against the malice of his enemies. Encloses Father Well's song in French on the game of chess. 79

Pleading (in French) before the Court of Common Pleas of Montreal in Jautard's handwriting and signed with the initials of DuCalvet's name. The suit was at the instance of Francois Ribal de Gonora against Pierre DuCalvet. 82

Warrant to Major John Nairne to arrest Valentine Jautard and Fleury Mesplet. 87

Haldimand to Major Nairne. Instructions for the arrest of Mesplet and Jautard. 92

Additional instructions to Nairne that the two delinquents (Jautard and Mesplet) are to be sent down by the "Mercury," which goes for the purpose of receiving them. 89

Haldimand to Rouville (in French). That he had received the newspapers sent. There had been reasons for temporising but it was now time to act against those who had been defaming all the King's officers and trying to throw the colony into confusion. He will support the King's officers, especially those who have acted with such moderation and in so laudable a manner as he (Rouville) and Southouse have done. Trusts the example he is about to make will have a proper effect. 90

1779. June 1, Quebec.	Instructions to William Halero, master of the "Mercury" to proceed with his vessel to Montreal, where he will receive orders.	
		Page 94
July 15, Quebec.	Petition of Madame Mesplet (in French). For the examination of her husband, a state prisoner.	95
1780. September 26, Quebec.	Petition (in French) of Fleury Mesplet, praying for his liberation under such conditions as may be imposed.	97
October 20.	Copy of a song (in French), which has two entirely different meanings by reading or omitting to read certain parts; also of a paper written in milk which exposure to fire brought out. The latter reports that there are here at most 5,900 men; that Quebec is fortified, but that owing to the feeling of the people, 3,000 men landed under the French flag would be worth 10,000. Suggests having commissions printed and distributed from Chambly to the Gulph urging an attack on the royalists. Wheat is scarce, as well as beef. St. John's cannot be defended; there is not at present a gun there and only volunteers who are in favour of the Americans. Will give further information by another opportunity.	99
1781. February 27, Quebec.	Jautard to Berthelot, advocate, Quebec (in French). Praying for assistance.	102
March 8, Quebec.	Same to the French advocates of Quebec (in French). Asking for assistance.	104
April 30, Quebec.	Petition (in French) from Mesplet, for liberty to take exercise in the prison yard.	105
1782. August 7, Quebec.	Petition (in French) of Jautard and Mesplet, to be brought to trial.	106
September 19, Quebec.	Jautard to Mathews (in French). Appeals to the declaration of the King and Parliament that humanity would be observed towards prisoners and not only the comfort but the rights of individuals be regarded and asks for a trial. (The petition is endorsed as dated on the 11th and received on 21st July, but its tenor shows this to be an error).	108
November 2, Quebec.	Same to the same. Recapitulates the contents of his petition, points out the hardships to which he has been exposed and if he is not granted his liberty that at least he shall be informed of the cause of his detention.	110
November 18, Quebec.	Same to the same (in French). Renews his petition now that the ships have all sailed.	113
No date.	Two petitions (in French) from Jautard stating the circumstances of his arrest, &c., and praying for his release or trial. (On the first is endorsed; "The petitioner was zealous in ye cause of ye rebels in ye year 1775, and the Lt. Governor has orders written by him to ye captains of militia for ye rebels.")	114, 117
	Petition (in French) from the wife of Mesplet for his liberation.	119
	Declaration (in French) of the King of France addressed to all Canadians in North America. Apparently sent to Clement Gosselin.	120
	Anonymous paper (in French) in very obscure language.	126
	Terms proposed to Brigadier Montgomery (in French) by the inhabitants of Montreal that they should be maintained in the free possession and enjoyment of their rights and religion; that trade should not be interfered with, that they shall not be obliged to take up arms against the mother country; that all taken in arms shall be	

" to pro-  
blers.

Page 94  
mination  
95

iberation  
97

different  
also of a

ut. The  
Quebec is

000 men  
Suggests

ly to the  
o, as well

resent a  
mericans.

99  
ying for

102  
Asking

104  
exercise

105  
ought to

106  
ration of

towards  
duals be

as dated  
s this to

108  
petition,

and if he is  
d of the

110  
now that

113  
stances

the first  
rebels in

im to ye  
114, 117

a libera-  
ed to all

Clement  
120

126  
y by the

the free  
at trade

to take  
shall be

set at liberty ; that courts shall be established ; that soldiers shall not be quartered on the inhabitants and that people from the country shall not be allowed to come to Montreal till its safety has been provided for.

Page 127

No date.

Anonymous address (in French) against the terms proposed, the framers of this address, expressing their desire to form a union with the other Colonies.

129

Copy of verses in French.

131

Unsigned letter (in French). That the writer has read the letter addressed to DuCalvet, whose style he recognises and is surprised he did not himself recognise it. He is so full of his own worth, that he blinds himself and thinks to blind others. He is afraid of the storm he has raised and is trying to get under shelter, in concert with Oazeau. The vile character of Oazeau. These two men do not deserve the name of friends of liberty, &c.

133

Song (in French) endorsed; "Song upon the Bishop, found among Jautard's papers, and thought to be his own writing."

135

The following papers to page 161 are marked: "No. 14 Secret Service. Intercepted letters and various other papers taken by Joseph Brant when he defeated the rebel Colonel Lochry upon the Ohio, in August, 1781."

137

1776.  
September 16.

Commission by the Congress of the United States to Benjamin Hopkins, to be adjutant to Seth Warner's Regiment of foot.

138

1779.  
August 31,  
and Novem-  
ber 30,

Two receipts to Captain Benjamin Hopkins for stores supplied the first dated at Bennington and the second at Fort George.

140

November 12,  
Philadelphia.  
December 1,  
Fort George.

Commission by Congress appointing Benjamin Hopkins lieutenant in Seth Warner's regiment.

141

December 30,  
Bennington.

Adjutant's commission to Benjamin Hopkins, signed by Seth Warner.

143

1780.  
March 31,  
Bennington.

Resignation (unsigned) of his commission in the Continental army by Hopkins, owing to his inability to support his family from the depreciation of currency.

144

June 13,  
Bennington.

Acknowledgment by Joseph Beaman that he has enlisted for the war in Warner's Regiment, followed by a receipt for the \$100 which he is to get, only if he behave properly.

145

September 3,  
Fort George.

Account of Moses Crosby for a part of three years' pay and clothing as life major of Colonel Seth Warner's Regiment.

146

1781.  
July 23,  
Philadelphia.

Johannis Young. Order to Thomas Tolman, paymaster to Warner's Regiment, to draw his wages.

147

Joseph Reed, President of the Council, to Colonel Archibald Lochry. The difficulty of obtaining an account of money sent to the frontiers. He is vested with sufficient authority to compel the sub-lieutenant to account. Remarks on the accounts of Colonels Percy and Broadhead. Satisfaction at Clark's proceedings on the frontier, and at the conduct of the people of the country. The members of the council are concerned at the dissensions in the country which will weaken its credit. The failure in duty on the part of officers serving on the frontiers has had a bad effect. The testimonials given by inhabitants are so easily got up that they are of little value as compared with the faithful discharge of duty. Every care must be taken to observe frugality.

148

1781.  
August 7,  
Fort Pitt. L. Brady to Lochry. Is disappointed that he could not go with Clark. Hopes the country will turn out to go against Sandusky, and that he will meet him there, &c. Page 152
- August 8,  
Wheeling. Colonel Lochry to Geo. Rogers Clark. Has found neither boats, provisions nor ammunition left here. Has sent a canoe to have those sent and directions where he is to follow. His force is upwards of 100 strong including light horse. 153
- August 9,  
Middle Island. Clark to Lochry. Is sorry after waiting so long, to have left the day before his (Lochry's) arrival. Supposed that he also had shared his disappointment from the populace. The militia continue to desert, so that he cannot remain long in one place or would have been happy to have made a junction here. Has augmented Wallace's command to eight alert men, who take fifteen days' provisions for his (Lochry's) whole force. A large horse boat, and a sufficiency of small boats, camp kettles, &c., will be left on Third Island in charge of a few men. Will move on slowly, and he (Lochry) is to push on to join. 154
- August 14,  
Three Islands. Lochry to Clark. Has arrived at Three Islands; all in great spirits; there is no desertion. An officer and fifteen deserters apprehended, who will be delivered up. Will proceed as quickly as possible. 156
- August 29,  
near the Ohio. Alexander McKee to DePeyster. Word was sent that Brant and George Girty, with the Indians, had advanced to the Ohio and taken one of Clark's boats after he passed, not being strong enough to attack him. They lay in wait for Lochry and took the whole of his force, 37 being killed, including Lochry and some of his officers. This, with desertions, will reduce Clark's army, and had the Indians come as desired, he would now have been taken with his cannon. The prisoners are ignorant of his intentions, and the loss may make him change his mind. Will try to keep the Indians together and watch his motions. His first intention was to penetrate to Sandusky, the troops from Fort Pitt were to return home and he to Kentucky. The Indians have not determined what to do with the prisoners, but seem determined to adopt a good many. 157
- The list of killed and wounded follows. Among the first are Lochry, one captain, three ensigns, six sergeants, one corporal and 25 rank and file; there are 64 prisoners. 159
- No date. An account against Captain Brownson's company for necessaries supplied. 161
- The following papers to page 257 are marked: "1778-1782. Letters, memorials, depositions and various other papers relating to Mr. Laterrière, a state prisoner. No. 14." 162
1778.  
No date. Laterrière to Haldimand (in French). The Acadians from the Colonies report the defeat of a French fleet whilst trying to land a force at Long Point, with the loss of about a thousand men. The fleet had been obliged to return to Boston. A plan had been formed to invade Canada last winter, but abandoned, as Noyelles, who was to command, could not complete the 15,000 men he asked for. That Congress approved of the plan, but did not think it possible before spring. 163
1779.  
January (?). An adulatory address (in French) on the advent of a new year, by Laterrière to Haldimand. Praying that he may have complete success in the next campaign, &c. (There is no date but that on

1779.

the endorsement, 1779 Its contents indicate that it was written by Laterrière at the beginning of that year, before his arrest in February.)

Page 236

February 23,  
Three Rivers.

Laterrière to Gagy (in French). Sends particulars of Delzenne's son and of an Englishman. The latter had been employed, at his own request, in chopping and then sent to the forges, with a note to M. Dumas. He and Delzenne's son left at three o'clock in the afternoon, to the knowledge of all about the house. Twelve days after, having learned at Petit Lac the road they had taken, he returned home and turned them out of the house at nine o'clock at night. Would be obliged if he would inform the General, as Delzenne and his other enemies are doing their best to ruin him with the General.

164

February 24,  
Three Rivers.

Deposition (in French) of François La Charité concerning Delzenne and a Bostonian. That two men, one a son of Delzenne, and the other an Englishman, who said he came from Bécancour, where he had lived a long time, came to his house on the 14th. They said they had come out on a four days' hunt, but having wandered had been out a fortnight and had suffered greatly from hunger. In the morning he guided them down the Nicolet; owing to the cold they went into the house of Pierre Foucault, where Baptiste Foucault, an officer of militia, arrested them.

166

February 24,  
Three Rivers.

Deposition (in French) of John Oakes, a native of Boston. That he had been living for eight years on land at Lake Champlain, where he was taken prisoner by Major Carleton and sent to Quebec. He was there four or five weeks when he escaped alone, and went to Bécancour, where he applied for work to Laterrière. Nobody had given him Laterrière's address; he came by chance and said he came from Machiche, as he had seen people from his country in that parish. That he was about a month there chopping and then left with young Delzenne to go to New England. Delzenne could speak a little English; he told him he knew his brother who was with the rebel army at Carillon, and if he went there he could see him. He did not know the road and had no plan or guide. They ascended the Bécancour River and touched the Nicolet. Not knowing where they were they came down the river and were arrested. After stating the questions put to them when arrested, Oakes said further, that Laterrière knew nothing of their plans, that when they returned he told them they were fools to go so far hunting. He only remained till sunset the day they returned to Laterrière's, when he left for the forges with a note to Dumas who employed him in chopping.

168

February 24,  
Three Rivers.

Examination (in French) of Michel Delzenne, arrested on the deposition of Pierre Brassard, captain of militia of the parish of Nicolet. Delzenne stated that Laterrière advised him to go and find his brother, who is in the rebel service, to get him to come to Canada; also to tell the rebel general to come with 3,000 by Carillon, to surround Haldimand who would be at Sorel. He was also to get his brother to obtain an order on the rebel general to employ a minister to marry Madame Pelissier to Laterrière. At the same time he was to assure the rebel general that he (Laterrière) had Father Théodore, a Recollet, acting with the Indian village, 500 Germans, and several parishes, which would furnish 3,000 men to join the rebel army; to tell the Bostonians that they only required to bring a supply of powder and ammunition, as provisions would be procured for them in sufficient quantity. It was Laterrière who



1779.

furnished him (Delzenne) and his companion with provisions for the journey, but they lost their way and were glad to get back. He recognized a plan, handed over by his brother as given him by Laterrière, to guide him to Boston, he had also given the Bostonian a pocket compass and desired them to recommend that a fleet be sent to Quebec. Page 172

February 25, Three Rivers. George Tonnancour to Haldimand (in French.) Sends an account of the capture of two men with the three depositions. On that of Delzenne, Laterrière has also been arrested, and his effects and papers sealed up and placed in charge of the clerk of the district. 175

February 25. Memorial (in French) of Laterrière. Similar in terms to that of 23rd (p.164) and stating in addition that he had handed all the papers relating to the case to Gagy. Prays for a speedy decision. 178

March 4, Three Rivers. Declaration (in French) of Pierre Bergerant, farmer to Laterrière. States that he knew nothing of Delzenne and Oaks going to Boston; that he only knew that Laterrière scolded Delzenne and sent him home to his father's. Oaks went off, as he supposed to the forges. On being asked for, Delzenne's mother prevaricated and afterwards admitted he had gone to Boston to join his brother. Delzenne shortly before leaving told deponent's wife he would be making money in a few days. 180

March 4, Three Rivers. Declaration (in French) by Nicolas St. Martin, that he knew nothing of the charges against Laterrière. He took a valise out of Laterrière's house in case anything should be stolen out of it, being a great friend to Laterrière. 182

March 5, Three Rivers. Inquiry (in French) by Messrs. Gagy, Tonnancour and Baby, Commissioners of the Peace, concerning Laterrière. The depositions are substantially the same as those given at the preliminary investigation. Some of the depositions are repeated. The report of the proceedings extends from 184 to 207

March 7, Three Rivers. Tonnancour to Haldimand (in French). Sends two letters from the guardhouse, one from Michel Delzenne and the other sent by the officer of the guard, which he received from the sergeant; asks that they be added to the papers connected with the inquiry. 208

April 8, Three Rivers. Two letters from Michel Delzenne (in French). The first professes to give the reason for the deposition he made against Laterrière, and that the statement he had made about the messages sent by Laterrière to the rebel general were only answers in the affirmative to questions put by Tonnancour. The second addressed to Haldimand gives a rambling account of Laterrière's wish to marry Madame Pelissier, (Delzenne's sister) and of message sent to her by her father. 209-211

April 16, Quebec. Laterrière to Cugnet, sen. (in French). Asks his advice and help to have his case disposed of; asserts his innocence and that the accusation is a plot between Delzenne and Oaks to inculpate him. Declares that his health is affected by his confinement, his constitution being weak and his small fortune is impaired. Complains of the hardships to which he is exposed, &c. 213

No date. Petition (in French) from Laterrière that he be admitted to defend himself. 216

April - Quebec. Petition (in French) from Laterrière, asking for a speedy trial as his health was suffering. 217

(April), Quebec. Two other petitions to the same effect, received in the same month, but without date, follow. 219

for the  
ck. He  
him by  
stonian  
fleet be  
age 172  
account  
that of  
d papers  
175  
o that of  
all the  
y decia-  
178  
terrière.  
Boston;  
ent him  
o forges.  
erwards  
Delzenne  
making  
180  
he knew  
e out of  
ut of it,  
182  
d Baby,  
ositions  
nary in-  
eport of  
4 to 207  
ers from  
sent by  
nt; asks  
y. 208  
rat pro-  
t Later-  
e sent by  
rmative  
o Haldi-  
o marry  
o her by  
09-211  
and help  
that the  
te him.  
s consti-  
mplains  
213  
ed to de-  
216  
trial as  
217  
he same  
219

1779.  
June 3,  
Quebec.

Pow. (in French) by Laterrière to Jean Baptiste Le Brun to receive and pay accounts due to and by him, and obtain possession of all his goods and effects wherever they may be; to sell his house at Three Rivers, &c. (p. 230). List of effects, clothes, &c.

Pages 224 to 229

June 5,  
Quebec.

Petition (in French) from Laterrière to be released and allowed to live in the town under such conditions as may be prescribed. 231

July 13,  
Three Rivers.

Madame Pelissier (Marguerite Delzenne) petition (in French) for the return of her clothing which was taken possession of with the effects of Laterrière. 233

August 21,  
Quebec.

Petition (in French) of Laterrière. Prays for his trial or liberation. If after trial there should still be doubts of his innocence he has friends, who are truly friends of Government also, who would answer for his conduct. 235

1780.  
January 12,  
Quebec.

Declaration (in English) of Louis Guillon, that it was Laterrière who furnished Oakes with snowshoes, powder, &c., and a map of the communication by the St. Francis. That Laterrière told Oakes that the inhabitants at Bécancour, Gentilly, St. Pierre and the Acadians about the lake were ready to take arms on the arrival of the Bostonians; had prevailed on Delzenne to go also, and gave him directions what to say about the country, as he did not wish to write it. Guillon added that he lived for five months with Laterrière for whom he was building a house, that both he and Père Théodore were in favour of the rebels, and that the latter furnished the pocket compass (to Oakes). The bread was made by Madame Linetot. It was Breton of Lorette who furnished Flood with moccasins, socks, knives and steel; that he and the men who escaped with him lodged for two days at Breton's and three days at Marcot's and Germain's at Cape S. nté and that Langlois had given him snuff. Guillon further says that Flood told him if he had got away three days earlier he could have joined Gosselin who had been in from the Colonies with an Indian and packets. At the end is a certificate by Prentice, Provost Marshal, that Guillon had asked leave to make the statement. 237

August 22.

Cramahé to Haldimand (in French). Sends a note received yesterday. Sent for Laterrière, whose pretended revelations ended in a proposal that he should be sent to Montreal, where a person not named (probably Père Théodore) would give information inculcating persons not suspected. He spoke of his inclination towards the British Government and his desire to serve it—and that he had a secret to communicate respecting a portable field piece which would do great execution. 239

1781.  
December 20,  
Quebec.

Laterrière to Mathews (in French). As the lease of the forges at St. Maurice has expired, asks if they are to be worked on the King's account, and offers his services as having the necessary qualifications, which he is willing to submit to examination. 240

1782.  
July 13,  
Quebec.

Petition (in French) from Laterrière for release from imprisonment. 242

August 3,  
Quebec.

Mathews to Laterrière. As from various circumstances he (Laterrière) can never expect to be received into the society of his fellow citizens; he has liberty to leave the Province. 244

August 5,  
Quebec.

Laterrière to Mathews (in French). Returns thanks for being allowed to leave the Province. Asks leave to lodge with Mr. Prentice (provost marshal) to settle his affairs, as no one would purchase goods in a strictly guarded prison. Binds himself to say or do nothing except with the sanction of the authorities. 245

1782.  
September 8,  
on board ship  
off Isle Verte. Memorial (in French) by Laterrière to Haldimand. Thanks for  
his release; hopes by his discreet conduct to gain the General's  
confidence. Page 246
- Two undated depositions follow, evidently taken at the date of  
Laterrière's arrest, one by himself, the other by Guillon. 246, 249
- An undated note, probably the one referred to by Cramahé in his  
letter to Haldimand of 22nd August, 1780. 251
- A note signed Baron de Grotheil, undated and unaddressed. 252

No date.

Unsigned letter (in French) beginning "A Louis." It was not  
the writer who had caused the arrest of Louis, but his own bad  
conduct in the town; it would have been better for both had it been  
done sooner. Refers to the day he was so foolish when he was  
arrested; the man with whom he was drinking and the girl whom he  
insulted. Suggests a threat of what may happen when they regain  
their liberty. He (the writer) has many enemies, but not as many  
as Louis, who would be in the prison at St. John's if all were known  
respecting him. It was sufficient that he (Louis) had been in the  
writer's service to account for treating him well, but did not war-  
rant the folly he committed of asking to speak to him on the day of  
his (Louis') arrest. Had he gone to Cramahé as ordered, both  
would have been free, but the bad consequences followed, as  
Cramahé saw that an attempt was made to deceive him. Louis is  
exhorted to be patient, the writer having more to lose than Louis,  
who is urged to be patient and cheerful. Two hours of liberty  
will efface all present suffering. (Apparently written by Laterrière  
to Louis Guillon, his servant, who had been called as a witness  
before the magistrates.) 253

Michel Delzenne to his father (in French). Stating that what he  
had said at his examination about Laterrière was said because he  
was afraid. In a postscript he says that no one told him to go to  
the rebels; he had gone from the wish to see his brother. 256

Rough plan, probably the one referred to in the depositions. 257

The following papers to page 298 are marked: "No. 11.  
Depositions, declarations and examinations of sundry people in  
1780, 1781 and 1782." 258

1778.  
August 4,  
Quebec.

Declaration of Samuel Weatherhead that he had been sent as one  
of the prize crew of the "Betsy" taken near Boston Bay, but  
retaken by a privateer near Isle Percée, when he and the other  
men were put on board of a schooner belonging to Mr. Ross, in  
which they got to St. Anne's, whence they walked to Point Lévi.  
The privateer burned the "Betsy," which had not been out of  
Salem above nine days. 259

1779.  
December 23,  
St. Pierre.

Statement by a corporal of the Anhalt Zerbst troops of the arrest  
of James Patten (called James Dapen in the statement) as a  
suspicious person. 260

1780.  
January 7,  
Quebec.

Examination of James Patten, the man arrested by the Anhalt  
Zerbst corporal, and his account of himself. 261

March 5,  
Quebec.

Examination of Julien Mercier, of St. Vallier, who was taken  
prisoner in 1777, when serving with Burgoyne, taken to Boston,  
where he was imprisoned; was exchanged and sent to Long  
Island. He, with 27 other Canadians and one Scotchman, sent to  
Quebec in a snow, was taken by two privateers, he being wounded  
during the attack. At Boston they got a pass for Canada and an

ks for  
neral's  
ge 246  
ate of  
6, 249  
in his  
251  
252

as not  
wn bad  
it been  
he was  
om he  
regain  
many  
known  
in the  
t war-  
day of  
d, both  
ed, as  
ouis is  
Louis,  
liberty  
arrière  
witness  
253  
that he  
use he  
go to  
256  
257

o. 11.  
ple in  
258

as one  
y, but  
other  
oss, in  
t Lévi.  
out of  
259  
arrest  
as a  
260  
Anhalt  
261  
taken  
Boston,  
Long  
ent to  
unded  
and an

order for provisions on Hazen, who took their pass and sent them to prison, and afterwards to Fishkill. Hazen was then making a road into Canada, but was sent to New Teogia. That the Canadians and Scotchman were kept in prison at Fishkill on starvation allowance. He and Ignace Ouellet, of Kamouraska, managed to escape, and fell in with a scout. The money given them at New York enabled them to buy roots at Fishkill, for they got no bread, and it took fifty or sixty paper dollars to get one in silver. Saw, with Hazen, the two Gosselins, Germaine, Dionne, one Oliver, of L'Assomption, Poulain, of St. Denis, and Pellan, of Berthier, who tried to get them to enlist in the rebel service, but unsuccessfully.

Page 262

March 10,  
Quebec.

Examination (in French) of A. Emond, sailor. Had sailed for the West Indies in the autumn of 1778, and returned to Charleston, into which the vessel he had taken passage was driven. His efforts to get to Canada, and arrival at St. John's on the 28th of February. On his passage through the country he found more people for the King than for Congress; that there was no water to grind the grain which was, besides, of poor quality; that the country people round Albany refused to sell their produce for paper money, thirty-five paper dollars being given at Albany for a silver dollar.

266

March 12,  
Quebec.

Examination (in English) of Ignace Ouellet, of Kamouraska, which agrees substantially with that of Emond.

269

March 15,  
Quebec.

Examination (in English) of Pierre Guillon dit St. Eloi. Had met the prisoner, Pierre Noël dit Malbœuf, who said he came from the Illinois and was a spy. Mr. Launière's son's deposition is that Sanssouci admitted that the prisoner said he had been there three times, twice undiscovered.

271

March 16,  
Quebec.

Pierre Noël dit Malbœuf. Declares that he was employed in the King's bateaux and came to see his relations and to buy a piece of land.

272

April 11,  
Quebec.

Examination of Augustin Lachance, of St. John's, Island of Orleans, who, after stating the facts of his capture with Burgoyne, imprisonment, &c., says that at Albany the crop had failed and the people were much distressed. Out of a hundred, not ten can be found who wish well to the cause. He saw Merlet, Poulain and other Canadians in the rebel service, but did not associate with them.

274

August 18,  
Three Rivers.

Declaration (in French) of Claude Duprat. That at the house of Panneton, the postmaster at Pointe du Lac he met Giasson, from Montreal; relates the conversation he had with him about the means to save his (Giasson's) brother.

276

September 4,  
Quebec.

Depositions of Breton's father, son and servant.

278-279

September 4,  
Quebec.

Declaration of Eleazer Davis, that he, with others, had escaped from prison, but returned of his own accord, being innocent of any offence. The escaped prisoners had no assistance from people outside.

280

September 4,  
Quebec.

Declaration of William Flood, chiefly respecting the places called at by the escaped prisoners.

281

September 5,  
Quebec.

Examination of François Breton, in which he acknowledges he gave food to several men whom he did not know, but refused to let them lodge in his house. Allowed Davis to lodge, although unwillingly; promises not to lodge any stranger again.

282

September 9,  
Quebec.

Declaration of François Grosseau, that he is married to a niece of Sanschagrin. When the guard sent him for the latter he went and

1780.

September 9,  
Quebec.September 17,  
Pointe du  
Lac.September 19,  
Three Rivers.December 8,  
Quebec.1781.  
February 8,  
Bécancour.June 27,  
Quebec.

September 7,

1783.  
May 31,  
Sorel.

No date.

met him. On his telling Sanschagrin, he was told to go back to the house, but where Sanschagrin went he cannot say. Page 283

Examination of Louis Bernard and François Germain; both deny that they have harboured any deserters or strangers. 283, 284

Joseph Commeau to Tonnancour (in French). That six men had passed down, and wore to return, but he cannot say when. It was reported that General Quintoin (Clinton) had been taken prisoner. That in a terrible battle Comte des Sains (d'Estaing) had taken *tou le siles* (toutes les isles?) and 30 ships. 285

Deposition (in French) of Joseph Commeau, miller at Pointe du Lac. That six men from New England had crossed the Nicolet to the house of Charles Orillon dit Champagne, and given him news of his son and nephew who were serving with the rebels. They brought letters from the nephew to his wife, who lived in His Excellency's house last summer and is probably still there. That a battle had lately been fought between the rebels and royal troops, that the Hessians were cut up and Clinton taken prisoner. That d'Estaing had taken three islands, one he would not attack on account of a pestilence in it. That d'Estaing had taken 30 merchantmen, richly loaded and sent them to France. That in the last battle there were 6,000 dead and wounded of the royal army. That an army was marching by the upper country and would appear in the Colonies in about a month. Joseph Gaudet being sworn declares the above to be correct. 236

Joseph St. Louis, a German, settled at Bécancour, lives by hunting. Knows nothing against André, servant to the late Père Germain. Has never met any Bostonians in the woods, nor anything suspicious since he was stopped by an Indian, who took away his beaver skins. 289

Rauschenplat to Haldimand (in French). With report of the subaltern sent in search of Gosselin and others. 290

Bail bond (in French) for the appearance and good behaviour of François Girard dit Breton. 292

Declaration (in French) of Pierre Roberge and Joseph le Bitre, who had been with the rebels since 1776. The first had taken up arms, the other had not, but both had been anxious to return, hoping to be pardoned. 293

Account given by Daniel Foster of his escape from prison, his wandering and his giving himself up. 295

Apparently the report referred to in Rauschenplat's letter of the 8th February, 1781 (p. 290). Corporal George reports (in French) that at the house of Joseph Lisote, of St. Anne *en bas*, he represented himself to Lisote's wife as a Bostonian, and was told not to be afraid, that he was in a good house; and with good Bostonians. Lisote himself, on being sent for, concealed him in the barn and treated him hospitably. Lisote asked for the Gosselins and others who were in Boston, and then brought Clement Gosselin's wife, who asked for letters, but was told that being taken prisoner, he (George) had burned all the letters. When she asked for some proof such as he was in the habit of sending, such as clothes or something of that kind, Lisote gave the following names of friends of the Bostonians: Joseph Lagasse, of St. Anne; Julien Chuman, of St. John's; the wife of Louis Gosselin, and the wife of Firmin Jobin, and of Clement Gosselin, of St. Anne's. 297

## PAPERS RELATING TO STATE PRISONERS AND SUSPECTED PERSONS.

1777-1784.

B. 185-2.

B.M., 21,845.

The following papers to page 332 are marked:—"No. 7. Papers relating to the Messrs. Giasson who went trading with the Indians up the St. Maurice contrary to the orders." Page 299

1780.  
February 12,  
Three Rivers.

Tonnancour to Haldimand (in French). That the report is true of the Messrs. Giasson having gone up the St. Maurice and wintered there, returning in the spring with upwards of thirty packets of fine furs; that Antoine Marchand went up at the same time and wintered at the Rivière aux Rats; he came down in the spring with several packets and went back in September, as well as a man named Campo and the two Giassons, one party being now at the height of land and the other at the Rivière aux Rats. Two men, Boulanger and Cloutier, came down from the latter place with an Indian, and went back secretly with two Indians. To reach their posts two Indian guides for each post would be necessary. Ten Indian trains would be necessary to bring down the furs and goods, and ten Canadians to drag the trains. The Indians want four francs a day each and provisions for themselves and families. Asks orders respecting the militia and who is to command them, and an order must be sent authorising the militia to act, the traders having twelve Canadians with them. The time necessary to reach the posts. 300

February 14,  
Three Rivers.

Same to the same (in French). Suggestions as to the best method of apprehending the traders Giasson, &c. 303

February 27.

Cramahé to Tonnancour (in French). His Excellency desires him to send two men to warn the traders on the St. Maurice that if they trade they will be rigorously prosecuted on their return. The baptismal names of the traders and their usual place of residence to be ascertained. 306

March 13,  
Quebec.

Same to the same (in French). The season being well advanced, His Excellency does not wish to incur expense in sending after the traders. They are to be secured on their return. 307

June 18,  
Three Rivers.

List (in French) of the names of the traders from Montreal who have gone to winter in the upper part of the river of Three Rivers as far as the limits of Chi Cotimy (Chicoutimi). 310

June 18,  
Three Rivers.

Tonnancour to Haldimand (in French). That he had no trouble in getting the traders, Charles Giasson having come to deliver himself up, as he was not aware that he had done anything wrong, having a license to trade signed by Carleton and another signed by Haldimand in 1778. Had he thought it necessary to have the license renewed annually he would have done so, and states what he had done for the King's service, &c. Asks that his parole be taken. Had allowed him to go to Montreal. 311

June 29,  
Montreal.

Edward W. Gray to Cramahé. Before prosecuting Messrs. Montigny and Beaubien des Rivières for employing the Giassons to trade with the Indians, it would be necessary to ascertain whether they sold the goods to the Giassons or employed them as agents, as the failure of a prosecution would be worse than if there were none. 313

August 8,  
Three Rivers.

Tonnancour to Haldimand (in French). Reports the result of the expedition to take the traders, and the hardships the detachment experienced. Men must be sent back for furs, &c., saved from the wreck of two canoes and left behind in charge of two men. There



- 1780.
- are now in prison the younger Giasson and his cousin and four *engagés*, one the father of a family in town which depends on his labour. This man is not guilty, having been assured by GIASSON that he had a license. Page 315
- August 20. Tonnancour to Haldimand. (in French). Defends himself against the charge of laxity, being left alone to manage everything; besides he cannot order a seizure of goods with no one to execute it; states the services on which the militia are employed, &c. 318
- Three Rivers. Recognizance (in French) of Giasson's *engagés* for their appearance. 331
- September 3, Recognizance (in French) of Giasson and others for their appearance. 308
- Three Rivers. ance.
- September 15. Recognizance (in French) of Giasson and others for their appearance. 308
- Three Rivers. ance.
- 1781.
- April 7, Giasson Frères. Appeal (in French) for a speedy decision on their case, as they are suffering greatly by the delay. 321
- Montreal. Charles and Jacques Giasson. Another application (in French) for a speedy decision. 322
- April 23, Same. Again urging a consideration of their case. 323
- Montreal.
- May 3, Haldimand to Giasson Frères (in French). Is sorry he has had to enforce the law respecting trade with the Indians. Their case will be examined on the 28th before three commissioners of the peace at Three Rivers, whose report he hopes may be favourable to them. 324
- Montreal.
- May 7, Memorial (in French) from Charles and Jacques Giasson representing that the two permits, one granted by his predecessor (Carleton) the other by himself had led them into very large expenses and excessive credits to the Indians, which could be recovered neither in the first nor second year, and other expenditures, &c., led them to go to the Indian country, believing they would receive a permit. When the letter was received from Mr. St. Ours they were already on their wintering ground. They point out that others who had been more guilty had been allowed to escape. Their sudden imprisonment was what they did not expect, as they were worthy citizens and defenders of their country, so they hoped to participate in the same rights, privileges, and advantages as others. They pray that the fine and costs be remitted, as if they must sell their goods to pay these their situation will be as wretched as before. They urge their youth, good conduct and loyalty as reasons for this favour being granted. 325
- Quebec. Charles Giasson to Haldimand (in French). Prays for some suitable employment, having no other resource now that his trade has been destroyed for want of means to carry it on. 329
- June 4, Montreal.
- June 30, Quebec.
- The following papers to page 352 are marked: "1782.—Papers respecting Trotter and Ryley, state prisoners, No. 30." 333
- 1780.
- July 29, Commission by J. Brown, Lt. Col., to Charles Grenier, to raise a company of men to serve in a battalion of rangers for the United States. 334
- Pickersgill.
- August 17, Warrant by George Washington to William Ostorne to issue two warrants in Canada to such gentlemen as have been faithful to the United States. 335
- White Plains.
- September 14, Apparently the rough draught of a recommendation in favour of John Trotter, for his assiduity in finding out persons disaffected to the Crown. 349
- Chambly.

1781.  
September 13,  
Chambly,

Neither signature nor address. That the plan communicated by Pritchard seems "nigh a period," but he cannot yet tell. Is afraid there will be loss of lives on both sides unless conducted by persons more skilled than Pritchard or himself. Every one in the secret will be obliged to disappear, especially himself, who has little regard for the Canadians, and they will soon have ten times less for him. The plan will soon be found to be a humbug, but does not think the loss of life will be so great as he feared, only one person having got a warrant a few days ago, who has seventy men, with arms, &c., and provisions, at the mill on the other side. Other warrants are out, but it cannot be exactly mentioned how many will be ready to depart in a few days. (This paper appears to be the one referred to in St. Leger's letter of the 10th of May, page 343, respecting Ryley.) Page 336

1782.  
April 11,  
Quebec.

Examination of John Trotter, the result being that it appeared he had been employed on secret service under Pritchard. 338

May 8,  
Montreal.

Examination of Archibald M. Gowen. Gives the history of his knowledge of Philip Ryley, which consisted of Ryley ordering a suit of clothes and not paying for it. 339

May 8,  
Montreal.

Lernoult to Colonel St. Leger. That he had put Gowen on oath respecting Ryley, who had been taken up for treasonable transactions. 341

May 9,  
St. John's.

St. Leger to Philip Ryley. Not having the gift of divination cannot tell how it is possible to give evidence about a new arrival whom he has seen only once. So far as negative testimony goes, he can say he has heard of nothing disloyal about his conduct. 342

May 10,  
St. John's.

Same to de Loos. Encloses a paper concerning Philip Ryley, which though void of treason, throws light on the character of the man and shows that his conduct ought to be watched, as it is natural for him to prepare for a good reception when he can find a fair opportunity to give the slip, &c. 343

June 3,  
Quebec.

Memorial of Philip Ryley for a hearing of his case. Protests that he is loyal. This is followed by a statement of his father's loyalty, of his brother's escape to the Province, of his own success in raising men for Rogers' corps previous to crossing into the Province with Joseph Beaty and the recruits in 1781. 344

June 11,  
Quebec.

Examination of Philip Ryley, in which he states that he came in from the Colonies in 1781; was employed as a clerk at St. John's; went to Montreal, but denies passing himself off as a clerk to Mr. Ellis, who knew his father and recommended him to a merchant at L'Assomption, whence he came to Quebec. Denies he had intercourse with the rebel prisoners; acknowledged that he had acted foolishly, but not to the injury of Government, to which his whole family had always been loyal. 347

No date.

Azariah Pritchard, Major 3 N. Y., to——. Appeals by the brotherhood of Masonry to his honour to keep secret. He will be paid for the loss of the vessel he sent and receive an income for life, Washington's honour being pledged to this. He is to receive scouts; give information respecting those who send intelligence from the Colonies; to send plans of the different posts, the number of troops, &c. 350

Endorsed "Copy of a letter which Captain Azariah Pritchard promised to send to Major Christopher Carleton." It certifies to Trotter's loyalty and good services, and states his desire to be removed to St. John's, as he is in danger of his life where he is. He is a good carpenter, &c. 352

The following papers to page 402 are marked: "No. 5. Memorials from state prisoners." On this page they are arranged alphabetically. The prisoners are partly political and partly prisoners of war. Page 353

1778. July 21,	Petition (in French) of Jean Menard, of St. Denis, a rebel prisoner, praying to be enlarged,	354
1779. June 24, Three Rivers.	Delzenne, sen. Petition (in French) for his son's release.	356
No date.	Same. Memorial (in French) for his son's release.	357
1780. December 5, Montreal.	Memorial from John Edgar, a prisoner from Detroit, stating that he had been falsely accused by an escaped rebel prisoner, who had been recaptured, and praying for his release.	359
December 5, Quebec.	Petition (in French) from François Germain, of Cap Santé, praying to be released.	362
1781. May 15, Quebec.	Petition (in French) from François Suzor de Bièvre, a surgeon representing that he had been sent to attend to patients at St. Paul's Bay, and asking leave to settle in Canada. Lernoult, Adjutant General, has endorsed on the petition that de Bièvre was stirring up sedition among the Canadian sailors at Niagara, so that he had to be sent from there to Quebec by Colonel Bolton.	364
July 16,	Petition (in French) from Rey, A. D. C. to LaBalme, to be sent to England by the first vessel leaving.	366
July 10, Quebec.	Petition from Thomas Wiggins, William Bostwick, James Casety, Gerard Cochran and Bonaventure Foucher, for a relaxation in the closeness of their confinement.	367
August 3, Montreal.	Petition (in French) of François Prevenau. Acknowledges his guilt, but prays for forgiveness, and to be allowed to go to his family for his health.	368
September 10, Montreal.	Memorial (in French) by Henry Edge, J. G. Pillet, Leguaye, A. Pillet, and Louis Carignan on behalf of Michel Pillet, a native of Illinois, who was handed over to his family but is to be again imprisoned. The family will become security for his good behaviour.	370
September 17, Quebec.	Petition of James Casety, William Bostwick, Thomas Wiggins, Gerard Cochran and Bonaventure Foucher, praying for their removal to Montreal, where they can find security for their good behaviour.	372
October 9, Quebec.	Louis Dillon (Guillon) dit Caron, petition (in French). Prays for his liberation, having been accused by Laterrière, and nothing found criminal in his conduct. Has been employed in work on the fortifications under Twiss, and refers to those by whom he was guarded and to those who employed him for a report of his conduct, &c.	374
No date.	Petition (in French) of Louise Forton, for the release of her brother-in-law, Michel Forton, taken prisoner at Detroit on the charge of being in arms in the rebel cause.	376
1782. January 1, Quebec.	Petition (in French) by Louis Guillon dit Caron for his liberation under restrictions.	378
January 10, Montreal.	Petition (in French) from Madame Carignan for the release of her husband, Louis Carignan, with certificate of his loyalty by various officials, including Jacob Jordan, D. Claus, Major Carleton, &c.	379
March 19, Montreal.	Petition (in French) of François Prevenau, Michel Pillet and Pierre Mercier, inhabitants of Illinois, praying for their liberation,	

Memor-  
alpha-  
isoners  
age 353

prison-  
354

356

357

stating

er, who

359

Santé,

362

urgeon

Paul's

adjutant

stirring

he had

364

be sent

366

Casety,

in the

367

ges his

is fam-

368

ye, A.

ative of

tain im-

ood be-

370

Wiggins,

removal

r good

372

ays for

g found

fortifi-

guarded

374

r broth-

arge of

376

eration

378

e of her

various

c. 379

let and

eration,

1782.

March 22,  
Montreal.

June 11,  
St. Charles.

June 20,  
Quebec.

No date.

as they were ordered out against the Indians, and could not be responsible for the intentions of those who ordered them to take arms. They refer to Rocheblave for a certificate of their conduct. Page 381

Petition (in French) of Pierre Lecomte praying that he be allowed to go to the Illinois to his family, and that his securities be relieved. 383

List (in French) of securities for the good behaviour of Pierre Chicoine. 384

Petition (in French) of Marie Ladue, wife of Pierre Chicoine, for the release of her husband on bail. 385

Petition of Gerard Cochran for clothing. 387

Memorial from James Casety, William Bostwick, and Thomas Wiggins praying to be sent to Montreal. 388

Memorial of James Casety, William Bostwick, Gerard Cochran, Bonaventure Foucher and Thomas Wiggins, prisoners taken at Detroit, praying for relief. 390

Memorial (in French) from Bonaventure Foucher, asking to know the crime for which he is confined. 392

Memorial (in French) from Amable Foucher, lieutenant of militia at Chateauguay, praying for a pardon for his brother, Bonaventure, taken prisoner at Detroit. 393

Memorial (in French) from Joseph Le Vitre, a state prisoner, to be released, stating the nature of his dealings with the Bostonians, &c. 395

Petition (in French) from inhabitants of St. Ours for the release of Jean Baptiste La Porte, dit La Bonté, for whom they offer to become security. 397

Copy of a love song (in French) signed Fein and endorsed:—"Mr. Jean Jones, merchant, at Montreal, Esq." 399

Jottings of various dates. 402

The following papers down to page 501 are marked: "No. 12. Papers relating to the two French priests who introduced themselves clandestinely in the Province in 1783. Also copy of the Canadians' memorial and other papers to the King, sent by Adhémar and Delisle." 403

August 22,  
Montreal.

1783.  
February 15,  
Montreal.

Montgolfier to Haldimand (in French). Hopes to have a share of his favour with respect to the help he needs, as his work has greatly increased and he is himself becoming enfeebled. Has no doubt that the bishop will enter with pleasure into His Excellency's views, &c. 404

Same to the same (in French). Sends a sketch to explain the nature of the favour he asks. About ten years ago a young sub-deacon of Neves fled to England with a young woman and took service with the King's troops. They came to Canada, resolved to separate, and asked his (Montgolfier's) help towards finding employment. Their child is being brought up in Montreal; the mother was sent to the General Hospital in Quebec, where he (Montgolfier) paid her board for two years. She is now married to a habitant, to whom he gave a piece of land, and the two are living comfortably. The young man has been sent to the Indian mission at the Lake of Two Mountains, and has there learned the Iroquois language. He is now desirous to enter the priesthood, but before attempting to ordain him it is thought desirable to obtain His Excellency's approval, for which he now applies.

1783.

believing that it would be for the King's service. Should the step be expressly forbidden he can only submit and obey His Excellency's decision. Page 405

May 26,  
Montreal.

Montgolfier to Haldimand (in French). That in this moment of peace, there have arrived from France two of his friends. They are in secular dress, and he would neither allow them to declare themselves nor to exercise any functions before receiving His Excellency's consent. There is great need for their services, having last year lost one of his confrères and another is now dangerously ill. Hopes His Excellency will grant the favour of allowing the two arrivals to assume the priestly office. 408

May 30,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Montgolfier (in French). M. Gravé, the Vicar General, has also spoken to him on the subject of the two priests who have just arrived. He approves of his (Montgolfier's) prudence and discretion, but cannot say as much for the two priests, who went off to Montreal without presenting themselves before the Governor, leaving a bad impression respecting their designs, and leaving a false impression respecting the conduct of the gentlemen of the Seminary, which he has always represented in the most favourable light to His Majesty. He is very unwilling to refuse M. Montgolfier any mark of esteem, but explains at length the reason why the two priests must be sent back by the first ship, and to avoid publicity M. St. Ours has been sent to bring them to Quebec. 409

June 9,  
Montreal,

Montgolfier to Haldimand (in French). Is willing to sacrifice all his hopes, where necessary, to meet the wishes of His Excellency for the good of the service, but submits the following proposition respecting the two new subjects (the two priests). One he proposes to send among the Indians to learn the language, so that he need not appear in public; the other, whose health is not good, he would send to the small college to assist the principal, who is alone. He cannot see how, without such assistance, the education of the large number of youth in this vast district is to be managed. 411

June 16,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Montgolfier (in French). Recapitulates the contents of his letter of the 30th of May, respecting the two young priests who introduced themselves clandestinely into this Province, and went on to Montreal without his knowledge. The Bishop was ill, and left to M. Gravé the duty of giving information on the subject; he had neglected this till the day after Montgolfier's letter was received, which conduct pained him. Was pleased that neither the Bishop nor Montgolfier had any part in the arrival of these gentlemen. Peace not being made public, perhaps not being concluded, he has no alternative but to send them off with as little publicity as possible. He deeply regrets he has to refuse Montgolfier's request, but the refusal does not change in any respect the esteem he entertains nor his interest in the support of the Seminary, to which he has rendered justice on all occasions. 413

June 19,

Brehm to Haldimand. Had delivered the letter to Montgolfier, who used every argument in favour of the priests staying in the Province, and even got into a passion, but cooled down, acknowledging that His Excellency would have granted the favour: he could have done so, and he knew his duty was to obey His Excellency. It appeared by Montgolfier's words as if he believed that Canada would fall to the French. The priests are to be ready to leave. 415

June 26,  
Montreal.

Montgolfier to the same (in French). Will leave the present case in His Excellency's hands with full confidence. Asks, however, if

1783.

June 22,  
Sorel.

there can be no delay granted, or those strangers received on taking the oath of fidelity, prescribing such rules as may be suitable, or obtain a modification from the British Government in the severity of its laws by a graceful toleration; or if it is absolutely necessary to drive them out of the province, can they not be allowed to go to the neighboring Colonies, without exposing them suddenly to a dangerous crossing? These strangers are not spies as he may easily ascertain. States how these two priests came to Canada.

Page 417

June 22,  
Sorel.

Brehm to Haldimand. Has arrived here with the two priests and waited on Riedesel; he intends setting off for Patrick's Hole to-day. Mr. Brassier is coming down to intercede for the two priests staying here.

420

June 24,  
Patrick's  
Hole.

Riedesel to the same (in French.) Arrival of the "Mercury" and of Major Brehm with the two priests. A priest of the Seminary of Montreal passed down, probably to intercede for these two gentlemen. The express for New York left the day before and may probably return in four weeks. He has begun to load two schooners, &c.; has put some of his own effects on board the "Mercury."

421

June 24,  
Patrick's  
Hole.

Brehm to the same. Has arrived here and waits orders respecting the two priests; one of them has asked leave to sleep ashore and to go by calèche to Quebec, the smell of the vessel making him sick.

423

June 24,  
"Mercury."

Same to the same. Is ready to see the priests to Back (Bio) as soon as Captain Halero returns. The illness of one of the priests.

424

June 25,  
Patrick's  
Hole.

Same to Haldimand. He shall go as ordered and wait the arrival of the man of war. The priests do not complain of being sent back, but think it hard to go without money, clothes, &c.; they rather seem to like their return.

426

June 25,  
Quebec.

Fisher, surgeon's mate, to Mathews. One of the French priests was slightly ill yesterday, but appeared well this morning. Everything necessary has been left with the surgeon on board should medicine be required.

427

July 26,  
Quebec.

Affidavit of Fisher, surgeon's mate. That the French priest was well when he visited him yesterday, although he had been troubled with a slight diarrhoea the previous day. Everything requisite had been left on board.

428

June 26,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Montgolfier (in French). Has sent by Mr. Brassier the answer to his letter and to the petition from the citizens of Montreal. The same duty which required sending the priests back (a painful duty to him) required their immediate departure, but did not lessen his esteem for M. Montgolfier, nor his sincere desire to be of use to the Seminary and to religion in general. It would have been desirable had these gentlemen preserved his (Montgolfier's) idea of incognito; they would thus have avoided representations which indicate more zeal than discretion, and which might cause obstacles to the carrying out of the good intentions of Government to supply the necessities, respecting which he is about to renew his requests to His Majesty, although it is unfortunate that he has had to meet with difficulties caused by excessive zeal, the effects of which cannot too soon be guarded against.

429

June 27,  
Quebec.

Brassier to Messrs. Casselle and Siquard, French priests (in French). That His Excellency had himself given him their letter.



1789.

Everything had been done to obtain their return and the citizens of Montreal had sent two deputies to solicit the same, but His Excellency could not grant the favour. Counsels them to have patience and faith in God. Those in Canada are more to be pitied than they, overwhelmed as they are with difficulties; whilst they return to their own country. Is certain that the General would provide everything necessary for their comfort, and that the officers would procure them all that could make their situation agreeable. Sends an order on Watson and Rashley, who will advance fifty or a hundred guineas to carry them suitably to France. Page 431

June 28,  
Malbais.

Brehm to Haldimand. Had arrived on the 26th, and lodged at Colonel Nairne's. After Sicard said Mass in the morning and breakfasted, he disappeared. Details given of the unsuccessful search; he is reported to have been seen at Les Eboulements. 433

June 28,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Captain Marsh, H.M.S. "Bull Dog." Asking him to take charge of the two French priests, and to land them at the first port in England. They are to be treated with attention and tenderness on board. 438

June 26,  
Quebec.

Same to Chambers. Is now able to give him leave of absence; has renewed in the strongest manner his application to have him (Chambers) promoted to the rank of Post Captain. 439

June 29,  
Quebec.

Gravé, Vicar General, to Haldimand (in French). That on his arrival at Ange Gardien he learned that one of the French priests had escaped and had passed there yesterday. Lost no time in sending word. 440

June 30,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Montgolfier (in French). Encloses Gravé's letter; has taken no steps to follow Sicard, trusting that the Seminary will deliver him to St. Ours, by whom this letter is sent, and who has orders to take him back to Quebec. Out of respect for him (Montgolfier) and the Seminary, Sicard will experience no harsh treatment. 441

June 30,  
Montreal.

Montgolfier to Haldimand (in French). So soon as he knew that the two strangers might give umbrage to Government, he made the sacrifice and only thought of the trouble that might fall on His Excellency, and how he could alleviate the lot of these two unfortunates. He never doubted that His Excellency was sincerely desirous to render all the services possible on this occasion. Regrets the hasty steps taken by the citizens of Montreal, who are, however, faithful to Government. He had sent Brassier to Quebec to assure His Excellency of his perfect submission and his desire that provision might be made for the comfort of the exiles on their passage. Trusts that so great a complication will not affect His Excellency's goodness towards himself nor his benevolent inclinations towards a people entrusted to his care, and which should, on its side, rest with entire confidence in his desire for its well being in respect to religion as to its temporal interests. 442

June 30,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Brehm. Has received his letter of the 29th (28th see p. 433) with notice of the escape of the French priest. Having reason to believe that he is trying to get into one of the American States, all his papers are to be secured, and an inventory taken in the presence of Captain Marsh and Captain Chambers. As the "Bull Dog" was aground, which he did not know when the first part of the letter was written, the escaped priest may be caught and sent back before she sails, but she is not to be detained should she be able to sail with a fair wind. If the priest be found, it will be unnecessary to search for his papers. 444

1783.  
June 30,  
Quebec.  
July 1,  
Montreal.

July 3,  
Montreal.

July 3,  
Montreal.

July 7,  
Quebec.

July 10,  
Montreal.

July 10,  
Montreal.

July 13,  
Bic.

July 14,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Marsh. Orders to examine the papers of the two French priests. Page 446

Montgolfier to Haldimand (in French). His grief at the flight of Sicard; has neither seen him, nor does he know where he is, but if he can learn will bring him back to his duty. 455

St. Ours to the same (in French). Orders were sent by Montgolfier to all the curés to look out for Sicard. He has just arrived at the Seminary, and arrangements are being made to set off at once as ordered. 457

Montgolfier to the same (in French). Does not know the road Sicard followed, or where he rested. His only reason for flight was his insurmountable repugnance to the sea. The young man's foolish step shows that he need not be feared, but is rather an object of compassion, and he (Montgolfier) appeals to His Excellency's goodness to continue that towards him. 458

Haldimand to St. Ours. Instructions for sending off the two French priests by the "Bull Dog," or if one of them is already on board and the "Bull Dog" has sailed, he is to go to Bic with the priest who had escaped and await orders. Lieutenant Deschambault of the 8th Regiment is to accompany him. 459

The citizens of Montreal (by Adhémar) to the citizens of Quebec (in French). Proposing a joint petition for leave to bring priests from Europe, and to claim the civil rights they believe they should enjoy, as forming nineteen-twentieths of the population. Draughts of the proposed memorials are enclosed to support the prayer of the petition, one showing the necessity for having priests, and the other containing the different reasons which prove that as respects civil rights they have not a proportionate share. There should be no personal reflections, as they have freely exercised their religion till now. There is every reason to hope that His Excellency, General Haldimand, will support their just demands by his recommendation, and it is only in this confidence that they are acting. 460

Montgolfier to Haldimand (in French). That he has taken no share in the plan adopted by his fellow-citizens to procure the assistance they think necessary for their religion, but hopes that if they are fair and reasonable he (Haldimand) may favour them. He is now on the edge of the grave, and will confine himself within the strict bounds of his ministry. 462

St. Ours to the same (in French). Arrived this morning. The priest, who was very ill, has been landed, and will be cared for. There is no danger of his escape. The station is not agreeable. Deschambault sends his respects. 463

Haldimand to Montgolfier (in French). The bad effect produced by the indiscreet proceedings of the Seminary at Paris he had anticipated, and the mistaken kindness of Montgolfier in allowing the two priests to assume the garb and exercise the ecclesiastical functions pained more than irritated him. The abuse of indulgence by Sicard increased his uneasiness as to the bad impression it would cause against the Seminary of Montreal and it was for this reason he had not sent in pursuit of the priest, but had sent St. Ours to him (Montgolfier). Points out the indiscretion of the citizens of Montreal, whose attempt to keep two French priests who were known only by their clandestine and disrespectful arrival, shows rather a desire towards the nation from which they came than respect for religion. These two priests had the boldness to tell Brehm that the property of the Seminary of Montreal belonged to the Seminary

1783.

of Paris and that it was a great injustice to prevent them from enjoying it. On his (Haldimand's) arrival in Canada he conceived a real esteem for Montgolfier and the Seminary of Montreal. Their services in 1775 and 1776, and his own experience after his return confirmed this opinion. Hopes that nothing may change it.

Page 464

July 15, St. Ours to Haldimand (in French). Almost a duplicate of the  
Bic. letter of the 13th. 467

July 18, Certificate by Joseph Pearce, hospital surgeon, of the slight illness  
of one of the priests. 468

July 24, Adhémar to Dupré, Colonel of militia (in French). Informs him  
Montreal. of the intention to petition the King on the subject of the exercise  
of their religion and their civil rights. No one will be accused.  
The proposal has been submitted to His Excellency, who there is  
reason to hope will support the petition. The surest way to gain  
the desired end is to act with decency on an occasion which interests  
130,000 subjects, and he desires that the steps taken should not be  
marked by a spirit of cabal or of party, and should he himself be  
an obstacle he would at once retire. He does not write in any public  
capacity, and nothing will be done until the counsels of the Que-  
bec citizens are received. Asks him to consider the plan and to con-  
sult with others, so that the wisest opinions may be obtained. 469

July 27, Memorial showing the need of the Province of Quebec to have  
ecclesiastical persons, and its interest to obtain them from Europe  
for the increase of the Roman Catholic religion. 472

July — Memorandum by Major Brehm of the expressions made use of by  
Montgolfier concerning the order to send back the two French  
priests. 482

July — Memorandum by Brehm of the assertions by Casselle, one of the  
Malbaie. French priests, that the seigniori of Montreal belongs to the Sem-  
inary of St. Sulpice of Paris. 485

August 26, Deschambault, père, to Mabane (in French). Stating the steps  
that Adhémar has been taking to have the petition to the King  
signed, &c. 486

September 15, Haldimand to the same (in French). Believes, like him, that  
Quebec. Montgolfier was not initiated into all the mysteries of iniquity at  
Montreal for procuring French priests, especially from St. Sulpice.  
The steps taken by Brassier, leaving no doubt of the evil coming  
from St. Sulpice, it will be held responsible by Government for the  
evil consequences of the steps taken by persons under its influence.  
Adhémar and Delisle venture to call themselves deputies of the  
whole Province, although only named by a few in Montreal, and  
by a paper hawked about from door to door, but they shall never  
have his support and their proceedings must be regularly treated  
with the respect due to Government. He will be very easy on the  
subject. 488

September 18, Mabane to Haldimand. Is sorry to find that there was so much  
Montreal. reason to be dissatisfied with Brassier, who under pretence of zeal  
for religion and resentment at the two French priests being sent  
away, had used the influence the wealth of the Seminary gives him  
to stir the citizens of Montreal to measures which will be produc-  
tive of jealousies and dissensions. The British subjects will resume  
the control which before the outbreak of the late rebellion brought  
the colony to the brink of ruin. Sends sketch of an answer to  
Adhémar and Delisle. 489

1783.  
September 21,  
Montreal.

Mabane to Mathews. The subterfuges of Gordon to avoid furnishing the remaining £3,000. The letter to Mathews should be sent to Williams, Solicitor General, to be answered, who could show that by neglecting, and acting in many cases against, orders, he had done injury, not only to the Crown, but to his constituents. Gives an account of his interview with Montgolfier, in which he (Mabane) attributed the mischievous efforts of Adhémar and Delisle to Brassier's influence, although he had no doubt tried to moderate matters. Montgolfier admitted Brassier's meddling, but thought Adhémar had led him into it. Had read the petition, letters, &c., from Adhémar, by which Montgolfier saw that the attempt was to unsettle what had been already settled, and seemed sensible of the bad consequences, and although he was desirous to have priests from the Seminary of Paris, he would take no steps without the General's approbation; that the business of the deputies was improper and ungrateful to the General who had taken steps unsolicited to procure priests from Europe. He (Mabane) told him that this was not a proper time to urge getting priests from St. Sulpice in Paris; that the conduct of Brassier with respect to the Montreals demanding priests from France only showed that the whole Seminary was not inspired with the same sentiments of discretion and duty as Montgolfier. Believes that Montgolfier has been kept in ignorance with regard to these transactions. Has discussed the matter with St. George (Dupré), who is sensible of the dangerous consequences of the measure, and will have such a letter prepared as the General desires. Advised him, if St. Luc is irresolute, to suggest his calling on Montgolfier. Does not think that Adhémar is agreeable to him (Dupré), but if there are to be deputies, the present self-constituted ones are as good as any.

October 17,  
Quebec.

No date.

Page 490  
Haldimand to Faulkner, H. M. S. "Proselyte." In the present state of uncertainty cannot detain his ship for dispatches. Will write to the Admiralty explaining the reason for the detention. 495

St. Ours to Baron Thonderfeldt, A.D.C. (in French). Has arrived with the gentleman in question and is awaiting orders where to take him. Asks him (Thonderfeldt) to come to his house to remain with the gentleman in question, so that he (St. Ours) may go to the General. The precaution, however, is not altogether necessary, as it is not likely he will commit another absurdity. 496

Copy of a sermon (in French) which was to have been preached by M. Sicard, after his arrival at Montreal in June. 447

Address (in French, not signed) of the noblesse, bourgeoisie and other Roman Catholic inhabitants of the Province of Quebec. 497

Copy of a circular (in French) to be addressed to one or more of the principal men of each parish, asking them to make a collection to meet the expenses of deputies sent with a petition to the King for leave to bring priests from Europe. 500

The following papers to page 507 are marked "No. 33. Memorial from one LePage, a servant to the Jesuit at the Indian village of St. François, state prisoner, in 1782 and 1783." 502

1782.  
September 26,  
Quebec.

Petition (in French) from LePage, praying to be discharged, he taking the oath of allegiance. 505

1783.	Petition (in French) from LePage, praying to have leave to take exercise in the gaol yard.	Page 503
June 6, Quebec.		504
June 11,	Memorial (in French) from LePage for clothing.	504

For the papers marked "No. 8, letters, memorials and other papers relating to Mr. Joseph Howard, merchant at Montreal, who went trading to Michillimakinak without pass and contrary to orders, in which is included Mr. Gray's letter on that subject," see B. 184-2, p. 636, except the declaration (in French) of Pierre Amelot.

Declaration (in French) of Pierre Hubert.	515
---	-----

1782.	True bill against Donald Mackintosh for burglary in the house of Alexander Stevenson, Quebec.	520
November 5, Quebec.	Of the same date, true bills against soldiers for stealing gunpowder.	522

The following papers to page 580 are marked: "No. 40. Papers of Mr. Math. Elliot, arrested as a spy at Detroit in March, 1777, since sent to New York. Also a belt of wampum and paper money. N.B. Given by Mr. Cramahé and numbered by him 61."

1774.	Matthew Elliot in account with Simon and Campbell.	526
July 7,		

1775.	Indian speech remonstrating against their lands being taken.	529
June 26, Shawney.		

August 9, Carlisle.	Alexander Blaine to Matthew Elliot. Skins received and delivered to Mulligan, who refused to pay even for the carriage. Private news. Has sent a young man whom he bought, who is well educated; his cost was £15. Asks for news from Detroit, and desires him to send all the peltry he can, so that he may be able to purchase goods.	532
------------------------	---	-----

August 19, Carlisle.	The same to the same. Reports the sale of furs at Philadelphia, with prices. His (Blaine's) brother has procured some of the goods sent to Virginia by the proprietors of the new colony. The Congress has spoken for them all but such as were bought to make treaty with the Indians to keep them to their side during these troublesome times. The goods will be ready by the time the horses get back; he should send all the kidskins he can get, as they will sell well in the fall. Will take out the rum himself. Has not yet been able to get powder and lead, but hopes to get them in the fall. The traps are not to be had, all the blacksmiths being busy making guns and other warlike instruments.	534
-------------------------	---	-----

October 7, Pittsburg.	William Wilson to the same. Is sorry to hear of his illness. Indians assembled here to make a treaty, namely: "50 Mingoes (Mingoes), 55 Shawneys (Shawaneese), 10 Wandats (Wyandots), 2 Taway (Ottawas?), 70 Munceys, and about 100 Deliwars (Delawares), about 400 in all, including women and children. No late news from Boston. (Our) troops there are about 25,000; there have been a few skirmishes, but few killed on either side. Hopes that the treaty will satisfy the nation. Intends to be down in about thirty days to collect debts and be in a position to break up the partnership, as he does not think he has been well used.	536
--------------------------	---	-----

to take  
age 503  
504

other  
, who  
y to  
y see  
Pierre  
509

515

ouse of  
520  
gun-  
522

Papers  
1777,  
money.  
525

526

en. 529

l and  
riage.  
is well  
it, and  
able to  
532

elphia.

e goods

e Con-

make

r these

horses

y will

ot yet

he fall,

making

534

illness.

lingues

ots), 2

(Dela-

No late

there

Hopes

own in

peak up

536

1776.  
October 8,  
Fort Pitt.

October 31,  
The Spring.

December 17,  
Niagara.

No date.

1776.  
February 2,  
Pittsburg.

June 6,  
Pittsburg.

June 20,  
Pittsburg.

June 24,  
Pittsburg.

July 6,  
Lower Shaw-  
anese town.

Eph. Blaine to Elliott. Hopes that his health will soon be restored. His brother's and his (Elliott's) people were stopped here on account of the treaty and sent back for flour, which was a great injury to the horses. His brother has got a little assortment of goods for Elliott, for which other horses are needed. Asks him to use all industry in getting peltry. Page 538

Richard Conner to the same. Has sold the goods got from him (Elliott), and has the skins ready to pay for them. The rest of the letter relates entirely to goods, &c., the purchase of a horse from "The Snake," and his need of nails, as otherwise his house must remain half shingled all winter, as he could not get a nail at the Fort, and there is not a pound of iron in the town. 539

Thomas Robison to Captain Cornwall. Is sorry to hear that his (Cornwall's) vessel has been stranded, but it's a great consolation no lives are lost. By Caldwell's orders, he has sent off Thorn with four good men and provisions sufficient to bring him and his people to Fort Erie. Caldwell sends positive orders to quit the wreck and to bring the most valuable things, destroying what remains to prevent it falling into the enemy's hands. He is to avoid all disputes with the savages. 541

Account of merchandise destroyed by order of Colonel Caldwell, commanding at Niagara, the property of Adhémar St. Martin. 571

Alexander Blaine to Elliott. If guns or traps are wanted to write at once, so that they may be sent. David Duncan will go down in spring and take anything wanted. Is setting off for Carlisle; wishes to know which way he (Elliott) is coming home, as he may be of service to him. It is thought there will be a great campaign to Detroit this spring; will make interest to have their horses employed. 542

Account due by Matthew Elliot to Simon and Campbell. 545

Pass given by G. Morgan, Indian Superintendent for the United Colonies, to "Silver Heels," a friendly Indian, to pass and repass the Ohio River. 570

Account sales by Alexander Abraham of goods belonging to Matthew Elliot. 547, 548

George Mason to Winsten and Kennedy, Illinois. Has promised "Silver Heels" \$60 to carry this letter. Being here on public business, desires to know the exact quantity of flour and beef that could be furnished to a company or two of men at Kaskaskias on the 25th of December. If one of the partners could come back with "Silver Heels" it might be to their advantage, but the business must be kept secret. Had been in hopes from his connection with Kennedy that he would have sent a parcel of horses and Spanish brood mares by land to Pittsburg or Philadelphia, but has heard nothing since then. The conveyance between New Orleans and Philadelphia is blocked up, in consequence of the misunderstanding between the Colonies and Britain. They are contending for their liberty, in which they have been successful beyond their hopes, Quebec being now the only post occupied by the British forces. Desires them to purchase, so as to be at Pittsburg next October or November, from 15 to 30 of the best mares, geldings or horses that can be purchased, and a like number in May, preferring Spanish brood mares or fillies. It would be worth Winsten's while to come with "Silver Heels," about the lands in Indiana. Asks the price of powder, lead, dry goods, &c., at the Illinois. 549



1776.  
September 1, James Fraser to his wife, at Lancaster. Sending a remittance, with injunctions to economise, so as to be of as little trouble to her friends as possible. Page 553
- September 16, Kittanning. Ephraim Douglass to Elliot. Respecting some money matters. 554
- September 30, Carlisle. Alexander Blaine to the same. How he is to dispose of the skins and furs; skins are now selling high; the horses to be sent to good pasture. His brother expects the victualling of the troops raised in the Province; if he gets it a large quantity of flour will be required. Not to sell the goods yet, as there will be good sale for them and the liquors. He should look over the things at Duncan's, and have tobacco dust put over them to keep them free of worms. 555
- October 14, Pittsburg. Permit to Matthew Elliot to trade with the Shawanese, issued by George Morgan, agent for the United States, in accordance with a resolution of Congress of 29th April, 1776. 544
- October 16, Kittanning. Ephraim Douglass to Elliot. From the reports of murders down the river is afraid of the safety of his goods and person by his going out at such a time. Cannot see him, but he may depend on his (Douglass') punctuality in taking the rum on the terms agreed on. It is his misfortune that he cannot leave the service without offending those whose good opinion he cannot bear to forfeit. The pack-horses will be here in the morning. Desires to know how and when he can get the rum. 556
- October 17, Pittsburg. Elliot to Blaine. Is ready to start for the towns (Shawanese towns); everything is over the river. Michel is left to take charge of 26 horses. There are twelve horse loads of skins he was not able to send down, the horses being too poor for that purpose. The rum is left with David Duncan. Is not afraid of danger in going to the towns, as he is to be escorted by a party of Shawanese down and up; expects to be back by Christmas. The danger among the Indians is not great this fall, but there will be hell to pay next spring. Business matters, &c., follow. At the end of the letter is a list of goods intended to be taken to the Shawanese towns: 558
- October — Pittsburg. Invoice of sundry goods, the property of Mathew Elliot, taken from him by the savages in October, 1776. Then follows a certificate by Alexander McKee that when Elliot left Fort Pitt in 1776, he intended to put himself and property under the protection of the King's Government. 561
- November 19, Shirtee's Creek. William Wilson to Elliot. Has had trouble hunting for his horses; hears that Burgoyne has destroyed all Arnold's fleet on Lake Champlain but two vessels. The feeling that he (Elliot) is not for the good of the country, and Morgan has expressed disgust at him. In the meantime he (Wilson) is going off to look for skins. 562
1777.  
January 30, Fort Randolph. Michel Cassell to the same. Has come down to the mouth of the Great Kammant (Kanawha?) but will not come to the towns till he has received a letter how things are. What is he to do with the three kegs of rum? 564
- March 19, Detroit. Schedule of papers and paper money taken from a trunk belonging to Mathew Elliot by P. Dejean, J.P., also certificate by Norman McLeod and Gregor McGregor, of the correctness of the list, dated 31st March, and declaration by Michael Herbert, servant to Elliot, that his master came to Detroit to get goods, if possible, to carry back to Shawanese towns to retrieve his losses. 565
- The paper money of Virginia and of the United Colonies. 575

1784.  
July 21,

Memorial by Elliot, stating his losses, sufferings, &c., in His Majesty's service since the beginning of the rebellion, praying, if he be not allowed half pay, that he be employed in the Indian Department, and have a share in the distribution of Crown lands at Detroit. States in what battles he was engaged, and refers to Lieutenant Governor Hamilton, Major Lernoult, Colonel DePeyster, Captain McKee and Mr. Baby.

Page 568

No date.

Notes for Detroit by Captain Brehm, containing lists of goods lost, the property of Adhémar and of Elliot.

567

The following papers to page 602 are marked: "No. 59. Sentences of death passed upon criminals, &c., from 1779 to 1784, and of a murder at Three Rivers." The title is erroneous, the papers consisting in judicial proceedings, sentences of imprisonment, the pillory, death, &c., besides petitions for clemency.

582

1780.  
March 21,  
Montreal.

Proceedings in the case of Joseph Howard for trading in the upper country without a license; tried before the weekly court of justice at Montreal. Howard sentenced to pay a fine of £50.

582

1781.  
September 18,  
Montreal.

Sentences by the Court of King's Bench:—William Blunt for murder, convicted, to be hanged; Elijah Lawrence, for grand larceny, convicted with a recommendation to mercy, to be hanged; Robert Middleton for intent to commit rape, convicted, nine months' imprisonment and a fine of £25.

581

1782.  
November 16,  
Quebec.

Sentences of the Court of King's Bench, Quebec. Robert Wallace and John Tool for highway robbery, convicted, to be hanged.

587

1783.  
December 4,  
Quebec.

Sentences of the Court of King's Bench, Quebec. John Hook, John Collins, and William Sunney, for larceny, convicted, to be imprisoned and to stand in the pillory. Patrick Hussey, receiving stolen goods, the same sentence. John Hook, John Collins, and John Ling, grand larceny, to be hanged. Joseph Macklin for falsifying current coin, fined £100 and to be imprisoned till the fine is paid.

588

1784.  
March 13,  
Montreal.

Sentences of the Court of King's Bench, Montreal, on the following convicted prisoners:—Frederick Gardner, Jacob Banne, Timothy O'Brien, Thomas McDonald, William Reece, James Richardson, David Price, Thomas Shepherd, for grand larceny, sentenced to be imprisoned and burned in the hand. Diedrich Hobert and François Charpentier to be twice whipped in the public market place of Montreal by the common hangman. Mary Josette Potdevin, to be placed in stocks with a label on her breast specifying her crime. The trials of other prisoners were postponed.

593

July 20,  
Quebec.

Evidence given before the Court of Quarter Sessions concerning John Woodward, a blacksmith, charged with appropriating axes belonging to the King's service.

595

September 20,  
Montreal.

Sentences of the Court of King's Bench, Montreal. Henry Choret, Louis Mondoux, for stealing cattle and sheep, to be hanged. Antoine Kughle, John Miller, and Diedrich Fletcher, for receiving stolen goods, to be imprisoned and placed in the public stocks. John Abbot and Henry Arekle, for grand larceny, to be imprisoned and whipped by the public hangman. Charles Casou (père) and Angélique Tessier, his wife, Mary Roseau, Widow Desar, for receiving stolen goods, to be imprisoned, to be marched through the city with a halter round their necks; Mary Roseau to be whipped by the common hangman. Michel Rames dit Decareaux, Angélique

- Toulouse, Widow Tessier, and Marie Louise Tessier, Widow Lamarque, for receiving stolen goods, to be imprisoned and put in the stocks. Page 601
- No date. Memorial from John Collins, John Hook and John Ling, under sentence of death, to Colonel Hope, commanding the 44th Regiment, praying that he would intercede with Haldimand for a mitigation of their sentence. 590
- Memorial from John Ling to Haldimand for a mitigation of his sentence. 591

## JOURNAL OF COL. DE LA BALME.

1779. **B. 186.** **B. M., 21,846.**
- Record of his journey from Boston to Machias; his stay among the troops and Indians under Colonel Allan and the doings on the Penobscot. (See also B. 184-1.)

## POCKET BOOK TAKEN FROM A REBEL SERGEANT.

- B. 187.** **B. M., 21,847.**
- |   |        |
|---|--------|
| Order for picket duty.                              | Page 2 |
| Receipt for furs.                                   | 3      |
| List of men working.                                | 3      |
| Receipt for money.                                  | 3      |
| Cleghorn will help in scout duty.                   | 4      |
| Agreement to work a farm at Pitsford (two entries.) | 4      |
| Receipt and orders for money.                       | 5      |
| Rough draught of survey.                            | 6      |

## CORRESPONDENCE WITH COLONEL THOMAS CARLETON AND OTHERS.

1778-1784.

- B. 188.** **B. M., 21,848.**
1778.  
May 12,  
Quebec.
- Haldimand to Thomas Carleton. Wishes him to come down as Foy's papers, public and private, are in such a situation that they should be finally arranged in his (Carleton's) presence. Hopes that he will at the same time bring the vouchers of his own department for 1778. Page 53
- September 10,  
Montreal.
- Thomas Carleton to Haldimand. Had delayed for one day the march of the detachment employed on the roads, on Captain Campbell's representation that time would be necessary to finish the work begun. If the Germans arrive this evening the remaining part of the battalion will leave to-morrow; if not, a relief will be left for the guards. The transport of artillery begins to-morrow with 60 horses; St George hopes to have a larger number in a few days. Sends regulations for the allowance to the inhabitants for transport horses; hopes these will be extended to the artillery transport. 1
- September 17,  
Montreal.
- Same to the same. The transport of provisions to the upper posts goes on steadily. Owing to the disobedience and desertion of the inhabitants, the lower parishes have not sent their quota of men to assist. A detachment of emigrants sent to Pointe Claire and

1778.

Isle Perrot to assist the captains of militia to execute their orders. Proposes to supply the Brunswick troops with the clothing sent for Burgoyne's army. Page 3

September 21,  
Montreal.

Thomas Carleton to Haldimand. The Brunswick grenadiers have allowed prisoners to escape; the sentry has been confined. The Indians recommended to send scouts to apprehend the escaped prisoners. The "Liberty" carries up four Hessian three-pounders. A schooner and gun-boat shall be loaded with quartermaster general's stores. Arrival of Nairne with 20 men of the emigrants, leaving an equal number at Longueuil. 4

September 22,  
Montreal.

Same to the same. Transmits narrative of Campbell who arrived last night. Lieut.-Colonel Campbell will state the circumstances of the taking of three New Englanders at Chateauguay. The Indian who brought them down thinks them dangerous; is inclined to think they only meant to earn their bread by labour. 5

September 24,  
Montreal.

Same to the same. Ensign Hamilton of the 47th, recommended to be sent to one of the Indian villages, has been guilty of liberties which make it doubtful if he has steadiness enough for the service. The transport for the upper posts will, he hopes, be completed by the first week in October. 6

September 28,  
Montreal.

Same to Foy. Asks him to state to the commander-in-chief that Major St. George is doubtful if the number of men required for the 40 additional bateaux asked for by the Commissary General can be obtained at this late season. 7

October 1,  
Montreal.

Same to Haldimand. Lieut.-Colonel Campbell has sent to Chateauguay to inquire into the truth of the story told by the three New Englanders taken up by the savages. It has been the practice to send prisoners to the Recollet Convent when there was no room in the provost. Has ordered the rooms usually allotted for this purpose to be prepared for part now in the Jesuits. Sir John Johnson sets out for Sorel with royalists; others of this description sent or to be sent. 8

October 3,  
Montreal.

Same to the same. The three men taken up at Chateauguay by Indians had been working there for several months; has released them and let them return. The inhabitants of Quinchien and Vaudreuil are very refractory and pay no regard to their captains of militia; a company of Brunswickers might be sent from Terrebonne to bring them to reason. 9

October 9,  
Montreal.

Same to the same. The dispatches were brought down by two officers of the 8th going on recruiting service. Lieut.-Colonel Bolton desired them to say that most of the Schala nation had gone against the main body of the rebels marching on the German Flats. 10

October 12,  
Montreal.

Same to the same. Major Nairne would be glad to enlist into the emigrants three soldiers of the 62nd from Burgoyne's army and also John Kertel, who deserted from a rebel scout near Oswegatchie. 11

October 13,  
Montreal.

Same to the same. Ensign Hamilton of the 47th has been sent to his regiment. Lieutenant Brown of the 31st has been recommended for employment in the Indian Department. 12

October 15,  
Montreal.

Same to the same. Reports the character of Stuart carried off by Indians from his own house on the west side of Lake George. Mr. Jones, late barrack-master, vouches for him; offers to keep him at his own house and produce him when required. The proposal has been accepted. Has ordered Gamble to lay in at Quebec a quantity of timber sufficient to build 100 bateaux. 13

1778.  
October 19,  
Montreal. Thomas Carleton to Haldimand. Recommends Ensign Blankley of the 31st Regiment to succeed to Hill's lieutenancy in the 29th, giving his reasons for passing over the ensigns in the regiment. Page 14
- October 22,  
Montreal. Same to the same. There are still 18 bateaux short of the number proposed for the lakes, owing to the disobedience and desertion of the inhabitants. The emigrants are so weak that they could not afford the detachments to the parishes and the Canadians pay little regard to orders that are not enforced. 15
- October 27,  
Montreal. Same to the same. Sends dispatches arrived from the upper posts. Twelve bateaux with provisions have been sent from Lachine since last report. 16
- October 29,  
Montreal. Same to the same. Sends by express dispatches received from Brigadier Powell. Arrival of three deserters from Washington, who was at White Plains with 20,000 men. All quiet since the affair at Monmouth. 17
- November 2,  
Montreal. Same to the same. Nine bateaux are at Lachine of those to be sent to the upper country; hopes to dispatch them in the course of the week. Proposes to visit Isleaux Noix next week. 18
- November 5,  
Montreal. Same to the same. Respecting prisoners and deserters. The remainder of the bateaux with provisions leave to-day. Has directed twelve empty bateaux to be left at the Cedars, by which, three weeks may be gained in the spring, as any quantity may be sent there during the winter. Submits if there is any need of two commandants at Montreal, now that the transport service is over. 19
- November 9,  
Montreal. Same to the same. The bad weather has caused the desertion of all the Canadians from the last brigade of provision boats, some said to be left at the Cedars, but no regular report received. It is doubtful if another brigade can be got off. Twenty-two families of loyalists (111 persons) are on their way from Niagara; some have arrived, and in want of clothing. Proposed to send them to L'Assomption, where the inhabitants are very disobedient and the chief cause of the failure to get up the provisions to the posts. 20
- November 25,  
Montreal. Same to the same. On account of the severity of the weather, eight bateaux have been stopped at the Cedars and four at Lachine. Bolton reports twelve families (84 persons) to be on their way down; has sent to stop them at Point Claire, where they can be billeted on the inhabitants. The families ordered to Isle Jésus are in quarters at Lachine, where they can be more readily supplied; a few with sick children are in Montreal, and have applied for wood; a large number of applications has been made for the same article, asks orders on this head. Six prisoners brought in by a scout; all deny taking any part in the rebellion; three are vouched for by Jones, who served with Burgoyne and was very useful. 21
- December 10,  
Montreal. Same to the same. Prisoners brought in by the Indians claimed by Sir John Johnson and an officer of Jessup's corps, and transferred to the respective applicants. Applications for wood by St. Luc on account of the expense for fuel caused by the Indians and by Major St. George (Dupré) as commissary of corvées. Suggests sending troops to be quartered in the refractory parishes of Isle Jésus, St. Martin, St. Rose, Quinchien, Vaudreuil. All the companies of L'Assomption, except the two in front upon the Great River, were also refractory. 23
- December 16,  
Montreal. Same to the same. Forwards a packet arrived from Carleton Island. 24

1778.  
December 20,  
Montreal. Thomas Carleton to Haldimand. Has received and will communicate orders respecting the Chasseurs and Hanaus. Quinchien and Vaudreuil are the only refractory parishes unoccupied after the march of the Chasseurs and Captain Shoil's detachment. The party of Barner's corps will be sufficient to bring them to their duty. The necessary arrangements respecting the loyalists shall be made before he leaves for Isle aux Noix; thence he goes to Quebec. Page 25
- December 24,  
L'Assomption. Creuzbourg to Captain Dazé of Isle Jésus (in French). Order to lodge a part of Schoell's company. 26
- December 27,  
Montreal. Carleton to Haldimand. Gives in some detail his arrangements for quartering the troops, so as to exempt the parishes which had shown alacrity in duty, including the companies of La Croix and Dazé, but by order enclosed (p. 26) it would be seen that Creuzbourg had sent a requisition to Dazé. Complaints of Captain Schoell unfounded; how the inconveniences he complains of can be removed. Shall send the Grenadiers to Quinchien and Vaudreuil, which have been the most refractory parishes. Reports a fire in Montreal. 27
- December 27,  
Montreal. List (in French) of the number of militia on the River Duchêne de Blainville, where Schoell's men are quartered. 30
1779.  
January 3,  
Montreal. Carleton to Haldimand. Dispatches for the upper posts have been sent off. Being apprehensive that the removal of the loyalists would be attended with much suffering to the women and children, he has suspended the operation of the order till His Excellency's pleasure is further known. 31
- January 7,  
Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton. That he approves of the proposal to leave the loyalists where they are, instead of sending them to Machiche at this season. Sends duplicate of the distribution of Ehrencrook and Barner's troops. Desires him to send down Maurer. 32
- January 10,  
Isle aux Noix. Carleton to Haldimand. Has received and communicated to Ehrencrook the copy of the distribution of quarters. 33
- April 21,  
Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton. Authority to take command of the town and garrison of Montreal. This will be the means of his accelerating the transport of provisions for the upper posts. 34
- April 29,  
Montreal. Carleton to Haldimand. Sends letter from Mr. Davis, with note from the Oneidas to a Mr. Stevens. The officer who brought it down was cognisant of its contents. Captain Fraser directed to go to Oswegatchie. The transport has begun tolerably well; 12 bateaux have gone from the Cedars, 10 from Lachine; 12 more go off to-day. The party for the Cedars march to-day; that for Carillon to-morrow. There is a suspicion of two canoes having gone up the Great River (Ottawa). 35
- April 30,  
Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton. Hopes he is earnestly employed pushing forward the transport of provisions, on which so much depends. He is to punish men who may desert or be disobedient on this service. Cannot allow goods to be sent away till there is intelligence from Detroit; hopes the merchants will cheerfully assist in the transport. Apprehends that Bouchette has already passed on his way to Lake Ontario; Schank, with bateaux loaded with naval stores, will soon be up, and is to be assisted with pilots. The detachment from the emigrants, if not already gone, is to be sent to the Great River (Ottawa) with the strictest orders that no boats, bateaux or canoes pass the post without producing his (Haldimand's) pass. 36



1779.

May 1,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Carleton. Four light bateaux for expresses to be got ready, two to be at the Cedars and two at Carleton Island, to be used only for this purpose.

Page 37

May 3,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Has received the letter from Ensign Davis and the note from Schenectady, which may safely be delivered to Stevens, whose brother must not correspond with him except through friends to Government. Is glad that Fraser's and the other parties are on the move; they are to be recommended to a strict observance of orders. Sends copy of letters to Gray and Howard respecting the canoes supposed to have gone up the Great River. Is informed by Lieut. Colonel Campbell that Montreal merchants are debauching the Caughnawaga Indians by sending them off with goods to trade in different places; to send for the merchants, particularly Beaubien and Montigny and others whom Campbell may point out, and warn them that all goods shall be stopped unless a particular pass be granted, and that all shall be punished who dare to disobey. Ensign Hope is to return to Oswegatchie as soon as possible. Had Brehm passed the post? Indian officers to protect the communication along which the transport passes. If the St. Regis and Caughnawaga Indians are as faithful as represented, this should be done effectually.

38

May 3,  
Montreal.

Carleton to Haldimand. The transport going on well, 36 bateaux have been sent off, and a brigade leaves to-day. The orders to punish desertion shall be attended to. Hopes there may be no want of bateaux; there will shortly be 80 of their own, and the merchants may furnish 30. Bouchette not yet arrived. A sergeant and 12 men sent to the Great River. Proposes to go to the Cedars to see if anything can be done to facilitate transport at the carrying place. Mohawks returned with the prisoners; one is known to be a good subject; the other is a lad of 16. They are kept in the provost till the General's pleasure is known. Davis, a prisoner, is shrewd and sensible; he says he has a secret he wishes to communicate to the commander-in-chief.

40

May 6,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Carleton. The transport service to be carried on actively; every neglect in this respect to be punished. Does not wish to take the merchants' bateaux except in the last extremity: prefers to send 30 or 40 from Quebec. The men engaged by the merchants for the upper country may be employed when the service requires it. Sends, for his perusal, instructions for McDougall's guidance at Carleton Island. He is to forward them at once. Will push forward Aubry and the 47th to Niagara. The Royal Emigrants to proceed directly to Carleton Island, leaving behind any unfit for service; they are to take as many provisions as possible; the Canadian guides will bring back two empty bateaux. The detachment of the 31st now at Oswegatchie to be relieved by another company of the Royal Emigrants. He and Nairne are to select an able captain who shall leave all of his company who may be unfit for service, and any suspected are to be sent to Carleton Island. Further arrangements at Oswegatchie. Bouchette to be sent forward on arrival, and to take charge of rum for Carleton Island. The two prisoners (p. 40) to be kept at the provost, but not closely confined. Davis to be sent to Quebec under guard.

42

May 6,  
Montreal.

Carleton to Haldimand. There is reason to think Stevens a bad subject, whose intelligence cannot be depended on. Howard passed with four canoes about twelve days ago, going up the Great River. Notice shall be given to Beaubien and Montigny and other merchants

1779.

May 10,  
Quebec.

(p. 39). Hope has returned to Oswegatchie with Fraser. Two light express bateaux ready; will send two to the island. Will speak, personally, of the provision store at the Cedars. Men engaged to go up the Great River with four canoes. Owing to reasons given in detail, he has stopped these canoes. Page 45

May 10,  
Montreal.

Haldimand to Carleton. Approves of shipping the bateaux for Michillimakinak. St. George to engage other men. The necessity of a regular plan for the corvée. His (Carleton's) pass will be sufficient for Government stores; merchants' goods require a special pass. Brehm reports his opinion of the best situation for stores at the Cedars, but has no doubt that he (Carleton) will order everything suitable. Believes there is no danger of a serious attack on the lower parts of the Province; will, therefore, employ all his strength in supplying the upper posts 48

May 12,  
Quebec.

Carleton to Haldimand. Orders for Macdougall received and shall be forwarded. Bouchette proceeds with seamen for the lakes tomorrow; arrangements for sending up Macdougall's company, and that of Captain Robinson for Oswegatchie. Arrangements for securing men for transport. 50

May 13,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Carleton (in French). Sends intelligence sent by Brigadier Powell of the enemy's designs. He is to send off expresses to warn the posts as far as Niagara. The two companies of emigrants and the sailors will be a good re-inforcement; will send more troops when provisions admit of it. Fraser to send two good parties to Fort Stanwix for intelligence. 52

May 13,  
Montreal.

Same to the same. Three German deserters sent to Montreal with a Canadian who assisted them. The strictest examination to be made respecting the Canadian, so as to have proof to punish him. The deserters, after this has been done, are to be sent in irons to Ehrencrook at Three Rivers. Is pleased at the progress in the transport of provisions, as he hopes to be able soon to re-inforce the upper posts. 54

June 17,  
Quebec.

Carleton to Haldimand. Has directed St. George to furnish good men for the canoes at Michillimakinak. A storehouse can be completed at the Cedars in the autumn if begun in July. Bouchette with a part of the seamen left Lachine on Tuesday; Schank with the remaining seamen goes off to-morrow. Macdougall's company is gone; Robinson's goes to-day; 80 bateaux are gone with provisions; the transport will go on expeditiously. Will leave for Quebec at the beginning of the week. 55

August 19,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Carleton. Desires him to ascertain with the Commissary General the best method of supplying the troops with provisions, as a scarcity is threatened unless some of the ships arrive soon. 56

1790.  
February 4,  
St. John's.

Carleton to Haldimand. The death of Major Crozier of the 29th Regiment leaves a vacancy. Recommends Dixon for the majority, and the consequent promotions of Lieut. Mak and Ensign Losack. 57

March 3,  
Quebec.

Thomas Gamble, D. Q. M. G., to the same. Represents the hardship of his promotion to the rank of major not having been published, and that he has been subjected to the mortification of being commanded by a captain, till the secretary of war's answer is received. 58

Haldimand to Gamble. That the King's desire was that the promotion to the rank of major was to be confirmed to him (Gamble) or suppressed as he (Haldimand) should decide. That in common

1780.

March 10,  
St. John's.

justice to many much older officers it was impossible for him to confirm it. Page 60

Gamble to Mathews. Represents that there are no older captains in this army than himself, and states his long services as a reason for his obtaining the promotion. 61

March 23,  
Quebec.

Mathews to Gamble. Had laid his letter before the General, who had not refused the promotion from disapprobation of his services, but in justice to officers older in rank. His Excellency thinks it better that an individual should be dissatisfied without cause, than that many should be unjustly injured. 63

June 8,  
Detroit.

Gamble to Haldimand. Has arrived in the first vessel this year; hopes the disputes in the 47th are settled. Further on the subject of the majority that has been refused him. 64

July 8,  
Quebec.

Mathews to Maurer, inspector of bateaux. A company of bateauxmen to be formed from the loyalists not attached to particular corps, to be commanded by Herkimer. 66

August 10,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Gamble. Has not yet received a letter from the War Office; has no doubt it will, when received, confirm his (Gamble's) statement. The court martial not yet over; when the service permits he shall have orders to return to his duty in the Q. M. G. Department. 67

September 12,  
Quebec.

Mathews to Maurer. Day, the Commissary General, has been desired to forward flour to Carleton Island without delay, there not being nearly enough for Niagara and district. Confusion felt by Herkimer as to the duties of the bateauxmen engaged by him; he (Maurer) is to go for a day or two to Coteau du Lac to put them in order, that they may become useful. He will act by the instructions given to Herkimer; these are further explained. Herkimer is said to be collecting women and children rather than men, he is to be informed that this is not the intention. 68

September 25,  
Montreal.

Maurer to Genevay. Every method shall be tried to get information about the two persons mentioned. Is straining every nerve to get all the transport from Lachine in the course of October. Mr. Day says there are about 200 bateaux to go up; 30 or 40 will be got off this month, and thinks he can push up 200 next month. 70

October 5,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Carleton. To ascertain whether the agreement in the lease of the King's wharf, to supply Government gratis with 400 tons of store room, has been kept, and if not to report what steps should be taken respecting it. 71

October 9,  
Montreal.

Maurer to Mathews. Has been to Coteau du Lac to inspect Herkimer's company of bateauxmen. Sends report to show what may be expected from men of such advanced ages. Reports in very unfavourable terms of the company and of individual members of it. Has ordered that none be engaged without his sanction. 72

October 12,  
Quebec.

Mathews to Maurer. He is to take charge of raising the company of bateauxmen and to discharge all who are not capable of the work expected. The old and infirm, with the women and children, can be more easily maintained below than where provisions must be transported. 74

October 16,  
Montreal.

Maurer to Mathews. Cannot go to discharge the men unfit for bateau service, until troops for the upper posts pass Lachine. Asks for instructions as to the disposal of the loyalists who have been engaged; the men enlisted in the Province shall be turned about their business. Brigadier Powell has left for Coteau du Lac; is afraid he will arrive before his boat; it has had four days strong

1780.

October 17,  
Quebec.

contrary winds, which he is afraid has driven the fleet off the coast.

Page 75

October 30,  
Montreal.

Haldimand to Carleton. Has sent Rouville and St. Ours to accompany him; he may take any other officers he thinks necessary. The commanding officers of posts have been desired to afford every assistance required.

77

November 2,  
Quebec.

Maurer to Mathews. Reports the arrangement he had made respecting the bateaumen of Horkimer's company at Coteau du Lac.

78

November 7,  
Quebec.

Lernoult to Maurer. He is to supply Butler with a bateau to convey stores to Carleton Island for the rangers.

80

November 9,  
Detroit.

Mathews to the same. If not already sent, the equipment of clothing to be forwarded to Niagara for Butler's Rangers.

80

Gamble to Haldimand. Represents the hardship to the men of the 47th in being paid in a depreciated paper currency instead of in specie. Their discipline has prevented murmuring. His anxiety respecting the majority, &c., leads him to think that his situation on the staff is not acceptable to His Excellency. Asks leave to apply to His Majesty for a majority in one of the youngest regiments.

81

November 15,  
Quebec.

Genevay to Maurer. He is to enable Mr. Coleman to pursue his journey with the utmost dispatch, he being ordered to forward the building and repairing of vessels.

83

November 16,  
Montreal.

Maurer to Mathews. Horkimer has applied for clothing for his men, who are entirely naked; only five could be sent to Carleton Island for want of clothing. Neither leggings nor cloth to make them are in Montreal or Sorel. Will get leggings ready through the winter to be sent early in the spring.

84

November 22,  
Quebec.

Mathews to Maurer. To supply the bateaumen with clothing such as loyalists receive. It is unlucky the rangers have not received their equipment as they have lost their all three times. It is to be forwarded as early as possible in spring.

85

November 27,  
Montreal.

Maurer to Mathews. Has ordered the clothing for Horkimer's bateaumen to be prepared for sending off as soon as the river shall permit. The leggings for Butler's rangers shall be sent to Coteau du Lac through the winter, to be sent off by the first navigation in spring.

86

1781.  
January 6,  
Montreal.

W. Dummer Powell to Carleton. Complains of the obstacles thrown in the way of punishing the militia disobeying the orders for corvée, owing to the action of the commissioners of the peace in admitting the slightest excuse as a reason for dismissing complaints. The unpopularity he (Powell) has incurred by the prosecutions, &c.

87

January 9,  
Montreal.

Maurer to the same. Encloses Powell's letter and confirms his statement respecting the obstacles to punish the disobedient, with additional details.

89

January 23,  
Detroit.

Gamble to Haldimand. Appeals to have his promotion to a majority confirmed.

91

February 22,  
Quebec.

Mathews to Maurer. A warrant has been transmitted to Twiss for the purchase money of the storehouses at Lachine.

92

March 8,  
Montreal.

Maurer to Mathews. The summer wheat shall be got as soon as possible. Buckwheat, oats and some small seeds are already prepared. Is afraid he is not to see him, although he had expected to have had his company before this time.

95

April 16,  
Montreal.

Same to Genevay. Sends the following suggestions for the good of the service and especially of the transport. That no

1781.

licenses should be issued for public houses at Lachine near the stores, as the men got drunk in them, insolent and neglectful of their duty, and apt to desert. That the traders should engage their men as early as possible and hand a list to St. George; this will save many quarrels. To authorize the prosecution of the men who deserted last fall. Page 96

April 26,  
Quebec.

Genevay to Maurer. Sends the General's letters to the upper post, with instructions how they are to be forwarded. 99

April 30,  
Montreal.

Maurer to Genevay. Sends plan of the house with remarks. Letters for the upper posts received and forwarded. The transport begins next Wednesday. To tell the parson that the seeds will be sent by the first opportunity. 100

April —  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Carleton. The difficulties of dealing with the deserters or the disobedient among the corvée men; how the prosecutions could have been conducted. The jealousy between Sevastre and Dupré hurtful to the service. He (Carleton) is to go to Montreal, where his prudence can put this branch of the service on a proper footing. 101

May 3,  
Quebec.

Mathews to Maurer. His Excellency has received complaints from Mr. Denaault, the priest at the Cedars, of the Indians getting drunk at Coteau du Lac and bringing liquor from there to the annoyance and alarm of the inhabitants. Measures to be taken to stop the practice of selling and to allow no public houses at the post. At all events strict orders are to be given that no Indian is to be supplied with a single glass of liquor. If a detachment of troops is necessary to preserve order, he is to apply for an officer and men to Brigadier McLean. Herkimer is to have eight shillings a day till he completes his company, after that ten shillings, the lieutenant four shillings and the ensign three shillings army pay. 103

May 7,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Has relinquished the regulation that the engagés employed by traders for the Grand Portage are to present themselves at Carleton Island before making the trip, on condition that they do so in the fall. 105

May 7,  
Montreal.

Maurer to Mathews. That a loyalist named Faulkner has been selling liquor to all persons without distinction. On the matter being represented to Major Ross, he answered that Faulkner had suffered great losses for his loyalty and had been strongly recommended by Sir John Johnson. If he deserve well, some other means might be found to recompense him less hurtful to the service. Had intended to apply for a party to do duty at the post, &c. 106

May 14,  
Montreal.

Same to Genevay. Thanks for good news; hopes that by this time the Cork fleet is at hand. Hopes the Dutch will pay for their frolics. 108

May 31,  
Montreal.

Same to the same. His surprise at no news being received by all the vessels that have arrived. 109

May —  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Carleton. Duplicate of a letter respecting the method of dealing with the corvée men (p. 101), who have been disobedient or deserted. A P. S. gives instructions as to the corvée to be performed after the men have been with traders at the Grand Portage. 110-112

June 19,  
Niagara.

Gambie to Haldimand. Returns thanks for his promotion, which he is doubly happy at receiving from His Excellency's hands and not through any other channel. 113

June 28,  
Quebec.

Mathews to Carleton. That he is to issue clothing to a party brought in by Myers, who are to serve under him. The party is at St. John's. 114

1781.  
June 28,  
Quebec. Mathews to Maurer. To have a proper store constructed at Lachine. The idea of taking Frobisher's house is given up. Page 115  
July 10,  
Quebec. Same to Dupont, A. Q. M. G. That he is to send clothing (list follows) for the use of the scouts. 116  
September 10,  
Montreal. Carleton to Haldimand. Asks for a successor to the office of A. Q. M. G., in room of Captain Dysart, under orders to leave the Province. 117  
September 13,  
Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton (secret). Intends sending a strong detachment to Crown Point. Has begun by sending the Chasseurs to Chambly, who are to be moved forward to Pointe au Fer, to encamp till further orders. The necessary provisions to be supplied. Has not informed Creuzbourg of the object of the movement. 118  
September 13,  
Quebec. Same to the same. A successor shall be appointed to Captain Dysart. The engine lent to St. John by the fire society of Montreal shall be returned or replaced. The quarrels renewed between Sevestre and St. George. The obstacles these will be to the transport. The late arrival of victuallers makes it almost impossible to get a sufficient supply of provisions to the upper posts. Every exertion is to be made for their transport. 119  
September 17,  
Montreal. Carleton to Haldimand. Has received orders for the Hesse Hannu Chasseurs to proceed to Pointe au Fer, and a warrant to impress and send river craft to Quebec. The difficulties attempted to be made by Sevestre were easily obviated, and it was not necessary to trouble His Excellency with them. Will not use the press warrant as the English ships are almost all lighted, and the small vessels are to run down to Quebec without loss of time. 120  
September 20,  
Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton. Is pleased to find that the difficulties started by Sevestre are settled. It was the knowledge that he (Carleton) would succeed that led to his being placed in charge at Montreal. Is glad of the prospect of forwarding provisions to the upper country. Approves of the press warrant not being used. 121  
September —  
Montreal. Carleton to Haldimand. The inhabitants, who have formed a society to extinguish fire, wish the fire engine lent to St. John's to be returned. The transport has been at a standstill for want of provisions, but hopes there is still time to send up the necessary quantity. (There is no date, for that given in the margin see letter from Haldimand dated 13th September, p. 119). 141  
October 3,  
Montreal. Same to the same. Sends applications for leave of absence by Lieutenant Eays and Ensign Monk. Proposed arrangement of the Q. M. G. Department should Captain Gamble go to England. Complains that the orders respecting the transport of Gamble to Quebec were not communicated to him, as it has a tendency to lower his authority. Barner doubts if he should be under him (Carleton) when Brigadier McLean leaves, unless there be an order to that effect. Hopes for the orders for the distribution of quarters for next winter. 122  
October 18,  
Quebec. Mathews to Gamble. Respecting leave of absence. 125  
October 30,  
Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton. That wherever the duties of his department call him, he is not to be commanded by a junior officer. Gamble, it was intended, by the order to him to go to "Head-quarters," should resume his duties under him (Carleton), whose erroneous ideas as to lowering his authority are without foundation. Arrangements for the Q. M. G.'s Department, and respecting leave of absence, &c. 126



1781.  
 November 1, Le Maistre to Brigadier de Speth. That in his absence from  
 Quebec. Montreal Lieut.-Colonel Carleton is to command. Page 129  
 November 1, Carleton to Haldimand. The last brigade of provisions leaves  
 Montreal. Lachine to day for the upper posts, furnishing them with a supply  
 till August. 130  
 November 2, Mathews to Carleton. Sends list of stores wanted by Butler for  
 Quebec. Carleton Island. 131  
 November 5, Carleton to Haldimand. Has approved of leave of absence to  
 Montreal. Gamble. Remarks on winter quarters in the neighbourhood of the  
 Island of Montreal. 132  
 November 8, Haldimand to Carleton. Is pleased at the dispatch of provisions.  
 Quebec. The determination respecting winter quarters shall be sent. War-  
 rant for £5,000 enclosed. 134  
 November 8, Carleton to Mathews. Two bateaux loaded with stores applied  
 Montreal. for by Butler left Lachine on the 27th ult., the last brigade left on  
 the 1st instant. 135  
 November 12, Mathews to Carleton. Sends the distribution of winter quarters,  
 Quebec. which he may modify. Is afraid that the women and children with  
 Sir John Johnson may interfere with placing the number of men  
 from his corps on Isle Jésus; if practicable it may be done. The  
 barracks at Lachine are not to be occupied, being reserved for  
 another purpose. When the arrangement is completed, he is to  
 return to headquarters. 136  
 November 15, Carleton to Haldimand. Sir John Johnson's quarters fixed on  
 Montreal. Isle Jésus. If there is not room for all the families, they may be  
 extended to Rivière du Chêne and Blainville. 137  
 November 22, Maurer to Mathews. Explains how the medicines and other  
 Montreal. pressing articles are landed and forwarded, and that those for which  
 he was blamed had been sent off at once. All the husbandry for-  
 forwarded to Niagara, except oats, as none fit for seed could be  
 got. 138  
 December 20, Same to the same. Seed oats shall be sent to Coteau du Lac to be  
 Montreal. forwarded to Niagara early in the spring. Herkimer's pay-lists not  
 yet attended to; if mislaid will send duplicates. Lieutenant Turney  
 just arrived, goes on to Quebec with the letters. 140  
 1782.  
 March 14, Mathews to Gamble. Order to deliver blankets, &c., to Sher-  
 Sorel. wood. 142  
 April 1, Carleton to Mathews. With statement of batt and forage for the  
 Quebec. British troops, for which a warrant is asked. 143  
 April 4, Mathews to Carleton. Respecting the distribution of batt and  
 Montreal. forage, with remarks. 144  
 April 11, Carleton to Mathews. Further respecting the batt and forage  
 Quebec. money. 145  
 April 11, Gamble to Haldimand. Pointing out the mortification it must be  
 St. John's. to a staff officer to be commanded by a junior in event of the com-  
 manding officer leaving the post and the next in rank assuming the  
 command. Explains his course towards Sherwood, whom he did  
 not check in his movements, having received orders that he was on  
 secret service. 146  
 April 17, Cox, Muir & Co. to Gamble. The Colonels of the 9th, 20th and  
 London. 62nd Regiments wish him to dispose of the clothing on which a  
 survey has been held. 149  
 April 30, Mathews to the same. He is to have in readiness a number of  
 Montreal. bateaux necessary for the transport of provisions to Isle aux Noix,  
 for which 100 men are to be encamped on the carrying place at  
 Ste. Thérèse. 15

ence from  
Page 129  
ions leaves  
h a supply  
130  
Butler for  
131  
absence of the  
ood of the  
132  
provisions.  
nt. War-  
134  
es applied  
e left on  
135  
r quarters,  
ldren with  
er of men  
one. The  
served for  
, he is to  
136  
s fixed on  
y may be  
137  
and other  
for which  
andry for-  
could be  
138  
a Lac to be  
y-lists not  
nt Turney  
140  
, to Sher-  
142  
age for the  
143  
batt and  
144  
and forage  
145  
it must be  
the com-  
uming the  
m he did  
he was on  
146  
, 20th and  
on which a  
149  
number of  
aux Noix,  
g place at  
15

1782.  
April 30,  
Montreal. Mathews to Gamble. That 100 men are to be encamped on the carrying place at Ste. Thérèse for conveying provisions to Isle aux Noix and frontier posts; he is to get ready the number of bateaux needed and to see the transport carried on. St. Leger has been ordered to send to St. John's the biscuit at Chambly, to be stored on board the vessels. Page 150
- May 1,  
St. John's. Gamble to Mathews. Bateaux for transport to St. John's have been ready for some time past; every assistance shall be given for that service. 151
- May 2,  
Quebec. Carleton to Haldimand. Points out the injurious effect of the enforcement of the order, that no staff officer stationed in garrison to superintend a department is to interfere in the duties of that garrison unless authorized to do so by a letter of service from the commander-in-chief. 152
- May 13,  
St. John's. Gamble to Mathews. The delay in transport caused by the want of carts. 154
- May 15,  
St. John's. Same to the same. Further respecting the delays in the transport service. 155
- May 18,  
Montreal. Mathews to Gamble. Orders have been sent for an additional supply of carts; if not regularly supplied he is to report. 157
- May 20,  
St. John's. Gamble to Mathews. Sends a list of the number of carts supplied for the week, to show that the orders given had not been complied with. 158
- May 20,  
St. John's. Same to Haldimand. Represents (at considerable length) the injurious effect of the order depriving staff officers of the right to command in garrison. (See Carleton's letter of 2nd May, page 152). 159
- May 23,  
St. John's. Same to Mathews. All the provisions arrived at Chambly this spring are forwarded to St. John's, except some bags of biscuit. As no vessels have arrived at Chambly to supply the transport, desires to know whether the provisions now in store there are to be forwarded. 165
- May 26 (?),  
Montreal. Haldimand to Gamble. Points out the inconvenience of garrisons being commanded by staff officers, who from the nature of their duties could not be long in one place. The order complained of is intended to be general. 166
- May 27,  
Montreal. Mathews to the same. He is to forward the provisions now at Chambly. 167
- June 3,  
Montreal. Maurer to Mathews. Asks for orders to Burke to prosecute men for not appearing or deserting when ordered on corvée. The cost of putting men in their places. What is to be done about the men who want to go to Detroit? 168
- June 6,  
Quebec. Mathews to Maurer. That as Clerk of the Peace, Burke has full power to prosecute all who fail in corvée duty, and His Excellency desires it should be punctually exercised. 169
- June 10,  
Montreal. Maurer to Mathews. Burke shall be ordered to prosecute. Letter sent to Major Ross; when the boy arrives he shall be bound as ordered. (Apparently refers to a man named John Mills sent down to be engaged as a servant; see B. 125, p. 33). Dispatches sent for Mathews by McTavish. A man named Irving, a rebel, is coming down as a prisoner; he is an Irishman, and one of the most violent and cruel wretches in that part of the country. 170
- June 11,  
St. John's. Gamble to the same. Contradicts the report that biscuit has been damaged by leaky bateaux. 171
- June 17,  
Montreal. Letter (in French) beginning "Mon cher père," but without address or signature, giving an account of the breaking of windows

1782.

- and a riot between sailors and the people living in St. Lawrence suburbs, on the arrival of the news of Rodney's victory, the sailors having broken the windows of those who did not illuminate their houses. The disturbance, it is alleged, was instigated by British merchants in the city. Page 172
- June 17, Quebec. Mathews to Gamble. His Excellency is satisfied that the report of damage done to biscuits in the course of transport to St. John's was ill-founded. 174
- June 24, Montreal. Maurer to Genevay. Giving a detailed account of the reported riot in Montreal (p. 172), which had arisen from the absence of official notice of the victory and from some of the inhabitants having illuminated without official sanction. The report exaggerated. 175
- June 24, St. John's. Gamble to Haldimand. Further remonstrance against the order that staff officers are not to take command in a garrison. 179
- July 2, Quebec. Mathews to Gamble. His Excellency has no objection to his laying his case before His Majesty. 180
- July 10, St. John's. Gamble to Haldimand. Asks for instructions how he is to act, so as to supply stores in the absence of Col. St. Leger, as he certainly should not obey an order from a junior officer. 181
- July 15, Quebec. Haldimand to Gamble. No difficulties can arise in supplying stores, as all orders will be issued by him (Haldimand) or by the head of the quartermaster general's department. 182
- July 20, St. John's. Gamble to Mathews. Respecting the fees for his brevet commission. 183
- July 30, Quebec. Mathews to Carleton. That Brigadier McLean is to be allowed his pay and allowances while absent; he is to make out the return for batt and forage, so that a warrant may issue to McLean. 184
- August 19, St. John's. Gamble to Haldimand. Further respecting his mortifying position as a field officer of being under one of the youngest captains in the service. 185
- August 29, Quebec. Mathews to Gamble. The order complained of having been issued by His Excellency for the good of the service must remain in force until the King's pleasure is known. 187
- September 2, St. John's. Gamble to Haldimand. Further argument respecting his position as a field officer and asks for a court martial to clear him of any implied censure. 188
- September 9, Quebec. Haldimand to Gamble. No censure was intended by the issue of an order for the general good of the service, and of this he has been repeatedly assured. A court martial cannot be held, as it is not a matter to be settled by that means. Every effort will be made to satisfy him, but if he is still unsatisfied he may resign as he has threatened. 191
- September 15. Statement entitled "Amount of warrant and voucher belonging to Lieut.-Col. Carleton." 193
- September 19, St. John's. Gamble to Haldimand. That he will await the King's pleasure relative to his rank and duties, &c. 194
- September 19, Montreal. Maurer to Genevay. Calls attention to the refusal of the inhabitants of the parish of St. Lawrence to carry in wood for the garrison, although they had been exempted from all other corvée. Asks that an example be made. 196
- September 23, St. John's. Gamble to Mathews. Has received orders from Sir Guy Carleton to dispose of the surplus of clothing for the 47th Regiment. Asks if the surplus may not be wanted for some other regiments and will wait for instructions. 198

Lawrence  
the sailors  
ate their  
y British  
Page 172  
the report  
St. John's  
174  
reported  
nce of offi-  
ts having  
ated. 175  
the order  
179  
to his lay-  
180  
s to act, so  
certainly  
181  
supplying  
or by the  
182  
ot commis-  
183  
be allowed  
the return  
an. 184  
fying posi-  
captains in  
185  
aving been  
st remain  
187  
his posi-  
aim of any  
188  
the issue of  
e has been  
it is not a  
be made to  
as he has  
191  
belonging  
193  
pleasure re-  
194  
the inhabi-  
the garrison,  
vée. Asks  
196  
Carleton to  
e. Asks if  
ts and will  
198.

1782.  
September 30,  
Quebec. Mathews to Gamble. That His Excellency, having no occasion for the clothing, it should be disposed of as ordered by Sir Guy Carleton. Page 199
- October 3,  
Quebec. Haldimand to Captain Dupont, A. Q. M. G. He is to unload the ship "Amazon," and take charge of the cargo until a survey shall be ordered. 164
- October 10,  
Quebec. Mathews to Gamble. Provisions for sixty men till the 1st of May next to be landed at Loyal Blockhouse, and for 100 men for the same period at Pointe au Fer. 199
- October 14,  
St. John's. Gamble to Mathews. Respecting regimental clothing. 200
- October 17,  
Quebec. Mathews to Gamble. The decision respecting clothing shall be communicated to Lieut.-Col. Hope. 201
- November 3,  
St. John's. Gamble to Haldimand. Remonstrates against being placed under the orders of an inferior officer. 201
1783.  
January 8,  
Montreal. Disbursements in 1782. (A summary.) 203
- January 9,  
Quebec. Maurer to Mathews. Is happy to hear that the irregular behaviour of the disbanded Provincials is likely to cease. Economy has been observed in the issue of rum. Sends note of expenses incurred by the Provost-Marshal. 204
- January 27,  
Montreal. Genevay to Maurer. Captain Hogle may remain at Boucherville for the present, but he must expect, when the allowances to the loyalists are reduced, to have the amount of his pension lessened. 205
- February 11,  
Quebec. Maurer to Twiss. Acknowledges receipt of an order for £2,000. Has given the plan for a gaol to Montigny, who will report on the ground required, he himself being laid up with gout. Does not think that there is sufficient ground where proposed, without interfering with private property and stopping up the street going through the new gate near the mill (St. Paul street). It is, besides, the most swampy and unhealthy part of the town. He finds that Montigny, who has just brought in his report, agrees in the opinion that the place will not answer. 206
- February 16,  
St. John's. Mathews to Gamble. To furnish the articles asked for by Riedesel for men sent to practice snow-shoeing and hutting in the woods. 207
- February 24,  
Quebec. Gamble to Mathews. He will attend to the orders respecting parties for snow-shoeing and hutting. 208
- March 17,  
Montreal. Henry Hope, A. D. Q. M. G., to Haldimand. Transmits a request from Thomas Dunn, Paymaster General, for a temporary warrant to meet the demands of the Quarter master General's department. 209
- March 27,  
Montreal. Same to the same. That he and Twiss had arrived here after visiting Isle aux Noix, Pointe au Fer, the Loyal Blockhouse, Missisquoi Bay, and the upper and lower blockhouses on the Yamaska. They proceed to Coteau du Lac and return by way of Sorel. The reports of peace; the importance of the Ministry having good information relative to the frontier of this Province. Oswego was the enemy's object in the lake expedition; hopes that its retention for the frontier may be insisted on, if the separation of the Empire has taken place. 210
- March 31,  
Quebec. Maurer to Genevay. Encloses note from Cuyler respecting the billeting of loyalists; asks for instructions. 212
- Genevay to Maurer. That His Excellency has no objection to part of the reduced loyalists being billeted in some of the parishes which are least burdened with troops and corvées. Dupré should Cuyler's note follows. 213

1783.  
 be informed, so that he can make arrangements with the captains of militia. Page 214
- April 24, Carleton to Haldimand. His absence from Canada is owing to  
 Bowood Park. his being obliged to attend to the settlement of his accounts with  
 the Treasury. 215
- May 19, Mathews to Maurer. Clothing for distressed loyalists to be issued  
 Quebec. from the quartermaster general's stores on the requisition of De-  
 coigne. 215
- May 26, Same to the same. To furnish Holland and Laforce with bateaux  
 Quebec. and men and with articles necessary for camping. 216
- July 1, Maurer to Mathews. Asks that ten or twelve bateaux be sent  
 Montreal. from Quebec, which could carry down the reduced men of the 8th  
 and 34th. There are none in Montreal, and those coming from  
 above are barely sufficient to carry on the transport from  
 Lachine. 217
- July 12, William Wood to the same. Respecting claims for batt and  
 Montreal. forage money, with details of the arrangement for transport. 218
- July 14, Barnes to Riedesel. The action by the Rev. W. Scott has been  
 Sorel. dismissed and Scott ordered to pay the costs, which he is not able  
 to do. He should be prosecuted for marrying people without a  
 license or being called in church, and exacting large sums of money  
 from them under a false pretence. Thanks for the letter approving  
 of his (Barnes') conduct. 219
- August 14, Haldimand to Hope. The arrangements to collect at this post all  
 St John's. the stores necessary for the King's service. How room is to be  
 provided. 221
- August 29, Lavolette, captain of militia, to Maurer (in French). Requests  
 Boucherville. orders as to the building and materials at Boucherville, paid for by  
 Government, but demolished by Fleurimont without orders. 222
- September 1, Maurer to Genevay. Is disappointed at not getting news, but sup-  
 Montreal. poses they have forgotten at home that Canada has not been given  
 up with the rest of America. Transmits letter from Lavolette  
 respecting the house at Boucherville (p. 222); details of Fleurimont's  
 conduct, for which he should be called to account. 223
- September 4, Same to the same. Sends an order on Thomas Dunn for the  
 Montreal. expenses of the quartermaster general's department, which he  
 requests may be presented for payment. 225
- Copy of the order follows. 226
- September 8, Mathews to Maurer. To procure and transmit an estimate of the  
 Quebec. value of the house destroyed at Boucherville by Fleurimont, for His  
 Excellency's information. His Excellency proposes to have part of  
 the bateau house at Montreal partitioned off for Indian canoes, to  
 put a stop to the plundering of them, of the paddles, &c. 227
- September 11, Same to the same. To provide a party of loyalists to accom-  
 Quebec. pany Collins to Cataragui, and to furnish them with tools, camp  
 kettles, &c. Collins to be given such aid as he may stand in need  
 of. 228
- September 11, Maurer to Mathews. Has sent orders to Lavolette to send an  
 Montreal. estimate of the value of house at Boucherville. How the Indian  
 canoes could be properly lodged. 228
- September 12, Lavolette to Maurer (in French). Sends the estimate of the  
 Boucherville. value of the house at Boucherville. 230
- The estimate (in French) follows (amount, 500 livres). 231

captains  
Page 214  
owing to  
ata with  
215  
be issued  
n of De-  
215  
bateaux  
216  
be sent  
the 8th  
ng from  
rt from  
217  
batt and  
t. 218  
has been  
not able  
without a  
f money  
mproving  
219  
post all  
is to be  
221  
Requests  
d for by  
222  
but sup-  
n given  
Lavolette  
Fleuri-  
223  
for the  
which he  
225  
226  
e of the  
for His  
o part of  
noes, to  
227  
o accom-  
s, camp  
in need  
228  
send an  
Indian  
228  
of the  
230  
231

1783.  
September 16, Haldimand to Maurer. To furnish canoes, provisions, &c., to a party to be sent by Sir John Johnson, under command of Captain French, up the Ottawa River, to find the way across to Cataragui. Page 232  
Quebec.
- September 18, Maurer to Mathews. Will attend to orders respecting Collins (p. 228.) Transmits Lavolette's letter and estimate. 233  
Montreal.
- September 22, Same to the same. Collins, with his party, has left Lachine on Saturday, and taken with him the iron work for a grist and saw mill. French has left for the Lake of Two Mountains, where he is to be joined by two Indians to conduct his party through the woods. Owners of negroes have applied for their being returned. 234  
Montreal.
- September 26, Mathews (?) to Hope, Q. M. G. That he is to return to Murray, Barrack Master, 4,070 blankets, to replace those delivered by him for the use of German troops. 235  
Quebec.
- October 6, Genevay to Maurer. That he has leave to come to Quebec to settle accounts with Twiss, but he is to be as late as possible in leaving, in case his presence from any cause be required in Montreal. 236  
Quebec.
- October 6, Mathews to the same. That the negroes applied for are to be given up, on a proper receipt being given so as to prevent being troubled with future claims. 236  
Quebec.
- November 18, Haldimand to Hope. Orders are received for a reduction of the staff; he is to communicate the same to the officers of his department. 237  
Quebec.
- December 13, Mathews to Wood. That he is to issue certain articles (list follows) for the use of refugee loyalists. 237  
Quebec.
1784.  
January 1, Maurer to Mathews. That in accordance with orders, he will take upon himself the management of victualing the men of the Royal Regiment of New York, who have been left behind from sickness, &c. Has not yet received the medicines or hospital stores. 238  
Montreal.
- January 1, Same to the same. The prevalence of gouty complaints, all those in the least subject to that disease being now laid up. Calls attention to the unreasonable demands of the disbanded corps and their insulting language when refused. 239  
Montreal.
- January 15, Same to the same. That he will victual, as ordered, such families of the disbanded provincial corps as will thereby be enabled by working at their trade to be better maintained than by going to the cantonments. Is at a loss to know whether the whole of the reduced provincials are to be included in Delancey's return or only such as are victualled in town. 242  
Montreal.
- January 26, Same to the same. Asks instructions as to the settlement of claims on the King's Royal Regiment of New York. 243  
Montreal.
- April 12, Same to the same. Asks for instructions respecting the settlement of accounts incurred in transporting provisions, tools, &c., to the surveying party employed at the Long Sault. Has secured 316 bushels of potatoes; asks for an order for barrels to secure them against damage in transport. Cannot get seed corn here, but there is a supply at Niagara, whence it can be sent to Cataragui. 244  
Montreal.
- April 17, List of stores delivered to Captain Joseph Brant for the use of the Mohawk Indians going to their new settlement. 246  
Montreal.
- April 19, Maurer to Mathews. Will attend to the orders for the payment of Sir John Johnson's men. Is afraid the stock of potatoes will not be increased, they being very scarce. Applications from families to be allowed to remain at Coteau du Lac to raise vegetables; they have been answered that all must move at once. Arrangements for



1784.

lodging the families of the officers and other decent persons. The places selected are mentioned in detail. Sends list of stores delivered to Brant (p. 243). Has ordered the potatoes to be put in barrels and the small tools in cases for transport. Page 247.

April 22,  
Montreal.

Maurer to Mathews. Has refused to comply with the demand of Claus for stores for the party under Captain Isaac and John, without an order from His Excellency, which he asks may be sent. 249

April 26,  
Montreal.

Same to the same. Has received letter approving of the issue of stores to Brant. Engineer and Indian stores are getting ready for Cataraqui; no biscuit being provided for the corvée has ordered 1,000 cwt. to be sent to Lachine and asks that the commissary be ordered to provide the quantity required for transport service. 250

May 3,  
Montreal.

Same to the same. Sends list of tools, &c., issued to the Mohawks under Isaac and John. Is he to defray the expenses attending the moving of Lieut.-Governor Hay to Detroit? He asks to hear something about the moving of the loyalists; the Frasers expected from the blockhouse shall be sent to Lachine. 251

List of tools follows. 252

May 17,  
Montreal.

Same to the same. Will comply with orders respecting the moving of the loyalists; asks for further instructions concerning those for the upper posts. 255

May 20,  
Montreal.

Same to the same. Orders respecting grindstones for the loyalists shall be attended to. Potatoes and Indian corn packed in tierces and barrels; axes and hoes are packed in boxes. No drawing knives here; they were ordered to be made at Sorel. No application has yet been made by Delancey for bateaux to transport families to Bay of Chaleurs. Will forward loyalists to the upper country when he receives orders. 256

May 22,  
Quebec.

Gamble to the same. Is the family of the late Lieut. Ford to have a passage to Europe at Government expense? The family is in very distressed circumstances. 258

May 24,  
Montreal.

Maurer to the same. That orders have been received about the Canadians who are to assist in carrying the loyalists to their destination. The greatest economy shall be observed; how the accounts shall be kept, &c. 260

May 27,  
Montreal.

Same to the same. Respecting the arrival and forwarding of loyalists; the distribution of clothing not to be made till they are mustered at the settlements to prevent imposition, which has already been attempted. The people shall be sent on as fast as possible with one month's provision. 262

June 7,  
Lachine.

Same to the same. The confusion in getting off the loyalists; everyone wants to command, and the bateaux sent to Carleton Island have not been returned. 264

June 14,  
Montreal.

Same to the same. Has written to Majors Harris and Ross to arrange for taking charge of the bateaux sent with the loyalists. Hopes in a few days to be clear of all the loyalists. 266

June 16,  
Quebec.

Gamble to the same. Asks that his staff pay be continued till the 24th of June. 267

June 17,  
Montreal.

Maurer to the same. All the loyalists have left except the second battalion and some men who are to join it. The bateaux in spite of orders, are still detained at the posts. The only way to force obedience is to stop provisions till the bateaux are returned. Barnes has received no orders to forward boats here, so that he (Maurer).

1784.

June 18,  
Newtown.  
June 24,  
Montreal.

June 24,  
Montreal.

June 30,  
Quebec.

July 22,  
Montreal.

October 4,  
Montreal.

1785.  
January 20,  
London.

February 4,  
London.

February 7,  
London.

February —  
London.

No date.

1786.  
May 8,  
London.

May 23,  
London.

No date.

is at a loss what to do about forwarding the people and provisions. Several officers are not fit to go on lands, being sickly. Loyalists are daily coming in across the lake; how is he to act in respect to them? The case of Macpherson in charge of the locks and stores at Coteau du Lac; he should receive land as a subaltern. Page 268

Sir John Johnson (extract) stating that tools, &c., are wanted for each township. Bulls wanted also. 270

Maurer to Mathews. Stating the case of Josiah Still, a prisoner belonging to the 9th Regiment of Virginia; asks that the circumstances may be laid before the General, so that Still may obtain a passport to return to his home. 271

Same to the same. All the loyalists have been forwarded from Lachine, and twelve bateaux loaded with provisions. Has now only four bateaux at Lachine, and has been disappointed by only getting a small proportion from above of those sent up. Encloses letter from Sir John Johnson respecting tools, &c. (p. 270). Has ordered two bulls to be sent from the Cedars. 272

Gamble to Haldimand. Regrets the pointed marks of displeasure received from His Excellency; had met with the approbation of the general officers whom he had served under, through whose intercession he hopes His Majesty may be pleased to consider the peculiar hardship he has suffered. 274

Maurer to Mathews. Sends return of tools sent to Sir John Johnson; has had no statement yet of how they were distributed, but has written to Sir John for it. When the tools arrive he will have them put in store and delivered to Sir John's order. The rangers received their papers and are victualled for one month. 275

Same to the same. Thanks for leave to go to Europe. Would have come to Quebec before His Excellency leaves, but business connected with the loyalists keeps him here. How he proposes to forward clothing for the loyalists. When that service is performed he shall deliver the stores, &c., to Major Hughes and come to Quebec to embark in the "Euretta" for Europe. 276

Certificate by Gamble that he had leased a store in Quebec from William Gill, for the use of the Quartermaster General's Department. 278

Statement of the claim for rent of store at Quebec, leased from Mr. Gill, with note from Gill to Mathews of same date forwarding the statement. 279

Gamble to Gill. Has had no letter from Colonel Hope respecting the storehouse at Quebec, but is convinced that if one came it would be to urge the payment of Gill's claim. 281

Gill to Mathews. Respecting the settlement of his claim for the rent of his store in Quebec. 282

Warrant in favour of Thomas Dunn for £1,500, to meet the expenses of the Quartermaster General's Department. 283

A note, also undated, refers to the same demand. 285

Gamble to Mathews. Sends certificates for bateaux, &c., supplied to the garrison at Pensacola in 1773, and then settled for, but which the auditor requires to have vouchers for. 283

Certificate by Haldimand of the services of Captain Thomas Gammersall of the Royal Regiment of New York. 289

Statement (in French) respecting lands in Montreal used for fortifications, which it is hoped will be returned to the original owners

as being no longer required for defence, the King having purchased the lands required for any other purpose. The plan showing the lands precedes the statement.

Page 284

RETURNS AND PAPERS RELATING TO THE QUARTER-MASTER GENERAL'S  
DEPARTMENT AT QUEBEC.

1778-1783.

B. 189.

B.M., 21,849.

1778. May 1, Montreal.	Returns of bateaux, &c., in the Province of Quebec.	Page 1
	Of stores in the Quarter-master General's Department at Quebec, Montreal, Chambly and St. John's.	2
	Of regimental clothing in the King's stores in Canada,	7
	Of camp equipage in the King's stores in Canada,	8
	Of the Quarter-master General's Department in Canada,	9
June 24, Quebec.	The present state of quarters of the army in Canada, as ordered by Sir Guy Carleton.	10
August 4, Quebec.	Return of arms in the Quarter-master General's store.	11
August 29, Montreal.	Return of bateaux in the Province of Quebec.	12
September 26, Quebec.	General return of stores in the Quarter-master General's Depart- ment in the King's magazines at Quebec.	13
October 14,	Return of clothing in store at Sorel.	15
October 18, Sorel.	Return of camp equipage in the Quarter-Master General's stores; and what has been issued.	16
December 24,	Propositions (in French) for the quartering of Ehrencrook and Barner's battalions. The quarters and numbers of troops given in detail.	17
December 31, Montreal.	Returns of stores in the Quarter-master General's Department in the storehouses at Quebec, Montreal, Chambly, St. John's and Sorel.	18
	Of bateaux, &c., in the Province of Quebec.	24
	Of regimental clothing in the Quarter-master General's store at Quebec.	25
December 31,	Abstract of money disbursed in the Q. M. G. Department from 1st July to date.	26
1779. January 7, Quebec.	Return of camp equipage in the Q. M. G.'s store in Canada.	27
January 21, Quebec.	Return of the Q. M. G.'s Department in Canada,	28
January 23, Quebec.	Regulations for the future payment of the Quarter-master General's Naval (for all the lakes) and Engineer departments.	29
January 24, Quebec.	Return of articles ordered to be delivered from the Q. M. G. stores to Ordnance, Engineer, Barrack and Naval Departments.	31
March 1, Quebec.	General order relative to ferries.	32
March 26, Quebec.	Observations (in French) by St. George Dupré in relation to transport service.	33

1779. April 1, Quebec.	Returns of the Q. M. G.'s Department in Canada, Of bateaux, &c., in the Province of Quebec. Of camp equipage. Of regimental clothing. Of stores at Quebec, Montreal, St. John's, Chambly and Sorel.	Page 37 38 39 40 41
April 17,	Return of stores occupied by the Q.M.G. Department in Quebec, with the prices paid for them.	51
October 1, Quebec.	Returns of camp equipage in the Q.M.G. stores in Canada. Of the Q.M.G. Department in Canada, Of stores in the Q.M.G. Department in Canada, Of bateaux, &c., in Canada, Of regimental clothing in Canada.	52 55 56 65 66
December 31,	Abstract of money disbursed in the Q.M.G. Department from the 1st January, 1779 to date.	67
1780. April 1, Quebec.	Returns of the Q.M.G. Department in Canada, Of stores in the Q.M.G. Department in Canada,	68 69
July 9, Quebec.	Return of militia and provincial clothing in the Q.M.G. stores at Quebec.	80
October 1, Quebec.	Return of the Q.M.G. Department in Canada, Of stores in the Q.M.G. Department in Canada,	81 82
October 8, Quebec.	Winter quarters of the army in Canada,	93
November 20, Montreal.	Return of the number of bateaux sent to Carleton Island with troops, stores and provisions, from the 1st to the 20th November, 1780.	96
November 21, St. Thomas.	List (in French, incomplete) of winter quarters of the Hesso Hanau Chasseurs.	97
December 31, Quebec.	Abstract of money disbursed in the Q. M. G. Department in Canada from 1st January, 1780, to date.	98
1781. February 9, Quebec.	Report concerning damages done at Point Lévi by the troops encamped.	99
April 1, Quebec.	Returns of stores and bateaux in the Q. M. G. Department, Canada. Of the Q.M.G. Department in Canada, Of bateaux and tackle at Montreal.	101 113 114
July 31, Quebec.	Return of bateaux in the District of Quebec, &c.	116
August —	Return of army clothing and stores received from the "Shrewsbury" and shipped on board the "Neptune," navy transport victualler.	117

1781.		
September 11, Quebec.	Receipt by J. Stanley Goddard for Indian presents received from on board the "Swan," transport, Captain Potts.	Page 118
September 15, Quebec.	Report of the state of the clothing received from on board the "Neptune," navy transport.	119
September 21, Quebec.	Account of naval stores received from on board the "Jupiter," Captain McAdam.	121
	Account of naval stores received from on board the "Swan," Captain Thomas Potts.	122-139
	Receipt for the latter follows, dated 6th October, 1781.	127
	Survey on stores by the "Swan."	138
October 7, Quebec.	Return of clothing remaining in the Q.M.G. stores belonging to the 9th and 21st Regiments.	128
October 11, Sorel.	Return of the Q.M.G. Department at Sorel.	129
October 24, Quebec.	Return of bateaux built and repaired at Quebec, between 24th January, 1781, and this date.	130
October 26, Quebec.	Return of donations remaining in the Q.M.G. stores at Quebec. Besides cloth for leggings equal to an equipment for 4,800 men, blankets, stockings, shoes, &c., a note states that a complete equipment, not included in the return, was sent to Quebec on 17th July for 2,100 men.	131
November 8, Quebec.	Return of bateaux necessary to be left at various cantonments (specified), with names of the regiments in whose charge they are.	132
November 8, Quebec.	Return of cloth sent to Sorel to the Brunswick troops in lieu of blankets.	134
December 5, Quebec.	Return of snow-shoes in the Q.M.G. stores.	135
December 31, Quebec.	Abstract of money disbursed in the Q.M.G. Department from 1st January, 1781, to date	136
	The account current follows.	137
No date.	Transports under orders to receive troops for Canada under the direction of Captain Walton. Transports under orders for Halifax. List of army victuallers at Halifax intended for Quebec. Under each title are lists of the ships, tonnage, troops on board of each, &c.	115
1782.		
February 4, Sorel.	Returns of donations issued from the Q.M.G. Department for distressed families of loyalists at Sorel.	140
February 21, Sorel.	Return of clothing issued to various corps of loyalists (specified).	141
February — Quebec.	General return of bateaux and bateau tackle in Canada.	142
April 1, Quebec.	Returns of the Q.M.G. Department in Canada.	145
	Of stores and bateaux at the posts of Quebec, Sorel, Montreal and St. John's.	146
June 1.	Return of Q.M.G. stores at Sorel.	156
June 3, Montreal.	Return of bateaux sent from Lachine to Coteau du Lac with troops, stores and provisions for the upper posts in the month of May.	161
July 3, Montreal.	Return of bateaux sent from Lachine to Carleton Island with stores and provisions for the upper posts in the month of June.	162

from go 118 the 119 iter," 121 wan," 2-139 127 138 ng to 128 129 24th 130 beo. mon, quip- July 131 ments they 132 ou of 134 135 1st 136 137 the ifax. nder ach, 115 for 140 spe- 141 142 145 and 146 156 with of 161 with 162	<p>1782. October 1, Montreal. Return of bateaux sent from Lachine to Carleton Island with troops, stores and provisions between the 26th August and 30th September, 1782. Page 163</p> <p>October 1, Quebec. Returns of stores and bateaux in the Q. M. G. Department at Quebec, Sorel, Montreal, and St. John's. 164 Of the Q.M.G. Department in Canada. 173</p> <p>October 17, Quebec. Report of survey on clothing for British troops which arrived this year by the "Maria," and now in the Q.M.G. store. 174</p> <p>November — Montreal. Return of bateaux sent from Lachine to Carleton Island with troops, stores and provisions, between the 1st and 31st October, 1782. 175 Same between the 3rd and 18th November, 1782. 176</p> <p>December 27, Quebec. Abstract of 365 days batt, baggage and forage money paid to the army in Canada in 1782. 177</p> <p>December — 1782. Return of stores wanted in the Q.M.G. Department in Canada for 1782. 178</p> <p>1783. January 1, Quebec. General return of stores and bateaux in the Q.M.G. Department, Quebec. 179</p> <p>February 3 to March 3, Montreal. Abstract of provisions and stores forwarded to Coteau du Lac be- tween the 3rd and 13th February. 186 Same between the 3rd of February and the 3rd of March 187</p> <p>April 1, Quebec. Returns of the Q.M.G. Department in Canada, 188 Of stores and bateaux at Quebec, Sorel, Montreal and St. John's. 189</p> <p>May 9, Quebec. Return of the difference between the return of stores at St. John's of the 1st of April and of that of the 9th of May. 201</p> <p>September 1, Quebec. General return of artificers in the Q. M. G. Department in Canada. 203</p> <p>October 1, Quebec. Returns of stores and bateaux at Quebec, Sorel, Montreal and St. John's. 204 Of the Q.M.G. Department. 216 Of timber for building bateaux. 217 Of regimental clothing. 218</p> <p>December 16, Quebec. Proposed temporary arrangement of the Q. M. G. Department after the reduction of the 24th inst. 220</p> <p>December 24, Quebec. Returns of stores and bateaux at Quebec, Sorel, Montreal and St. John's. 221 Of timber for building bateaux. 223 Of regimental clothing. 234</p> <p>December 24, Quebec. Winter quarters for the army in Canada. 236</p> <p>December 24, Quebec. List of persons employed in the Q.M.G. Department to 24th Dec- ember, and also the temporary arrangement from 25th Decem- ber. 238</p>
--	--



No date.	Amount of 200 days batt, baggage and frage money, for the army in Canada for the campaign of 1783.	Page 240
	Abstract of the same.	241
	Abstract of 165 days of the same for the army in Canada in 1783.	242
	Memorandum for Haldimand concerning transport to Carleton Island.	243
	Invoice of naval stores shipped by the Treasury on board the "Jupiter" for Quebec.	246
	Same for stores shipped by the "Swan."	247

PAPERS RELATING TO THE DEPARTMENT OF THE BARRACK MASTER GENERAL.

1777-1785.

B. 190.

B. M., 21,850.

1777. January 1, New York.	Sir William Howe to Lord Barrington. Sends return of barrack masters in the northern district.	Page 1
February 13, New York.	Major General Robertson to Carleton. Certifies to the good services of Samuel Willis, barrack-master at Fort George on the Illinois and Abraham Abbey at Detroit, and asks that their names apparently left off through error, may be re-placed on the pay-list.	2
1778. April 30,	Returns of barrack-masters in the Province of Quebec and the frontiers thereof.	3
	Of the state and condition of the barracks in the Province of Quebec and the frontiers thereof.	5
	Of bedding and utensils in the same.	13
	Of barrack stores in possession of Richard Murray, Deputy Barrack Master General.	14
November 26, Quebec.	Abstract of Barrack Master General's accounts.	15
December 16, Sorel.	General return of troops in barracks and doing duty at Sorel.	16
1779. April 1, St. John's.	Return of the number of rooms required for the garrisons of St. John's and Isle aux Noix.	8
	List of stores follows.	9
April 12, Quebec.	Return of rent annually paid in the Barrack Department.	11
May 4, St. John's.	K. Chandler, barrack-master, asks for orders as to the arrangement for carting firewood to the barracks. Has made a return of barrack rooms and an estimate of the wood required, which is stated.	17
	The return of rooms and wood required follows, dated 5th May.	19
June 30, St. Johns.	Account of disbursements in the barrack department between 1st of July, 1778, and the 30th June, 1779.	21
June 30, Quebec.	General account of barrack expenses of district of Quebec between 1st July, 1778, and 30th June, 1779.	23
June 30, Quebec.	Two accounts current of Murray, Barrack Master General.	25, 26
August 10, Quebec.	Richard Murray to ——. Calls attention to the omission of his name in the pay list as Deputy Barrack Master General.	27

, for the  
Page 240  
241  
Canada in  
242  
Carleton  
243  
ard the  
246  
247

MASTER

21,850.

barrack  
Page 1  
ood ser-  
Illinois  
mes ap-  
-list, 2  
and the  
3  
vince of  
5  
13  
ty Bar-  
14  
15  
rel. 16

s of St.  
8  
9

11

arrange-  
turn of  
which is  
17  
ted 5th  
19  
between  
21  
bec be-  
23  
25, 26  
ssion of  
27

1779. October 20, Quebec.	Return of barrack furniture wanted for the ensuing year. Page 30	
1780. February 26, Quebec.	Henry Caldwell to Brehm. Offers to supply cordwood for the garrison.	32
April 1, Quebec.	Return of barra bedding in store.	34
June 30, Quebec.	General account of barrack expenses in the Province of Quebec.	36
June 30, Quebec.	Account current of Brehm, Barrack Master General.	37
October 1, Quebec.	Return of barrack bedding, &c., in store.	38
December 14, St. John's.	Report of a board of officers appointed to inspect the barrack furniture, stores, &c.	39
	A similar report for Isle aux Noix, dated 23rd December.	41
1781. February — Quebec.	Offer by John Coffin to furnish 6,000 cords of wood to the gar- rison.	43
	Similar offers from M. de la Naudière (22nd February) and Le Comte Dupré (24th February).	44, 45
April 5, Quebec.	Richard Murray to Thomas Chandler. Respecting the arrange- ments for piling the wood for the garrison.	46
June 30, Quebec.	Two accounts current of Brehm, Barrack Master General.	47, 48
	General account of barrack expenses.	49
August 12, Quebec.	Estimate of wood for a regiment on the present establishment.	50
August 20, Quebec.	Abstract of disbursements in the barrack department.	51
November 14, Quebec.	State of the garrison of Quebec, specifying the consumption of fuel during the winter.	54
1782. March 15, St. John's.	Contract with John Greaves for the supply of wood.	55
March 28, Quebec.	Murray to T. Chandler. Hopes that Greaves may be able to fulfil his contract, as there will be a saving. Suggests that a sur- vey be called on the barrack bedding, &c., at Isle aux Noix, as he suspects there must be wilful damage.	57
August 10, St. John's.	Thomas Chandler to Murray. Respecting the wood brought down by Greaves, which it is proposed to send to Quebec. He has not carried out his contract.	58
August 15, Quebec.	Murray to Thomas Chandler. He is to employ as many men as he can get to cut wood, and to receive, at the same time, all that Greaves can supply.	60
November 27, St. John's.	Thomas Chandler to Murray. Sends report of the survey on bar- rack bedding at the posts. On the arrival of the gentleman ap- pointed to the Isle aux Noix, will transfer to him everything rela- tive to the barracks there. Contractors for wood have sent in accounts; cannot pay for what he has not in charge.	61
December 11, St. John's.	Same to the same. Major Campbell has ordered 20 of the 29th Regiment and 34 of the King's Rangers to cut wood for the garrison, the men to be paid the same as agreed on in Greaves' contract. They have their arms, &c., and are to lodge in the woods. Respect- ing bedding, &c.	62

1783. January 6, Quebec.	Murray to Thomas Chandler. That the troops may be paid the same for laying in the wood that the contractors were to have.	Page 64
January 15, St. John's.	Thomas Chandler to Murray. Respecting the supply of wood for the garrison.	65
March 9 and April 28,	Extracts of letters from Murray to Alexander Fisher at Carleton Island relative to issuing wood in other than English cords; it is impossible to get the Canadians to cut it a proper length.	66
May 13, Carleton Island.	Fisher to Murray. That in spite of his (Murray's) letter, Major Harris has given positive orders to pay for and issue wood in Canadian cords.	67
May 26, Quebec.	Requisition for £5,000 sterling for barrack services by D. Brehm, Barrack Master General.	68
May 26, Quebec.	Abstract of moneys paid and advanced in the barrack department since 30th June, 1782.	69
	Account current for the same period follows.	70
June 27, Quebec.	State of the difference between Mr. Kenelm Chandler and the Barrack Master General, respecting a charge of £125 2s. for cartage of wood at St. John's between 26th December, 1782, and date.	71
June 30, Quebec.	Account current with the Crown for barrack expenses between 1st July, 1782, and date.	75
	General account of the same follows.	76
July 20, Quebec.	Invoice of barrack bedding received from England in consequence of a requisition made in the year 1781.	78
August 4, Quebec.	Return of barrack bedding wanted for the ensuing year.	79
August 5, Quebec.	Abstract of moneys disbursed in the Barrack Department, since the last warrant for £5,000 was granted.	80
September 20, Quebec.	Abstract of disbursements in the Barrack Department, since the last warrant for £2,500 was granted.	82
	Requisition for an additional warrant for £3,000 sterling.	83
November 21, Quebec.	Haldimand to Brehm. Order for the reduction of the staff on the 24th December next.	85
December 24, Quebec.	General return of barrack bedding received and distributed to the garrisons in the Province of Quebec and frontiers, between 1st July, 1778, and date.	84
December 25, Quebec.	Return of Barrack Masters in the Province of Quebec.	86
December 31, Quebec.	Two returns of the Naval Department under the command of Captain John Schank. The first gives the names of the vessels and their stations, &c., the second the number of officers and men, military and civil, at the different posts.	87, 88
No date.	List of Barrack Masters of the different garrisons and posts in Canada that were upon the peace establishment previous to the late rebellion and of those that were appointed since the beginning of the war.	89
	K. Chandler, Barrack Master. Memorial showing the cause of the expenditure of £125 2s. for cartage of wood, and praying that that sum be allowed.	90
1784. February 20, Quebec.	Inventory of Barrack Master General's stores delivered from that department by the executrix of the late Richard Murray.	93
March 3, Quebec.	Requisition by Brehm for a warrant for £5,000 sterling for barrack services.	96

paid the  
avo.  
Page 64  
wood for  
65  
Carleton  
rds; it is  
66  
or, Major  
in Cana-  
67  
Brehm,  
68  
partment  
69  
70

and the  
cartage  
te. 71  
between  
75  
76

quence  
78  
79

t, since  
80  
nce the  
82  
83

staff on  
85  
d to the  
een 1st  
84  
86

and of  
els and  
n, mili-  
87, 88  
osts in  
the late  
ing of  
89  
ause of  
g that  
90  
d from  
y. 93  
or bar-  
96

1784.			
March 3.	Abstract of money expended for the same.		Page 97
Quebec.			
March 4.	Account of balances due to the different barrack masters who have sent in their accounts made up to the 24th of December, 1783, 98		
Quebec.	Brehm to Haldimand. Encloses an account of the balances due to the barrack masters, with remarks.	100	
March 5.	Report of survey on damaged barrack bedding in Quebec.	99	
Quebec.			
April 19.	Letter accompanying the same.		102
Quebec.			
June 24.	Abstract of cash disbursed on account of the barrack department in the Province of Quebec and the frontiers thereof, between the 25th December, 1783, and date.		103
September 1.	Memorial of Abraham Abbey, barrack master, at Detroit, for leave to go to Europe.		104
Quebec.			
December 24.	Amount of cash disbursed on account of the Q. M. G. and barrack departments in the Province of Quebec and frontiers.	105	
Quebec.	Abstracts of the same follow.	106, 107, 108	
1785.			
September 1.	Samuel Willis to Mathews. Calling attention to the omission of his name in the Adjutant General's returns, afterwards rectified, and asking for one year's pay to put him on an equal footing with other staff officers.		109
London.			
November 10.	Wood to the same. Sends abstracts of accounts for the Q. M. G., and barrack departments, showing a balance in his hands of £1,560, for which he shall account when requested.		111
Quebec.			
No date.	Proposal by William Grant to lodge rebel prisoners on St. Helen's Island, at fifteen shillings each for twelve months, supplying wood at what it costs in the King's woodyard in Montreal, &c., &c.	112	
	Return of barrack masters in the Province of Quebec and frontiers.		114

CORRESPONDENCE WITH NATHANIEL DAY, COMMISSARY GENERAL.  
1778—1784.

## B. 191.

B.M., 21,851.

1778.		
June 4.	Samuel Fleming to Nathaniel Day. Sends abstract of accounts for provisions, &c., with remarks. Observation on the rations to the sailors which are to be the same as those to the troops, although by order they have been receiving a ration and a half and half a pint of rum per day. Issue of fresh provisions chiefly to Indians.	1
Detroit.		
August 22.	Day to Haldimand. The daily allowance of rations for one man of the troops, when salt and when fresh provisions are ordered.	3
Montreal.		
September 11.	Foy to Donald Munro. Provision has been made for the settlement of the royalists with the army. He is to proceed to River du Loup with the royalists and apply to Mr. Gagy, of Machiche, who has received orders concerning them.	5
Sorel.		
September 19.	Day to Foy. Sends returns of provisions, &c. The provisions remaining for the upper posts will take twenty bateaux per week; has informed Major St. George Dupré of this. Arrival of the "Concord" at Quebec with provisions.	6
Montreal.		
September 24.	Same to the same. Has given orders to his deputy to forward provisions to Sorel for Chambly, St. John's and Isle aux Noix. Other provisions forwarded in the "Liberty," brig.	7
Montreal.		

1778.  
September 26, Montreal. Day to Foy. Circular to the Commissaries. That the Lords of the Treasury have made a new contract for provisions for the army. Instructions to them to carry out its terms. Page 8
- September 27, Montreal. Same to the same. Captain Aubrey having taken from Oswegatchie to Carleton Island, one month's supply for his detachment, there only remains at Oswegatchie a supply of provisions for 50 men for nine months; the orders were to supply Carleton Island from Niagara; sends return of old provisions at Lachine to be forwarded. The transport of the new supply from Montreal to Lachine has begun; it will take about 40 bateaux to send off the provisions. Sends copy of his order (p. 8) to his deputies. Explains the cause of the bad bread complained of. 10
- September 28, Quebec. Henry Callender (agent for victuallers) to Haldimand. Reporting the arrival of provision ships. 12
- October 5, Montreal. Day to Foy. Sends requisition for £10,000. The consumption of rum at St. John's is 1,300 gallons a month. Has received advice of the arrival of provision ships at Quebec. 13
- October 10, Montreal. Same to the same. Sends monthly returns and a return of provisions to be forwarded to Niagara and Carleton Island; calls attention to requisition for £10,000. 16
- October 13, Niagara. Mathews to Day. Recommends John Warren, Drum Major, to be commissary at Fort Erie, in room of the late Commissary Smith. 14
- October 22, Montreal. Day to Foy. Recommends John Warren to succeed Edward Smith, deceased, as commissary at Fort Erie. 17
- November 6, Niagara. Edward Pollard to Day. Wishes to go down early in spring as he desires to leave the service. Asks that his successor be with him by the middle of May, so that the accounts may be ready for the 24th of May. 18
- November 23, Montreal. Day to Haldimand. The arrangements he is making for the supply of fresh beef, &c., for the troops and different garrison hospitals, with statements showing the cost of the individual rations under varying conditions. The delay in the transport of provisions from Lachine owing to tempestuous weather. 19
- November 25, Montreal. Isaac W. Clarke to Day. Representing the necessity for a survey on damaged provisions at Montreal and Lachine. 22
- November 30, Montreal. Day to Haldimand. States the prices of beef to be paid for three months at Montreal, Chambly, St. John's, Isle aux Noix and Pointe au Fer (3½d. per pound); at Lachesnay, Terre Bonne and River du Chêne (3½d. the first two months and 3½d. for March); at Three Rivers (3d. per pound); at Quebec (3d. to 3½d.) Has not yet heard from Sorel and St. Denis. The proposed change in rations. Forwards the resignation of Mr. Pollard (p. 18); recommends Richard Cartwright as his successor; he is competent and his father and family are great sufferers in His Majesty's cause. Sends Clarke's application (p. 22) for a survey on damaged provisions. 23
- December 3, Montreal. Same to the same. Sends copy of letter to Callender respecting the supply of provisions. The people who offered to supply Chambly, St. John's and Isle aux Noix now demand £800 to secure 800 oxen; this could not be complied with and he is looking for others to supply these posts. The risk in contracting, as most of the contractors are poor and have nothing to lose should they break their contracts. There is a sufficient supply of oatmeal for three months, besides leaving enough when the supply of salt provisions is begun. 25
- December 3, Montreal. Same to Callender. Letter referred to in the preceding, respecting the supply of provisions. 27

Lords of the  
the army.  
Page 8  
swegatchie  
nent, there  
50 men for  
Island from  
forwarded.  
achine has  
provisions.  
the cause  
10  
Reporting  
12  
nsumption  
ived advice  
13  
rn of pro-  
calls atten-  
16  
Major, to be  
Smith. 14  
ard Smith,  
17  
spring as  
with him  
y for the  
18  
for the sup-  
hospitals,  
ons under  
ons from  
19  
a survey  
22  
for three  
nd Pointe  
River du  
at Three  
yet heard  
ns. For-  
Richard  
lther and  
Clarke's  
23  
respecting  
supply  
demand  
complied  
posts.  
are poor  
contracts.  
n, besides  
25  
ding, re-  
27

1778.  
December 7. Callender to Foy. Declines the contract for supplying provisions, for reasons given. Page 29
- December 7, Day to Haldimand. Respecting the supply of provisions. Recommends Mr. Bliss to be appointed a commissary. Arrival of Neil Maclean, Assistant Commissary-General, from Carleton Island; the commander there had written for and received a supply of provisions from Niagara. Returns of provisions there are enclosed. Fresh beef has been provided for the royalists lately arrived from Niagara, to be delivered at Pointe Claire. 30
- December 14, Same to the same. Will take every method to secure a supply of fresh beef and begin the issue on the 25th. 32
- December 17, Same to the same. Sends copy of circular to the different commissaries; fresh beef has been obtained for the troops at Sorel for three months at 3<sup>d</sup>. Halifax currency. 33
- The circular referred to follows. 34
- December 31, Same to the same. Has communicated the order to issue two days' salt provisions each week; proposes to issue with the salt rations  $\frac{1}{2}$  ounce of butter and 1 ounce of oatmeal, making the ration 2 ounces of oatmeal and  $\frac{1}{2}$  ounce of butter. Sends requisition for £10,000. 38
- December 24, Creuzbourg to Day. Acknowledging to have received 1,300 gallons of molasses for the Hesse Hanau troops. 39
1779.  
January 6, Day to Haldimand. Enclosing return of provisions to 24th November, 1778; contingent account for the salaries in the commissariat department to 24th December and copy of a letter from Fleming, Assistant commissary at Detroit, of the 4th June, 1778 (p. 1). 40
- January 10, Same to W. Shaw. Have the sick of the corps cantoned in the neighbourhood of Terrebonne, La Chesnay and River du Chêne received spruce beer or its equivalent in molasses? (See pp. 39, 46.) 43
- January 11, Foy to Day. With warrant asked for (p. 38). 44
- Quebec.
- January 14, Day to Foy. Has received warrant. Respecting provisions at St. John's. Will make up the deficiency there from Montreal. 45
- January 16, Shaw to Day. Sends receipt from Creuzbourg for molasses for spruce beer (p. 39). 46
- January 21, Day to Foy. Sends monthly return and encloses letters, &c., respecting spruce beer. 47
- Montreal.
- January 21, Haldimand to Day. Munro, employed at Machiche, is on the loyalist list and is to receive no other pay. The three mentioned in his letter of 6th June, who are to be discharged, are to be retained as they may be required in the commissariat. Other arrangements in that department. 48
- Quebec.
- January 25, Le Maistro to the same. Has received letter of the 21st with enclosures. Unless it can be proved that the soldiers received spruce beer, the amount paid for molasses is to be deducted from the next account sent by the contractor (Grant), the spruce beer having been ordered on account of its salubrity, and if they do not choose to drink it, no commutation is to be allowed by giving money or other articles in lieu of it; the contractor in delivering his accounts must make oath to the delivery of the article itself, otherwise he is not to be paid for it. 49
- January 28, Foy to the same. Acknowledges receipt of his letters of 21st with enclosures. 51
- Quebec.



1779.  
January 29,  
Detroit. Fleming to Day. Only 2,000 barrels of flour and 1,000 barrels of pork wanted. There is enough of all else to last for a year. Page 52
- February 12.  
Niagara. Pollard to the same. Cannot send returns, but forwards a statement of the stores and list of people drawing rations. The excessive issues will exhaust the provisions by the 6th of March; arrangements for supplies made by Colonel Bolton. The quantity sent to Carleton Island; most of the Indians sent off. Provisions should be sent as early in spring as possible. The statements are at the end of the letter. 53
- March 8,  
Montreal. Day to Haldimand. Sends accounts and asks for a warrant for £20,000. When the accounts are to be examined he will attend with vouchers. 55
- March 8,  
Quebec. Genevay to Day. Returns received. To send at least 20,000 weight of biscuit to St. John's for use on Lake Champlain. 56
- March 15,  
Montreal. Day to Haldimand. The transport of provisions to Lachine for the upper posts began on Sunday, the 14th, and will be continued till all that can be spared are safely lodged in the storehouse at Lachine. Sends a return of the demand made by each post. 57
- March 18,  
Montreal. Same to the same. Sends letters from Detroit (p. 52) and from Niagara (p. 53). Encloses sample of the flour from the upper posts. Is unable to meet the demands for payment for fresh beef till he is furnished with money. 58
- April 3,  
Quebec. Haldimand to Day. He is to furnish a return of the quantity of wheat and flour provided by the contractors exclusive of that now in the King's stores. 59
- April 4,  
Quebec. Callender to the same. Sends return of flour and wheat provided for the troops, with remarks. 60
- April 10,  
Montreal. Memorandum by Day respecting claims and wants of the Commissariat Department. 61
- April 14,  
Montreal. Day to Neil McLean. Instructions as to his duties at Carleton Island, relative to the transport of provisions from Lachine to that post. 63
- May 13,  
Quebec. Extract from an order sent to the different commissaries. 64
- June 19,  
Quebec. Haldimand to Day. In consequence of the reduced state of the provisions and the delay in the arrival of the supply, he is to provide fresh meat, wherever it can be found, making contracts monthly and as secretly as possible to avoid alarm. 65
- July 5,  
Quebec. Mathews to the same. His Excellency is uneasy at his (Day's) silence, especially as he hears that bateaux are at Lachine without provisions to load them, and that all the provisions have been forwarded from Carleton Island. 66
- July 8,  
Montreal. Day to Mathews. With report of the progress made in obtaining fresh meat and the arrangements for sending off all the salt meat that can be spared. Complaint that rum sent to Carleton Island has been tampered with. 67
- October 20,  
Quebec. Same to Haldimand. Sends report of the quantity of rum in store. 70
- October 21,  
Quebec. Same to the same. Further respecting rum. A supply of 600 puncheons will be necessary. The miserable state of the packages in which the rum has been sent, causing great loss, it should be sent all of one strength in iron hooped puncheons. 71
- November 10,  
Quebec. Haldimand to Day. The rations ordered by the Treasury to be issued from 25th November, but artificers at work, sea men and

1780.

January 27,  
Montreal.

bateau men are to receive the present rations. Rules as to the issue of rations to officers and men. Page 73

Day to Mathews. Has examined the magazines, &c., from Quebec to St. John's; the commissaries have complied with orders. Changes in the commissariat staff; death of Flannigan; Beaubassin has succeeded him. The great advance in the price of wheat; has sent to purchase the quantity wanted for biscuits. Arrangements respecting oats, &c. Beaubassin not qualified for the commissariat. 74

February 2,  
Lachine.

Isaac W. Clarke and Gamelin Gaucher. Statement (in French) of repairs necessary to the commissariat store at Lachine. 77

Another of repairs necessary to the King's stores at Lachine, signed by Joseph Perrau, Gaucher and Clarke. 78

February 3,  
Quebec.

Mathews to Day. That Landriffe is to be employed in the Commissariat at Longueuil, and Beaubassin in the summer transport of provisions at and from Lachine. 79

February 4,  
Montreal.

Return of provisions in order for transport to the upper posts. 80

February 5,  
Montreal.

Agreement with M. Pillet for the rent of stores and a house at Lachine for the King's service. 81

February 7,  
Quebec.

Mathews to Day. That he is to pay Mr. Bell, of Chambly, for 136 gallons of rum furnished to Burgoyne's army in 1776. 82

February 7,  
Montreal.

Day to Mathews. That he will send Beaubassin to Lachine in spring, but in 1778, when employed there, he was of no use. Landrive (Landriffe, p. 79) was useful there; he will be sent to take charge of provisions at Longueuil. Has purchased a small quantity of wheat at the enormous price of \$2 a bushel. As an ordinary price for ordinary wheat mixed with black from last season's blight ten livres is asked. Sends returns of the number of packages of provisions at Montreal put in good order fit for transport. Remarks on the cost of transport to Coteau du Lac and Lachine, the immediate saving to the latter as compared with the further transport from each to Carleton Island. The agreement with Pillet (p. 81.) The Commissariat Department has not yet received the forage money. 83

February 10,  
Quebec.

Mathews to Day. His Excellency directs transport to begin at once; the saving by sending to Coteau du Lac. To avoid purchasing wheat at the present enormous price. 85.

February 10,  
Montreal.

Day to Mathews. Will pay Bell for the rum. Landrive ill with gout. When able he will go to Longueuil. Sends an account rendered by the commanding officer at St. Denis for bateau services by his troops. Sends requisition for £10 000. 86

February 12,  
Quebec.

Mathews to Day. Orders shall be given respecting the account for transport to St. Denis. Were the provisions transported by the Germans for their own consumption? 87

February 14,  
Montreal.

Day to Mathews. The land transport of provisions to Coteau du Lac will be in motion this week; the nature of the supply and the posts for which it is intended. Had stopped buying wheat; there is plenty, but of inferior quality; had only bought from necessity, as the biscuit must be forwarded at once in case of loss. Arrival of Ferguson, commissary at Oswegatchie, who reports all well and plenty of provisions at that post. 88

February 17,  
Quebec.

Mathews to Day. His Excellency is satisfied with the report in letter of 14th (p. 88); all the Indian corn purchased and as much more as can be purchased to be forwarded early, being intended as seed for the Indians; to send also pumpkin seed. Carleton Island

- 1780.
- February 19, Montreal. is to be the great depot for provisions; all packages are therefore to be marked and numbered. Page 90
- February 19, Montreal. Day to Mathews. Has received warrant for £10,000. The provisions for St. Denis were for the Germans themselves; the commissary was obliged to pay each man 12s. 6d. and a gallon of rum, by order of the commanding officer, although it was contrary to the regulations. 91
- February 19, Montreal. Same to the same. Had gone to Coteau du Lac, or, as he suggests it should be called, Haldimand Point. Reports on the judicious selection of the spot for a storehouse and the great utility of the erection for the King's service. Progress of the work of transport; the activity of the Canadians, &c. 92
- February 20, Montreal. Same to the same. The Indian corn is at Three Rivers and Sorel; he did not intend to move it till the navigation opened, but will order it to Montreal by land transport. Will procure pumpkin seed. Respecting the arrangements for transport, &c., from Coteau du Lac. 94
- February 24, Montreal. Same to the same. Sends returns, with suggestions as to the method of keeping accounts for spruce beer, &c. 96
- February 24, Montreal. Orders issued by Day, Commissary General, to the commissaries at the back posts. A copy of orders issued on the 29th December, 1776, accompanies this. 97
- March 2, Quebec. Mathews to Day. His Excellency approves of his proposal as to the accounts for spruce beer, &c. Indian corn and pumpkin seed to be forwarded at once. 98
- March 6, London. Paragraph of a letter from a correspondent in London to Neil McLean, assistant commissary general, respecting his pay. 99
- March 6, Montreal. Day to Mathews. Will regulate the issues of spruce beer as ordered; will forward corn and pumpkin seed. Transport to Haldimand Point (Coteau du Lac) completed on the 24th; return is begun. Transport to Lachine is begun. Sends monthly return of provisions. Demand for rations to 23 women of the 84th Regiment cannot be complied with in this time of scarcity without Haldimand's approbation. 101
- March 9, Quebec. Mathews to Day. Approves of the refusal to give rations to the 23 women of the 84th; the regiment is to be charged with the rations issued in excess of the effective strength. 103
- March 14, Montreal. Day to Mathews. No rations shall be issued without the General's orders to the women of any regiment. The amount of rations to the 84th has been stopped by the paymaster. 104
- March 20, Montreal. Same to the same. Applies for forage money for the officers of his department for 1778 and 1779. 105
- March 27, Montreal. Same to the same. Has transmitted to Lieut. Col. Carleton a list of officers of his department entitled to batt and forage money. Sends requisition for £10,000, and returns of provisions at Coteau du Lac. 106
- March 29, Quebec. Mathews to Day. Has laid the returns, &c., before His Excellency. To inquire if rum could be purchased advantageously in Montreal at present. If so, a supply might be sent to Coteau du Lac, if it could be stored there in safety. 107
- April 3, Montreal. Day to Mathews. Warrant for £10,000 received. The purchase of 300 puncheons West India rum at five shillings currency in Montreal will be an advantage, for reasons given. 108
- April 6, Quebec. Mathews to Day. Authorizing the purchase of 300 puncheons West India rum. 110

1780.  
April 10,  
Montreal.

Day to Mathews. Has purchased 100 puncheons proof Grenada rum. If the examination be satisfactory he will store it in a vault in the King's stores. Has written to Quebec to secure the other 200 puncheons.

April 10,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Day. McKay, assistant commissary at Carleton Island, being engaged in trade, he is to be removed elsewhere; the assistant at St. John's would be a proper person to replace him. As McKay had probably not received explicit orders not to trade, he will in event of a reduction be considered in the same light as if continued at Carleton Island. All engaged in trade are to be reported. So soon as the state of the transport shall admit of it, he (Day) is to return to Quebec. Small casks to be prepared for sending the rum to the upper posts.

April 13,  
Quebec.

Day to Blaney, commissary at St. John's. He is to proceed to Carleton Island to replace McKay; Davey, of Sorel, will succeed him at St. John's.

April 13,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Day. Proceedings respecting rum approved of; officers commanding in the upper posts are forbidden to purchase rum, so that they must be kept supplied.

April 14,  
St. John's.

Blaney to the same. Owing to the state of his health, is obliged to decline the offer of promotion to Carleton Island.

April 14,  
Montreal.

J. Jaffray to James Linger. Order that no receipt for spruce beer can be accepted for any quantity above the regulated allowance. (On the 20th a copy of this letter was sent by Day to James Grant, the contractor).

April 18,  
Montreal.

Day to Haldimand. Sends copy of Blaney's letter (p. 116) and recommends Davey, now at Sorel, for Carleton Island. Sends copy of order to the commissaries forbidding them to trade. Will set out for Quebec when the small rivers open, although there is great pressure of business at Montreal.

April 17,  
Montreal.

Same to the same. Will keep the upper posts supplied with rum, as ordered. His arrangements for sending it in 36 gallon casks. The expense of returning the empty barrels; arrangements for safe keeping at Coteau du Lac. Has purchased 180 puncheons of good proof West Indian rum at Montreal, all that is to be had. The incorrect method of gauging rum. The terms of the purchase of rum at Quebec.

April 24,  
Quebec.

Mathews to Day. His Excellency approves of the contents of letters of the 16th and 17th. The empty casks are to be brought back, as His Excellency has given orders to bring them over the carrying place at a small expense.

June 12,  
Montreal.

John Jaffray to Neil McLean. Major St. George (Dupré) complains that the inhabitants who carry provisions to Carleton Island, are detained cutting wood, &c., but does not say which department is responsible.

June 22,  
Carleton  
Island.

McLean to Mathews. Sends paragraph from a letter from his correspondent in London (p. 99), and prays His Excellency to have a settlement obtained for his pay, &c.

July 19,  
Sorel.

Day to the same. The provisions for 2,000 men for two months are provided; part of the flour and pork sent from Quebec and part from Three Rivers. He hopes to be at St. John's to-night or to-morrow morning.

July 29,  
Michillimackinac.

John Askin to Day. Since his dismissal from the service, all his applications for leave to go to Quebec have been refused. His disagreeable situation; asks that it be represented to General Haldi-

1780.

- mand, so that he may obtain leave to go to Quebec to settle accounts and answer accusations. Page 127
- August 29, James McGill to Day. That he has received a letter from Mr. Askin to be sent to him (Day). Urges that leave should be obtained for him to come down the country. 129
- September 16, Haldimand to the same. That he is to see personally the provisions destroyed that have been condemned at Montreal and adjacent posts, with certain exceptions. 131
- September 18, Mathews to the same. Bolton having written that nothing like the quantity of flour required for Niagara and Detroit has been received, all possible dispatch is to be used to forward that article. 132
- September 21, Day to Mathews. There has been no delay in forwarding supplies to Niagara. He will inform Lieut. Maurer of the necessity of forwarding immediately the rest of the supply. Sends a return of provisions forwarded to the 19th. 133
- September 28, Mathews to Day. Has received return of provisions for the upper posts. 134
- October 11, Certificate by Major Ross and Ensign Arden that 150 bushels of Coteau du Lac. damaged pease were destroyed. 135
- October 18, Day to Haldimand. Statement respecting the deficiency, supply and distribution of rum and recommendation that more should be ordered, as well as a quantity of vinegar. 136
- October 24, Certificate by Major Carleton of deficiency of pork on his expedition caused by damage, &c. 139
- 1781.
- March 12, R. B. L. (Lernout) to Day. Provisions to serve to the 24th of May are to be sent to the parishes on the south side of the St. Lawrence. 140
- March 15, Day to Haldimand. Serious error in the monthly return of flour at Three Rivers; having been discovered in time, it cannot hurt the service, but 50,000 tierces of flour have had to be ordered from Quebec to supply the garrison and district of Three Rivers till the river opens. There are 140 puncheons of rum in the stores at Coteau du Lac; hopes to have 350 there for early transport to Carleton Island. Thinks a guard should be placed there. A number of women and children (royalists) are there whose rations cost more than at Machiche or any of the lower posts. The high price of wheat. The quantity of fresh beef purchased; every care has been taken for its preservation. 141
- March 18, Same to Mathews. Proposes to send Mr. Keho to Coteau du Lac as assistant commissary, the commissary at the Cedars having enough to attend to. A small storehouse wanted. Has provided and sent 4,000 pounds of biscuit to St. John's. 143
- March 19, Mathews to Day. His Excellency is surprised at the error in the return of provisions; the steps to be taken to prevent inconvenience. There is no need of any additional guard at Coteau du Lac, Herkimer being perfectly trustworthy; if necessary, however, a regular detachment shall be sent. 144
- March 19, Same to the same. Orders shall be given to build a proper store at the upper landing of the Cedars. 146
- March 19, Day to Mathews. That the storehouse at Sorel has been broken into and four puncheons of rum broached. Respecting receipts for spruce beer from several régiments, which cannot be paid without orders. 147

1781.  
March 22,  
Quebec.

March 26,  
Montreal.

March 26,  
Quebec.

March 28,  
Montreal.

March 29,  
Montreal.

March 30,  
Chambly.

March 31,  
St. John's.

April 2,  
Quebec.

April 2,  
Montreal.

April 3,  
Montreal.

April 3,  
Montreal.

April 5,  
Cedars.

April 5,  
Montreal.

April 5,  
Montreal.

April 5,  
Quebec.

April 5,  
Montreal.

Mathews to Day. The receipts in arrear for spruce beer are not to be paid. The officer commanding at Sorel is to make a strict investigation into the cause of the loss of rum. Page 148

Day to Mathews. Has received approval of sending a commissary to Coteau du Lac and of building a storehouse at the Cedars. Sends return of provisions. Is forwarding 200 tierces of flour from Sorel to Montreal; there are about 103,000 pounds at Coteau du Lac which cannot with propriety be moved to Montreal. Sends return to show what can be spared for the upper posts. 149

Mathews to Day. As it is probable victuallers will arrive early and there is flour in store, it is not necessary to purchase any. His Excellency wishes for information respecting Indian corn and pumpkin seed for the upper country. 150

Day to Mathews. Shall attend to directions respecting spruce beer. Has returned from Sorel where he attended to the distribution of flour, given in detail. 151

Same to the same. Will obey orders not to purchase flour, except a small quantity from Gagy for the loyalists and some for biscuits for the bateau men. Respecting corn and pumpkin seed. 152

Certificate of the loss of rum by broaching cask. 154

Captain Chambers to Day. Requisition for biscuits for the naval armament on Lake Champlain. 155

Haldimand to the same. He is to provide such a quantity of biscuit as will leave an overplus beyond the usual demand. The quality must be good and the price as reasonable as circumstances will permit. A comparison of the returns leads to the belief that there is flour to last till the 1st of July. Approves of his having purchased from Mr. Gagy. Not to buy any more Indian corn. 156

Day to Mathews. Sends letter from Captain Forbes respecting the robbery of rum at Chambly; also certificate of the destruction of damaged pease by Major Ross. 157

Same to Chambers. That the baker and bakery at St. John's are not under his control. Will transmit requisition for biscuits to the General. 158

Order by Day as to the precautions to be taken for the preservation of the oil cloths used for covering goods for transport to the upper posts. 159

Thomas Dennis to Day. That Keho and he have decided not to take an inventory of the stores at Coteau du Lac until some part of the stores are removed. 160

Order by Day for the issue of fresh and salt provisions by the commissaries. 162

Day to Mathews. Sends requisition by Chambers for biscuit for the naval armament on Lake Champlain, with remarks. 163

Haldimand to Day. In respect to the robbery of rum at Chambly, the commissary appears to have been culpable in keeping it in the outer store, when he might have found more safe places within the fort. With respect to the pease it is probable that had they been dried, or issued at once, the greater part might have been saved. 164

Day to Haldimand. The arrangements for baking biscuits; remarks on the returns of flour, &c., and explanation of the difference between them and the calculations as to the time for which the flour will be sufficient. 165



1781.  
April 7,  
Montreal. Order by Day to the commissaries to take precautions in event of damage to provisions in transport, to have the same preserved as far as possible by drying, &c. Page 167
- April 9,  
Montreal. Day to Dennis. Owing to reports respecting Kehoe, an inspection is to be made of all stores, &c., at Coteau du Lac by him (Dennis). In event of neglect of duty, &c., Kehoe is to be superseded. 168
- April 9,  
Montreal. Same to Kehoe. Instructions for his conduct at the post; he is to consult and be advised by Dennis; method of keeping accounts, &c., &c. 169
- April 9,  
Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Transmits copy of his orders to the commissaries, &c. 171
- April 10,  
Quebec. James Grant to Mathews. Representing the hardship he suffers from the refusal of Day to accept receipts for spruce beer, and explains the cause of the delay in sending the receipts. 172
- April 11,  
Chambly. Linger to Day. States that there was no secure place within the fort for the storage of rum, except such as were filled with ordnance and other stores, &c. 174
- April 13,  
Montreal. Day to Dennis. Approves of the resolution respecting the inventory of stores, &c., at Coteau du Lac, but hopes to have a proper account. Kehoe's proposal to make a guess at the quantities indicates an indolent disposition, without any feeling of responsibility, rendering him unfit for the employment. However, he will suspend judgment. 181
- April 16,  
Quebec. Mathews to Day. Orders will be sent to the commanding officer at St. John's to furnish biscuit for the seamen. He is to purchase 150 bushels additional of Indian corn for Niagara; the disappointment of the Indians at not receiving the pumpkin seed, as they live much on pumpkins, which contribute greatly to the saving of provisions. 176
- April 19,  
Montreal. Day to Mathews. Has sent to purchase 150 bushels of Indian corn; plenty of pumpkin seed has been secured. Sends explanation relative to the theft of rum at Chambly. 177
- April 21,  
Cedars. Dennis to Day. A long explanation of the transactions between him and Kehoe, who is not, he believes, a proper person to be in charge at Coteau du Lac. 178
- April 23,  
Montreal. Day to Kehoe. Ordering him to transfer all stores, &c., at Coteau du Lac to Dennis, taking a proper receipt. He is then to return to Montreal. 182
- April 23,  
Montreal. Same to Dennis. He is to take over from Kehoe the stores, &c., at Coteau du Lac, reporting deficiencies, if any, and to remain at Coteau du Lac till further orders. 183
- April 23,  
Quebec. Mathews to Day. Orders shall be given to have a secure place fitted up for storing rum at Chambly. His Excellency is pleased that pumpkin seed has been secured. 184
- April 23,  
Montreal. Day to Mathews. He has been obliged to supersede Kehoe at Coteau du Lac; sends correspondence. 185
- April 26,  
Montreal. Same to the same. Has received warrant for £10,000 sterling. 186
- June 27,  
Quebec. Mathews to Day. That stores removed at Carleton Island to a trader's house are to be credited in the commissary's returns and issued to the troops, as none of the King's stores can become private property. 187
- September 28,  
Quebec. Simon McTavish to the same. Offers to sell rum to the Government, which he has at the upper posts. 188
- October 2,  
Quebec. Same to the same. Explanation of the cause of the price of rum at the upper posts. Asks for a speedy decision on the offer. 189

1781.  
October 18,  
Quebec. Mathews to Day. Desires him to obtain offers from the merchants for the supply of rum for the next season. Page 190
- November 30,  
Quebec. Day to Haldimand. Asks that orders be given for such regular corps drawing provisions to receive them once a fortnight, &c. 191
- December 3,  
Chambly. R. Boileau to Mathews (in French). Requesting that he be allowed to remain as assistant with his father in the commissariat, stating the circumstances which have led to this application. 192
- December 20,  
Quebec. Mathews to Boileau. That he is to remain with his father, but in case of his services being required on any exigency, he is to observe orders. 194
1782.  
February 28,  
Montreal. Day to Haldimand. Has made a contract for a supply of biscuits at Montreal. Believes wheat will be higher, only the poorer sort selling at the present price. In about 12 days there will be enough to begin transport to St. John's. 195
- March 4,  
Quebec. Mathews to Day. There being no immediate need for flour, he is to make no considerable purchase till further orders, but to ease corvées he may buy enough to supply the troops in quarters where their vicinity will best admit of it. Biscuits to go to St. John's as soon as he is prepared for transport; orders will be sent as to quantity. 197
- March 6,  
Montreal. Day to Mathews. Thinks it better to defer purchasing for the troops as it would alarm the country and raise the price of wheat. The transport to Coteau du Lac began on Monday and is in full motion. 198
- April 1,  
Quebec. Same to the same. Sends report of a robbery committed on one of the provision stores. 199
- April 4,  
Quebec. Same to the same. That if Blakely, a loyalist, understands issuing provisions, &c., he may be useful, but an old infirm man would not be fit for such a post. 200
- April 8,  
Montreal. Mathews to Day. That advantage may be taken of the removal of provisions from Sorel to complete those at Chambly to a supply for six months. 201
- April 9,  
Quebec. Schank to the same. Asks how he is to repay provisions borrowed during the winter, the bread offered in return being alleged to be of inferior quality to that lent. 202
- April 11,  
Quebec. Day to Mathews. Sends letter from Schank (p. 202). It will be necessary to pay more than the usual price for the biscuit to be returned, for reasons given. 203
- April 15,  
Quebec. Same to the same. Has given instructions to have the order (p. 201) to supply Chambly complied with, but owing to the want of accommodation has ordered only four instead of six months' provisions to be sent. To send Blakely to Chambly. 213
- April 15,  
Quebec. Instructions by Day for the guidance of the commissary at Quebec in receiving and disposing of stores, &c. 205
- April 16,  
Quebec. Day to Mathews. Sends suggestions as to the proper method of buying wheat, flour, &c. 210
- April 19,  
Montreal. Mathews to Day. That the person named (Blakely) is fit for the office of issuer; orders will reach him at St. John's. 215
- April 19 (7),  
Quebec. Memorandum (undated) in answer to Day's suggestions of 15th April, in reference to the purchase of wheat, flour, &c. 216
- April 20,  
Montreal. Mathews to Day. Not only are six month's provisions to be sent to Chambly but as much more as can be spared. In the absence of store room, Boileau, the captain of militia, is to provide barns for storage. 218
- April 22,  
Montreal. Same to the same. A room in the Jesuit's College, now occupied by a clerk of the commissariat, is to be given over for the use of the

1782.		courts. Application was made long before, but the General did not choose to dispossess the man in the winter season. Page 219	
April 29, Montreal.		Mathews to Day. His Excellency is surprised at receiving no acknowledgment of letter of the 20th regarding flour, as dispatch was required, &c. &c. 220	
April 29, Quebec.		Day to Mathews. Reports the steps he has taken to have wheat ground. 221	
April 29, Quebec.		Same to the same. Order given to transfer the room in the Jesuit's College to the Clerk of the Peace. 222	
May 1, Michillimakinak.		Report of rum inspected at Michillimakinak. 223	
May 2, Quebec.		Day to Mathews. Explains the cause of the delay to acknowledge receipt of orders of the 20th. Reports the steps taken in sending off wheat, &c., and the offers he has received for manufacturing flour and biscuits. Will send a six months' supply of provisions to the middle posts. Other supplies sent. 224	
May 2, Montreal.		Mathews to Day. The gross quantity of wheat to be made into flour is to be divided on the best terms obtainable, among the manufacturers, Mr. Caldwell to be specially considered, as his offer was the lowest. In the present tranquillity, His Excellency is desirous to employ the troops to strengthen Isle aux Noix, and other frontier posts; about five months' supply for about 4,000 men must be sent to St. John's. Arrangements for supplies till the arrival of the victuallers. Gagy may be employed to grind and authority may be given him to purchase 3,000 or 4,000 bushels of wheat and manufacture it for consumption in his neighbourhood. 226	
May 8, Quebec.		Day to Mathews. Reports the arrangements he is making for the manufacture, &c., of flour. 229	
May 9, Montreal.		Mathews to Day. His Excellency approves of the contents of his last report. Grant to have orders to brew spruce beer for Isle aux Noix. Requisitions for warrants sent to Genovay. 231	
May 13, Quebec.		Day to Mathews. The arrangements he is making for the distribution of flour, &c.; butter will be scarce. Grant is preparing to brew. Sends monthly returns. 232	
May 16, Quebec.		Same to the same. Advice from McNab, assistant commissary, that he had transferred the charge of provisions to Fisher at Carleton Island; had removed with the troops to Oswego, where he had secured the provisions under an old provision tent. No government wheat yet arrived. Caldwell has ground 700 bushels of wheat he bought himself; it only gave his people two days' employment. Sends returns. 233	
May 23, Quebec.		Same to the same. Arrival of wheat, which has been sent to Caldwell. Advice received that the chief part of the fleet consists of victuallers, great part of them loaded with flour; it was expected the fleet would sail in the middle of April. Arrival of a commissary from New York, who reports Brigadier Hamilton and Geddes, Deputy Paymaster General, had left there in December, but the ship has not since been heard of. Sends report on rum at Michillimakinak. 234	
May 26, Montreal.		Mathews to Day. Returns received. By the change of wind there was no doubt that 7,000 bushels of wheat had by this time arrived at Quebec. 236	
May 27, Quebec.		George Allsopp to the same. The misunderstanding as to the place of delivery of Government wheat for grinding. Complains that he has not been treated fairly, &c. 237	

did not  
ago 219  
iving no  
Dispatch  
220  
o wheat  
221  
in the  
222  
223  
  
nowledge  
onding  
ng flour  
s to the  
224  
de into  
manu-  
for was  
esirous  
r from-  
must be  
l of the  
may be  
manu-  
226  
ing for  
229  
ents of  
or Isle  
231  
o distri-  
ring to  
232  
aissary,  
her at  
here he  
t. No  
bushels  
o days'  
233  
sent to  
onsists  
pected  
ommis-  
eddes,  
ut the  
ichilli-  
234  
f wind  
is time  
236  
to the  
explains  
237

1782.  
May 27,  
Montreal.  
Mathews to Day. His Excellency is satisfied with his (Day's) precautions about the rum at Michillimakinak, but seriously displeased with the commissary there for his carelessness. Page 239  
May 30,  
Montreal.  
Same to the same. Sends letter from Allsopp respecting the grinding of wheat. Care must be taken to remove any just cause of complaint. 240  
May 30,  
Quebec.  
Day to Mathews. Sends letter to Mitchell, left open for His Excellency's perusal. Arrival of wheat. States the reason of not giving wheat to Allsopp and encloses his letter (p. 237). 241  
June 28,  
Quebec.  
Mathews to Day. Desiring him to obtain full details of the wheat lately purchased by Mr. Jordan. 242  
December 23,  
Quebec.  
Same to the same. Desires him to make a return of the officers of his department, showing who are absolutely necessary and who can be dispensed with. 243  
1783.  
February 14,  
Quebec.  
Same to the same. To pay Captain Fletcher for rum issued to recruits on their passage from Halifax to Quebec in 1780. 244  
March 1,  
St. John's.  
Blancy to the same. Relative to signing for rum for working parties at St. John's. 245  
March 7,  
Montreal.  
Orders given by Day, Commissary General, to the deputies and assistant commissaries in his department. 247  
March 13,  
Quebec.  
Mathews to Day. Every care to be taken to save as much as possible of the pork damaged at Niagara, and a further supply to be sent. 249  
March 16,  
Quebec.  
Genevay to the same. Stores to be provided for the storage of wet goods at Quebec. 250  
September 9,  
Quebec.  
John Craigie to the same. Statement explanatory of the claim of François Cambray, for an over delivery of biscuit to the Commissary General's store. 251  
September 28,  
Quebec.  
Haldimand to the same. The pay of James Grant as commissary of provisions for the naval department to cease on the 30th September, a separate commissary being no longer required. 254  
November 21,  
Quebec.  
Same to the same. The officers of the commissariat to take measures to meet the reduction in the staff of the army. The arrangements for the preservation of the King's provisions shall be communicated. 255  
December 2,  
Quebec.  
Mathews to the same. The allowance of spruce beer to the army to be discontinued. 256  
December 2,  
Quebec.  
Same to the same. Transmits a memorial of McKay, formerly a commissary of provisions at Carleton Island, to be investigated by a board of officers. 257  
December 21,  
Quebec.  
Haldimand to the same. Communicating the temporary arrangement for the commissariat department until instructions are received from the Treasury. 258  
1784.  
April 20,  
Montreal.  
Mathews to the same. Remarks on the arrangement for the purchase of wheat. 278  
August 19,  
Niagara.  
Timothy Leonard to the same. Offering to contract for the supply of provisions for the western garrisons. 259  
August 30,  
Montreal.  
John Jaffray to the same. Relative to the state of the stores and to the supply of wheat that may be obtained. 261  
August 31,  
Quebec.  
Day to Mathews. Has received order to return to England. At what date is he to cease paying public money? Would he be justified in giving orders to Craigie in respect to his plan of providing for the garrisons to the 1st of July, 1785, and for the loyalists to the 1st of May, 1785, to give up the hired store houses, &c., so as to reduce the expenses? Is any further reduction to be made in the commissariat? He will pay the reduced commissariat from the

1784.

25th December to the 24th June last. Are any reductions in their pay to be made? Proposes to go to Montreal when the transports and provision vessels are completed. His proposal for issuing provisions agreeable to the treasury ration, except to the Canadian bateau men and loyalists. Calls attention to the benefit the garrisons in the lower posts of Canada enjoy, not received by those in the upper posts.

Page 263

September 11, Day to Haldimand. Asks for a warrant for £5,000 to meet certain specified demands. 265

September 13, Craigie to Mathews. Has been obliged to draw on Isle aux Noix for a supply of pork, and has applied to Sorel for three bateau loads. Matters in the department here in great confusion, Blaney having been out of his senses for six months, his assistant suffering from illness, and only a son of Blaney, twelve years old, to give any account of the stores. In the meantime the quartermaster corporal (sergeant?) and the boy have been placed in charge. Has promised the sergeant one shilling and sixpence a day whilst employed. Suggests that the condemned provisions should be immediately destroyed. 266

September 20, Day to the same. Has sent Joseph Johnson with £200 to pay for the winter wheat, under the direction of Major Campbell. Montreal. Either bags or a dry decked vessel will be necessary for the safety of the wheat. Oilcloths ordered for its protection. Repeats his request for a warrant for £5,000. 268

September 27, Same to the same. Arrival of 170 bushels of fall wheat; expects Montreal. the remainder shortly, and has advised Sir John Johnson. Acknowledges receipt of warrant for £3,000; even the £5,000 asked for will be insufficient to pay off the balances due. Asks for an additional £1,000. 270

October 1, John Ferguson to Brehm. Owing to the pressure of business he Cataraqui. requires the appointment of a barrack master, he being unable to do his duty in the barrack and commissariat departments. He is, however, willing to continue to be answerable for the barrack department at Oswego. 271

October 5, Craigie to Haldimand. That after supplying the magazines and Quebec. depots throughout the province, there remains a large surplus, which he suggests should be sent to Montreal for the supply of the upper posts in spring. 272

Account of medicines expended by R. M. Guthrie, surgeon, on settlers, Indians and sick wounded loyalists, who came in great numbers to Niagara. The amount is £117 10s. for the years 1778 to 1783. 276

October 22, Craigie to Mathews. Sends list and proposed arrangement for Quebec. the commissariat department, with remarks. 274

No date. Calculation of two-third receipts navy allowance of provisions and rum for six men for seven days, signed by Day. 277

RETURNS OF PROVISIONS IN STORE AT QUEBEC AND FORWARDED TO THE UPPER POSTS.

1778—1784.

B. 192.

B. M. 21,852.

1778,  
April 24.

Return of utensils in the provision magazines in Canada. Page 1

May 1:

List of commissaries attending the army in Canada and at the upper posts. 3

1778.		
June 22.	Return of provisions and rum forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars to the upper posts from 20th April to date, by 125 bateaux in 11 divisions.	Page 5
June 24.	Return of provisions and rum forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars to the upper posts from the 20th of April to date by 134 bateaux in 12 divisions.	54
June 30.	Return of provisions and rum forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars to the upper posts from 20th April to date, by 161 bateaux in 14 divisions.	7
July 5.	Return of provisions and rum forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars to the upper posts from 20th April to date, by 173 bateaux in 15 divisions.	9
July 14.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars to the upper posts from 20th April to date, by 193 bateaux in 17 divisions.	11
July 24.	Return of the number and denominations of the people victualled at the store of Berthier; and provisions expended in issues to the troops, &c., at the store of Berthier, both returns being from 25th June to date.	13
July 24.	Return of provisions received and issued at the same store for the same date.	14
July —	Return of provisions in Canada on the 24th of July, 1778, with the quantity wanting to complete each magazine for 365 days, from 25th July, 1778, to date.	45
July —	Return of provisions demanded for the upper or back posts from July, 1778, to July, 1779.	49
July —	Estimate of the quantity of provisions required to be sent from Montreal for the use of the upper or back posts.	51
July —	Return of provisions demanded for the supply of the upper or back posts from July, 1778, to July, 1779. (2 returns).	52-53
August 5, Three Rivers.	Return of provisions in store at Three Rivers.	16
August 6.	Return of provisions and liquors forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars for the upper posts from 20th April to date, by 281 bateaux in 22 divisions.	17
August 17.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded to the upper posts from Lachine and the Cedars from 20th April to date, by 277 bateaux in 27 divisions.	19
September 2.	Return of provisions in store at Chambly on this date, exclusive of those unfit for use.	21
September 4.	Return of provisions in the magazine at St. John's.	22
September 19.	Return of provisions forwarded and to be forwarded from Lachine to the upper or back posts.	24
September 26.	Return of provisions demanded for the supply of the upper or back posts from July, 1778, to July, 1779.	26
September 30.	Return of the above supply forwarded between the 20th of April and 26th September, 1778.	27
October 12.	Return of the provisions to be forwarded to complete the posts of Chambly, St. John's, Isle aux Noix and Pointe au Fer, and return of provisions in the magazine at Sorel.	29
	Return of provisions and stores forwarded and to be forwarded to Niagara and Carleton Island, the other posts being completed for 365 days per returns already given in.	31



1778.		
November 7.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars to the upper posts to this date and what remains to be sent to Carleton Island.	Page 33
November 24.	Return of provisions remaining in store at Quebec on this date.	35
November 25.	Return of provisions at Carleton Island on this date.	36
1779.		
April 9.	Abstract of the number of packages of provisions in the King's stores at Quebec on this date.	37
May 14.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded by 93 bateaux from Lachine and the Cedars to the upper posts from 22nd April to the 14th May.	39
May 19, Montreal.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded by 10 bateaux from Lachine and the Cedars to the upper posts from 22nd April to date.	40
May 24.	Return of provisions and liquors forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars between the 22nd of April and this date, for the supply of the upper or back posts from July, 1779, to July, 1780, by 132 bateaux in 14 divisions.	97
June 3.	Return of provisions and liquors forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars, between April 22nd and this date, for the supply of the upper or back posts from July, 1779, to July, 1780.	95
June 6.	Distribution of provisions for men proposed to be victualled in Canada between July, 1779, and July, 1780. The posts and men in each, are given in detail, the total number estimated for being 15,000.	99
June 24.	Calculation of rum necessary per day for Detroit between the 25th December, 1778, and date.	41
July 6.	Return of provisions in store at the upper posts on the 24th of April, 1779, with what has been forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars to this date, and a calculation to what time the whole will victual 3,000 men.	42
July 6.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars for the supply of the upper posts between July, 1779, and July, 1780, by 313 bateaux in 27 divisions from 22nd April to date.	44
July 29.	Abstract of provisions received from the victuallers from Cork and shipped in sundry vessels for Montreal between the 17th of July and this date.	47
July 29.	Return of stores and provisions forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars to the upper posts to this date and the quantity still to be sent to complete 6,000 men from July, 1779, to July, 1780, by 378 bateaux in 32 divisions.	94
September 2.	Return of stores and provisions demanded for the supply of the upper posts from July, 1779, to July, 1780; quantity forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars to this date by 582 bateaux in 47 divisions, and what still remains to be forwarded to complete the supply for 6,000 men for 365 days.	101
September 12.	Return of provisions for the army in Canada, the quantity at each post specified.	56
September 13, Montreal.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars for the upper posts from the beginning of transport in 1779 to the 12th September, by 626 bateaux in 51 divisions.	55

1779.			
September 19.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars for the upper posts from the beginning of the transport in 1779 to date, by 670 bateaux in 55 divisions.	Page 57	
September 22.	General account of provisions received for the upper posts (specified) between 1st September and date.	59	
1780.			
February 17.	Return of provisions in store at Haldimand Point (Coteau du Lac) on this date.	61	
March 4.	Return of provisions lodged at Haldimand Point to be sent to the upper posts.	62	
March 27, Montreal.	Return of provisions and stores lodged at Coteau du Lac, the Cedars and Lachine to be forwarded to the upper posts, with those remaining at Montreal to be forwarded to Lachine.	63	
April 20, Quebec.	List of the tonnage, &c., of sundry vessels trading in the river St. Lawrence, 1780.	65	
No date.	Regulations for the transport of King's stores from Quebec to the upper posts.	71	
April 24.	Return of provisions in store at Chambly, St. John's, Isle aux Noix and Pointe au Fer on this date.	74	
May 10.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine by 52 bateaux in 5 divisions for Carleton Island.	77	
May 24.	Return of provisions at St. John's, including 12,000 rations sent as a reserve for Sir John Johnson's party.	75	
May 24.	Return of provisions forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine for the upper or back posts to date.	78	
June 1.	Cargoes of provisions received for the supply of the army in Canada between the 1st of June, 1779, and this date.	79	
June 1.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Lachine, the Cedars and the Coteau du Lac for the upper posts to date.	80	
June 14.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.	81	
June 19.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.	82	
June 23.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Lachine and Coteau du Lac to Carleton Island.	83	
June 24.	Return of provisions remaining at Nouvelle Beauce, with the quantity wanting to complete six months provisions for 30 men.	84	
June 27.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.	85	
July 2.	General return of provisions received at and forwarded from Carleton Island, between the 9th June and this date.	86	
July 11.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine and Carleton Island from the beginning of the transport to this date.	88	
July 16.	Return of provisions at Quebec on this date.	89	
July 22.	Return of provisions, &c., forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.	90	
July 25.	Return of provisions for the use of the troops in the district of Montreal.	92	
July 25.	Return of provisions, &c., forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.	93	
August 7.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.	102	
August 9.	Return of provisions at Malbaie.	103	

1780.		
August 11.	Return of provisions and stores from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.	Page 104
August 17.	Return of provisions and stores from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.	105
August 23.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.	106
September 10.	Return of the species and quantity of provisions that can be spared from magazines (specified) after laying apart a supply for each to this date, also the quantity wanting to complete that supply at some of the posts.	107
September 19.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.	108
September 26.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island, to 25th of September, 1780, and the quantity remaining to be sent to complete 6,000 men one year.	110
September 28.	Return of provisions required for the garrison of Quebec and district from the 25th October, 1780, to the 24th June, 1781, with the quantities that may be spared from the magazines of Montreal and Sorel after laying apart their supply for garrisons, &c., from 25th September, 1780, to 24th June, 1781.	130
September 28.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.	112
October 6.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.	113
October 17.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.	114
October 29.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.	115
December 24.	Return of provisions and stores at Coteau du Lac and Lachine.	117
	State of the transport of provisions and stores from Coteau du Lac and Lachine for the upper posts in 1780.	118
1781.		
February 24.	Return of provisions remaining at the different magazines in Canada at this date, and the time to which they will victual the number of men at each post, &c.	120
March 1.	Return of provisions nearly that may remain at the magazines in Canada at this date.	122
April 24.	State of the provisions in the different magazines in Canada, at this date, showing the quantity over or wanting to complete the garrisons and dependencies to the 24th June, 1781.	128
May 21.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac to Carleton Island from the 6th to 21st May in five brigades consisting of fifty-six bateaux.	124
May 31.	Report of the state and present distribution of powder at the several posts in Canada (specified).	125
June 2.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island from the 6th May to this date.	126
June 19.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island to this date.	127
June 26.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island to this date.	132
July 24.	Return showing the quantity of provisions over or wanting to complete the different magazines in Canada to this date.	133
July 26.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island to this date.	135

Lachine  
age 104  
Lachine  
105  
du Lac  
106  
can be  
ply for  
supply  
107  
du Lac  
108  
du Lac  
and the  
ar. 110  
ec and  
l, with  
ontreal  
from  
130  
u Lac  
112  
u Lac  
113  
u Lac  
114  
u Lac  
115  
ne. 117  
au du  
118  
nes in  
al the  
120  
nes in  
122  
da, at  
e the  
128  
t Lac  
s con-  
124  
t the  
125  
Lac  
126  
Lac  
127  
Lac  
132  
ng to  
133  
Lac  
135

1781.  
September 6. Return of provisions shipped on board 41 vessels and 34 bateaux from the victuallers at Quebec for the different posts specified between the 14th of August and this date. The victuallers' names and their respective cargoes are given. Page 136
- September 23. Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island, to this date. 138
- October 4. Abstract of provisions shipped in four transport victuallers bound to Quebec, being for the use of the forces in Canada. 139
- October 16. Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island from 6th May to date for the supply of the upper posts, and the quantity still to be sent to complete their supply to June, 1782. 159
- October 31. State of provisions and stores forwarded to the upper or back posts by 635 bateaux in 67 divisions, between the 6th May and this date. 140
1782.  
March 3. Return of provisions that will fill the stores at Coteau du Lac. 141
- March 16. Return of provisions forwarded and to be forwarded to Coteau du Lac and Lachine for the upper posts from Montreal. 142
- March 17. Return of the supply of provisions, and where lodged in the magazines in Canada. 144
- March 24. State of provisions at the upper posts on this date. 146
- March 30. Return of provisions forwarded from Montreal to Coteau du Lac and Lachine for the upper posts to the 30th March. 147
- April 6. Account due to Philip Stedman for transport across the carrying place at Niagara. 148
- May 16. Return of provisions and stores shipped from Quebec and Three Rivers to Chambly. 150
- May 24. Return of beef and pork in Quebec at this date. 151
- June 5. Return of the depots in the district of Quebec and to what time they are victualled. 152
- June 6. Return of provisions forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine for the upper posts between the 10th May and this date. 153
- June 8. Return of provisions on board the different vessels and remaining on shore for transport to St. John's. 154
- June 8. Return of provisions arrived at St. John's from Chambly from 5th May to this date. 155
- June 22. Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island from 10th May to date. 156
- June 24. State of the provisions at Chambly, St. John's and Isle aux Noix on this date. 157
- June 28. Estimate of provisions required to complete the supply to the posts (specified) to 24th June, 1783, and quantity forwarded from Carleton Island since 24th May and in store 28th June, 1782. 174
- July 3. Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island, between the 10th May and date. 161
- July 11. Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island for the upper posts to this date. 162
- July 19. Return of provisions and stores forwarded to Carleton Island for the upper posts to date. 163
- July 29. Return of provisions forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island to this date. 164
- September 9. Return of provisions and stores forwarded to Carleton Island to this date. 167

1782.			
October 13.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded to Carleton Island for the upper posts, between the 1st May and date.	Page 168	
December 24.	Return of provisions remaining in the different magazines at the upper or back posts on this date.	169	
1873.			
February 17.	Return of provisions and stores forwarded to Coteau du Lac to this date.	171	
March 18.	Return of provisions forwarded to Lachine and Coteau du Lac for the upper posts.	172	
April 24	State of the provisions at the post of Niagara on this date.	173	
August 16.	List of people belonging to the commissary's department in Canada, showing the names and where stationed.	176	
August 24.	State of provisions at Chambly, St. John's, Isle aux Noix, to this date.	165	
August —	State of storage of provisions at Quebec.	179	
November 21.	Return of provisions and stores sent from Lachine and Coteau du Lac to the upper posts in 1783.	181	
December 31.	Account of different articles delivered out of His Majesty's naval stores, between 1st June and this date, for the use of the Castle St. Louis.	182	
1784.			
July 12, Detroit.	List of persons drawing provisions at Detroit on this date.	185, 186	
No date.	Account of engineer's stores sent to Fort Thessalon at different times.	187	
	Regulations for the transport of King's stores from Quebec to the upper posts.	189	
	Names and measurements of river vessels, which follow the transport regulations.	192	

#### COMMISSARIAT RETURNS OF PROVISIONS ISSUED AND IN STORE.

1778—1783.

#### B. 193.

B. M. 21,853.

1778,  
April 25,  
to 1783.  
November 24.

This volume shows all the issues in detail at the different posts in Canada, giving the names of the commissaries at each post, the number of men in each regiment victualled, those in the navy, besides loyalist refugees, Canadians, prisoners, Indians, &c., with other information relating to the transactions of the commissariat department connected with the issue of provisions and stores between 1778 and 1783. The statements, accounts, &c., are on large paper, so as to give the details in the most convenient form, this and B. 195 being bound in large folio volumes.

#### CONTINGENT AND CURRENT ACCOUNTS RELATING TO THE COMMISSARIAT. 1767—1785.

Vol. I.

#### B. 194.

B. M. 21,854.

1767,  
January —

The quantities of provisions delivered by contractors according to the agreement with the Treasury. Page 2

1776,  
June 11.

Garrison orders respecting the new and old rations. 3

Island for  
Page 168  
ines at the  
169

du Lac to  
171  
au du Lac  
172  
ate. 173

rtment in  
176  
iz, to this  
165  
179

Coteau du  
181

ty's naval  
Castle St.  
182

this date.  
185, 186  
t different  
187

Quebec to  
189

ollow the  
192

STORE.

21,853.

ent posts  
post, the  
the navy,  
&c., with  
missariat  
nd stores  
&c., are on  
ent form,

COMMIS-

21,854.

according  
Page 2

3

1777.	
January 2, Quebec.	Carleton to Commissary Maclean. Notifying him of his appointment to be assistant commissary. <span style="float: right;">Page 5</span>
June 18,	Settlement of the prices to be paid for horses, bateau men &c., employed in transport. <span style="float: right;">50</span>
	Other regulations for land and water transport follow. <span style="float: right;">51 to 54</span>
September 4, Quebec.	Settlement of the rate of freight to be paid to vessels carrying stores, &c., to Sorel and Montreal. <span style="float: right;">49</span>
1778.	
February 24,	Return of provisions damaged and deficient in the different magazines in Canada. <span style="float: right;">55</span>
May 6,	Memorandum from the pay office, as to the best means of drawing and accounting for money, now charged as received on temporary warrants. <span style="float: right;">47</span>
May —	Return of provisions condemned at Isle aux Noix in the time of McKay, prior to this date. <span style="float: right;">48</span>
June 19,	Copy of a return to be made for spruce beer. <span style="float: right;">46</span>
June 29,	Survey on damaged pease at Montreal. <span style="float: right;">45</span>
July 24,	Statement and account of spruce beer issued to the troops in Canada, between the 22nd May, 1777, and 24th June, 1778, and from 25th June, to date. <span style="float: right;">44</span>
August 2, Montreal.	Representation by Day, Commissary General, respecting the issues of spruce beer, rum, &c., to the troops and others. <span style="float: right;">32</span>
August 16, St. Mary's.	Survey of provisions on this date. <span style="float: right;">31</span>
November 7, Quebec.	Report of the committee appointed to examine the claims against Government for disbursements and contingencies of the Commissariat, from 1st May to 31st October, 1778. <span style="float: right;">27</span>
November 23,	Statement of spruce beer overdrawn by different regiments, for September and October. <span style="float: right;">30</span>
December 17,	Contract for provisions with Sir William James, Abel Smith, John Roberts and Richard Atkinson. <span style="float: right;">18</span>
December 24,	Account of fresh beef and mutton purchased for the use of the hospitals in Canada, including that for the troops at Sorel and district. <span style="float: right;">6</span>
December 24,	General account for contingencies, &c., in the Commissary's department, between 25th June and date. <span style="float: right;">8</span>
December 24,	James Grant's account for spruce beer to the troops, from 25th June to date. The amount for the six months was £7,617 5s. <span style="float: right;">10</span>
December 24,	Return of the effective strength of different regiments to which spruce beer was issued. <span style="float: right;">12</span>
December 24,	Contingent accounts for the salary of commissaries at the upper or back posts, between 25th June and this date, also for the salaries of commissaries, conductors and issuers attending the army in Canada for the same period. <span style="float: right;">13</span>
December 24,	Account current, Nathaniel Day, Commissary General. <span style="float: right;">16</span>
1779.	
March 8,	Account current between Day, Commissary General, and the commander-in-chief. <span style="float: right;">57</span>
March 24,	Return of damaged provisions in store at Quebec. <span style="float: right;">59</span>
April 13,	Return of damaged provisions at Quebec. <span style="float: right;">60</span>
April 20,	Return of damaged provisions at the outposts of Quebec. <span style="float: right;">62</span>



1779.	Report of a board appointed to examine disbursements, &c., of the commissariat.	Page 63
June 2, Quebec.	Day to the Treasury. Had sent his provision accounts by last year's fleet, with returns, letters, &c. Recapitulates the names of the victuallers then arrived. By the non-arrival of two of the vessels, fresh beef had to be procured, but the supply was exhausted by March last. Will send his accounts. The want of provisions in the upper posts has compelled him to draw all that could be spared from the lower parts of Canada, after setting apart what would serve the troops to the 1st of July, in expectation of the arrival of victuallers, of which there is yet no word. The immense consumption in the upper posts by the Indians requires that a larger supply be sent. No dependence can be placed on the Province for a supply, the flour being scarce and of poor quality, owing to a blight on the last crop. Remarks on transport; the dislike of the troops to oatmeal, &c.	66
June 6, Quebec.	Return of provisions delivered by Henry Callender at different posts (specified) from 24th December last.	71
June 10, Quebec.	Proposals from the Quartermaster and Commissary General for supplying the troops with provisions, should any unforeseen accident retard the arrival of the supply.	72
June 18, Quebec.	Account current. Government with Day.	73
June 24.	Contingent account for the salaries of commissaries and issuers in Canada and at the upper or back posts.	74
June 24.	Return of Treasury commissaries attending the army in Canada, who receive their pay from the Treasury.	76
September 3.	Report of survey on damaged provisions.	77
October 19, Quebec.	Report of a board on Callender's flour account.	78
December 24.	Account current. Government with Day.	79
December 24.	General account of contingencies in the commissary's department.	81
December 24.	Account of the provisions purchased for the army in Canada by N. Day, between June and December.	82
December 24.	Return of damaged provisions and deficiencies at the posts in Canada.	83
December 24.	Return of deficiencies, &c., at the posts in Canada from 25th December, 1778, to this date.	84
December 24.	Contingent accounts for the salaries of commissaries and issuers attending the army in Canada and at the upper posts.	85
December 24.	Account current. Government with Day.	88
December 24.	Return of the number of men of the different regiments and others in Canada, agreeable to which spruce beer has been drawn.	89
1780	Return of damaged provisions at Isle aux Noix, between 25th May, 1778, and this date.	91
March 24.	Return of spruce beer drawn by the staff of the army, garrison and hospital between 25th December, 1777, and this date.	92
April 24.	Extracts of letters respecting the dismissal of McKay, commissary at Carleton Island, and the appointment of a successor.	93
April 10, and May 4.		

1780.		
June 17,	Return of damaged provisions condemned at Quebec.	Page 95
Quebec.		
June 24,	Account current. Government with Day.	96
July 26,	Report of damaged provisions surveyed at Montreal.	98
Montreal.		
July 27,	Report on damaged provisions surveyed at Lacbino.	100
July 31,	Report on damaged provisions surveyed at Isle aux Noix.	102
July —	Returns of damaged provisions in the district of Montreal surveyed and condemned this month. Two returns; the first signed by Day, the other by Clarke.	104, 105
August 2,	Report of damaged provisions surveyed at St. John's.	106
August 6,	Maurer to Mathews. Transmitting reports of survey on damaged provisions, with remarks on the state of the buildings in which they were stored, &c.	110
Montreal.		
August 28,	Report of damaged provisions at Chambly.	108
September 24,	Receipts (in French) for spruce beer issued to Ehrencrook's regiment.	114, 115
October 13,	Henry Callender to Mathews. Asking that a committee be appointed to examine his accounts.	116
Quebec.		
October 16,	Report of the board appointed to examine Callender's account for surplus flour delivered to the Commissary General.	117
	Statements annexed to the report.	119, 121, 123
December 24,	Account current. Government with Nathaniel Day.	125, 126
December 24,	General account of spruce beer issued to the army in Canada by James Grant, contractor, between 25th June and this date.	127
	Two statements respecting Ehrencrook's regiment annexed.	128, 129
1781.		
March 26,	Calculation founded on Day's return of flour, &c., on 24th February, in order that every post may be supplied till 30th June next.	130
Quebec.		
May 19,	Proceedings of the court, ordered by Major Ross, to inquire into the reasons of provisions being transported from the King's lower store to the house of Mr. Thompson, shop-keeper, on the evening of the 17th instant; McKay, commissary.	131
Charleton Island.		
June 24,	Account of store rent paid in Quebec from 25th May, 1776, to this date.	133
June 24,	Account of cash paid for the land transport of provisions to the troops in cantonments, &c., in the district of Quebec, between the 25th December, 1780, and this date.	134
June 24,	Account current. Government with Day.	136
June 24,	Account to James Grant, for spruce beer between 25th December, 1780, and date.	137
June 24,	Statement and annual consumption of rum at the upper posts, from June, 1780, to June, 1781.	139

1781.			
August 24, Detroit.	Return of rum remaining in the magazine at Detroit at this date.		Page 140
September 2.	Henry Callender to Mathews. Asking for a committee to examine his accounts.		141
	Letter of the same date respecting a shortage of flour charged against him, and asking that it be referred to the committee.		143
	Mathews to the committee. Calling attention to Callender's letter.		144
	Report (dated 1st October) of the committee on Callender's final claim for surplus flour.		146
October 24.	Monthly return of the expenditure of rum to the army in Canada, between the 25th September and date, each post being specified.		149
November 2.	Report on damaged provisions at Three Rivers.		152
November 24.	Monthly return of the expenditure of rum in Canada, between 25th October and date. The different posts are specified.		153
December 6, Québec.	Report on damaged provisions at Québec.		156
December 24.	Monthly return of the expenditure of rum by the army in Canada, between 25th November and date. The different posts are specified.		158
December 24.	Account of James Grant, for spruce beer issued to the army in Canada, from 25th June to date, with receipt for the amount paid appended.		160
December 24.	Account current. Government with Day.		163
1782.			
January 24.	Monthly return of the expenditure of rum, from 25th December 1781, to date.		164
	The same to February follows.		166
March 19.	Proposal by Day for purchasing wheat, to supply the army with flour and biscuit.		168
March 20, Montreal.	Observations by Jacob Jordan upon the most advantageous time and method of purchasing wheat.		170
March 24.	Return of rum expended in Canada, between 25th February and date.		173
March —	Account by Day, for the purchase of Canadian fine flour.		175
April 24.	Monthly return of rum issued to the army, from 25th March to date.		176
May 17.	Calculation of flour and grain needed for the supply of the troops.		178
May 24.	Monthly return of rum issued to the army, from 25th April to date.		179
June 10.	Deposition (in French) regarding the wreck of the sloop "St. Jérôme," loaded with wheat. The receipt for the wheat, dated 8th of June, is appended.		181
	Certificate of the shipwreck, given by Henry Caldwell, and dated 12th June.		184
	Certificate of the character of Bedard, master of the sloop.		185
June 24.	Monthly return of expenditure of rum by the army, between 25th May and this date.		186
July 2.	Report of survey on condemned provisions in the stores at Québec.		188

1782.			
July 24.	Return of expenditure of rum by the army, from 25th June to date.	Page 189	
July 24.	Monthly return of fresh beef issued to the troops (specified) to date.	191	
	The same to 24th August.	192	
	The same to 24th September.	193	
August 24.	Return of rum remaining at the upper posts in July and August and expenditure to 24th June.	187	
August 24.	Return of the expenditure of rum to the army in Canada.	194	
September 15.	Return of rum daily issued at Carleton Island.	196	
	Monthly return of the expenditure of rum to the army.	197	
September 24.	Same to the 24th of October.	199	
October 24.	Monthly return of fresh beef issued to the hospitals.	201	
November 24.	Monthly return of the expenditure of rum to the army.	202	
	Monthly return of fresh beef issued to the hospitals.	204	
December 19. Quebec.	Memorial by Hugh Mackay for a court of inquiry into his conduct at Carleton Island from which he has been removed, with calculations of the savings he effected whilst there, and letter to Mathews, transmitting the memorial.	205, 208, 209	
December 24.	Monthly return of fresh beef issued to the hospitals.	210	
December 24.	Monthly return of expenditure of rum to the army in Canada.	214	
December 25.	Return of officers and their assistants belonging to the commissary's department in Canada, and at the upper or back posts.	212	

# COMMISSARIAT CONTINGENT AND CURRENT ACCOUNTS, &c.

1776-1785.

VOL. II.

1783.  
January —  
to 1786.  
July —

## B. 195.

B. M., 21,855.

A continuation of the previous volume, beginning in January, 1783, showing in detail the transactions of the commissariat department at the different posts, giving the names of the regiments, the rations (each kind specified) issued to the troops and all others on the provision list. (In a large folio volume. See B. 193.)

# COMMISSARIAT INVOICES OF CARGOLS.

1779-1784.

1779.  
March 12.

## B. 196.

B. M., 21,856.

German invoice of clothing for the Hanau troops, shipped on board the "Three Brothers" for Canada. Page 1  
Mure, Son and Atkinson. Two letters advising the shipment of stores for the army by the "Three Brothers." 3, 4

1779. March 29, London.	The invoice, dated 29th March, follows.	Page 5
March 31, London.	Account of charges, &c., paid by Mure, Son and Atkinson for five armed vessels sent to Canada, by order of the Treasury.	6
April 18, Cork.	Robert Gordon, commissary, to Haldimand. Complains that the masters of four ships, annoyed at their voyage being changed from New York to Canada, had gone to town to amuse themselves, so that the sailors had taken advantage to destroy the casks of provisions by bad usage, leading to a large expense for repairs, as by account sent. Recommends that the masters be prosecuted, so as to recover the amount, which they might have paid in Cork and deducted from the petty officers and crew.	11
July 20.	Returns of the victuallers, their names, tonnage, complement of men and guns.	13 to 15
August 3, Cork.	Pierays and Waggett. Advice of goods being shipped by the "Arwin," by order of Mure, Son and Atkinson.	16
	Invoice follows.	17
	Bill of lading by the "Arwin," in name of Gordon, the commissary, as shipper.	19
August 5, Cork.	Advice by Pierays and Waggett of stores by the "Argo," with bill of lading and invoice.	21, 22, 24
	Other shipments by the "Nancy," "Prosperous Amelia," "Eagle," "Isabella," (Robinson, master), "Salina," "Isabella," (Brown, master), "Mary," "Howden," and "Juno," with letters of advice, invoices and bills of lading.	26 to 66
1780. May 20, Quebec.	Report by a board of officers on the accounts laid before it by H. Callender, respecting four brigs engaged by the Treasury; containing remarks on the method of keeping the accounts and how they have been dealt with by the board.	67
	Report of the board, that the master of the "Mary," having drowned himself on the 28th of July, 1778, the average accounts of the other vessels previous to that time had been taken to settle the accounts of that vessel, they having been partly destroyed.	72
September 15, Quebec.	Return of victuallers arrived at Quebec with provisions for the troops.	73
	Return of provisions on board 18 victuallers for the troops in Canada and the time they will serve 15,000 men.	74
1781. March 9, to August 3.	Letters of advice, invoices and bills of lading for provisions shipped at Cork for the troops in Canada, under the contract made with Government.	75 to 171
October 1, Quebec.	Report of board relative to Mr. Callender's claim for surplus flour, with the Commissary General's certificate of the receipt thereof.	172
1782. January 31, to April 20.	Letters of advice, invoices and bills of lading from the victualling agent at Cowes, Isle of Wight, for provisions shipped to Canada, with invoices, &c., from Cork.	175 to 225
August 14, St. John's, Newfoundland.	Report of the proceedings in the Vice Admiralty Court of Newfoundland, in the case of the victualler "Amazon," captured by a privateer, and recaptured by H.M.S. "Portland," on a claim for salvage.	226
August 24, St. John's, Newfoundland.	A. Graham, agent for transports, to Haldimand. Relating to the proceedings of the Vice Admiralty Court in the case of the "Amazon." Asks that a careful account be kept at Quebec of her cargo.	229

Page 5

or five

6

at the

from

es, no

provi-

as by

so as

and

11

ent of

to 15

y the

16

17

nmis-

19

with

2, 24

elia,"

ella,"

tters

to 66

y H.

tain-

they

67

ving

unts

ttle

72

the

73

as in

74

oped

with

171

plus

ore-

172

hall-

ada,

225

ew-

y a

for

226

the

na-

229

1782.  
August 26, to  
October 28.

Letters of advice, invoices and bills of lading from the victualling agent at Cowes, Isle of Wight, for provisions shipped to Canada.  
Pages 230 to 244

List of victuallers that arrived in Canada with provisions for the troops. These were, from Cowes 16, from Cork 10, total 26. The vessels that did not arrive were the "Quebec," wrecked on Anticosti; the "Three Friends," wrecked in the North Traverse, near Coudre; the "George and Jane," lost at sea, and the "Felicity," "Mary" and "Appledore," supposed to be taken.  
245

Return of navy transport victuallers loaded at Cork and Waterford, showing the quantities, &c., of provisions for the troops in Canada, of the contract of 1782, under the convoy of H. M. S. "Daedalus" and "Albemarle."  
247

1783.  
February 18,  
to April 26.

Letters of advice, invoices and bills of lading from victualling agents at Cowes, Isle of Wight, and Cork, Ireland, for provisions shipped to Canada.  
249 to 327

Return of navy transport victuallers loaded at Cork and Waterford, showing the quantities, &c., of provisions for the troops in Canada of the contract of 1783.  
328

1784.  
April 10,  
Whitehall.

Abstract of invoices of implements and of Indian presents shipped by the "Amelia."  
329, 330

Specification of the articles contained in the bill of lading of the goods by the "Three Brothers." The cargo consisted of camp equipage, clothing, &c.  
333

Return of the cargoes of five transport victuallers, loaded at Cork with provisions to Canada, under convoy of H. M. S. "Cerberus."  
335

Invoices of butter on board of the "Isabella," "Dolphin," "Providence and Nancy," and "Jason."  
337 to 344

List of vessels arrived in Canada, being part of the London fleet under convoy of the "Danae" and "Pandora."  
346

# CORRESPONDENCE WITH OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL HOSPITAL.

1778—1784.

## B. 197.

B. M., 21,857.

1777.  
November 8.

Account of stores sent for the use of the hospital at Mount Independence, specifying what was expended, and the quantity lost on board the "Radeau," on her passage to St. John's.  
Page 1

Account of hospital stores lost on the expedition to Fort Stanwix, under the command of Colonel St. Leger, 1777.  
5

Account of hospital stores sent for the expedition under Burgoyne, showing the quantity expended and taken by the enemy.  
455

Return of stores belonging to His Majesty's hospitals in Canada, in store and in use, at Montreal and St. John's.  
6

Dr. Knox to Appedaile, assistant surgeon. That his resignation has been accepted.  
9

Return of the officers of His Majesty's hospital.  
10

September 15,  
Montreal.

Barr, purveyor, to Haldimand. Applying for £500 for hospital service.  
11



- 1778.
- September 17, Montreal. Barr to Haldimand. Should any accident have befallen the ships with the medicine, it will be necessary to purchase. There are about 100 patients taking Peruvian bark, the consumption being three pounds a day. Page 12
- September (19<sup>th</sup>), Montreal. Dr. Kennedy to the same. Reporting that from the 15<sup>th</sup> to the 19<sup>th</sup> September, nearly 240 patients have been admitted to the hospital in Montreal, most of whom are cured, and the rest in a fair way of recovery. Officers as well as men have been visited by the universal complaint of ague. Calls attention to the want of the necessary medicines for the hospital and asks leave to purchase small quantities. 13
- September 24, Montreal. List of the officers of the hospital to receive their pay in England. 14
- List of those receiving their pay in Canada. 15
- October 6, Montreal. Barr to Foy. Has sent bark, &c. Sends list of officers of the hospital, with remarks as to their pay. 17
- December 3, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Has, according to orders, received the sick seamen into the hospitals at St. John's and Montreal. Presumes they are to be subject to the same stoppages as the sold rs. The irregular payment by the navy for stoppages in Carleton's time. Is apprehensive that the same thing may happen again. 19
- December 31. Schedule of the expenses of His Majesty's hospitals in Canada, from 1<sup>st</sup> July to this date. 21
- December 31. Wages to the officers, servants and nurses of the hospitals. 27
- December 31. Account current for the hospitals. 30
- List of medicines wanted for His Majesty's garrison at Quebec for 1779. 82
- 1779.
- January 25, Montreal. Barr to Haldimand. Sends his accounts to the end of the year and asks for £500 more for the hospitals. 31
- January 28, Quebec. Haldimand to Barr. Has received accounts; sends temporary warrant for £500. 33
- January 28, Montreal. Barr to Haldimand. That owing to the expected arrival of 49 men of Barner's corps at the hospital of Three Rivers, where there is only a mate, Mr. Cole has set off from Montreal to that post to give medical aid. Submits that he (Barr) should be given authority over the hospital staff. 34
- February 1, Montreal. Same to the same. Of the 49 men of Barner's corps said to be frost bitten, only 14 were seriously affected; some of these will lose their hands; others their feet or toes. Cole, the surgeon, arrived at Three Rivers on the 30<sup>th</sup>, and will give them every attention. 36
- February 2, Three Rivers. Cole, surgeon, to the same. Sends report of the state of the men of Barner's corps who had been frost-bitten. 37
- Report follows. 39
- February 8, Quebec. Haldimand to Barr. Sir Guy Carleton left no copy of the instructions as to his (Barr's) rank. If papers showing it are in his possession he is to send them to Quebec. If not, inquiry will be sent to the Secretary of War. In the meantime it is not probable any of the medical gentlemen will refuse assistance where it is required, and he (Haldimand) is pleased to find that Cole went off at once to assist the sufferers at Three Rivers; is sorry to find so many bad cases among them. 40

1779.		
February 8,	Haldimand to Cole. Has received his report, and hopes that the ready assistance he gave may yet recover some of the soldiers whose cases seem so bad.	Page 42
Quebec.		
February 11,	Barr to Haldimand. Has no papers respecting his authority that he can lay before His Excellency. Had thought that the orders of the Commander-in-Chief would settle the rank, where it was not specified. If, as purveyor, he is to attend only to the economy of the hospitals, he is satisfied.	43
Montreal.		
March 23,	Names and stations of the hospital mates in Canada.	45
Quebec.		
March 25,	Barr to Haldimand. Remarks on the wish for a surgeon's mate for the lake marine; sends list of all in Canada. There are four mates in Halifax on their way to Canada. Cole has returned from Three Rivers, leaving a mate in charge there.	46
Montreal.		
May 27,	Same to the same. Calls attention to the request of the officers of the hospital for an allowance for lodging money.	45a
Montreal.		
May 31,	Haldimand to Barr. He is entirely satisfied with his conduct and that of the other officers of the hospital, and desires to grant the lodging money asked for, which is reasonable, but, to avoid confusion, will first discover what has been customary.	48
Quebec.		
June 3,	Cole to Haldimand. Complaints of the conduct of Prendergast, surgeon's mate at Three Rivers, and of his neglect of orders.	49
Montreal.		
May 7,	Haldimand to Cole. Whilst disapproving of Prendergast not taking the same duty as others, yet no junior officer must take upon himself to act as principal. The conduct of Prendergast should have been reported to Dr. Kennedy, who has power to act. Prendergast must be relieved from arrest and reported to Dr. Kennedy. In case of the exigencies of the service requiring immediate action, proceedings must always be reported to Dr. Kennedy, with reasons.	51
Quebec.		
June 10,	Cole to Haldimand. Has released Prendergast, as ordered. Is happy that the direction of the hospital has now been given to one person.	53
Montreal.		
June 28,	Barr to the same. Proposes to leave Montreal, to receive at Quebec the medicines expected in the fleet.	55
Montreal.		
July 1,	Haldimand to Barr. There is no objection to his coming to Quebec.	56
Quebec.		
September 28,	Barr to Haldimand. Has had repairs made to the Recollet House here, to accommodate 50 patients. The suitability of the situation and house described. Intends to remove the sick from Montreal; the medicines, &c., are here already. Suggests that two rooms in the Recollet House at Montreal would be suitable for the reception of the few sick there. The Superior of the convent has offered to do the baking for the sick on the same terms as the last baker.	57
Three Rivers.		
September 30,	Haldimand to Barr. Is pleased with the arrangements for the sick at Three Rivers. The baking should be entrusted to the nuns, both because he wishes to serve them and because the hospital will be better provided for by their good offices. Will arrange about the two rooms.	59
Quebec.		
November 1,	Regulations respecting surgeons for the upper posts, particularly for the Naval Department at Detroit.	60
Quebec.		
November 23,	Barr to Haldimand. Calls attention to an order from Brigadier McLean to the storekeeper of the hospital to issue wine to the sick loyalists. Asks that the Brigadier be informed of the bad effect of this violation of the hospital rules. There are three hospitals open	
Three Rivers.		

- 1779.
- to loyalists, where they can have wine and all other articles proper for the sick. The abuse that the violation of rules might give rise to. Page 63
- November 25, Haldimand to Barr. Will desire McLean not to give orders for wine to any person out of the General Hospital. 65
- December 31, Schedule of expenses for His Majesty's hospitals in Canada from 1st January to date. 66
- December 31, Account of the wages paid to officers, servants and nurses of the hospitals at Montreal, Three Rivers and St. John's, from 27th December, 1778, to 25th December, 1779. 75
- December 31, Account current of His Majesty's hospitals in Canada. 80
- 1780.
- February 10, Barr to Haldimand. Sends schedule (p. 81) of hospital accounts to Three Rivers. 31st December, 1779. Asks for a warrant for £500. 85
- February 23, Mathews to Kennedy. To investigate, with Mabane, a claim by Quebec. the surgeon of the 84th for medicines stopped for the use of the hospital at Quebec. 86
- May 15, Nooth, superintendent general, to the same. That the German New York. regiments are to receive medicines, &c., from the General Hospital. The regiments of Losberg and Knyphausen, now embarking at New York for Canada, are to receive the same indulgence. 87
- June 6, Order to Barr to pay to James Sutherland his account for wine and Quebec. rum. 88
- June 11, Barr to Haldimand. Explains the reason for the refusal to pay Three Rivers. Sutherland's account. If His Excellency still orders payment, that must be done by a special warrant, as there are items which would not be passed in the hospital accounts. 89
- June 15, Haldimand to Barr. That he has withdrawn the order for the Quebec. payment of Sutherland's account, on being informed of the circumstances of the case. Desires to know why the goods were taken possession of by the quartermaster general. 92
- June 20, Barr to Haldimand. Sutherland's goods were seized on the way Three Rivers. from Fort George to Fort Edward in 1777, in consequence of an order from Burgoyne prohibiting the transport of sutler's goods in the King's carts, &c., so as to expedite the transport of provisions for the troops. The articles seized were not made use of for the hospital nor for the supply of the troops. 93
- July 25, Same to the same. Recommends Robert Kerr, surgeon's mate at Three Rivers. Machiche, to be surgeon of Sir John Johnson's second Battalion. Reasons for not recommending others with equal claims. Encloses letter from Sir James Napier in favour of Kerr. 95
- September 8, Same to the same. Remonstrates against an order of Dr. Kennedy to supply tents to regiments for men suffering from slight Three Rivers. complaints. Points out an abuse in the demand on the hospital by regimental surgeons for medicines, and suggests a remedy. 97
- September 12, Genevay to Barr. The General thinks there is no need of hospital tents to be issued to the regiments; he is obliged for the Quebec. information about the medicines. 101
- October 5, Mathews to Kennedy, directing him to send a hospital mate to Quebec. Sir John Johnson's second battalion at Coteau du Lac, till a surgeon shall be appointed to the corps. 102
- November 20, Barr to Haldimand, transmitting Grieve's petition. Three Rivers. 104
- November 21, Petition of Andrew Grieve, to be appointed surgeon of the 84th St. John's. regiment. (There is an error in the date, the petition being forwarded by Barr on the 20th). 103

1780.			
November 30,	Quebec.	Mathews to Barr. The memorial from Grieve received. Menzies has been appointed surgeon to the 84th.	Page 106
December 30.		Account of wages paid to officers, servants and nurses of the hospitals in Canada, from the 26th December, 1779, to date.	113
December 31.		Schedule of the expenses of the hospitals in Canada, from 1st January to date.	107
December 31.		Account current; His Majesty's hospitals in Canada.	118
1781.			
January 19,	Three Rivers.	Dr. Monington to Captain Mathews. That Captain Fraser, although still very weak, had gone with his brother to rejoin his corps.	120
February 3,	Quebec.	Kennedy to Haldimand. Reports the death of Corrie, surgeon to the 63rd regiment.	122
March 30,	Three Rivers.	Barr to Mathews. Was not aware of the death of Salmon, hospital mate, when the pay list was made out. Asks that a new list be prepared, charging Salmon's pay to the 20th.	123
April 12,	Three Rivers.	Return giving the names of the mates of the General Hospital, with the services on which they are employed.	124
April 13,	Three Rivers.	Barr to Haldimand. It is time to relieve Menzies, surgeon of the 84th regiment at Detroit, but the dispersed state of the hospital staff makes it difficult to do so. Suggests the names of several surgeons of regiments who would be proper to send, if one of them could be spared.	126
April 16,	Quebec.	Haldimand to Barr. Arrangements that may be made to send a hospital mate to relieve Menzies of the 84th at Detroit.	128
April 19,	Three Rivers.	Barr to Haldimand. Has ordered Harffy to Detroit to relieve Menzies; Blake ordered to take charge of the sick at Montreal. Asks that the new supernumerary join at Three Rivers, Pearce, the hospital mate there, being indisposed.	129
April 23,	Quebec.	Genevay to Barr. His Excellency approves of the distribution of the hospital mates.	130
June 28,	Quebec.	Mathews to the same. He is to forward to Captain Maurer medicines as per list sent.	131
June 30.		Schedule of expenses for the hospitals in Canada, from 1st January to date.	132
		Account of wages to officers, servants, nurses, &c., of the hospitals, from 31st December, 1780, to date.	134
		Account current. His Majesty's hospitals in Canada.	137
July 24,	Three Rivers.	Barr to Genevay. Clarius Brittall, a rebel prisoner, wishes to take the oath to Government. He is between 40 and 50; a good carpenter and wishes to be employed on the King's works.	139
July 26,	Quebec.	Genevay to Barr. Brittall may be allowed to take the oaths, released and sent to the works at Detroit.	140
August 4,	Sorel.	Captain Andrew Ross, 31st Regiment, to Lernoult. Reports the complaint of a habitant that he had been robbed by the detachment of six pigs, fowls, sheep and a calf. After a minute investigation, he believes the complaint to be unfounded, and that it was made to extort money. Has made every exertion to proceed with the bateaux, but there have been unavoidable delays and constant head winds; hopes to reach St. John's to-morrow.	141
August 12,	Quebec.	Mathews to Barr. The General desires to be informed in what manner the business of the General Hospital was carried on last war; how recommendations for promotion, &c., were made, so that the same method may be adopted.	144

1781.  
August 17, Three Rivers. Barr to Mathews. Reporting that unless the hospital board is set aside and one person named as head of the hospital service, it will be difficult to carry on the service as formerly, and states the method followed during the last war. Page 145
- September 10, Quebec. Genevay to Barr. The "Jupiter," storeship, with Indian presents, sailed for Three Rivers, where her cargo was to have been put on board river craft for the upper posts, but finding these vessels employed, the goods are to be landed and stored in the Recollet Church at Three Rivers. There are 18 cases small arms, which the General intends shall be sent to Sorel. 147
- October 2, Three Rivers. Barr to Genevay. Goddard sent to superintend the storing of the goods by the "Jupiter," has found river craft to carry the whole cargo to Montreal; nothing is left but the packages of small arms. The habitants refuse to sell straw. It being necessary for the sick, asks that an order be sent to the captains of militia to demand from the habitants a certain quantity of straw of which they have plenty. 149
- October 4, Quebec. Genevay to Barr. Has received report of the forwarding of the "Jupiter's" cargo, and of the necessity of an order for straw. Tonanecour will take an order to the captains of militia to make the farmers bring in the necessary quantity of straw for the hospital, for which they will be paid a reasonable price. 151
- October 8, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Sends letter from Major Ross, with one from the surgeon at Carleton Island, reporting the distress there from want of medicine. A sufficient quantity is to be forwarded immediately. 153
- October 9, Three Rivers. Barr to Genevay. Will forward the arms to Sorel on the first safe opportunity. Sends calculation of the straw needed. Transmits the request of two sick officers for firewood; he has supplied their immediate wants. Sends requisition for medicines. 154
- October 12, Three Rivers. Same to Haldimand. Recommends Charles Williamson, surgeon's mate of the 31st, to be appointed hospital mate at Montreal. 156
- October 21, Three Rivers. Affirmation (in French) by Jean Marie Giroud, of Pointe du Lac, that he was robbed by the detachment under Captain Ross of three sheep, &c. (See p. 141). 158
- Letter from Barr, dated 23rd October, transmitting the above. 159
- November 1, Three Rivers. Kennedy to Haldimand. Has directed a sufficient supply of medicines to be sent to the 8th regiment and Butler's Rangers. 160
- November 4, Quebec. Mathews to Barr. That he is to forward medicines asked for at Niagara, according to the lists sent. 161
- November 8, Quebec. Same to the same. His Excellency will have no objection to the appointment of Williamson as mate at the General Hospital, Montreal (p. 156), when the service shall require an extension. 162
- November 9, Three Rivers. Barr to Mathews. The medicines for the 8th and for Butler's Rangers are packed. Report of damaged provisions is enclosed. 163
- November 12, Quebec. Mathews to Kennedy. To send a hospital mate to Coteau du Lac, where a surgeon is much wanted. If there is one at Chambly he can be best spared, there being few prisoners there. 164
- November 14, Three Rivers. Barr to Mathews. The medicines for Carleton Island are still in Montreal, where Maurer says they must remain for the winter, unless His Excellency orders them to be sent by a light boat express. Those for Niagara are also at Montreal, and no time should be lost in forwarding them. Is glad that there is no objection to the appointment of Williamson; hopes it will soon be made. 165

1781.			
December 31.	Schedule of the expenses incurred on account of hospitals in Canada, from 1st July to date.	Page 167	
December 31.	Account of wages paid to the officers, servants and nurses in the hospitals in Canada, from the 1st July to date.	170	
December 31.	Account current. Hospitals in Canada.	173	
1782			
January 28, Quebec.	Mathews to Barr. Returns the subsistence accounts for correction.	175	
February 15, Three Rivers.	Barr to Mathews. That from the lameness of the hospital mate, owing to a sprain, the appointment of Williamson is necessary.	176	
February 25, Quebec.	Mathews to Barr. The appointment of Williamson is to take place immediately. An order has been sent to replace medicines expended on St. Leger's expedition; he is to use his discretion as to quantities, in supplying what he has least of.	177	
May 7.	List of medicines sent for garrison of Detroit.	178	
May 13, Montreal.	Mathews to Barr. His Excellency having resolved to strengthen the defences of Isle aux Noix and the frontier posts, a surgeon and two mates will be wanted for the troops sent for that service. The number of troops for the working season will amount to 4,000, for whom medicine is to be provided, besides tents, &c. Encloses requisition from Michillimakinak for medicine.	180	
May 17, Three Rivers.	Barr to Mathews. Is making medical arrangements for the sick of the troops ordered to Isle aux Noix, &c. When complete, the number of bateaux wanted can be ascertained; on arrival at St. John's more bateaux will be needed for the conveyance of bedding stored there. Can only send one surgeon and one mate. The hospital at St. John's, with one mate and few sick, may be considered as a depot, to which sick from the advanced posts might be sent. Trail, the first mate, will take charge of the flying hospital. Medicines sent off to Michillimakinak.	182	
May 24, Three Rivers.	Same to the same. The medicines and stores for the field hospital are ready for transport, for which three large bateaux are wanted.	184	
June 29.	Schedule of expenses for hospitals in Canada, from 1st July, 1781, to date.	185	
	Account of wages paid to officers, servants and nurses of the hospitals from 1st July, 1781, to date.	191	
	Account current of hospitals, from 1st July, 1781, to date.	197	
August 16, Three Rivers.	Account current of hospitals, from 1st July, 1778, to 31st December, 1781.	199	
August 31, Three Rivers.	Dr. Kennedy to Mathews. Sends an account to be laid before His Excellency for approval.	200	
September 1.	Mathews to Kennedy. The medical charges must all be included in the purveyor's account and cannot be charged separately. His account is returned.	201	
October 12, Quebec.	Mabane to Haldimand. Reports the state of the account for medicine; the proceedings at the General Hospital at Quebec, &c.	202	
October 14, Quebec.	Mathews to Barr. His Excellency desires to have a return of the medicine received at the General Hospital of the Province since its establishment, the expenditure and the number of sick received during the same period.	205 207	



1782.  
October 14, Quebec. Haldimand to Kennedy. Returns respecting the medicine, expenditure and sick of the General Hospital since its establishment to be prepared for transmission to the Ministry. Desires to know the grounds of his communicating with Mr. Adair respecting the garrison hospital at Quebec, and of his deciding on arrangements under his (Haldimand's) command, without first communicating the same. Anything necessary for the King's service should have been communicated to him (Haldimand) for immediate investigation. Page 206
- October 17, Three Rivers. Barr to Mathews. Has made out a return of the patients admitted to the General Hospital, from 8th June, 1776, to 24th August, 1782. Sends return of medicines sent from England for the same period. 208
- October 17, Three Rivers. Monington, apothecary, to Barr. Sends account of medicines received. Is having the account of the expenditure copied for transmission. 209
- October (17?) Three Rivers. Kennedy to Haldimand. Entering into a long and detailed explanation of his reasons for writing direct to Adair respecting hospital arrangements, and stating, in answer to his (Haldimand's) question as to his motives for direct communication (p. 206), that he had permission from His Excellency. (The letter is not dated, but was received on the 19th.) 210
- No date. Marked No. 8. Account of the expenditure of the medicines received by the General Hospital in 1776, 1777, 1778, 1779, 1781, signed by Kennedy, inspector, Cole, surgeon, and Monington, apothecary. 215 to 286
- November 7, Three Rivers. Cole to Mathews. With a request for leave to come to Quebec to assist at an operation. 287
- November 11, Quebec. Mathews to Cole. He may come to Quebec. 288
- December 9, Quebec. Same to Barr. He is to proceed to Quebec to take over the stores of the Garrison Hospital, which has been discontinued. 289
- December 9, Quebec. Same to Kennedy. The office of inspector of regimental infirmaries will be discontinued on the 25th. When an inspection is required he shall be allowed travelling expenses. 290
- December 17, Three Rivers. Kennedy to Haldimand. Remonstrates against his sudden removal from the office of inspector. (The letter is dated 1777. The error has apparently arisen from Kennedy having inadvertently written the year from the notice of the confirmation of his appointment as inspector enclosed (see p. 3) in a letter by Foy, dated 13th November, 1777. The real date is 1782, as in the margin.) 4
- December 21, Quebec. Haldimand to Kennedy. The confirmation by His Majesty of his (Kennedy's) appointment as inspector of infirmaries has been received. Although unwilling to disturb any of his predecessor's appointments, yet the office has become unnecessary and from the strong recommendations to use economy in every branch of the service, it must be abolished. 291
1783.  
January 17, St. John's. Captain Chambers to Barr. Sends application from Harris, surgeon's mate at St. John's, to be allowed to relieve Pearce, surgeon's mate of the Naval Department. 292
- January 20, Three Rivers. Barr to Genevay. Encloses letter from Chambers respecting the exchange asked for by Harris. There can be no objection; Pearce will join the hospital at Three Rivers. 293
- February 4. Hospital return from 29th January to date. 294
- February 11, Three Rivers. Barr to Mathews. Hopes by next post to send a general statement of his accounts to 24th December last to Brigadier Powell. 295

1783.  
February 16, Three Rivers. Barr to Haldimand. The disbursements shown by the accounts cover not only the money received by warrant, but also the stoppages; asks, therefore for a warrant for £500. Page 296
- February 25. Hospital weekly return from the 19th February to date. 297
- Other weekly returns to the 29th of April are at pages 298, 300, 302, 306, 310, 311, there being, however, gaps in these, some of the weeks being omitted.
- March 13, Quebec. Mathews to Barr. Sends letter to be forwarded to Captain Ross, which will, he hopes, relieve him of the applications made by Madame Girou. 299
- March 30, Isle St. Ignace. Captain Ross to Mathews. Perfectly remembers the complaint against his company, and refers to his letter of a previous date. (Letter dated "Sorel, 4th August, 1781," gives details of the examination made on the complaint of Girou, p. 141. See also pp. 158, 159.) 301
- April 5, Quebec. Statement by Lieutenants Nicholas and Goff of the 44th regiment and by Hope of the 31st, corroborating the report of Ross on the claim of Girou. 303
- April 7, Quebec. Mathews to Barr. Transmits the papers relative to the claim by Girou; directs that further investigation be made, and that, if Girou can produce no proof of injury, he is to be dealt with as the law directs. 304
- April 12, Three Rivers. Barr to Mathews. That the proofs brought by Girou are not complete, but the presumptive evidence might have weight with a jury. 307
- Depositions follow. 308
- June 23, Patrick's Place. Pearce, hospital mate, to Haldimand. Asks leave to come on shore to lay his case before His Excellency. 312
- July 1, Three Rivers. Kennedy to the same. Asks leave to go to England on his private business. 313
- July 7, Quebec. Haldimand to Kennedy. Unless something unforeseen happen, has no objection to grant him leave of absence. 314
- August 16, Quebec. Same to Barr. Arrival of transports from New York with loyalists attacked by small-pox and measles. The vessels are ordered to Sorel, and means are to be taken for treatment of the sick and prevention of infection. 315
- August 19, Three Rivers. Barr to Haldimand. Is leaving for Sorel with Williamson, carrying tents and hospital stores. 316
- August 21, Sorel. Same to the same. Reports that 16 of the loyalists on board the "Camel" have small-pox of a favourable sort; five died on the passage from being kept below. 317
- August 23, New York. Certificate by Nooth, superintendent, that Rolland and Longmore, hospital mates, have been paid to the 24th of October next. 318
- August 25, Quebec. Haldimand to Barr. Is pleased with the favourable account of the small-pox patients. Another transport has arrived and is sent to Sorel. 319
- August 25, Sorel. Barr to Haldimand. No increase to the number of small-pox patients; bedding, clothing, &c., have been purified by fire and smoke. 320
- September 3, Three Rivers. Same to Mathews. There are now only four small-pox patients; none of those in the second transport were attacked, and there is little chance of its spreading. Numerous applications have been

1788.

- made for small-pox matter for inoculation, surgeons having come from distant parts of the country to obtain it. The difference of opinion of its benefits; he himself thinks it would be for the good of the Province. Page 321
- September 11, Mathews to Barr. The small-pox matter should only be distributed to qualified surgeons, and be given only by himself. He is to give his opinion as to the best period of the year, the preparation of the patient, &c., to those obtaining the matter, as bad success might be attended with possibly fatal consequences. 323
- September 19, Barr to Genevay. With a list of medicines for Detroit. 324
- September 25, Mathews to Barr. Directs him to pay Dr. Kennedy for the expense of postages and stationery. 325
- September 30, Barr to Mathews. The charge by Dr. Kennedy for stationery can only be paid on a special order by the commander-in-chief, that article having been supplied by the Apothecary-General. The accounts are returned. 326
- October 13, Mathews to Barr. The charge by Dr. Kennedy for stationery is withdrawn, but he is to be paid for postages. 328
- November 17, Haldimand to the same. Encloses extract of letter from the Secretary at War, ordering a reduction in the staff of the General Hospital, to take effect on the 25th December; passages are to be provided for the reduced officers of Great Britain. Foote, from the half-pay, is appointed surgeon, and Rolland and Longmore to be hospital mates. 329
- November 18, Barr to Haldimand. That the hospital at Sorol being no longer necessary, all fear of small-pox being removed, he had closed the hospital and dismissed nurses, &c., leaving Harris to take charge of the refugees, which he had done faithfully. Notwithstanding this, they are clamouring for a hospital to be kept open under pretence of being afraid of the small-pox. The number inoculated; the danger of collecting small-pox patients into a hospital. Reports that it would be an unnecessary expense to open a hospital, the attendance of Harris in the loyalist barracks being sufficient. 331
- November 27, Mathews to Barr. His Excellency is considering what should be done about the damaged provisions. The General cannot do as he (Barr) wishes, or as he himself desires, respecting the *poor reformés* (the discharged hospital staff), the orders being positive. Small-pox having declared itself at Machiche among the loyalists, a hospital mate is to be sent there. He is to use every means to have the Germans recaptured who had stolen a watch and after giving up the money had been released. An example is the more necessary as these vagrants are beginning to pilfer everywhere. 333
- November 27, Haldimand to the same. That the request to continue the officers of the hospital on full pay till they can embark for Europe is out of his power to grant. 335
- November 28, George Rolland and George Longmore to Mathews. Asking for an advance of two or three months' pay, all the money they brought from New York being exhausted. 336
- December 1, Mathews to Rolland and Longmore. Sends an order for three months' pay asked for. How the matter is to be officially arranged. 338
- December 1, Same to Barr. The corps of rangers will soon be disbanded, the relief cannot, therefore, be granted from regimental surgeons. After the corps are disbanded they are to be treated as loyalists. A hospital mate is to be sent to River du Chêne to inquire into the

1703.

- disease mentioned in a letter enclosed, from which it appears that medicines are wanted. Page 339
- December 2, Barr to Haldimand. Asks for a warrant for £500 for hospital  
Three Rivers. service. 340
- December 7, Same to Mathews. The hospital staff return thanks for allowance  
Three Rivers. of provisions. Messrs. Longmore and Rolland have visited the loyalists at Machiche; there has been no small-pox there and the loyalists are very healthy. Has given orders to apprehend the felons released (p. 334). Points out the difference between the commissions to the regular army surgeons and those to the hospital surgeons in Canada, and does not think it was intended that the latter should suffer as they are doing from the sudden reduction. 341
- December 8, Rolland and Longmore to Winslow. Send order for three  
Three Rivers. months' pay, and a certificate of the time to which they were paid before leaving New York. 343
- December 9, Barr to Mathews. Sends report of survey on pork and beef.  
Three Rivers. The felons lately released have not yet been recaptured. Rolland has gone to Rivière du Chêne with medical relief for the rangers there. Small-pox has appeared at Machiche; Longmore has gone to reside there, so long as it is necessary. 345
- December 11, Mathews to Barr. Report of survey on provisions received. The  
Quebec. felon at Montreal should be secured, if there is sufficient proof against him. Encloses letter from Gagy about small-pox at Machiche; requisition for medicine should be complied with. 347
- December 12, Invoice of medicines, &c., in the General Hospital at Three  
Three Rivers. Rivers. 348 to 354
- December 12, Return of the hospital stores in Canada. 354 to 357  
Three Rivers.
- December 12, Barr to Haldimand. Remarks on returns of medicines, stores,  
Three Rivers. &c. 358
- December 15, Haldimand to Barr. That the remaining hospital stores, &c., are  
Quebec. to be transferred to Williamson, until the arrival of the surgeon on the peace establishment. 360
- December 16, Barr to Mathews. Has written to Longmore for a return of  
Three Rivers. small-pox patients, their requirements of bed linen, &c. The proof of the identity of the man at Montreal with one of the escaped felons is not sufficient to warrant his arrest. 361
- December 18, Mathews to Barr. The loyalists at Machiche may have an  
Quebec. additional allowance of provisions, &c., whilst the small-pox prevails there. 362
- December 19, Barr to Mathews. That in accordance with instructions he shall  
Three Rivers. deliver the hospital stores to Williamson. 363
- December 22, Mathews to Barr. That the steward of the General Hospital  
Quebec. may be continued for the present in charge of the stores, &c. If necessary, he (Barr) may continue the clerk at Montreal in charge of the stores, His Excellency having every confidence in his (Barr's) judgment. 364
- December 24. Account current of hospitals. 366 to 370
- Schedule of expenses for hospitals in Canada, from 1st July 1782, to date. 371
- Account of wages to be paid to officers and servants of the hospitals in Canada, from 30th June, 1782, to date. 384
- Account current of hospitals. 393

1783. December 26, Three Rivers.	Barr to Mathews. Oatmeal for Machiche is ordered. Has transferred the stores to the Quartermaster General's Department. The ruinous state of Grant's building where they were deposited. Return of these stores.	Page 395 451
1784 March 6, Three Rivers.	Barr to Haldimand. Sends accounts from 1st July, 1782, to 24th December, 1783, and a general account from July, 1770 (1778?) to 24th December, 1783.	396
March 25.	List of hospital mates serving in Canada.	449
June 27.	Return of medicines, &c., in the hospital store at Three Rivers.	397
June 27.	List of hospital stores at Three Rivers.	401
August 7.	Return of medicines, &c., to be left in the hospital store at Three Rivers.	405
August 7.	Disbursements of the general hospital by John Foote.	408
August 14.	Return (in French) of the sale by auction of stores sold at Three Rivers by Badeau, notary.	411
August 21, Montreal.	Inventory of stores sold at Montreal, by order of J. Foote, surgeon general to the Province of Canada.	426
September 15, Quebec.	List of medicines, &c., delivered for the use of the garrison at Quebec.	429
	List of medicines, &c., for troops going to Europe.	430
	List of medicines for the troops and indigent settlers at Cata-raqui.	431
	List of medicines, &c., ordered for the garrison at Montreal.	434
September 24, Quebec.	List of medicines, &c., sold by auction.	438
	Sales of medicines, &c., belonging to the General Hospital.	442
	An abstract of the sales.	450
	Return of the stores left at the garrisons of Quebec, Montreal and Three Rivers.	452

PAPERS AND ACCOUNTS OF THE RECEIVER GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT  
1777-1788.

VOL. 1.

1777. March 31, London.	B. 198. Bond for £10,000, signed by Sir Thomas Mills, Receiver General of Quebec, and by William Gray, David Grant, of London, and William Grant, of St. Roch, Quebec, as securities. Commission by Sir Thomas Mills, appointing William Grant to be Deputy Receiver General.	B. M., 21,858 Page 1 9
April 4, London.	Sir Thomas Mills to Sir Guy Carleton. The office of Receiver General has been made a patent office. William Grant has been appointed deputy, an office in which Thomas Dunn could not be continued owing to his other duties. He (Mills) has been obliged	
April 12, London.		

Has  
ment.  
re de-  
go 395  
451

to 24th  
787) to  
396  
449

as, 397

401

Three

405

408

Three

411

to, sur-

426

ison at

429

430

Data-

431

L, 434

438

442

450

al and

452

TMENT

1,858

General

on, and

Page 1

Grant to

9

Receiver

has been

not be

obliged

1777.

August 9,  
Quebec.

August 31,  
London.

1778.  
April 30,  
London.

July 20,  
Detroit.

July 23,  
Quebec.

July 24,  
Quebec.

July 21,  
New York.

October 5,  
Quebec.

October 5,  
Quebec.

October 13,  
Quebec.

October 31.

October 31.

October 31,  
Quebec.

November 9.

1779.  
February 12,  
Quebec.

to advance upwards of £5,000 to officers and others. The troubles and irregularities in the Treasury prevent him from getting a settlement. Has written on the subject to his deputy, so as to consult with His Excellency how to get the advances repaid. Grant has given security for £20,000. Page 11

Thomas Dunn to Carleton. The officers of the Civil Government were paid their salaries to 30th April, 1775. List of the same since paid by order of the Treasury to October, 1776, besides others of 14

is to the same. In reference to his (Carleton's) observation that he could not understand how money was owing to him (Mills) for advances, explains the system, and states that His Excellency having taken no trouble about the accounts had been misinformed by those entrusted with them, and states that the assertion that no money can be paid except by a warrant from the Governor is incorrect, there being frequent occasions on which the Receiver General must advance money without a warrant for which he has legal authority to repay himself when money comes into his hands. Gives instances and states that he is unable to get payment for £1,000 irregularly advanced by Mr. Dunn to His Excellency. The rest of the letter relates to the system of payments, &c. 16

Account of the collection of the territorial and casual revenues in the Province of Quebec from the 1st of May, 1777, to date. 21

Bill drawn by Edward Abbott, Lieut.-Governor of Vincennes, in favour of Celoron. 24

Dunn to Haldimand. Suggestions as to the arrangements that might be made for obtaining specie. 25

List of bills drawn on the Treasury, by order of Haldimand, to be accounted for by Grant, Deputy Receiver General. 27

Warrant by Sir Henry Clinton for subsistence of Messrs. de Clignancourt, de Bleury and Educé, two sergeants, one corporal and four soldiers. 28

Dunn to Haldimand. That leave had been given him to go to London to settle the provincial accounts from July, 1767, to 31st October, 1777, and as the convoy is about to sail desires to know His Excellency's intentions. If necessary he will remain in Quebec for the winter. 30

Same to Foy. Will require a warrant for money sufficient to pay bills drawn by dePeyster and others. 31

William Grant to Haldimand. Will require bills for civil services, &c., to the extent of £8,000 over and above the revenue collected. 32

Account of collection of territorial and casual revenues in the Province of Quebec from the 1st of May to date. 33

List of warrants for the half year from 1st May to date. 35 to 44

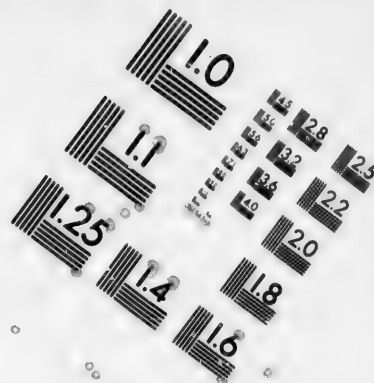
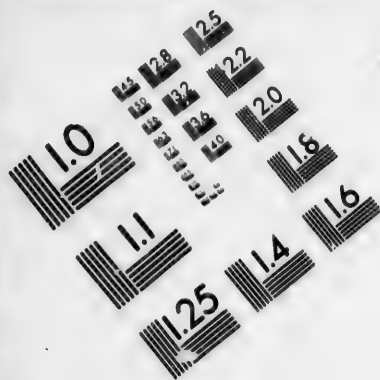
Account of charities and small pensions from 1st May to date. 45

List of fifteen sets of bills drawn on the Treasury. 47

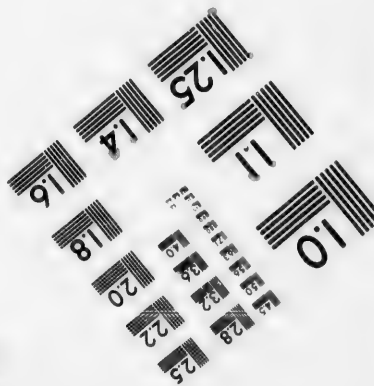
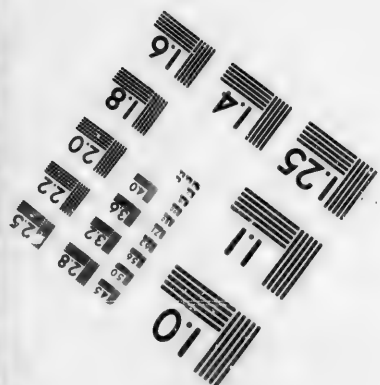
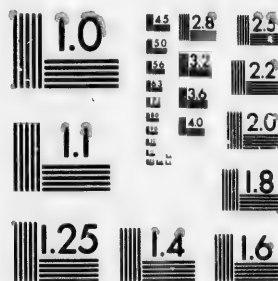
Grant to Haldimand. The Receiver General (Sir Thomas Mills) has deposited the vouchers for £5,400 advanced by him and requests that bills may be drawn on the Treasury for the amount to reimburse him. 48





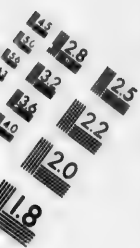


# **IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503



1779. March 30, London.	John Robinson, secretary of the Treasury, to William Grant. That the losses he has sustained cannot be paid by the Treasury till a return on the subject is made by Carleton, but the sum of £500 is ordered to be paid him as part of his claim, till the full amount can be ascertained. The letter enclosed an official notice from the Treasury dated 8th March, that application for relief must be made to Haldimand. From this letter it appears that the losses were caused by the destruction of Grant's houses and effects during the siege of Quebec in 1775.	Page 41
April 30.	Account of warrants from the 1st November, 1778, to date, for salaries, contingencies and pensions.	51 to 58
May 1,	Account of the collection of territorial and casual revenues in the Province of Quebec, from 31st October, 1778, to date.	59
May 1, Quebec.	Civil government of Quebec, in account current with William Grant.	62, 65
May 1, Quebec.	Charities from 31st of October, 1778, to date, paid by order of Haldimand.	63
June 7.	List of twenty-six sets of bills of exchange drawn on the Treasury.	66
September 28, Quebec.	Report by a board of officers on the German accounts.	68
September 29, Quebec.	Dunn to Haldimand, States the circumstances under which the house belonging to the Crown, occupied by Mr. Coffin and afterwards by Messrs. Davison and Lees, came into the possession of the Crown; its bad condition. Recommends that it be sold or let on a long repairing lease, as prayed for by Mr. Lees.	69
October 16, Quebec.	List of fifteen sets of bills of exchange drawn on the Treasury.	71
October 19, Quebec.	Warrant by Haldimand to have certain accounts of Sir Thomas Mills examined for settlement according to a letter from the Treasury to Carleton, of 9th May, 1777. The board appointed by the warrant consisted of Hugh Finlay, John Collins and Edward Harrison.	72
October 31, Quebec.	State of the outstanding contingent accounts of the Province from the 1st of May to date.	74
October 31, Quebec.	Account of the collection of the territorial and casual revenues in the Province of Quebec from 1st May to date.	76
October 31, Quebec.	Account of warrants for salaries, with certificate of examination by the board.	78
October 31, Quebec.	Minute of sums in the Quebec civil department.	81
October 3, Quebec.	Account of charities, from 1st May, 1779, to date, paid by order of Haldimand.	82
December 4, Quebec.	Warrant by Haldimand, for a board to examine certain accounts for the half year ending 31st October.	84
1780. January 15, Quebec.	Report of the board to examine certain accounts as authorized by warrant of 4th December last.	85
January 15, Quebec.	Account of collection, &c., follows.	89
February 8, Quebec.	Grant to Haldimand, proposing an ordinance to facilitate the collection of the casual revenues, which he wishes the council to pass.	90
	The heads of the ordinance follow.	91
February 10, Quebec.	Haldimand to Grant. The times not favourable to the ordinance he proposes; it must be postponed.	95

1780.		
February 14,	William Grant's opinion and reasons respecting His Majesty's instructions of the 16th July last, relative to courts of civil jurisdiction,	Page 96
Quebec,	Letter enclosing the opinion, dated 6th March, addressed to Haldimand, follows,	99
March 12,	Grant to Haldimand, Calls attention to the letters from the Treasury with order to pay him £500 on account of losses (p. 49) and urging payment of the same.	100
Quebec,	Haldimand to Grant. After taking the whole subject of his letter of the 12th into consideration, he finds himself only empowered to make a new examination into the losses sustained in 1775. It would be an unfortunate time to do it now and he must, therefore, with regret, decline to accede to his request.	102
March 17,	Grant to Haldimand, Has received letter that the request for a settlement of his losses cannot be made at present, but hopes that it will not be long before the matter can be settled, &c.	104
Quebec,	Contingent accounts from 1st November, 1779, to date.	106
April 30,	Contingent list for which warrants are to be granted.	108
Quebec,	Warrants for the half year ending on this date.	112
April 30,		
May 1,	Civil Government of Quebec in account current with William Grant,	115
Quebec,	Account for charities from 31st October, 1779, to date.	116
May 1,	Account of collection of territorial and casual revenues in the Province of Quebec from 31st October, 1779, to date.	118
Quebec,	List of twenty sets of bills of exchange drawn on the Treasury.	120
June 25,		
Quebec,	Civil Government in account current with Grant.	121
October 12,	Warrant and report of the board for examining accounts.	122
Quebec,	Account subjoined.	126
October 14,	Warrant appointing a board of accounts.	127
Quebec,	Report of board on Grant's accounts.	131
October 15,	Statement follows.	134
Quebec,	List of nine sets of bills drawn on the Treasury.	128
October 19,	Extracts from the accounts of Grant for the collection of the territorial and casual revenues, from May, 1777, to 17th October, 1780.	129
Quebec,	A second account from 1st May, to 17th October, follows.	130
October 20,	Dunn to Haldimand, Stating the necessity of his going to England to have his accounts audited and settled by the Treasury and asking His Excellency to reconsider his decision that leave cannot be granted. Besides, the state of his health makes it absolutely necessary that he should spend the winter in Europe as another winter spent here would probably be fatal to him.	135
Quebec,	Account for charities to date paid by order of Haldimand.	143
October 21,		
Quebec,		
October 23,		
Quebec,		
October 25,		
Quebec,		
October 27,		
Quebec,		
October 29,		
Quebec,		
October 31,		
Quebec,		

1780.			
October 31.	List of warrants for the half year ending this day, for contingencies and pensions.	Page 138	
October 31.	List of warrants to this date for salaries.	145-149	
November 9, Quebec.	Report on Governor's warrants dated 15th October, 1780.	152-195	
	Statements annexed.		196
1781.			
April 30.	Warrants on the contingent list for the six months ending on this date.		153
April 30.	Warrants on the salary list for the six months ending on this date.		156
May 1.	Account of collection of territorial and casual revenues in the Province of Quebec from 17th October, to date.		162
May 1.	Civil Government of Quebec in account current with William Grant.		170
June 30.	Account of charities to this date paid by order of Haldimand.		179
July 27.	Warrant to, and report of, the Committee of Council on the Receiver General's accounts.	182-183	
July 27.	Statements annexed.		186-189
October 1, Quebec.	Return of stores in the Quartermaster General's department at Quebec.		191
October 5, Quebec.	Return of clothing and officers' baggage &c., belonging to General Burgoyne's army, remaining in the Quartermaster General's stores.		194
October 8.	Account of collection of territorial and casual revenue in the Province of Quebec from the 1st of May to date.		201
October 8, Quebec.	Proposal for clothing the regiments of Convention.		206
October 8.	Civil Government of Quebec in account current with William Grant.		207
October 9, Quebec.	List of twelve sets of bills drawn on the Treasury.		218
October 11.	Return of stores in the Quartermaster General's Department at Quebec on this date. Regimental clothing.		190
October 31.	Disbursements and contingencies, salary list, &c., from 1st of May to date.	219-224	
November 2.	Copy of warrant to the Committee of Council (4th October, 1781) and report on the Receiver General's accounts (8th October, 1781) certified on this date.		198
November 19, Quebec.	Warrant to Committee of Council (15th November) and report of this date on the collection of the Provincial duties.	229-230	
1782.	Statements annexed.		231, 232
January 2, Quebec.	Mathews to the Committee of Council, transmitting extract of letter from the Lords of Trade respecting fees. There have been 26 attendances at the chateau for the reception of <i>foi et hommage</i> , from the 12th January to the 1st November last. Mr. Gagy is to receive £100 for the suit against Dueme on account of Government.		233
	The extract from the Lords of Trade referred to follows.		234
February 18, Quebec.	Account of money in the hands of the Receiver-General.		235



tingen-  
 age 138  
 145-149  
 152-195  
 196  
 on this  
 153  
 on this  
 156  
 in the  
 162  
 William  
 170  
 and. 179  
 on the  
 182-183  
 186-189  
 ent at  
 191  
 General  
 neral's  
 194  
 e Pro-  
 201  
 206  
 William  
 207  
 218  
 ent at  
 190  
 1st of  
 19-224  
 1781)  
 1781)  
 198  
 port of  
 229-230  
 1, 232  
 act of  
 een 26  
 , from  
 ceive  
 233  
 234  
 235

1782. February 12, Quebec.	Report of the Committee of Council on the contingent accounts to the 31st of October last. A letter from James Monk, Attorney-General, referred to in report is added, explanatory of his charge for fees against the Crown.	Page 236 237
March 25, Quebec.	Dunn to Mathews. In consequence of his (Mathews') prolonged absence in Montreal, the advertisement respecting freight on the upper lakes has been prepared for the <i>Gazette</i> . Regulations should be signed by the commander-in-chief for the commanding officers at each post. Cannot answer Twiss, but has sent account of stoppages to be deducted from the seamen when they are paid.	241
April 4, Quebec.	Same to the same. Has sent regulations for each lake to be signed by the commander-in-chief. How they are to be sent to the different officers. There is a thorough thaw at present; hopes spring will not be backward.	243
April 30, Quebec.	State of the contingent accounts of the Province from 1st November, 1781, to date.	244
April 30, Quebec.	Warrants on the contingent list for the six months ending on this date.	247
April 30, Quebec.	Warrants on the salary list, for the six months ending on this date.	249
May 1, Montreal.	Warrant to the Committee of Council to examine the Receiver-General's accounts for the six months ending on the 30th April.	252
May 1.	Account of the collection of territorial and casual revenues in the Province of Quebec from the 8th of October, 1781, to date.	253
May 1, Quebec.	Account of charities from 31st October, 1781, to date, paid by order of Haldimand.	262
June 13, Quebec.	Report of the Committee of Council on the contingent accounts to the 30th of April. Statement annexed.	254 257
June 16, Quebec.	List of nine acts of bills of exchange drawn on the Treasury.	258
October 9, Quebec.	Grant to Haldimand. Transmitting accounts of the revenue collected during the first four years after his appointment, being from May, 1777, to May, 1781. The two previous years he knows nothing of.	259
October 10, Quebec.	Account of collection of territorial and casual revenues in the Province of Quebec from 1st May to date.	260
October 10, Quebec.	Civil Government in account current with William Grant.	263
October 10, Quebec.	Account of charities from 1st May to date.	273
October 13, Quebec.	Account of revenue received in the Province of Quebec by Thomas Dunn, acting Receiver General, from the 1st May, 1775, to 30th April, 1777.	275
October 24, Quebec.	Report of the Committee of Council on the accounts from the 1st of May to the 10th of October, 1782. Statements annexed.	276 279, 281
October 31, Quebec.	List of warrants for the six months ending on this date.	284
October 31, Quebec.	Warrants on the contingent list from 1st May to date.	288

## PAPERS AND ACCOUNTS OF THE RECEIVER GENERAL.

1777-1788-Vol. 2.

## B. 199.

B. M., 21,859.

1778.			
January 6,	Dunn to Mathews. Henderson, the pilot was dismissed for losing his schooner on the batteries de Beaumont, in fine weather. Was, with several other pilots, taken into pay on the 5th of May, 1779; proposes to pay him from that date. Does not believe his charge against Schank.	Page 1	
January 6,	Report of the Committee of Council upon the petition of the citizens, concerning the beach on the lower town of Quebec. The report is signed by Henry Hamilton, and refers to the titles on which the claim is founded.	3	
February 4,	Board of accounts to Haldimand. Suggesting a form for preparing the accounts, by which the expenses of each department in the lower part of the Province and the upper posts may at once be seen.	10	
February 5,	Circular by Mathews to the commanding officers of the posts, to send in their accounts for examination by a board.	13	
February 15,	Account of sundry expenses in the Indian Department, paid by Dunn by order of Haldimand.	14	
February 15,	Account of contingencies, paid by Dunn by order of Haldimand.	18	
February 15,	Ordinance for securing the liberty of the subject and for prevention of imprisonment out of the Province.	25	
February 20,	List of bills of exchange drawn at the post of Niagara and its dependencies, and paid by Dunn at Quebec.	363	
Quebec.	Similar list of same date for Detroit.	364	
	Similar list of same date for Michillimakinak.	365	
	Similar lists (separate) for Post Vincennes and Fort Gage on the Mississippi.	366	
	Abstract of the five preceding statements (pp. 363 to 366), a final warrant being granted for the total amount.	367	
February 22,	Opinion of Jenkin Williams, solicitor general, that the revenues mentioned in letter from the Treasury to Carleton, of 20th June, 1776, and in warrant to Sir Thomas Mills of same date, are to be applied to the service of the civil government.	43	
February 25,	Henry Hope and William Twiss, with statements and abstract (pp. 363 to 367) by which the amounts drawn for the several posts can at once be seen.	368	
February 25,	Report of the board on Dunn's accounts for contingencies.	45	
February 26,	Report of the board on the accounts of the departments, with remarks.	47, 48	
April 10,	Warrants on the contingent list for six months, ending this date.	52	
April 18,	William Grant to Haldimand. Reiterates his request for payment of the losses he sustained in 1775. Damage to his property has since been done by the rebels.	78	
April 24,	Dunn to Jenkin Williams. Is apprehensive that his last letter has been misunderstood, and now encloses his last account current as acting Receiver General, to be laid before His Excellency.	80	
Quebec.	Account current follows.	81	

1,859.

for los-  
 atter.  
 of May,  
 believe  
 Page 1  
 of the  
 The  
 titles on  
 3  
 or pro-  
 ment in  
 nce be  
 10  
 osts, to  
 12  
 aid by  
 14  
 Haldi-  
 18  
 or pre-  
 26  
 and its  
 363  
 364  
 365

on the  
 366  
 (66), a  
 367  
 venues  
 a June,  
 ce to be  
 13  
 abstract  
 l posts  
 368  
 45  
 s, with  
 47, 48  
 g this  
 52  
 or pay-  
 roperty  
 74  
 tter has  
 rent as  
 80  
 81

1783.  
 April 25,  
 Quebec.

Reports of the several committees upon the public accounts, from  
 14th June, 1782, to date. A copy of the warrant precedes the  
 reports.

Report dated 24th October, 1782: Page 57  
 59

Statements annexed: 62

Report dated 25th April, 1783, with warrant (p. 65) prefixed, 66

Statements annexed: 63, 72 to 77

April 28,  
 Quebec.

Dunn to Mathews, Has, according to orders, examined the ac-  
 counts for expenses at Detroit and for those at Michillimakinak, in  
 which he finds no charge for goods purchased contrary to His Ex-  
 cellency's orders, 82

April 30,  
 Quebec.

Warrant on the salary list, for the six months ending on this  
 date, 83

May 1,  
 Quebec.

Account of charities paid by order of Haldimand, from 10th  
 October, 1782, to date, 87

May 15,  
 Quebec.

Observations by William Grant on his account current as deputy  
 Receiver General, 89

Statement of account referred to, 95

Argument in support of the account for contingent expenses, 97

General account current, 99

Account of contingent expenses, 105

Argument in support of the same, 107

Salary list, 109

June 3,  
 Quebec.

List of twelve sets of bills of exchange drawn on the Treas-  
 ury, 110

June 24,  
 Quebec.

Abstract of warrants granted for the subsistence of the Brunswick  
 troops commanded by Riedesel, 112

Abstract of warrants granted to the Hesse Hanau Chasseurs,  
 since General Haldimand took command in Canada, 115

July 25,  
 Quebec.

Form of bills of exchange drawn on the Treasury, 133

Note of bills drawn on the Treasury, 134

August 21,  
 Quebec.

Abstract of warrants granted to the Anhalt-Zerbst regi-  
 ment, 119-125

August 21.

Various accounts for ordinary and extraordinary services at Que-  
 bec and Montreal, to 30th June, with calculations of the amount  
 necessary to this date, and statement of the amounts in the military  
 chests at Quebec and Montreal, 122-135

August 21,  
 Quebec.

Abstract of warrants granted to the 1st battalion of the Hesse-  
 Hanau Regiment, since Haldimand took command in Canada, 123

August 24,  
 Quebec.

Abstract of warrants granted to the Hessian battalions of Losberg  
 and Knyphausen, and to a detachment of artillery under deLoos, 130

August 25,  
 Quebec.

Dunn to Mathews. Has examined bills drawn by dePoyster  
 from Detroit, which are correct; Leater has applied for payment;  
 asks authority to pay them, 136

1783.		
September 22, Fort St. John.	Captain Edward Abbott to Haldimand. Had applied for leave to go to England. Since leaving Vincennes he has been serving in the Royal Artillery at this post without being relieved. Is threatened with a prosecution on a bill drawn for goods supplied to the Indians at Onya on the Wabash; hopes that orders may be given to pay it. Had he not been obliged to run in debt in keeping up the dignity of Lieutenant Governor on a small salary, he would not have troubled His Excellency about this small claim, but he is still indebted for his son's commission, besides his expenses at Vincennes.	Page 138
September 22, Quebec.	Remarks to explain the continuation of the general statement of the public money in the several departments (p. 137).	140
September 23, Quebec.	Continuation of the statement of money granted by temporary warrants to different departments.	137
October 10, Quebec.	Dunn to Mathews. Explains the state of the accounts for bills drawn by Lieutenant Governor Abbott. With respect to the one for which Abbott is sued (p. 138), does not remember to have seen it, and has no recollection of it.	143
October 10, Quebec.	Civil government of Quebec in account current with William Grant.	148
October 10, Quebec.	Account for charities, paid by order of Haldimand, from 10th April to date.	157
October 10, Quebec.	Account for collection of territorial and casual revenues, from 10th April, 1782, to date. (Two accounts.)	158, 159
October 12, Quebec.	Warrant to a Committee of Council to examine the Receiver General's accounts (11th October), and notice by Mathews (12th October) of the issue of the warrant.	160, 161
October 20, Quebec.	Receipt by T. Walker to Mathews, for a note of hand to pay Governor Abbott's debt to Alexis Dubois.	162
October 31, Quebec.	Mathews to Jenkin Williams. That the Deputy Receiver General has been directed to place in his hands, to be laid before the Committee of Council, a bill for £1,000 (with papers relating to it), drawn on the Treasury and returned protested.	163
October 31, Quebec.	Report of the Committee of Council on the accounts of the deputy Receiver General.	164
October 31, Quebec.	Warrants on the salary list for six months, ending on this date.	169
October 31, Quebec.	General statement of the collection of the provincial duties and the expenditure, from the 5th of April to the 10th October.	173
October 31, Quebec.	Statement of the outstanding contingent accounts of the Province, from the 11th of April to the 10th October.	174
November 4, Quebec.	Report by Committee of Council on a bill drawn in favour of Isaac Roberts on the Treasury and protested.	176
	Roberts' claim for principal, damages and interest.	179
November 5, Quebec.	Difference between Isaac Roberts' demand for a bill on the Treasury protested, and the expense by the protest on an ordinary merchant's bill.	145
	Claim by Robert Lester on same account.	146
	Account by Grant for sundry claims for loss on bills drawn on the treasury.	147

1783.			
November 5,	Quebec.	Account by Grant for sundry claims for loss on bills drawn on the Treasury.	Page 147
November 5,	Quebec.	Mathews to Grant. That when he delivers the bill for the £1,170, 13s. 6d. to Isaac Roberts, he is to take security for repayment, in case the Treasury has paid the £1,000 on one of the sets of bills first sent.	181
November 6,	Quebec.	List of eleven sets of bills of exchange drawn on the Treasury.	184
November 13,	Quebec.	Account of bills drawn by commanders of the upper posts and paid by Thomas Dunn for which a final warrant was granted on this date.	182
December 24,	Quebec.	General return of timber belonging to the Quartermaster General's department, issued between 1st of October and date.	185
1784.			
April 10,	Quebec.	General statement of the collection of territorial and casual revenues in the Province of Quebec from 30th of April, 1778, to date.	186
		Statement of the same from 10th October, 1783, to date.	187
April 14,	Quebec.	Warrant to a Committee of Council to examine the accounts of the Receiver General, from 11th October, 1783, to 10th October, 1784.	189
April 28,	Quebec.	Jenkin Williams to Haldimand. That he has searched in the Registrar's office and cannot find the registry of the lease of the King's posts to Grant and Dunn.	190
April 29,	Quebec.	Address of the Legislative Council to Haldimand, expressing their sense of the benefit derived from the passing of the Act of 1774, a continuance of which will render the people of this Province indissolubly attached to the mother country. The address is signed by Henry Hamilton, president.	191
April 29,	Quebec.	Haldimand to the Legislative Council. That he will forward the address to the King.	193
		The same in French.	194
April 30,	Quebec.	List of the salaries due to this date.	195
June 2,	Quebec.	Report by the Committee of Council on the Receiver General's accounts, in accordance with warrant of 14th of April last.	198
		Statements annexed, namely :—	
		Collection of provincial duties.	202
		List of outstanding contingent accounts.	203
June 16,	Quebec.	Alexander Gray, acting clerk to the council, to William Grant—That he is to apply the territorial and casual revenues to the expenses of the Civil Government of the Province. His charge of five per cent. for receiving the duties and two and a-half per cent. for endorsing the bills drawn on the Treasury cannot be admitted. The balance (£7,965 sterling) ascertained by the committee is to be used to pay the salaries and contingent expenses of the last six months; bills will be given on the Treasury for the deficiency.	206
June 17,	Quebec.	Grant to Gray. That the balance shown in his account current is £777 18s. 5d., sterling; that the accounts are to be discussed, and allowed or rejected by the Treasury, Exchequer and Auditor General, and any just balance ascertained by that authority will be paid under the direction of the Treasury, on receiving a proper acquittance. The committee were wrong in reporting the balance as	

1784.

- greater than £777 18s. 3d.; he never was communicated with, nor called before the committee. He is prepared to settle the salaries and contingencies in the usual way. Page 207
- July 5 and 6, Quebec. Minute of Council, that the correspondence with Grant, deputy Receiver General, was laid before it. 210
- Minute, that leave is to be given to Grant to go to England to settle his accounts. Henry Caldwell appointed to act in his absence, on giving security for his conduct, &c., with regard to the public money, in the sum of £10,000. 212
- July 8, Quebec. Grant to Haldimand. Applies for a copy of the minute of Council of the 6th inst. 213
- July 8, Quebec. Oath of office, administered in the Governor's presence, to Colonel Caldwell, as acting Receiver General. 214
- July 9, Quebec. Bond by Sir Thomas Mills, Receiver General of the Province of Quebec, William Gray, David Grant and William Grant, for £10,000 sterling, filed this day in the Council Office by order of His Excellency General Haldimand, having been found among the papers of Lieut. Governor Oramahé. 215
- July 10, Quebec. Dunn to Haldimand. Applies for a temporary warrant for £4,000, to meet bills drawn from the upper country. 223
- July 21, Quebec. Same to the same. Respecting the state of his account as acting Receiver General, and asking that he be allowed to retain the sum he has charged as a salary, until the decision of the Treasury be known. 224
- July 26, Quebec. Haldimand to George Rose, Secretary to the Treasury. That in consequence of his letter of the 29th of January last, he had not admitted the charge by Grant of five per cent. on duties received and two and a half per cent. on bills of exchange negotiated by him. Grant was directed to apply the sum of £7,955 19s. 9d. (the ascertained balance) to defray the expenses of Civil Government. Sends copies of correspondence and minutes of Council on the subject. In consequence of Grant's refusal, or inability, to pay the balance, Caldwell has been appointed acting Receiver General, and has given security for £10,000. No security for £20,000, as mentioned by Sir Thomas Mills, has been found here, and only a bond has been found for £10,000, the only signer of which in this country is William Grant, his deputy, who has himself given no security. Had, therefore, the more readily given Grant leave of absence to settle with the Treasury. Thomas Murray, the only Receiver General besides Mills, had £200 a year and made no charge for collections as is done by Grant, and accounted for the territorial revenues every six months. Has been obliged to draw bills of exchange on the Treasury for £9,291 9s. 1d., in favour of Caldwell, to defray the expenses of the civil establishment for the last six months. 227
- July 28, Quebec. Same to Lord Sydney. Gives a detailed account of the proceedings respecting the territorial and casual revenues, which it appeared were considered as the King's privy purse, to be accounted for to the Exchequer. He (Haldimand) proposed in 1780, that these revenues should be applied to the purchase of Sorel, repairs to the Chateau St. Louis, &c., but, in 1783, he found among Carleton's papers a letter from the Treasury, dated in June, 1776, which stated that His Majesty had appropriated them to defray part of the expenses of the civil government. Detailed statement of the delay by Grant in settling, and of the claims he has advanced. There is no security for his faithful discharge of duty, and as he refused to settle, Caldwell has been appointed in his room. "My conduct to Mr. Grant



1784.

has been indulgent and moderate, but his is not the only instance where an attention to the interests of the public, and to the faithful discharge of my duty, has been misrepresented by interested parties." Page 231

The following documents were enclosed in this letter:

Minutes of Council, 5th and 6th July, 1784. 235

Copy of Sir Thomas Mills' patent as Receiver General of the Province, dated 12th February, 1777. 238

Establishment of the civil officers of the Province of Quebec, dated 20th June, 1776. 247

Copy of letter from George Rose, Secretary of the Treasury, respecting the "unprecedented charges and claims" of Grant, dated 29th January, 1784. 251

Letter to Carleton from the Treasury, dated 20th June, 1776. 253

Other correspondence on the same subject. 255 to 284

List of 18 sets of bills of exchange drawn on the Treasury. 358

Commissions (two) to Henry Caldwell appointing him to the office of acting Receiver General. 285, 287

Dunn to Haldimand. Applying for a temporary warrant for £5,000, to pay the officers and seamen discharged from Carleton Island and Detroit. 289

Same to the same. Asks to be dispensed from going to the Assizes at Montreal, being anxious to get ready to go to England with his accounts as paymaster of the Marine Department. It is, he believes, the intention of the Treasury to have these accounts closed to a fixed period, and the number of open accounts would make it appear as if he had large balances in his hands. If he must go to Montreal, the accounts cannot be ready by the 25th October, when the 'it' convoy sails. His accounts as Receiver General are all ready, with the vouchers, &c. Asks that John Laughton and James Clark, storekeepers at Carleton Island and Detroit respectively, be ordered to Quebec with their accounts. 290

General return of the Quartermaster General's department in Canada. 293

General return of the Barrack department in the Province of Quebec and frontiers. 294

Dunn to Mathews. He has informed Dobie and Forsyth that it was doubtful if His Excellency would order further payments of Lieut.-Governor Sinclair's bills. They understood that a settlement would be made of what could be paid, but he is to meet them after the court is over. The labour account, as agreed to in the report by Hope and Twiss, should, he thinks, be paid. He believes that after he returns to Quebec some resolution may be come to that will free His Excellency from importunity. Hopes to get through the court this week, unless detained by the trial of an Indian for the murder at Lachine of two of Colonel Campbell's men. 295

General return of the stores and bateaux in the Quartermaster General's department and at the posts of Quebec, Sorel, Montreal and St. John's. 293

List of four sets of bills of exchange drawn on the Treasury. 313

Caldwell to Haldimand. He has received no books or papers from the deputy Receiver General; there has been no *livre terrier*

July 30,  
Quebec.

July —  
Quebec.

August 30,  
Quebec.

August 30,  
Quebec.

September 7,  
Quebec.

September 13,  
Montreal.

September 30,  
Quebec.

October 5,  
Quebec.

October 18,  
Quebec.

5a—293

1784.

made out since the conquest by which the King's dues can be ascertained, and large sums are consequently owing. At Quebec and Three Rivers people have been remiss in paying their mutation fines; suggests that a proclamation should be issued ordering the King's *censitaires* to send in their titles, and that Mr. Cagnet should give in the list of those who did fealty and homage and make out a list of the *censitaires* for his (Caldwell's) guidance. The Council might pass an ordinance requiring notaries, on receiving a small fee, to send an extract of contracts of sales, when there are King's dues.

Page 314

- October 18, Quebec. General return of the barrack department in the Province of Canada and frontiers. 316
- October 25, Quebec. Account of cash received and paid for the ordinary services at Quebec from 25th April to 24th October, 1784. 317
- Account of cash received and paid for the extraordinary services at Quebec, from 25th April to 24th October, 1784. 318
- Recapitulation of the deductions made from the amount of the warrants for the subsistence of the troops in Canada. 320
- October 30, Quebec. List of salaries due for the six months ending on this date. 325
- October 31, Quebec. David Alexander Grant to Haldimand. Asks for a warrant for Sir Thomas Mills' salary to this date, that he may have the legal means of demanding Caldwell's salary. 328
- November 1, Quebec. Report of a committee on bills drawn by the commanding officers of the upper posts, and paid by Thomas Dunn, since 7th November, 1783. 331
- November 10, Quebec. State of the military chest at Quebec for the contingent, or extraordinary service, from 25th October to date. 333
- No date. Abstract of bills drawn on the Treasury by Haldimand during his command in the Province of Quebec (27th June, 1778, to 16th November, 1784). 329
1785.  
March 4, London. Certificate by Riedesel (Brunswick, 15th March, 1785.) and by Haldimand of this date, that Captain de Gleissenberg had not received bait, forage or lodging money for the years 1778 and 1779. 334
- March 24, London. List of vouchers for contingent expenses incurred in different departments in Canada, as given in by Major Mathews to the office of auditing the public accounts. 322
1787.  
February 13, London. Audit Office to W. Bayard. Inquiry respecting the accounts of Francis Hutchison, vouchers for which cannot be found. 338
- March 23, London. Observations and queries that have arisen in the examination of the accounts of Thomas Dunn, as paymaster of contingencies in the Province of Quebec, with answers to the Audit Office by the accountant. 339 to 345
- October 26, London. Audit Office (Philip Deare, Inspector General) to Haldimand. That he (Haldimand) appears to be liable to account for the sum of £21,498 2s. 6½d., which had come into his hands between the 12th of February, 1778, and the 31st of October, 1784, for which, as well as for other sums, it will be expedient he shall deliver proper accounts to the Audit Office. A note (in French) written by Haldimand, states that he had only accepted the bills for the amount stated, as shown by the letter on which the demand to account for this sum was founded, and that Deare was satisfied that he (Haldimand) was not accountable. 346
- November 21, London. Deare to Haldimand. That the commissioners for auditing the public accounts have discovered that he (Haldimand) is not account.

1787.

December 24,  
London.

1788.

January 2,  
London.January 11,  
London.

No date.

able for the sums mentioned in the letter of the 26th October last, which he is ordered to withdraw. Page 348

Audit, &c. to Haldimand. Asking him to bring to the office any letters of advice, &c., delivered with bills of exchange drawn by Colonel Allan McLean. 351

Same to the same. Asking him to attend at the office to explain the practice of his predecessor, Lord Dorchester (Carleton) in examining accounts from the upper posts before accepting bills for payment of these accounts. 352

Colonel Allan McLean to the same. That there is no doubt his accounts should be in his possession, but does not know where they are. Hopes they are not lost; will search for them. 353

Warrants on the contingent list. 354

Account of bills drawn for the Indian Department (October, 1779, to February, 1783) by Colonel Guy Johnson, superintendent. 356

General abstract of bills drawn by the Lieutenant Governor and commanding officers at the upper posts. 357

Account of bills drawn by Lieut. Governor Abbott (April, 1777, to April, 1778). 360

General abstract of warrants granted by Haldimand, on account of subsistence to the German troops in 1783. 361

Return of subsistence for sundry Canadian officers and soldiers, taken prisoners by the rebels at St. John's and Saratoga. 362

General account of public money granted by temporary warrant to different departments from 1778 to 1781. 370

A. Gray to ——. That he has been instructed to send minute of council respecting public accounts. 371

Two undated and unsigned jottings; the first that the accounts of the law officers should be taxed by the judge before being presented to the committee, and the second, that legal measures should be adopted to compel the former lessees of St. Maurice forges to put them in repair. 372

An unsigned and undated letter from an officer arrested by the sheriff, addressed to Mathews, asking him to solicit the General for his release, as it would look odd were he not on parade when his detachment is ordered to move off. 373

## CORRESPONDENCE WITH POSTMASTER GENERAL HUGH FINLAY.

1778—1784. VOL. I.

## B. 200-1.

B. M., 21,860.

No date.

Mails. Account of their arrival from England by way of New York, 1765 to 1774. 1

1775.  
October 9,  
Quebec.

Maitres de poste (in French). Copy of agreement entered into for forwarding the King's mails. 2

October 16,  
Quebec.

Hugh Finlay (in French). Letter of thanks to maitres de poste for offers of military service. Remarks (in English.) on Lieut.-Governor Cramahé not having given the maitres de poste an opportunity of showing their sincerity. 4

1778.  
July 27,  
Quebec.

Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Transmitting a report of what he said at council in reference to changes in the militia law. 6

July 31,  
Quebec.

Same to the same. Representation concerning the regulation of the different posts between Quebec and Montreal.

1778.			
August 20, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Dismissal of Mr. Thomson and appointment of Mr. Gray, as postmaster at Montreal. Page 13		
August 29, Quebec.	Same to the same. The disorganized state of the posts from want of authority. He applies to be made superintendent of public post houses to secure order and efficiency.	14	
September 3, Quebec.	Same to the same. Has advertised alterations of postal regulations. Encloses memorial (p. 14).	18	
September 7, Quebec.	Same to the same. Relative to the arrangements concerning the Maitres de poste.	19	
September 9, Quebec.	Same to the same. Memorial for arrears of pay and an annual allowance to compensate him for loss by new postal arrangements.	20	
September 9, Quebec.	Same to the same. With forms of commissions and instructions proposed for postmasters. Remarks as to his own claims.	22	
September 15, Quebec.	Same to the same. The refusal of the General to appoint him superintendent of posts. His plan for conducting the posts and difficulty of getting men to act in posts between Quebec and Montreal.	27	
September 25, Three Rivers.	Same to Captain Erehm. Asking that travel be stopped by way of Cap Rouge and St. Augustine, as otherwise the travel by the new roads will be discouraged.	31	
September 28, Quebec.	Same to General Haldimand. Calling attention to the reports spread against the road by Lorette and enclosing sketch of the distances, &c.; sketch follows.	32	
October 8, Quebec.	Same to the same. Has sent papers concerning what he said in council. The unfounded displeasure of Sir Guy Carleton. His desire to conciliate the Canadians and render them loyal, &c.	34	
October 8, Quebec.	Same to the same. The difficulties of keeping the road by Lorette and Lormière open, and proposals for effecting this. The advantage of appointing a superintendent of posts.	38	
October 15, Quebec.	Same to the same. Will deliver the King's leave of absence to the Lieut.-Governor; offers to carry dispatches.	43	
December 16, London.	Canadian merchants in London to the Postmaster General. Memorial respecting postal facilities in Canada.	45	
December 30, London.	Post Master General to Lord Geo. Germaine. Means by which the revenues of the post office in Canada would meet the expenditure (see p. 45).	47	
	Hugh Finlay. Form of commission for a superintendent of posts and (in French) form of oath to be taken and of bond to be given by maitres de poste.	50	
	Same. Map of the road to Pointe aux Trembles by Lorette, Champigny and St. Ange. Follows page	54	
1779.			
February 17, London.	Postmaster General to Lord George Germaine. Asking that instructions be sent to Governors and commanders-in-chief, &c., to let the mails be forwarded direct to the post office for distribution.	55	
March 27, London.	Same to the same. Recommending Mr. Finlay to be appointed superintendent of posts.	58	
August 15, Verchères.	Mathios (in French). Certificate that J. B. Reneaud is in a position to act as maitre de poste.	60	
August 16, Verchères.	J. B. Reneaud, to Hugh Finlay (in French). Applies for the position of maitre de poste at Verchères.	61	
August 30, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Praying that his accounts may be investigated.	63	
August 30, Pointe aux Trembles.	Mery Mercure to General Haldimand (in French). Complains of ill-treatment from travellers desiring to go by the old road. Asks leave to take either way.	65	

Thomson  
Page 13  
ets from  
of public  
14  
ulations,  
18  
rning the  
19  
an annual  
arrange-  
20  
structions  
22  
point him  
posts and  
and Mon-  
27  
d by way  
y the new  
31  
e reports  
of the dis-  
32  
he said in  
on. His  
&c. 34  
y Lorette  
he advan-  
38  
bsence to  
43  
General.  
45  
by which  
e expendi-  
47  
t of posts  
be given  
50  
y Lorette,  
54  
aking that  
ef, &c., to  
ution. 55  
appointed  
58  
a position  
60  
e position  
61  
s accounts  
63  
mplains of  
ad. Asks  
65

1779.  
August 31, Joseph Rochelau to Hugh Finlay (in French). Complaints of be-  
Cap de la ing harassed by the captain of militia. Page 66  
Magdelaine.  
August 31, Prisque Pacquet to the same (in French). Applying for commis-  
Berthier. sion as maître de poste. 68  
September 1, Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Has been instructed to put  
Quebec. the post office laws in force. The irregularities among the maitres  
de poste delay the mails. 69  
September 3, Same to the same. Enclosing memorials from maitres de poste  
Quebec. and suggesting means for improving postal communication between  
Quebec and Montreal. 72  
September 5, General Haldimand to Hugh Finlay. Has received complaints  
Quebec. of maitres de poste; will consider the matter on the first leisure  
moment. 75  
September 6, Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. That the object of his ap-  
Quebec. plication is to forward the interests of the merchants and country  
by keeping up regular mails; asks for powers to deal with maitres  
de poste. 77  
September 28, Same to maître de poste, Veichères (in French). That he has  
Quebec. orders to deal only with matters affecting the King's couriers. 80  
September 30, Same to General Haldimand. Asking to have his account ex-  
Quebec. amined and settled. 81  
November 5, Same to the same. Calling attention to the inconveniences at-  
Quebec. tending the new post route, and asking for a remedy. 82  
December 13, General Haldimand to Hugh Finlay. That commercial letters  
Quebec. will be carried by courier to Halifax. 85  
December 21, Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Acknowledgments for al-  
Quebec. lowing Quebec and Montreal letters to go by courier to Halifax.  
Will establish no mail without sanction. 87  
December 30, General Haldimand to Hugh Finlay. That the letters will be  
Quebec. carried by courier to Halifax, but a regular mail cannot be estab-  
lished. 86  
1780.  
February 5, Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Arrangements for couriers  
Quebec. consequent on the refusal of Deschamps to act as maître de poste.  
His reasons for desiring to be appointed superintendent of posts. 83  
February 9, Same to the same. Deschamps' contrition and offer to resume  
Quebec. his duties as maître de poste, &c. 93  
February 9, General Haldimand to Hugh Finlay. Will take steps to bring  
Quebec. Deschamps to a sense of his error. As soon as practicable arrange-  
ments will be made for postal service. 95  
February 7, Charles de Longueuil (in French). His opinion as to the propriety  
Quebec. of fixing a rate for flour and grain. 96  
February 14, Hugh Finlay. His opinion concerning the King's instructions  
Quebec. of 16th July, 1779. 97  
March 6, The same to General Haldimand. Transmitting his opinion on  
Quebec. the King's instructions for a change in the form of civil proce-  
dure. 99  
March 9, Rules to be observed by maitres de poste. 100  
March 17, Samuel Sills to Hugh Finlay. That he has given up the post to  
Three Rivers. Mr. Brown. 103  
March 31, Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. About fixing a permanent  
Quebec. agreement with the maitres de poste. 104  
March 31, The same to Captain Mathews. Enclosing, for General Haldimand,  
Quebec. papers relating to postal affairs. 105  
April 13, The same to L. Genevay. Transmitting papers respecting posts  
Quebec. and postmasters. 106

1780. April 28, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Captains of militia at Pointe aux Trembles to forward couriers. Necessity for a superintendent of maitres de poste; steps to frame an ordinance and rules, &c.	Page 107
May 5, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. No need for rules in addition to ordinance concerning posts. Notice to be affixed in post houses.	113
May 5, Quebec.	General Haldimand to the same. Empowering him as Deputy Postmaster General to take charge of the maitres de poste.	114
May 5, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Report of the state of the post houses and roads between Quebec and Montreal (a very minute report of the roads, &c., covering 44 pages).	128
May 15, Quebec.	The same to Captain Mathews. The bad reputation given to the road by Lorette by the old postmen. It is the best road and can be made use of if orders are given.	120
May 18, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. Orders will be given to have the road by Lorette repaired.	122
May 19, Quebec.	Extracts (in French) from the report of Mr. Finlay on the state of the post houses and roads.	123
May 22, Quebec.	Finlay. Note respecting the post house at Berthier, &c.	116
May 25, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. His report approved. The men appointed by Captain Olivier to be continued.	127
May 26, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. That it will weaken his authority should the maitre de poste he has placed at Berthier be displaced.	118
May 27, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. Remarks on the appointment recommended by Captain Olivier. The bridge will dispense with the ferry.	127a
June 1, Berthier.	Joseph Geneveux to Hugh Finlay (in French). Acknowledging receipt of his commission as maitre de poste.	172
June 1, Montreal.	St. George Dupré to Hugh Finlay (in French). Recommending the establishment of post houses on the south shore of the St. Lawrence.	173
June 9, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Transmitting Dupré's letter respecting post houses (p. 173), and asking instructions.	175
June 19, Quebec.	Labadie and Dubord to Hugh Finlay (in French). Suggestions as to the road and ferry between Quebec and Montreal.	177
June 20, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand (in French). Suggestions for securing to the maitres de poste the providing of post horses for travellers.	179
June 23, Quebec.	Same to the same. Asks instructions as to using the new and old roads and as to dealing with refractory maitres de poste, with map of the two roads.	184
No date.	The same to the same. Report on the post roads, post houses and maitres de poste.	186
	The same to the same. Has conferred with Mr. St. George Dupré as to establishing post houses between Longueuil and St. John's by Chambly.	194
	St. George Dupré to Hugh Finlay (in French). Observations on the utility of establishing posts from Longueuil to St. John's, to Sorel, &c.	195
July 27, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Report of his tour of inspection of post roads, post houses, &c. A long detailed report (29 pages).	197



t Pointe  
tendent,  
&c.  
age 107  
dition  
in post  
113  
Deputy  
114  
e of the  
minute  
128  
n to the  
l can be  
120  
to have  
122  
he state  
123  
116

1. The  
127  
ken his  
bier be  
118  
ntment  
so with  
127a  
ledging  
172  
ending  
t. Law-  
173  
a letter  
175  
gestions  
177  
gestions  
rses for  
179  
ew and  
e, with  
184  
ses and  
186  
Dupré  
h's by  
194  
ions on  
n's, to  
195  
r of in-  
report  
197

1780.			
July —	Right Hon. Mr. Carteret to Hugh Finlay. Expected successes in North Carolina. Desires Mr. Finlay to have leave of absence.		
September 21, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to L. Genevay. The complaints of maitres de poste as to badness of roads and unreasonableness of travellers, &c.	Page 226	
September 25, Quebec.	The same to the same. Notes on his report regarding the roads, &c.	227	
September — Quebec.	The same to the same. Asking instructions for a post at Chambly.	230	
October 9, Quebec.	The same to the same. Asking instructions.	246	
October 30, Quebec.	The same to the same. Asks instructions as to letters forwarded.	236	
December 19, Quebec.	The same to Captain Mathews. The difficulties in the way of establishing the road by Lorette.	237	
December 30, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. That General Haldimand does not wish to multiply maitres de poste.	238	
Quebec.	The same to the same. Respecting the nomination of a maitre de poste in room of Olivier.	242	
1781.			
January 25, Quebec.	General Haldimand to the same. Orders to make a tour of the posts.	243	
January 30, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Report of a tour through the post houses, with notes of the grain and stock in the district.	247	
February 1, Montreal.	The same to A. Mabane. The feeling through the country districts as to invasion and opinions as to the policy of selling their produce.	249	
		272	

## CORRESPONDENCE WITH POSTMASTER GENERAL FINLAY.

1778—1784.—Vol. 2.

## B. 200-2.

B. M. 21,860.

1777.			
April 4, London.	Treasury to Thomas Ainsley. Rum for the use of the troops to be admitted free of customs duty.		535
June 2, Quebec.	Thos. Ainslie to Sir Guy Carleton. With Treasury letter respecting rum.		536
July 22, Quebec.	The same to S. Phillips. Calls attention to his neglect of duty.		581
1778.			
July 4, Quebec.	The same to General Haldimand. Asks instructions as to clearing vessel for New York.		537
July 4, Quebec.	Lt. Governor Cramahé to Thomas Ainslie. That the vessel (p. 537) may be cleared for New York.		533
August 5, Quebec.	Ainslie to Haldimand. Asking for a piece of ground in the city for a barn, &c.		539
August 6, Quebec.	The same to Captain Mathews (?) Asking that his application for a site for a barn, &c., be laid before the General.		540
August 6, Quebec.	Captain Mathews (?) to Thos. Ainslie. That a site cannot be granted.		541
	Thos. Ainslie. Customs returns for 1778-79.		542

1780.			
April 5, Quebec.	Thos. Ainslie to Jenkin Williams.	That the ordinance to prevent the export of wheat, &c., will be complied with by the customs authorities.	Page 547
May 18, Quebec.	The same to Captain Mathews (?)	Vacancies in the custom house.	548
May 18, Quebec.	The same to General Haldimand.	Applying to have the vacancies in the custom house filled up.	549
May 25, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Thos. Ainslie.	Filling up a vacancy in the custom house.	550
May 26, Quebec.	Same to the same.	That the proper steps will be taken to have the newly appointed custom house officer qualified.	551
May 31, Quebec.	Thos. Ainslie to Captain Mathews.	Representing the drunkenness of the newly appointed custom house officer.	552
June 1, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Thos. Ainslie.	That another person has been substituted for the newly appointed officer reported drunk.	554
June 16, Quebec.	Thos. Ainslie to General Haldimand.	Enclosing copy of instructions given to customs waiters.	555
July 7, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Thos. Ainslie.	Desiring the return of customs duties to be sent in.	556
July 10, Quebec.	General Haldimand to Thos. Ainslie.	That he is expected to give assistance in enforcing the ordinance relating to wheat, &c.	557
July 11, Quebec.	Thos. Ainslie to General Haldimand.	Will assist in enforcing the ordinance relating to wheat, &c. Asks copy of report of Customs, prepared by Council.	558
July 21, Quebec.	Same to the same.	Reporting a case of smuggling.	560
1781.			
January 13, Quebec.	David Lynd (in French).	Procès verbal of post road by Jeanne Lorotte.	381
February 4, Quebec.	A. Mabane to Hugh Finlay.	The false returns of wheat. The disaffection in L'Assomption. The quantity of wheat, &c. (see p. 277).	513
February —	Same to the same.	The object of the proclamation to get the wheat threshed. The probabilities of invasion. If successful Canada to be admitted into the American Confederacy. (See p. 277.)	516
February 7, Montreal.	Hugh Finlay to A. Mabane.	The opinion of the habitants as to the impossibility of a winter invasion. Their reluctance to thresh their grain and the short returns they make.	277
February 8, Montreal.	Same to the same.	False returns of grain and stock made by the habitants of La Prairie.	283
February 12, Montreal.	Same to the same.	The returns of grain, &c., from L'Assomption. The price of wheat.	285
February 17, Quebec.	Same to General Haldimand.	Report of the effect of the proclamation in reducing the price of grain. The danger of allowing it to get into the hands of monopolists.	286
February 17, Quebec.	Same to the same.	Report of a tour to the post houses; has inquired into the necessity of having posts established on the south side of the St. Lawrence.	293
March 2, Quebec.	Same to the same.	Respecting the establishment of posts from Sorel and Longueuil and on the south side of the St. Lawrence.	309
March 3, Quebec.	General Haldimand to Hugh Finlay.	Approves report. Respecting the establishment of new posts.	311
March 31, Quebec.	Pierre Antaya to the same (in French).	He resigns his office as maître de poste, not being able to feed his horses.	313

to pre-  
the custom-  
Page 547  
the custom  
543  
the vacan-  
549  
vacancy in  
550  
a to have  
551  
drunken-  
552  
person has  
drunk. 554  
of instruo-  
555  
of cus-  
556  
ted to give  
557  
forcing the  
Customs, 558  
560

by Jean-  
381  
heat. The  
e. (see p.  
513  
o get the  
ul Canada  
) 516  
s as to the  
resh their  
277  
ade by the  
283  
sorption,  
285  
the pro-  
allowing  
286  
; has in-  
the south  
293  
osts from  
rence, 309  
port. Re-  
311  
his office  
313

1781.	
April 1, St. John's.	Colin McKensie to Hugh Finlay. Asks permission, with his brother-in-law, to entertain passengers, to make up for losses by the post stages. Page 314
April 6, Quebec.	Louis Rainville to the same (in French). That no one would undertake the mail service from LaPrairie to Longueuil, Chambly and St. John's, except the three tavern-keepers, who would do so on condition that no other licenses than theirs would be issued for the sale of liquors at LaPrairie. 316
April 12, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to L. Genovay. Transmitting papers relative to maitres de poste. 319
April 23, Sorel.	Captain Barnes to Hugh Finlay. The necessity of a post between Sorel and St. Ours, and recommending a proper man. 321
April 28, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to L. Genovay. With letter from Captain Barnes (p. 321). Recommends Lauchevin as maitre de poste. 323
July 3, Rivière Du Loup.	J. B. Perrault to Hugh Finlay (in French). Report on the state of the roads, 337
July 14, Quebec.	Thos. Ainslie to Mr. Nickolls. Complaints of neglect of duty. 567
July 18, Quebec.	Same to the same. If no amendment his situation will be declared vacant. 568
July 14 & 18, Quebec.	Same to S. Phillips. Respecting his neglect of duty. 582
July 19, Quebec.	S. Phillips to Thos. Ainslie. Answer to charges of neglect of duty. 584
July 19, Quebec.	Charles Nickolls to the same. Answer to complaints of neglect of duty. 569
July 23, Quebec.	Thos. Ainslie to Messrs. Phillips and Nickolls. Has sent correspondence respecting neglect to the commissioners. 571
July 23, Quebec.	Same to Phillips. Will submit correspondence to the Treasury. (Dated 1782, but evidently 1781.) 586
July 26, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Customs. Authorizing the landing of the cargo of a ship, declared free of contagious diseases. 562
August 22, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Asking leave to apply in London for the office of superintendent of posts. 519
August 29, Quebec.	Thos. Ainslie to Charles Nickolls. Dismissing him for neglect of duty. 572
August 29, Quebec.	Same to S. Phillips. In consequence of absence will apply to have his (Phillips') place filled up. 566
September 3, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. His thoughts about going to England; would be able to give information as to American affairs. The doubts as to future events and the return of peace. Complaints from the maitres de poste. 321
September 13, Quebec.	Thomas Ainslie to Captain Mathews. The clearance of the "Hopewell" for Newfoundland. 563
September 13, Quebec.	Same to the same. Vessels clearing for Newfoundland. 564
September 22, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to maitres de poste (in French). That he has presented their memorial to the General for increased allowances. Warns them not to give up the posts, as they would not be reinstated when better times came. 329
October 2, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Thomas Ainslie. Estimate wanted of probable amount of Provincial duties. 565
October 10, Montreal.	Hugh Finlay to M. Belaire, Maskinongé (in French). To have the roads in his district put in good order. 340
October 13, Quebec.	Same to General Haldimand. Report on the post-houses, roads, &c. 331

1781.			
October 13,	Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Plan proposed for keeping the roads in good order.	Page 342
October 16,	Quebec.	Thomas Ainslie to the same. Amount of Provincial duties to the 10th October.	564
October 17,	Quebec.	Same to the Treasury. With correspondence respecting officers guilty of neglect of duty.	573
October 18,	Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. With leave of absence.	344
October 19,	Quebec.	Same to the same. That General Haldimand accepts Mr. Phillips as Mr. Finlay's substitute.	345
November 22,	Quebec.	Thomas Ainslie to General Haldimand. With statement of revenue payable to Receiver General.	575
December 30,	Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Complaints against Baribeau, maitre de poste. Prefers a tour among the posts to writing. The good effects of personal visits.	346
No date.		Same to the same. Concerning a box sent by mail.	348
		Hugh Finlay. Proposed route to investigate into the quantity of wheat in the country whilst examining as to post-houses.	515
		Same. Proposed instructions for superintendent of posts in the Province of Quebec.	526
1782.			
January 16,	Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Thomas Ainslie. His accounts to be examined.	576
January 24,	London.	Hugh Finlay to Lord George Germaine. Memorial asking to be appointed Superintendent of Provincial Posts.	349
February 20,	London.	Same to Postmaster General. Memorial respecting his appointment as Superintendent of Provincial Posts.	353
February 26,	London.	The same to Mr. Ellis. Asking his support to memorial praying for appointment as superintendent of posts.	351
February 26,	Quebec.	Thos. Ainslie to Captain Mathews. That no payments can be made by him except by orders of the Treasury.	577
February 27,	London.	Postmaster General to Welbore Ellis. Recommending Mr. Finlay's application to be appointed superintendent of posts.	356
March 17,	Machiche.	Conrad Gagy to Hugh Finlay. Respecting the arrangement for the post at Rivière du Loup.	361
March 18,	London.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Respecting his application to be appointed superintendent of posts.	358
May 4,	Montreal.	Captain Mathews to Thos. Ainslie. The provincial accounts to be examined.	578
June 12,	Quebec.	Thos. Ainslie to General Haldimand. Submitting a case for consideration.	579
June 14,	Quebec.	General Haldimand to Thos. Ainslie. Will assist him in his duties.	580
July 8,	Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to D. Forbes. That the aides are not to prejudice the maitres de poste.	368
July 15,	Quebec.	Same to the same. Respecting the relation of maitres de poste to aides.	369
August 30,	Quebec.	S. Phillips to Thos. Ainslie. That he desires to appoint a deputy as he is engaged in forwarding provisions to the upper country posts.	587
August 31,	Quebec.	Thos. Ainslie to S. Phillips. Will in the present state of business accept a deputy, but cannot consent to make the office a sinecure.	589
October 20,	Quebec.	General Haldimand to Thomas Ainslie. Returns of revenues in Canada to be sent to Treasury.	590

keeping  
ago 342  
to the  
566  
officers  
573  
344  
Phillips  
345  
ment of  
575  
Baribeau,  
The  
346  
348  
quantity  
515  
in the  
526  
to be  
576  
g to be  
349  
appoint-  
353  
praying  
351  
can be  
577  
g Mr.  
356  
gement  
361  
ication  
358  
nts to  
578  
or con-  
579  
in his  
580  
ejudica  
368  
a poste  
369  
deputy  
country  
587  
f busi-  
a sine-  
589  
ques in  
590

1782.		
October 30, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. Respecting his tour, to call on Mr. Gagy respecting post at Rivière du Loup.	Page 370
September 4, and November 1, Quebec.	Gustavus Leffler. Agreement towards S. Phillips.	591
November 6, Three Rivers.	Hugh Finlay to C. Gagy. Respecting the misunderstanding between Mr. Forbes, maître de poste and his aide.	382
November 9, Quebec.	Same to General Haldimand. Report of his tour of posts.	371
November 10, Quebec.	Samuel Philips to the same. Memorial to be reinstated in his office.	593
November 16, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to Mr. Gagy. Remarks on Mr. Conrad Gagy's letter respecting arrangements for the post at Rivière du Loup.	363
December 3, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to S. Phillips. That the General cannot reinstate him in his office.	597
December 10, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Stating that Mr. Livius has applied for a grant of the St. Maurice forges; that the petition of Mr. Gagy for the same might clash with this.	384
December 13, Quebec.	The same (no address) (in French). Notes on the granting of the St. Maurice forges.	385
December 20, Quebec.	Same to General Haldimand. The improbability of Mr. Livius obtaining a grant of the St. Maurice forges.	387
December 26, Quebec.	Same to Captain Mathews. That the maitres de poste should be ordered to comply with the law. Desires instruction in the case of Baribeau.	388
December 27, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. The rules respecting posts to be carried out. Baribeau's case to be investigated. Favourable opinion of Goin.	390
1783.		
January 1, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay. Advertisement that regulations as to posts are to be carried out.	392
January 9, Quebec.	Same to Captain Mathews. Suggestions as to rules about post calèches.	393
February 16, Quebec.	Same to the same. Arrangements for the Governor's journey; also for the continued service of maitres de poste.	394
February 18, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. The General approves of his tour and of the dismissal of Naud. To relax strict rules in certain cases.	396
March 20, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Report of a tour to examine post roads and houses, &c.	397
March 21, Quebec.	Same to Captain Mathews. Suggesting the propriety of stopping the influential from taking the road by Cap Rouge against law.	405
March — Lorette.	Pierre Voyer (in French). Petition to enforce the carters to obey the law as to carrying post travellers to Lorette. Decision of court and by-law follow.	407
April 21, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Acknowledging favours granted by the General.	412
June 26, Quebec.	Same to the same. With papers, &c.	413
June 26, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. Relative to sailing of mail.	414
June 29, Quebec.	Same to the same. Post-houses downwards not to be established till roads made good.	415
July 15, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Reports concerning new roads.	416

- 1783,  
July 27, Philadelphia. Elzéar Levy to Hugh Finlay. Extracts of letter respecting negro refugees and the use the Americans will make of the refusal to give them up, &c. Page 419
- July 28, Quebec. Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Delay in making now road. 422
- August 23, Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledging receipt of a letter for Lord North. 423
- September 5, Quebec. Same to the same. Complaints by couriers of the delays caused by maitres de poste. 424
- September 11, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. Authorized to make the tour of posts. Maitres de poste to be punished for breach of agreement. 426
- September 29, Montreal. Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. The bad state of the roads the cause of delay to couriers. Mr. Monier's proposals for settlement, &c. 427
- October 3, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. The General will not in the meantime determine anything respecting Mr. Monier's proposals. 429
- October 4, Cap le Magdelene. J. B. Corbin to General Haldimand (in French). Memorial for an increased rate of passage at St. Maurice Ferry. 430
- October 5. Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Report of a tour among the maitres de poste between the 26th September and 5th October. 432
- October 9, Quebec. Same to Captain Mathews. Enclosing Corbin's memorial (p. 430). 440
- October 31, Quebec. Same to the same. Complaints against Baribault, maitre de poste at Ste. Anne. (Baribeau elsewhere.) 441
- October 31, Quebec. Same to the same. Respecting Baribault's conduct and the offer of the post to the captain of militia. 444
- November 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Baribault's resignation. 445
- November 9, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. Gouin to be appointed maitre de poste in room of Baribault. 446
- November 11, St. Anne. Louis Gouin to Hugh Finlay (in French). Declining the commission of maitre de poste. 447
- November 12, Quebec. Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Gouin's refusal of commission, &c. 448
- November 21, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. No communication to be opened with New York till peace be officially announced. 449
- November 22, Quebec. Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Explaining his proposal as to letters for New York. 451
- November 22, Quebec. Same to the same. Proposes to send a package of letters by New York. 450
- November 24, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. A pass will be sent, but no letters to New York till authority is received. 453
- November 24, Quebec. Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Thanks for pass. Will not publish the opportunity to send letters to New York. 452
- December 3, and 7th January, 1783, London. Postmaster General to Hugh Finlay. That his office must cease in consequence of the acknowledgment of American independence. The communication between London, Halifax and Quebec and accounting for the revenues. 454
1783.  
December 10, Quebec. Hugh Finlay. Notice of the impropriety of travellers passing the post-houses in fine weather, to save a few pence. 457
- The same (in French). 460



pecting	1793.		
refusal	December 23,	Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Asking whether there may	
age 419.	Quebec.	be a mail made up to go by Sir John Johnson.	Page 463
g now	1784.		
422	January 6,	Customs. Return of provincial duties.	598
or Lord	Quebec.		
423	January 7,	Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Respecting proposed mail by	
caused	Quebec.	Sir John Johnson.	464
424	February 2,	Montreal merchants to Hugh Finlay. Memorial to open a mail	
he tour	Montreal.	communication with Europe by way of New York.	465
agree-	February 3,	Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. With memorial from Mont-	
426	Quebec.	real merchants. Resignation of Montreal postmaster. Maitre de	
e roads		Poste at Chambly.	468
settle-	February 3,	Same to the same. Respecting mail route by New York. The	
427	Quebec.	resignation of the Montreal postmaster.	470
e in the	February 27,	Same to the same. The receipts and expenditure for mails by	
's pro-	Quebec.	Halifax. Will relieve the postmaster at Montreal.	471
429	March 1,	Same to the same. The expenses for carrying mails with ab-	
rial for	Quebec.	stract of receipts.	473
430	March 27,	Same to the same. Has ordered the maitre de poste to be ready	
among	Quebec.	for the councillors. The state of affairs.	476
d 5th	March 27,	Same to the same. Proposed amendments to the ordinance re-	
432	Quebec.	gulating posts.	477
memorial	April 2,	Same to the same. Asking for a pass for a messenger to New	
440	Quebec.	York and asking permission to make up a mail.	479
tre de	May 1,	Same to the same. The post office management in the Provinces	
441	Quebec.	given up by the Imperial post office.	481
d the	May 4,	Same to the same. The changed management of the post office.	
444	Quebec.	Asks to be put in charge of the Canadian post office.	483
445	May 6,	Same to the same. Report of mails from Falmouth.	485
maitre	May 8,		
446	Quebec.	Same to the same. His anxiety to forward letters to New	
s com-	May 8,	York.	4-6
447	Quebec.	Same to the same. Extract of letters respecting mails from	
ission,	May 12,	Falmouth.	488
448	Quebec.	Same to the same. Extract of letter from New York of 24th	
to be		April, that March mail had arrived at that port the mails for	
449		Halifax and Canada from December to March were still at Fal-	
sal as	May 15,	mouth.	489
451	Quebec.	Hugh Finlay. Account of expenses for sending mail to Hal-	
y New	May 17,	ifax.	489
450	Quebec.	Same to Major Mathews. Respecting the losses by mails being	
nt no	June 3,	sent to Halifax.	491
453	Quebec.	Same to the same. Further about expenses of mails to Halifax.	
ll not	June 5,	Will investigate the state of the post houses, &c.	492
452	Quebec.	Same to the same. Respecting the mails to Halifax; concerning	
cease	June 7,	the maitres de poste.	494
ence.	Quebec.	Same to the same. His application for lands in the Bay of Cha-	
d ac-	June 8,	leurs. The claims for lands by the defenders of Quebec preferable	
454	Quebec.	to those by loyalists from distant Provinces.	499
assing	June 8,	Same to the same. The claims of citizens and loyalists for land	
457	Quebec.	compared.	502
460		Same to the same. The stoppage of the journey to Halifax; the	
		employment of Thomson; his character. Finlay's business and small	
		emoluments.	504
	No date.	General Haldimand to Hugh Finlay. Has ordered an investiga-	
		tion into post office accounts.	506

No date.

Hugh Finlay (in French). Form of order to repair roads.

Same. Form of a list of post-houses between Quebec and  
Montreal. Page 507F. Corbin to Hugh Finlay (in French). Application to be ap-  
pointed as overseer of roads. 508Same to the same (in French). With application from Pierre  
Felix for a commission as maitre de poste; also representing the  
state of the roads between Chambly and Sorel. 509Labadie, courier (in French). Complaints of bad roads at Lor-  
mière and Lorette. 510Hugh Finlay (in French). Proposed orders and instructions for  
maitres de poste. 518Post office. Copy of a clause in the Act V, George III (1765),  
relating to the post office. 521

Posts. Form (in French) of commission to maitres de poste. 529

General Haldimand to Thos. Ainslie. That Mr. Mills may be ap-  
pointed in room of Phillips. 534Commissioners of Customs. Instructions to waiters and searchers  
with form added. 599

600.

ds.  
Page 507  
bec and  
508  
to be ap-  
509  
n Pierre  
ting the  
510  
at Lor-  
518  
tions for  
521  
(1765).  
529  
ste. 534  
y be ap-  
599  
achers  
600.

---

CALENDAR  
OF  
HALDIMAND COLLECTION.  
VOL. III.  
STATISTICS  
OF THE  
TRADE OF QUEBEC,  
1768-1783,

B. 201. (AN ERROR IN THE TITLE, 1784 BEING INCLUDED.) B.M. 21,861.

---

B. 201.

B.M. 21,861.

1.—A List of the Ships and Vessels which have arrived at Quebec, together with their Cargoes and the Duties arising to the Crown since the establishment of the American Board. Also of the Province! Duties since the Duty Act took place, to the 1st of January, 1780.

Date.	Arrivals from—	Vessels.	Tons.	Guns.	Men.	Cargoes.	Duties.
							£ s. d.
1768...	Great Britain.	15	2,109		168	(4) Goods, the produce of Great Britain and East Indies; also wines.	335 14 6
	(5) The West Indies and Southern parts of Europe, Africa, &c.	7	720		68	(5) Rum, sugar, molasses, coffee, salt, wines, &c.	110 6 1
	(6) The Continent of America.	17	785		98	(6) Naval stores, candles, &c., though their cargoes are usually assorted with the produce of Europe and the West Indies.	
1769...		39	3,614		322		305 19 7
		27	4,486		286		506 17 6
		5	745		45		82 4 1
		50	2,080		256		
		82	7,311		587		553 1 7
1770...		20	2,570		183		354 3 2
		6	275		34		340 15 8
		22	1,325		137		
		48	4,170		364		604 18 10
1771...		28	3,388		273		532 19 2
		16	1,486	6	135		115 8 7
		32	1,720		169		69 19 8
		77	6,584	6	597		718 7 5
1772...		26	2,837		232		336 13 1
		14	1,297		133		142 6 5
		22	1,179		139		
		62	5,313		504		380 19 10

238 13 17  
142 6 9  
380 10 104

26	2,837	231
14	1,297	133
22	1,179	139
62	5,313	504

[illegible][illegible]

2—Continuation of the List since the establishment of the American Board until its dissolution, 5th April, 1784.

Date.	Arrivals from—	Vessels.	Tons.	Guns.	Men.	Cargoes.	Duties.
1780...							£ s. d.
1	1	27	4,551	152	417	4	282 0 34
2	2	10	1,314	98	219	5	2,011 2 04
3	3	6	485	12	40	6	233 11 6
		42	6,350	262	678		2,506 13 84
1781...							
1	1	52	8,502	202	824	4	700 18 14
2	2	12	1,500	101	239	5	801 13 84
3	3	6	505	26	56	6	397 2 14
		70	10,507	329	1,109		1,899 14 84
1782...							
1	1	61	10,967	509	1,422	4	1,438 13 8
2	2	9	1,170	78	225	5	1,750 15 24
3	3	2	120	12	23	6	58 16 6
		72	12,247	599	1,760		3,248 5 44
1783...							
1	1	39	6,067	2	468	4	567 14 14
2	2	15	1,315	.....	125	5	762 7 24
3	3	16	1,410	.....	127	6	479 18 0
		70	8,792	2	718		1,808 0 2

(Signed)

THOMAS AINSLIE,  
Collector.



## IMPORTS.

Date.	From	Rum.	Molasses.	Wines.	Sugars.	Tes.	Gun- powder.	Salt.	Coffee.
1768.....	From List 1:— (1) Great Britain..... (2) The West Indies, &c. (3) Continent of America	Galls. 8,000 250,764 285,764	Galls. 15,158 5,534 18,629	Tuns. Galls. 195 133 ..... ..... 195 133	Cwt Qra. Lbs. 150 0 0 62 0 0 212 0 0	Lbs. 4,293 ..... 4,293	Lbs. 14,100 ..... 14,100	Bush. 14,000 3,000 17,000	Cwt. Qra. Lbs. ..... 56 0 0 90 3 0 146 3 0
1769.....	1 From List 1:— 2 From List 1:— 3 From List 1:—	..... 19,943 248,385 268,328	..... 14,787 39,730 54,487	..... 556 155 54 610 155	..... 79 2 0 116 1 0 195 3 0	..... 3,953 ..... 3,953	..... 51,500 ..... 51,500	..... 160 8,860 200	..... ..... 229 0 0 229 0 0
1770.....	1 From List 1:— 2 From List 1:— 3 From List 1:—	..... 19,537 213,829 233,386	..... 36,870 44,374 81,244	..... 492 72 32 524 72	..... 143 1 0 374 0 0 517 1 0	..... 7,785 ..... 7,785	..... 72,780 ..... 72,780	..... 2,869 2,050 5,929	..... 4 2 0 125 0 0 129 2 0
1771.....	1 From List 1:— 2 From List 1:— 3 From List 1:—	..... 224 4,308 216,055	..... ..... 34,714 35,438	..... 306 20 25 12 331 32	..... 361 3 0 283 2 0 645 5 0	..... 11,527 ..... 11,527	..... 60,475 ..... 60,475	..... 8,812 32,840 10,437	..... ..... 347 1 0 317 1 0
1772.....	1 From List 1:— 2 From List 1:— 3 From List 1:—	..... 111 19,815 265,469	..... ..... 32,090 30,983	..... 152 43 128 195 128	..... ..... 149 0 0 354 2 0 503 2 0	..... 10,720 ..... 10,720	..... 54,250 ..... 54,250	..... 6,333 69,090 1,000	..... ..... 267 0 3 267 0 3

## IMPORTS—Concluded.

Date.	From	Rum.	Molasses.	Wines.	Sugars.	Tea.	Gun- powder.	Salt.	Coffee.
1773.	From List 1—Concluded.								
	1	Galls.	Galls.	Tuns.	Galls.	Lbs.	Lbs.	Bush.	Owt. Qrs. Lbs.
	2	767	1,675	790	20	7,031	138,636	2,000	2,000
1774.	1	28,061	98,605	53	0	0	0	1,900	244 2 0
	2	349,806	100,260	813	20	7,031	138,656	5,500	244 2 0
	3	376,633	101,219	359	30	2,921	46,450	5,880	282 3 0
1775.	1	3,951	93,310	88	211	0	0	37,350	282 3 0
	2	47,186	193,559	445	241	3,921	46,450	72,046	282 3 0
	3	701,305	61,701	1,198	348	13,903	75,866	3,000	12 3 1
1776.	1	3,983	64,701	20	0	0	0	8,376	12 3 1
	2	7,400	64,701	1,218	598	13,903	75,866	14,378	12 3 1
	3	25,012	36,859	211	150	23,884	62,200	0	176 3 8
1777.	1	22,952	41,645	109	50	385	12	0	208 2 19
	2	68,150	78,504	4	0	319	0	0	385 1 27
	3	116,144	60,250	321	200	684	12	0	236 3 10
1778.	1	14,837	16,516	773	67	49,743	130,270	2,000	2,000
	2	73,211	43,604	31	234	1,103	0	2,500	98 0 0
	3	48,863	60,250	42	0	27	0	4,500	331 3 10
1779.	1	263,911	14,635	848	49	49,743	130,270	0	0
	2	124,030	63,317	642	236	40,715	137,068	12,969	12,969
	3	191,182	63,317	274	64	51	1	16,760	529 2 17

322

## PROVINCIAL DUTIES.

Year.		Silver at 5s. 6d. per oz.			Duties.		
		oz.	dwt.	grs.	£	s.	d.
1775.....	In the Quarter ended 5th July.....	583	8	0	159	11	3
	do 10th October.....	2,027	16	0	557	13	8
	do 5th January.....	1,907	6	2	524	9	11
					1,241	14	4
1776.....	In the Quarter ended 5th April.....						
	do 5th July.....	1,257	15	0	345	17	9
	do 10th October.....	11,312	15	14	3,111	0	4
	do 5th January.....	1,125	8	12	309	8	11
					3,766	7	0
1777.....	In the Quarter ended 5th April.....						
	do 5th July.....	9,509	10	0	2,615	2	3
	do 10th October.....	3,388	4	0	931	16	2
	do 5th January.....	2,711	1	0	745	10	9
					4,292	9	3
1778.....	In the Quarter ended 5th April.....						
	do 5th July.....	3,190	12	0	877	8	2
	do 10th October.....	22,638	10	6	6,225	11	10
	do 5th January.....				998	19	0
					8,101	19	0
1780.....	In the Quarter ended 5th July.....						
	do 10th October.....				509	15	0
	do 5th January.....				3,509	12	6
					592	0	7
					4,611	8	2
1781.....	In the Quarter ended 5th April.....						
	do 5th July.....						
	do 10th October.....				606	9	8
	do 5th January.....				6,231	19	8
					4,635	10	7
					11,473	19	0
1782.....	In the Quarter ended 5th April.....						
	do 5th July.....						
	do 10th October.....				3,888	9	10
	do 5th January.....				8,168	16	7
					981	4	0
					13,036	10	6
1783.....	In the Quarter ended 5th April.....						
	do 5th July.....						
	do 10th October.....				4,535	3	4
	do 5th January.....				1,242	2	3
					534	1	1
					6,111	7	6
1784.....	In the Quarter ended 5th July.....						
	do 10th October.....				277	19	3
					373	14	6
					651	13	9

ABSTRACT of Duties on Imports and Provincial Duties of Quebec, from the Year 1768 to the Year 1794, inclusive.

Year.		Duties.
		£ s. d.
1768.....	Produce of Great Britain, &c., with average for naval stores, &c.	355 19 7
1769.....	do do	588 1 7
1770.....	do do	694 18 10½
1771.....	do do	718 7 5
1772.....	do do	380 19 10½
1773.....	do do	491 3 0
1774.....	do do	1,187 10 1
1775.....	do do	1,680 0 7
1776.....	do do	1,609 4 9
1777.....	do do	1,387 4 9½
1778.....	do do	1,346 5 8
1779.....	do do	1,026 12 2

(The Abstract is not continued further than 1779.)

## CLEARANCES.

To	Year.	Vessels.	Tons.	Guns.	Men.
<b>From Table I:—</b>					
(1) Great Britain	1768	11	1,700	6	191
(2) The Southern parts of Europe, Africa and the West Indies	1768	6	849		43
(3) The Continent of America	1768	14	900		67
		31	3,149	6	261
1	1769	22	4,236		263
2	1769	11	600		74
3	1769	53	2,620		291
		86	7,456		628
1	1770	14	1,630		139
2	1770	14	1,180		105
3	1770	23	1,410		138
		51	4,200		382
1	1771	26	2,768		232
2	1771	23	2,351		200
3	1771	22	1,075		124
		71	6,094		556
1	1772	19	1,896		173
2	1772	27	2,632		224
3	1772	17	927		95
		63	5,455		492
1	1773	15	2,340		148
2	1773	50	5,206	16	437
3	1773	23	1,138		116
		88	8,684	16	701
1	1774	33	4,577		325
2	1774	67	7,115	8	533
3	1774	51	3,306		304
		151	14,998	8	1,161
1	1775	37	5,784		368
2	1775	26	2,950		206
3	1775	34	2,107		184
		97	10,841		762



## CLEARANCES--Continued.

	Men.	To	Year.	Vessels.	Tons.	Guns.	Men.
6	191	From Table 1:--(Continued)					
	43		1776	18	2,319	68	195
	67		1776	15	1,159	10	112
			1776	17	1,168		102
6	261			50	4,646	78	409
	263		1777	29	2,210	68	177
	74		1777	18	1,790	86	183
	291		1777	26	1,680	22	153
	629			72	5,680	176	513
	139		1778	21	2,931	180	284
	105		1778	13	2,273	132	351
	138		1778	38	3,678	198	412
	382			72	8,882	460	1,047
	232		1779	27	2,756	114	222
	200		1779	20	2,943	224	579
	124		1779	19	2,230	134	264
	558			66	7,749	472	1,065
	173	From Table 2:--					
	224		1780	26	4,186	159	385
	95		1780	8	899	76	160
	492		1780	12	1,205	58	160
	148			46	6,290	293	705
16	437		1781	40	7,307	278	660
	116		1781	13	2,220	131	271
16	701		1781	18	2,460	116	253
	325			71	11,987	527	1,184
8	533		1782	38	6,560	352	891
	304		1782	7	820	70	148
8	1,161		1782	25	3,310	183	381
	368			60	10,690	605	1,420
	206		1783	23	4,043		208
	186		1783	13	990		121
	762		1783	42	4,395		365
				78	9,428		684

## EXPORTS—To GREAT BRITAIN

YH

	* 1768.	1768.	1770.	1771.	1772.	1773.	1774.
Beaver skins.....	18,909	87,090	102,920	94,036	108,588	95,716	102,179
Martins.....	15,618	61,497	51,879	52,552	48,651	27,844	40,017
Otters.....	4,327	12,977	13,590	12,477	13,582	14,845	16,959
Minks.....	1,224	3,512	3,938	2,935	4,000	3,000	3,600
Fishers.....	1,210	3,002	4,552	3,589	3,456	2,901	3,039
Foxes.....	1,085	4,590	1,749	4,643	3,412	3,170	3,766
Bears.....	8,476	17,516	11,952	8,482	9,057	4,057	6,994
Deer in hair.....	6,439	15,980	21,417	35,076	46,677	30,287	64,379
Dressed deer, lbs. &.....		36,775	42,316	53,589	54,624	31,014	43,216
Muskrats.....	8,274	20,974	32,185	37,688	24,252	32,352	65,735
Raccoons.....	19,886	90,044	27,234	34,328	47,631	36,578	48,553
Oased cats.....	27	887	253	3,568	2,018	5,118	4,010
Open cats.....	15,234	57,772	23,336	18,544	6,745	545	3,430
Eiks.....	1,523	4,344	6,499	4,248	5,423	3,423	5,869
Wolves.....	494	1,158	843	1,373	778	2,978	5,635
† Beaver eaters.....	393	33	57	65	9	279	86
Tigers.....		3	29		4	3	19
Pichoux.....	741	538	2,144		139	2,266	
Seals.....	126	303	6,492	195	385	1,010	1,117
Bullocks.....	68	360	412				
Calfs.....		180		200			
Whistlers.....	2						
Pecans.....						35	150
Hares.....							
Rabbits.....							
Castorum, lbs.....	1,803	1,915	1,215	1,487	2,072	2,472	328
Stags.....							
Wood cats.....							
Weasels.....							
Coneys.....							
Fauns.....							
Cariboo.....							
Tobacco hogsheds.....							
Squirrels.....							
Buffaloes.....							
Kitts.....							
Panther.....							
Ermines.....							

\* Besides the above, there were, of different skins unassorted, 176,153 in the quarter ended the 10th October, 1768.

† The "Beaver Eater" was the fur hunters' name for the animal known as the Wolverine, Glatton or Carcajou.

GREAT BRITAIN

ONLY, CHRISTMAS QUARTER—FURS.

YH

ARS.

1774.	1775.	1776.	1777.	1778.	1779.	1780.	1781.	1782.	1783.
102,179	103,730	92,043	118,248	104,348	137,740	121,280	125,782	110,487	105,434
40,017	49,685	60,108	111,840	45,042	35,534	41,629	43,533	21,850	44,119
16,959	34,593	12,501	18,681	14,167	14,508	16,037	15,379	14,782	19,589
3,600	4,812	3,632	5,611	4,668	5,950	6,137	7,223	4,766	7,221
3,039	4,553	3,903	4,236	2,016	3,545	3,516	3,852	3,238	5,817
3,786	5,552	5,318	10,661	10,456	10,475	10,654	8,144	3,245	5,446
6,994	11,891	6,213	11,189	11,088	9,388	8,482	6,768	3,916	11,306
64,379	89,815	87,709	125,334	123,129	115,380	110,982	87,556	89,404	125,121
43,216	41,525	24,868	40,192	33,983	32,693	19,036	16,819	19,134	30,648
65,735	62,841	42,889	44,679	66,750	53,108	94,950	173,551	51,470	58,282
48,553	110,647	70,994	191,660	175,490	116,988	153,277	22,447	65,346	93,252
4,010	3,056	3,221	3,669	4,225	11,291	5,619	4,989	3,598	5,536
3,430	53,578	6,502	19,019	8,495	6,991	4,176	3,624	3,089	4,197
5,869	8,630	7,268	4,285	6,102	4,475	5,529	3,236	4,180	5,626
5,635	5,674	8,939	5,773	7,672	7,546	8,335	8,608	2,856	5,858
86	114	173	74	23	52	69	313	24	203
19	1	1	29	7	6	4	4	4	28
1,117	3,611	487	96	838	172	1,147	444	236	8
	375	577	241						
		127							
			19						
180	53								
		3,478			3,040	7,814	615		
	895	200	1,339	1,098	6,400	309			
328		38							
		6							
			21						
			710						
			134						
				30					
				31					
					23	96	289		489
							5,831		
								1	
									29

led the 10th

ne, Glanton

## EXPO

To	Year.	Codfish.	OIL.	Pot and Pearl Ashes.	Flax Seed.	Flour.	Biscuits.	Pease.
		Q'tls.	Tons. Galls.	Cwt. Qrs. Lbs.	Bush.	Brls.	Q'tls.	Brls.
(1) Great Britain	1769		117 99	459 2				
(2) West Indies, &c.		610	53 150			18		20
(3) Continent of America		433						
		1,043	170 249	459 2		18		20
1	1769		8 102	516				
2								
3			8 102	516				
1	1770		313 179	627 3				
2		2,886				693		320
3			1 200		40	592	139	406
		2,886	315 127	627 3 0	40	1,485	139	726
1	1771		616 163	733 3				
2		4,429	4			728		403
3		150			75	97	64	2,252
		4,579	620 153	733 3	75	823	64	2,655
1	1772		185 157	1,491 1 19				
2		5,304	2			820	122	653
3			3		4,918	608	410	601
		5,304	185 157	1,491 1 19	4,918	1,428	532	1,251
1	1773		492	1,801	7	12		8
2		3,300	6			966	890	1,256
3		1,022	3	150	1,517	1,405	3,818	2,153
		4,322	501	1,951	1,592	2,383	4,708	3,417

EXPO

RTS.

Biscuits.	Pease.	Wheat.	Salmon.	Boards and Planks.	Hoops.	Staves.	Masts.	Logs and Timber.	Whale-bone.	Horses.
Q'ts.	Brls.	Bush.								
20		23,982	50	2,670	20,750	177,058 7,040	18	612 315	2,850	
20		23,982	50	2,670	20,750	184,098	18	957	2,850	2
				77,881 100 5,690		106,540 1,800		395	150	16
				83,471		109,340		395	150	16
			Brls.							
320		3,539 29,784	{ sm'kd, 1,900 77 }	26,262 57,913	12,000	51,740		6,297		
139	406	18,199	300	4,200		1,000			Oats. 740	9
139	726	51,832	{ sm'kd, 2,400 barrels, 77 }	88,405	12,000	55,740		6,297	740	9
		50,085		4,624		208,398		Pig iron, tons 138½		
	403	104,349	{ sm'kd, 600 150 }	4,260	12,200	1,900				24
64	2,252	39,380	{ sm'kd, 4,700 7 }	1,000	18,800	3,700				28
64	2,655	193,814	{ sm'kd, 5,300 157 }	9,884	31,000	213,998		138½		52
		5,945		130		179,490		Shingles.	Pig iron. 200	
122	531	216,056	{ sm'kd, 1,314 57 }	5,895	5,300	5,305				
410	601	11,345	{ sm'kd, 800 13 }	2,240	2,000	1,000	6,000	3	Oats. 3,632	
532	1,251	233,346	{ sm'kd, 2,144 70 }	8,155	7,300	185,795	8,000	203	3,632	
		12,560		50		106,670		Oak, pieces. 425		
890	1,256	221,645	{ sm'kd, 340 barrels, 216 }	2,673	5,100	11,800		78½	Ash oars. 1,000 100	40
3,818	2,153	30,711	sm'kd, 1,143	100	5,000					
4,708	3,417	261,916	{ sm'kd, 1,483 216 }	2,823	10,100	118,470	425	78½	2,100	40

## EXPORTS

To	Year.	Codfish.	Oil.	Pot and Pearl Ashes.	Flax Seed.	Flour.	Biscuits.	Pease.
		Q'tls.	Tuns. Gall.	Cwt. Qrs. Lbs.	Bush.	Brls.	Q'tls.	Brls.
1 3 3	1774	5,543 300 5,843	507 58	1,856 1		90 1,221 1,311	194 3,923 4,117	1,644 953 4,543
1 3 3	1775	5,270	121 3	1,417	2,100	2,497	4,628	15 110
1 3 3	1776	4,787	225 63 7 128 1	992	3,800	885 175	1,185 100	67
		4,787	333 191	992	2,800	1,060	1,285	67
1 3 3	1777	3,451	426 208 26 150	930 3 9	3,430	458	242	71
		3,451	453 106	930 3 9	3,430	7,920	4,084	155
1 3 3	1778	7,260	572 158 36 68	805 3 17	133	1,318 12,476	330 6,397	56
		7,260	608 226	805 3 17	133	13,794	6,727	56
1 3 3	1779		3 128 90	776 3 4	2,000		1,790	
			93 128	776 3 4	2,000		1,790	
1 3 3	1780	280	256 4	630 2 16	63			
		280	260	630 2 16	63			



## EXPORTS

Continued.

Biscuits.	Pease.	Wheat.	Salmon.	Boards and Planks.	Hoops.	Staves.	Oak.	Pig Iron.	Ash Oars.	Horses.
Q'tls.	Brls.	Bush.								
76,376	1,644	383,438		16,488		194,290	1,070	1364	48	
194	964	1,004	433	4,560	17,000	53,769				172
3,923	2,205		Smoked, 300	5,400	26,000	4,300				95
4,117	4,543	460,818	433	26,438	43,000	250,379	1,070	1364	48	237
		77,335		34,000		55,624	1,834	Bullocks.		
		88,724	349	20,437	25,000	11,000			200	
	15	9,000	Smoked, 300	4,108	13,400	2,000		193	698	
4,628	110		{ smoked, 300 349 }	58,545	38,400	68,624	1,834	193	896	
		33,000		18,981		5,187	81			
		22,984	{ sm'kd, 1,387 barrels, 599 }	9,990	57,160	1,712				14
1,185	67			12,100	4,000			64		
100		55,984	{ sm'kd, 1,387 599 }	40,071	61,160	6,899	81	64		14
1,285	67									
		1,044		36,545		54,411		Shingles.	Headings.	
242	71	15,980	{ sm'kd, 2,500 390 }	27,652	32,950	18,509		52,000	2,500	32
3,842	84			3,100	39,450					
4,084	155	17,004	{ sm'kd, 2,500 390 }	67,297	72,400	72,920		52,000	2,500	32
		4,000		17,040		44,470	Oak and timber.	Ash oars.	Hand spikes.	Mackerel brls.
930		10,175	228	28,511	138,500	3,175	491	4,188	415	619
6,397	56		Smoked, 100	2,531		1,000	12			
6,727	56	14,175	228	48,082	138,500	48,645	503	4,188	415	619
				19,620		106,541	Oak and timber.		Oak headings.	Shingles.
			{ sm'kd, 300 171 }	84,615	37,589	33,783		6,828	2,600	40,770
1,790				10,830			100		2,870	
1,790			{ sm'kd, 300 171 }	115,065	37,589	140,304	100	6,828	5,470	40,770
		Shingles		57,831	5,000	194,783	Spars.	Ash oars.	Headings, pieces.	Oak and timber, pcs
		50,000	128	28,618	5,200	19,000	414	16,309	5,377	182
			40	14,656			56		2,400	36
		50,000	168	101,105	10,200	213,783	470	16,309	7,777	218

## EXPORTS

To	Year.	Codfish.	Oil.	Pot and Pearl Ashes.	Flax Seed.	Flour.	Biscuits.	Horses.
		Q'tls.	Tuns. Galls.	Cwt. Qrs Lbs.	Bush.	Brls.	Q'tls.	No.
1	1781	163		1,537 2				20
2		699	4					
3		699	167	1,537 2				20
1	1782	2,500	675*	{ 125 1 22 } 1,423 ....27	400			
2		70	4			60		
3		2,570	679	1,548 2 21	400	60		
1	1783†	396		{ 65 2 13 } 1,763 ....13	90	900		Pease.
2		1,098	8			3,691	2,184	700
3		1,098	394	1,828 2 26	90	4,591	2,184	700

## EXPORTS

—Concluded.

Biscuits.	Horses.	Shingles.	Salmon.	Boards and Planks.	Hoops.	Staves.	Masts.	Ash Oars.	Headings.	Oak and Timber.
Q'tis.	No.									
20		70,000	67	2,087 50,236 12,360	31,000	299,918 35,000 1,200	183 379	12,564	{ 1,100 } 7,200 830	293 90 35
20		70,000	67	64,683	31,000	336,118	542	12,564	9,130	418
		Shingles		2,730 56,272	7,300	146,983 3,500	123 182	5,010	3,778 3,000	1,184 344
		80,292	39	59,002	7,300	150,463	285	5,010	6,778	1,528
		Oak timber						Pig iron, tons.		Spars.
2,184	700	570		38,610	3,000	65,574	50	98	4,120	365
		260	275	34,600	2,300	3,200				
2,184	700	830	275	73,210	5,300	68,774	50	98	4,120	365

\*The entry is 2,500 Labrador cod and 400 Labrador oil out of the 675.

†In 1783 there were also 84 horses and 50 bullocks; destination not given.

## CORRESPONDENCE WITH MAJOR NICHOLAS COX (LIEUT. GOVERNOR OF GASPÉ, &amp;c.)

1774—1786.

## B. 202.

B.M., 21,862.

1774.  
April 1.

Return of families residing at Bonaventure, specifying the number of their children and cattle, as also of strangers and settlers there. Page 1

1777.  
July 24,  
Quebec.

Instructions to Nicholas Cox, Lieut.-Governor and Superintendent of Gaspé. To report the names of the settlements, the number settled, their nationality and political opinions. (1 2). The number of craft employed in fishing and if any vessels from St. Pierre Miquelon, or other French vessels have touched there. (3). If correspondence have been held with the colonies in rebellion &c. (4). The names and extent of settlements on granted lands. (5). To inquire into the complaints of the Indians at Restigouche concerning the salmon fishery. (6). To ascertain the best regulations to promote the fisheries, to report the lands fit for cultivation and the progress made in the latter. (7). To form the inhabitants into a militia. (8). To ascertain the best places to post small detachments of military to support civil authority and enforce fishery regulations. (9). Generally, to report all that may be of use to the improvement of cultivation, navigation or commerce in these parts. 2.

No date.

List of inhabitants of Paspebiac in 1777, names and number showing 8 above and 13 under 16, males; 4 above and 22 under 16, females, total 47; cows and oxen, 26; horses, 1; sheep, 4. 6.

August 18,

List of inhabitants residing at Bonaventure on this date. 53 males, 51 females, total 104. Cattle: 2 horses; 20 oxen; 40 cows; 12 calves; 40 sheep. Vessels: 2 schooners; 16 shallops; 12 small boats. 7

August 28,

Inhabitants of Gaspé within the capes, showing 23 heads of families, 53 males above and 18 under 16; 2 females above and 8 under 16, and 70 servants employed for the season, exclusive of families; 25 boats and 28 horned cattle. 8

October 14,  
Quebec.

Remarks by Cox on the fisheries, giving an account of the different localities, the character of the inhabitants, the suitability for fisheries, &c. 9

No date.

List of the families with the cattle and fishing craft belonging to Percie (Percé) and Mal Bay in 1777. At Percé there were 36 men, 19 women, 48 children and 432 servants, the men so designated being fishermen employed in the 104 boats belonging to the heads of families. Of these Peter Fraser had 26, employing 100 men; there were 21 cows. At Mal Bay, there were 3 men, 1 woman, 6 children, 8 boats, 33 servants and 2 cows. 16

List of families with cattle and fishing craft, belonging to the Island of Bonaventure in 1777. There were 4 men, 9 boats and 40 servants, 2 cows, but no women or children. 17

List (in French) of families, with cattle and fishing boats belonging to the post of Tracadique or Tracadigaiche. There are two returns, the name being given differently in each. They show 36 men, 35 women, 9 boys (of whom 14 do not belong to any of the families); 3 children, 3 boats; 63 horned cattle; 2 horses; 37 sheep; 12 hogs. In the second return, the title states that Meunier, with his wife who had for a long time been at great expense to have the post as a seigniory, has two schooners, one boat and a barge; J. M.

1778.

June 18,  
Percé.

Bourg, Curé and Missionary of La Bay, has for servant Marie Savoye, has also a broodmare and a small cow. Of the two documents, the first was imperfect, the second being a corrected return, although the two substantially agree. Pages 17a, 17b.

Henry Shoolbred to John Shoolbred, London. Reports that American privateers are now in the bay, having come through the Gut of Canso, and destroyed Robin's vessels and craft at Cape Breton. Two schooners went up the bay and seized at Paspébiac a brig belonging to Robin, loaded with fish, which they sent off, took his peltries, fish &c., and confined him in his own house. The men took the buckles out of his shoes, stripped some men of their shirts and did not leave enough of provisions. They began to load the "Bee," whose cargo of salt had been landed. What these robbers cannot take away they burn. The country seems ruined; operations for next winter must be laid aside, and all property removed in the fall. Does not believe the people will remain to be plundered and perhaps starved; he himself will not remain. It is probable these pirates will pay another visit. 18

July 1,  
Bonaventure.

Same to the same. Refers to letter of 18th June. One of the two schooners mounted two carriage guns, 16 swivels and had 30 men; the other 10 swivels and 28 men. They had the "Bee" loaded, sails bent and anchor apeak, waiting for the breeze, when the "Bonaventure" appeared, ahead of the "Hunter" and "Viper." Journeaux gave the schooners two broadsides, which made them decamp. They tried to escape but were captured up the Restigouche, most of the men taking to the woods; 10 prisoners were taken, one dying of his wounds; none killed or wounded on our side. Part of Mr. Roxburgh's goods and peltries captured and sunk by the crews of the privateers when they took to the woods. The French inhabitants favour the Americans, who have also gained the Indians by presents of flour, &c., out of the stores at Restigouche; the Indians knew where goods were concealed and told the privateers. The Indians at Nipiquit also rose and broke into Captain Watts' house in his absence. Is afraid that a vessel sent to Miramichi may fall into the hands of the rebels, who are informed of everything by the French. Sends extract of letter from Captain Watts whose situation, as well as that of the other posts on the bay is not only disagreeable but dangerous. The extract dated 30th June, gives an account of his frightening the rebels, who had come to attack his store. 20

July 4,  
Nipisiquit.

Captain Watts to Henry Shoolbred. That ten of the privateers came to the settlement, but being prepared for them, they went off after some provisions were given them. Is afraid that the Indians are treacherous; the Restigouche Indians have supported the rebels ever since they landed. Arrival of 15 Indian families from Cape Sable, who will neither fish nor do anything else. His situation is not to be coveted. Asks for blunderbusses and small arms, that he may defend the place. The Americans have told the Indians that they will destroy every place on the bay and have promised them great things; however, he is not afraid of them. 25

July 5,  
Bonaventure.

Smith, Robin and Shoolbred to Captain Boyle, of the sloop of war "Hunter." Express thanks for the protection afforded, and request him to leave an armed ship in the bay for the protection of the goods, vessels and fishing. 40

July 6,  
Paspébiac.

Captain Boyle to Smith, Shoolbred and Robin. That in accordance with their request he will leave the "Viper" for the protection of

1778.

the bay, till he receive further orders from the senior officer at Quebec. Provisions to be supplied at the Quebec contract price.

Page 38

July 7, Smith, Robin and Shoolbred to Boyle. Acknowledge receipt of  
Bonaventure. offer to leave the "Viper" for their protection, on condition that provisions are supplied at Quebec contract prices and agree to this condition.

39

July 8, William Smith to John Shoolbred. Giving minute details of the  
Bonaventure. attack by and capture of the privateers; the visit of their escaped crews, &c. After leaving Watts the privateer crews continued in canoes along the south shore and at Caraquet captured Fraser's schooner loaded and ready for Bonaventure. A vessel has been sent. Is afraid he may lose another craft loaded with peltries, as the Gulph is swarming with privateers. The Americans have been on board of most of the Bonaventure fishing boats, but the crews being French they have used them civilly. The store at Restigouche has been plundered and the whole settlement would have been so but for the Indians. Will do no fishing there this year. At Cascapedia salmon fishing is entirely lost, part will be saved at Nipisiquit and Miramichi. The cod fishers had returned to Quebec before his arrival. Can hardly get a man to fish and the risk of advancing to the fishermen is very great. The whole inhabitants of the country have become enemies to Englishmen and he is determined to leave the bay. The "Viper" will remain till further orders from Quebec; has written to Haldimand praying for further protection. A schooner has been carried off from Miramichi, supposed to be the "Diligence," loaded with peltry. The Americans have also visited and plundered St. John's Island and carried away a brig from the Magdalens. The situation of the Gulph cannot be worse. An extract of the same date to Shoolbred and Barclay, stating that the rebels had sworn revenge.

27

July 8, Same to Haldimand. Congratulates him on his safe arrival  
Bonaventure. at the seat of his government, and trusts he may unite the hearts of men too much divided. Calls attention to the distress of these remote parts from the attacks of privateers; refers for particulars to the accounts sent to the senior officer of the navy. The fortunate arrival of the "Hunter" and "Viper" saved the trade of the bay from ruin, but there are now many more privateers in the Gulph threatening destruction. They find no resistance from the French and Acadians, who rather favour them. From the danger to the great property in the bay, Captain Boyle has left the "Viper" for the protection of the trade. The situation in the bay requires local protection; cruisers do not answer, as they can be evaded by small privateers, and His Excellency's protection is relied on.

42

August 23, Same to Cox. Has received news of his safe arrival at Gaspé  
Bonaventure. H. M. S. "Garland." Is obliged to him for wishing his (Smith's) presence at Percé, to obtain his observations on the regulations necessary for the good of the country, &c. He cannot, however, leave his business and has given his views till he is tired, but these are in vain until the country is better governed and protected. Had hoped to have seen him (Cox), as he had promised to settle his (Smith's) difficulties with the people of Tracadiguaish. Is surprised that he (Cox) had given his opinion in their favour as an oppressed people whilst keeping it secret. Is happy in the reflection that he can justify his conduct from just reproach. Plundered by the enemy, neglected, nay destroyed by the government to which he adheres



1778.

he may judge what may be the consequences. Has not a bottle of wine he can spare. What was in cask for his own use has been sent to Quebec for security.

Page 46

September 9,  
Bonaventure.

Ensign Lepage to Cox (in French). In the absence of his father-in-law acknowledges receipt of letter from Cox. Had called on Smith who cannot come, but informed him that he (Cox) had been indisposed, that he had left for Tracadie, and intended to come to Bonaventure to speak to the inhabitants. The inhabitants are always ready to obey His Majesty and think that each place should furnish its quota. Reports are made against them by persons who were not in a position to prove them. Prays that he would speak for them to Haldimand; the inhabitants trust only in him (Cox) for their tranquillity; they will find a house for him, although one not worthy of his merit.

49

October 3,  
Bonaventure.

Smith to Haldimand. Since his previous letter the coast had been repeatedly threatened with destruction by the enemy, which had been baffled by the watchfulness of the armed ships until the 27th when four vessels were captured by an American privateer, a schooner called the "Congress," Samuel Hobbs, commander. The vessels captured are the "Bee," with a very rich cargo of codfish, peltry and merchandise; the "Otter," with fish, oil and peltry; the "Norman," fish only; the "Fox," fish, salmon, oil, flour and staves. Two men have returned who saw the capture of the last three; the "Bee" was not taken when they were landed; she was to be attacked that night and the "Otter" and "Fox" were seen off Miscon. It is a melancholy situation to see all the property wrested from them at their own door, after being promised protection by Government, in faith of which they engaged considerable outfits which the nature of the business requires, but fatally the protecting ships neither come early enough in spring nor stay long enough in the fall. Knowing this the enemy succeed in making captures on the arrival of the store ships in May and on the departure of the ships in September and October. Out of the ships on the coast from Gaspé, Bonaventure, &c., he scarcely expects to hear of the safety of one of them. His sorrow at having to communicate the ruin of every British factory on the Gulph; his firm being the last existing. The only dawn of hope is in His Excellency's action, for this fall or early in the spring the enemy mean to burn all the craft, stores, houses, stages, flakes, &c., so as to ruin the bay. Proposes that two vessels should winter in Gaspé; one a frigate, the other a tender of from 6 to 12 guns. How they should be employed, &c. Calls attention to the neglect of Cox to deal with the Indians, who have pledged themselves to Congress and the French, but might be got over. The value of the property he is leaving; the insufficiency of the armed vessel "St. Peter" from her want of speed.

51

October —

Petition of the inhabitants of Gaspé and Percé to Cox, praying that the armed brig "St. Peter" may be left for the protection of the bay.

59

December 8,  
Quebec.

Cox to Haldimand. States the advantages of his plan for raising a battalion of Canadians.

61

December 18,  
Gaspé.

Felix O'Hara to Haldimand. On behalf of the inhabitants expresses their loyalty to Government, and the hope that their grievances will soon be looked into, he being the only governor who can be a judge of the reality of their complaints. Former governors knew that the seas abounded in codfish but had no idea that the

1779.  
March 1,  
Quebec.

land would bear wheat, a more certain nourishment for His Majesty's soldiers and sailors. This is known to His Excellency from ocular demonstration.

Page 63

Haldimand to O'Hara. Thanks for his letter of the 18th December. The present distracted state of affairs, prevents immediate attention to remote situations. In the meantime sends him commission as judge of the district, which he is persuaded he (O'Hara) will execute to the best of his abilities. Asks him to have a log house built for Cox, who is to come down early in the spring; whatever is necessary to finish it shall be sent. The people may be assured that every thing possible shall be done for their protection.

65

March 6,

Memorial of Cox, asking for troops and armed vessels for the protection of the coast and fisheries of Gaspé.

67.

June 10,  
Bonaventure.

Robert Adams to Shoolbred and Barclay. Plunder of a cargo and other goods by a privateer; he and others taken on board and kept in irons till all the stores were plundered. Nothing is left but some codfish. But for the bad conduct of the inhabitants the privateer could have done little harm. The crew loaded two schooners. The French people, so far as he can learn, took more than the Americans. However, he has kept quiet till he can ascertain, so that an example can be made. Coffel (*sic*) has embezzled a good part of the property, a note has been taken of all goods received, besides a small sum of money; but all these he had unfortunately lost, even his own chest being taken away. More privateers have been in the bay since and plundered Murray's stores at Tracadegash (Tracadegash). Last week the Indians from Restigouche came and plundered Robin's stores at the same place. Is living among rebels on every hand. No word of Mr. Smith. Desires to know what is to be done.

70

June —  
Gaspé.

Felix O'Hara to Haldimand. Thanks for letter. What has happened has, no doubt, been reported in the petition from the people of Percé, transmitted by Major Holland. The situation is alarming and requires no exaggeration. For the houses to be built at Percé, all the timber has to be brought from Gaspé, causing delay and expense. Cannot tell what the necessary expense will be, but gives details of the work and material required. No privateers have been seen for a week near the bay; they have plundered the Bay of Chaleurs of everything valuable, even to their small store of provisions and wearing apparel. Expresses his thanks for his appointment as District Judge; with his wants the salary is sufficient. Had been visited by an old fellow from Pabos, to whom he promised a small gratuity to look after affairs there; he shall visit the place himself when he can do so with safety.

73

August 28,  
Quebec.

Instructions for Felix O'Hara, judge of Common Pleas of Gaspé, Chaleurs Bay, and other parts in the Gulph of St. Lawrence, accompanying his commission.

77

August 30,  
Quebec.

Cox to Haldimand. Asks leave to go to England for the winter. His going to Percé single will be of no service; the English inhabitants have declared they will all quit the coast unless a small force is sent for their protection against the Indians in winter.

82

October 1,  
Gaspé.

O'Hara to ———. Sends intelligence brought by a privateer from Boston, of the relief of the British expedition at Penobscot, by the arrival of two 74 gun ships and a frigate, which took and destroyed the blockading fleet of 21 armed ships and a frigate, but on the other hand, Lincoln had defeated Campbell to the southward. The Guadaloupe frigate sails to-morrow; plenty of privateers on the

1779.

coast; the Indians are threatening revenge. The Restigouche Indians and Acadians of Chaleurs Bay should have a message sent them with promises of friendship or punishment as their conduct might merit. The bricks, &c., for the Lieutenant Governor's house at Percé remain here as they would not be in safety at Percé; doubts if this and other improvements there will not be an expensive, useless job. (This and the following letter appear to have been addressed to Cox) Page 83

October 12,  
Gaspé.

O'Hara to ——. That it will not be easy to bring proof on charges not specified. Without a ship of war on the station the coast will become the rendezvous of privateers and pirates. To neglect the Gulf is to neglect the interests of Quebec. The news of the success at Penobscot has been confirmed by Captain Walker, of the Royal Fencibles, Nova Scotia, now recruiting here. The Americans lost 500 in an attempt to storm the works. 85

November 22,  
Quebec.

Cox to Haldimand. Refers to a plan that he proposed last year to raise a battalion of Canadians. Is anxious for leave of absence to look after his private affairs, but will obey orders. 87

November (?)  
Gaspé.

O'Hara to the same. Is still in the dark as to the intentions of the Indians. The Restigouche tribe seems to be quiet; they express their abhorrence of the attempt to "trepan" their brethren of Miramichi and will not trust themselves on board ship for negotiations. One of the Micmacs dead; the other sent to his home. Will examine into the charges against the Acadians said to be assisting the American privateers. Has out of his (Haldimand's) charity clothed the naked and fed the hungry. Has sent account of disbursements at Percé; they far exceed what he could have imagined, for reasons given. 88

1780.  
May 9,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Cox. A passage shall be provided for him on board of one of the armed vessels, to enable him to proceed to his government at Gaspé. From want of communication his line of conduct there cannot be distinctly stated; can only recommend him to attend to the disposition of the inhabitants, and to use every means to attach them and the Indians to His Majesty's Government. To report the state of the coast, &c., on all necessary occasions. 90

May 30,  
Gaspé.

O'Hara to Haldimand. Has received letter by Fortin, the courier. Sends inventory of movables at Pabos, placed all but the cow in charge of Fortin and Victor. The cow is in possession of the poor widow Springfield; its milk, with the charity sent by His Excellency, has enabled her to support herself and family through the winter; has allowed her to keep the cow till further orders. Has supplied Fortin with a musket, powder, &c. and some provisions. He and Victor can prevent depredations, but have too long led an indolent life to make improvements. The Indians are showing hostile intentions, notwithstanding the deceitful statements of worthless neighbours. Hopes that the navigation being now open the navy will awe these praters. Is of opinion that the report made by the returned Indians had a good effect on the others and had deprived d'Estaing's proclamation of its effect. A rumour has been circulated that Halifax is taken. 91

June 8,  
Percé.

Cox to the same. Reports the attack by Captain Tongue on privateers in Mal Baie, and recapture of a schooner from Miramichi. The privateer had attacked Percé on the 4th June, but was repulsed by Peter Fraser and the Percé Militia. Heavier guns

1780.

wanted, which would be a complete protection. The privateers were so mean as to take the shirts off the backs of the prisoners.

June 28,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Cox. His satisfaction at the news contained in his letter of the 8th (p. 94) with remarks. Sends a twelve pounder with ammunition. Page 94

July 13,  
Percé.

Cox to Haldimand. The letter of the 8th June was written the day after he had landed, so had not been able to see the people. He finds them in great misery and greatly discontented. Had ordered them under arms and brought them into good temper. A privateer of 26 guns repulsed by the "Haldimand"; the privateer, intending to renew the attack next morning, went off on the appearance of the "Wolf." Volunteers sent to the assistance of the Haldimand. After the engagement the privateer landed Captain Raking and his men, who are now on board the "Wolf." Will use every effort to keep the militia well disposed. The gun received. The enemy will soon hear of it, as people at Point St. Peter are giving them information of every vessel and craft that passes up and down. Some of the prisoners talk freely of these people, and might discover the traitors. Asks for an artilleryman and also for a few soldiers to be landed from one of the ships as he can do nothing without such a force. The zeal of Peter Fraser. Sends petition from the Restigouche Indians. Lime wanted for the buildings. 97

August 16,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Cox. Until full information is given respecting the Indian claim he cannot decide. The Indians must be supported in their rights to hunting, &c., but not to the injury of fair and free trade. As the inhabitants live chiefly by fishing, it would be to call them from their natural pursuits to place them on other duties; he will, therefore, send a small force and a gunner. That and the naval force in the Gulph and river will keep the post tranquil. 99

September 15,  
Gaspé.

O'Hara to Haldimand. Explains the cause of the great expense for buildings at Percé. Suggests that Cox should take charge of such alterations or improvements as he may wish to make, as it would not be agreeable for him to dispute with his superior officer; will assist by every means in his power. 106

1781.  
January 8,  
Gaspé.

Same to the same. Has received letter by Fortin with four guineas, which he will distribute as intended; charity was never more needed than now, although the people are in a more thriving way than formerly. Necessity has driven them to cultivate the lands, in which they have found ample satisfaction. Will keep an eye to Pabos, which industry will one day make valuable. The Indians are peaceable, if the peddling interested traders do not provoke them. A vessel in the ice was driven to the offing. The weather very cold. Is glad that his conduct at Percé is not displeasing. Will cheerfully assist Cox. 107

July 18,  
Percé.

Same to the same. Has been doubtful of His Excellency's wishes respecting the buildings at Percé, but had tried to finish what he had begun. The report of the result he would leave to the Lieut. Governor; when he and his family are present they will no doubt see many little additions to be made, but most of them he thinks can be done without. What small things are yet required from Quebec for finishing the buildings. The privateers have not been in lately; indeed they have taken all that was worth anything. The people are moving away, even without a pass; in fact, he thinks it cruel to keep them here to starve. 110

privateers  
oners.

Page 94  
contained in  
re pounder  
97

written the  
he people,  
ed. Had

mp. A  
privateer,  
on the ap-  
ce of the  
d Captain

Will use  
received.

Peter are  
passes up  
people, and  
d also for  
he can do

. Sends  
for the  
99

respecting  
supported  
and free

uld be to  
r duties;  
and the

uil. 108  
expense  
harge of

ake, as it  
officer;  
107

guineas,  
er more  
ing way

he lands;  
n eye to  
Indiana

provoke  
weather  
easing.

110  
wishes  
hat he

Lient.  
o doubt  
thinks

d from  
ot been  
ything.

thinks  
114

1781.  
August 14,  
Gaspé.

O'Hara to Haldimand. Is afraid that their correspondence is at an end, having heard that a successor is appointed to him (Haldimand); approves of his settling Acadians in Pabos, should they be equally industrious with those on the Bay of Chaleurs. An industrious population at Pabos would stimulate the now worthless fishermen, by showing them that not only necessities but luxuries could be obtained by putting their hands to the plough and hoe; which hitherto the artful sophistry of codfish merchants has prevented. Will do all he can to carry out orders. Has still a carpenter at work to finish the Government house at Percé. Page 103

August 14,  
Gaspé.

Same to Mathews (?) That the barque "Milton" with a valuable cargo of stores, is in the bay and will remain till a vessel of force is sent to escort her. Clothing for the troops and General Clark's baggage are on board. 105

August 20,  
Gaspé.

Same to Haldimand. Hears that Cox does not propose visiting the post this season. It is not worth visiting, particularly Percé which is almost abandoned; thinks Percé not a proper place to expend money on; there are, on the contrary, many inconveniences attending its occupation. Suggests giving up further expenditure there till the Lieut. Governor arrives. Has ordered the captain of militia to send the witness against the woman accused of being accessory to a murder. Doubts if there be a principal; the woman's crime seems to be that her husband was the hangman at Three Rivers. 116

November 3,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to O'Hara. Formal acknowledgment of letters. The report of a successor being appointed to him (Haldimand) was without foundation. Has sent down flour, pork, &c., to be distributed to the indigent inhabitants. 118

1782.  
January 22,  
Quebec.

Report of the money laid out on the Lieut. Governor's house at Percé, signed by Jenkin Williams. The total amount was £562 12s. sterling. 119

June 18,  
Gaspé.

O'Hara to Haldimand. Percé has been attacked by two privateers; the crew of one landed; captured all the craft there; took everything valuable; spiked the twelve-pounder and threw it over the cliffs, and carried off the two four-pounders; burned all the craft in the bay. He himself was taken prisoner, tried on board, but acquitted of the crime of being rich, and was ordered ashore with every mark of disrespect. After the most wanton destruction, the vessels dropped down with the tide; they still remain in the bay. H. M. S. "Blond" is lost on the Seal Islands, but the captain and crew saved. Has ordered his son, now in school at Quebec, to wait on His Excellency to see if there are any commands to bring. The young man and his brother, now that school is over, want employment, and are at His Excellency's service. 120

June 20,  
Gaspé.

Same to the same. Refers to letter of the 19th, stating their wretched condition. Reports the wreck of the "Quebec" on Anticosti; she was loaded with King's stores. The master is trying to save the materials, &c., and wants advice as to the disposal of the flour, &c. Is at a loss what to do, owing to the risk from privateers and his responsibility should the property be lost. 112

July 13,  
Gaspé.

Same to the same. Gives an account of the arrangement for transporting the cargo saved from the "Quebec," lost on Anticosti (p. 112). The flour is damaged to the extent of 56 pounds a barrel; the pease are all lost; the oatmeal nearly so. No privateers have been here for some days past. 123

1782.  
July 23,  
Gaspé. O'Hara to Haldimand. Introduces Cornelius Smith, master of the wrecked ship "Quebec." His good behaviour. Urges that the cargo saved may be taken away, in case it should fall into the hands of American plunderers. Page 125
- July 27,  
Quebec. Haldimand to O'Hara. Is much concerned at the news of the 19th ultimo. From the number of cruisers that will be on the coast till the departure of the trade fleet, there will be no future visit of these plunderers. Will be glad to see his (O'Hara's) son. Will be pleased to be of service to both of his sons, but is at a loss to know how, every department being overcharged from the number of distressed loyalists. Should think the navy an eligible employment for them, and not difficult to obtain. 126
- August 9,  
Quebec. Same to the same. Has received letter by Captain Smith (p. 125). Is obliged by his (O'Hara's) care in helping to save the cargo, for which the vessel that carries this letter is sent. Geddes, lately at Quebec, showed some desire to settle at Pabos; would give him encouragement if he is a fit person. Asks his opinion of Geddes, and what terms should be allowed him. 128
- September 3,  
Gaspé. O'Hara to Haldimand. The arrival of the "Liberty," which is too small by one-half to take the flour; the danger of leaving it here; he has sent off the best. Recommends Geddes (Gaddis in this letter) for Pabos, as he would honestly look after its interests; and would be a good officer of militia. Exculpates himself from the charge made by a pilot named Ross, that he was in collusion with the privateers, who, instead of plundering him, had landed goods for his benefit, and asks that Ross be compelled to produce Fortin's deposition, on which he alleges that he founds the charge, and call on Captain Inglis and others who were present when the charge was made. 131
- October 8,  
Gaspé. Certificates, dated 4th September, from Captains Worth and Ferguson, enclosed in preceding letter. 136
1783.  
May 27,  
Quebec. Same to the same. Has shipped the rest of the provisions by the "Polly," and distributed the forty tierces sent in charity to the poor people, for which they are thankful. Forty-six tierces of flour have been landed at Percé, but he does not know on what terms they have been taken from the wreck; he has stopped four tierces of the wet flour to pay for charges, &c. Geddes has written an indefinite letter about the terms for his settlement at Pabos; he has gone to winter at Mont Louis. Will try to get a more explicit answer from him during the winter. Pabos, from its soil and situation, may be ranked among the first places on the coast to deserve justice. Thanks His Excellency for his opinion on the unprovoked attack (p. 131). The object was apparently to excite prejudice against him in the naval department. He freely forgives the author of the calumny, as he would not wish to injure his innocent family. A poor wretch, who has lost both arms by the discharge of a cannon on the King's Birthday, goes to Quebec to solicit some relief. 138
- Haldimand to O'Hara. Introduces Captain Sherwood; his services prevent him from returning to the Colonies, and as he is desirous of settling on the sea coast, he is sent down with the loyalists to take a view of the Bay of Chaleurs, Pabos, &c., to form a settlement should he like the situation. From his services, would like to settle him at Pabos, should it prove beneficial to him, but to make it agreeable, it would be necessary to settle in the neighbourhood those attached to him. Every assistance and information are to be given him. Cannot tell the effect of the peace; should be



1793.

master of the  
arges that the  
into the hands

Page 125

news of the  
will be on the  
be no future  
O'Hara's son.  
ut is at a loss  
from the num-  
ry an eligible

126

captain Smith  
ng to save the  
ent, Geddes,  
Pabos; would  
his opinion of

128

ty," which is  
of leaving it  
es (Gaddis in  
its interests,  
himself from  
in collusion  
a, had landed  
ed to produce  
the charge,  
ent when the

131

orth and Fer-  
136

visions by the  
y to the poor  
ces of flour  
n what terms  
d four tierces  
ritten an in-  
bos; he has  
more explicit  
oil and situa-  
st to deserve  
unprovoked  
te prejudice  
es the author  
cent family,  
o of a cannon  
relief. 138

od; his ser-  
nd as he is  
with the loy-  
to form a  
vices, would  
him, but to  
neighbour-  
ormation are  
; should be

May —  
Gaspé.

July 17,  
Gaspé.

July 17,  
Gaspé.

sorry if it produced indolence and vice in his (O'Hara's) neighbour-  
hood, as he seemed to think. Hopes the example of the loyalists  
may produce happy consequences. He is to keep the flour now  
in his hands, or that may arrive from Anticosti, for supplying loy-  
alists or others. Is satisfied with his having stopped the four bar-  
rels of flour for expenses. Restigouche Indians complain of  
encroachments; he will not have them unjustly dealt with, and  
such attempts must be prevented. Page 143

O'Hara to Haldimand. Nothing has occurred during the winter.  
News has arrived of peace. Is not sure that, however advantageous,  
it will be altogether beneficial, as when the fisheries are once estab-  
lished and rum plenty, the people will abandon their industrious  
habits and fall back on their original indigence. Geddes, who has  
wintered at Mont Louis, has written respecting Pabos; the letter  
will be sent. What is he to do with the flour from Anticosti? Some  
arrangement has been made between Nevison and the commissary  
respecting wheat brought by the former from the wreck at Anticosti  
to Gaspé. Some of the flour worthless. What is to be done with  
what Nevison may bring, as the casks will not bear freight to  
Quebec? What is he to do with two American boys, escaped from a  
wreck on Anticosti; a prize recaptured by the "Albemarle" last  
July? They want to take the oath, but he told them to go to work  
to earn something to cover them. (Not dated, but evidently  
written early in May). 145

Same to the same. Has made a tour with Sherwood to explore  
the coast, but the loyalists do not seem to wish to settle on it;  
Sherwood will report. Has had a conference with the Indians in  
the Bay of Chaleurs respecting the encroachments of the Acadians.  
Does not believe that either of them know their bounds. The  
Indians have no idea of being circumscribed. God and nature, they  
say, gave them possession of Restigouche, with all its lands, rivers,  
&c.; that they have had uninterrupted possession confirmed by  
their Majesties of Britain and France. In answer to the representa-  
tion that they might let the Acadians cut the hay, the chief an-  
swered that that would be to deprive them of their lurking places  
for creeping to their game, and that now the grass is gone the  
game has forsaken their usual haunts. Hopes to see the differences  
settled, as there is now a quantity of land cultivated, so that by its  
produce the fishery can be carried on to advantage. The Acadians  
are industrious, and although not friendly to Government their  
industry must be beneficial. They have been assured that their  
property will not be interfered with. They ask for no more land  
than they can conveniently improve. One man, with ten in a  
family, has petitioned for two acres in front, by a league in depth,  
about 150 acres. An Englishman or English American would  
petition for as many thousands and not improve one. 149

Same to the same. Trusts that his departure from Quebec without  
previous notice will be attributed to His Excellency's absence, and to  
the necessity of taking advantage of the wind and tide. Is sorry that  
his predictions are verifying as to the bad effects of the peace, which  
has let loose a new banditti that far outvies the old; they have  
brought riot, debauchery and every species of immorality to Percé,  
that murder has been perpetrated there, and unless a stop be put  
to vice at that place, the people will become a disgrace to Govern-  
ment. Only a miracle or the iron hand of power can bring them  
back. Enters into further details on the subject and on the diffi-

1784.

January 3,  
Percé.

culties of his position. Has not distributed any of the flour in his store till orders are received from His Excellency. Geddes may, perhaps, look for the place of sheriff, which is vacant. Page 154

George Geddes to O'Hara. Accepts his offer concerning Pabos, and begs that he may be allowed as much as possible, having almost nothing to begin with, and that the General be requested to allow provisions for some time. Asks for an order, that he may begin work as early as possible in spring, specifying that three months' notice before leaving is to be given on either side, and that he may be allowed a reasonable sum for stages if he leave. Will have a constable appointed. Dunn will serve till a new one is appointed; he and Connor were appointed by Richardson, but Connor has removed to Grand Grèves. Robin, expected this winter, will take charge of the letter for Fox at Paspebiac. 158

A note from O'Hara, forwarding the letter from Geddes. 160

May 22,  
Gaspé.

O'Hara to Cox. Refers Sweet from Rhode Island to him for a decision as to his right to fish in accordance with the preliminaries of peace. 161

May 30,  
Quebec.

Haldimand to Cox (private). Asks him to look after his interests at Pabos and Bonaventure. He has no intention of having these settled this year, lest it should interfere with the establishment of the loyalists, but he could wish to have some Acadian families settled there as they are steady and more attached to their settlements than any others in the country. Desires to make no change respecting the fishery at Pabos. 162

May —

List of the posts on the Labrador coast, sent by Major Cox. 163

July 1,  
Baie des  
Chaleurs.

O'Hara to Haldimand. The letter of the 14th May did not reach till 26th June, delaying the closing of the bargain with Geddes; that is now done, including the reserve of a few quintals of fish for his (Haldimand's) own use. Geddes has been supplied with a boat, flour, nails, &c. Is setting off to lay out land for the loyalists; it will be a hard task to please these discontented people. Supposes that Cox's orders are sufficient authority for laying out the lands. 164

July 2,  
Paspebiac.

Charles Robin to Cox. O'Hara states that all Paspebiac is taken into the township, although application for a grant was not decided on when the mails left England. Asks that part be reserved; he does not know the quantity. He knows that in Europe his and his friends' concerns in the fisheries are regarded as beneficial to the nation in general, and that they have reason to expect a large tract. Recommends the old settlers, who have improved the lands about their houses. 165

July 3,  
Bonaventure.

Cox to Haldimand. Has been twice driven back to Bic by a gale, losing a boat and the bowsprit. At Percé O'Hara joined on the 18th and reached Paspebiac on the 25th. Loyalists sent ashore to view the land could agree about nothing. As there were stores at Bonaventure, and shelter for the women and children, who, he feared, might be attacked with sickness, he had thought it best to go there, where also the vessels could lie safely and discharge readily. The loss of boats, &c. The loyalists see now that it would be better to settle at Paspebiac. They would have been glad to have taken up the improvements made by the Acadians, but were convinced by him that these could not be interfered with. They have returned to Little Paspebiac, the best situation for a town, for reasons specified. The difficulties with the loyalists; asks for the

1794.

the flour in his  
Geddes may,  
at. Page 154  
concerning Pabos,  
having almost  
requested to allow  
he may begin  
three months'  
and that he may  
e. Will have a  
he is appointed;  
at Connor has  
inter, will take  
158  
Geddes. 160

to him for a  
preliminaries  
161  
ter his interests  
having these  
establishment of  
Acadian families  
to their settle-  
make no change  
162  
Major Cox. 163

did not reach  
with Geddes;  
tals of fish for  
and with a boat,  
loyalists; it  
e. Supposes  
the lands. 164  
biac is taken  
as not decided  
reserved; he  
pe his and his  
official to the  
a large tract.  
lands about  
166

Bic by a gale,  
joined on the  
ent ashore to  
were stores at  
ren, who, he  
ght it best to  
nd discharge  
that it would  
glad to have  
out were con-  
They have  
a town, for  
asks for the

appointment of two or three justices, some of the disbanded soldiers being very bad men. Without a civil or military force thefts, murders and licentiousness will go on this winter. O'Hara is proceeding to lay out a town. Sends provision list of the "St. Peter;" the loyalists on board of her were very willing to assist. Cannot send return of other vessels. Sends lists of men entitled to provisions. The loyalists petition for three months' additional provisions, or most of them will starve; also for boards, nails, seines, &c.; their potatoes are all planted. Four American vessels have landed their men and erected stages, &c. Asks for orders respecting them. Mrs. Cox coming down. Proposes after a tour to return to Gaspé and lay out a town on St. John River, Gaspé Bay, where no land has been granted; several have applied for grants there; it is the best place for artificers, who don't intend to follow fishing. Encloses letter from Robin (p. 166) with remarks. Has been able to get rations. Law will send return of stores issued to Wood.

Page 168

July 22,  
Paspebiac.

Robin to Cox. That the township to be surveyed by O'Hara will cut off the fishermen at Paspebiac from wood for flakes, stages, and fire, and compel them to go for a supply to Nova Scotia, or abandon the fisheries to the persons in the neighbourhood. A front of nine miles would be required to furnish timber for the use of the fishery. Sends this letter as a protest against the present measures (for settling the country).

174

July 24,  
Bonaventure.

Same to the same. In reference to his proposal to reserve a front of land for the use of the fishery on the bank of Paspebiac, points out that it is at least three leagues to the westward of the bank, too distant to be of any utility. The shore of Nova Scotia is almost as near and from neither place could rafts of timber be brought, it not being like a river with smooth water; the spot selected produces no timber suited for stages, &c. The lands above Paspebiac are equal in value to those near it, and to give the land opposite the bank is in reality to transfer the bank itself from old settlers to new ones; had the land eastward to Nouvelle been reserved the distresses would have been in some measure abated. It is known that banks of this kind are reserved so that vessels from Europe need not be compelled to clear spots in the woods not so suitable for curing fish. If this is not done, it will be concluded that Government does not wish to encourage a business which brings wealth to the country and contributes to the British marine.

176

July 29,  
Restigouche.

M. Bourg, curé to the Acadians, to the Governor of the Bay of Chaleurs (in French). That the captains of militia have not been able to settle with the Indians about their hay field. The Indians wish the arrangement to be made in the Governor's presence, their chief reason, however, being that they wish to increase the rent for their hay. It seems unjust; although some of the habitants have not paid fully, yet the Indians on the other hand have been robbing the French.

180

August 3,  
Paspebiac.

Roll of loyalists who have drawn lots in the township of Paspebiac.

229 a &amp; b

March 6.

Maturin Bujot. Memorial (in French) praying to be secured in possession of the land which he cultivates, at a place commonly called "La Nouvelle." (The memorial is dated at "Trakediesch").

182

1781.  
**August 7, Tracadegash.** Decision by Cox in the dispute between the Acadian settlers and the Indians of Restigouche, confirming the existing custom, that the settlers pay the Indians a dollar for liberty to cut hay on the meadows and marshes of Restigouche, and confirms to the Indians the sole right of fishing and hunting in and contiguous to the River Restigouche within certain defined limits. Page 184
- August 7, Tracadie.** List (in French) of the inhabitants of Tracadegash with the quantity of land each inhabitant has improved. 189
- August 7, Tracadie.** M. Bourg, curé, to Cox (in French). Recommending the petition of François Commeau for land at Nouvelle to favourable consideration. 192
- August 8, Tracadegash.** Petition (in French) from Pierre Loubere for 750 acres at the River Casapija (Cascapedia?) for himself and family. A recommendation by Cox, dated 16th August, is appended to the petition. 193
- August 16, Bonaventure.** Cox to Haldimand. Transmitting his decision in the dispute between the Acadian settlers and the Indians, with a statement of their respective claims. 186
- August 18, Bonaventure.** Memorial by Thomas Pryce Jones, Azariah Pritchard, Philo Holibut, Abel Waters and Joseph Arseno d'Quinton, for leave to erect a grist mill on the River Ceplin, to assist the settlement at Paspebiac. 195
- August 18, Gaspé.** O'Hara to Haldimand. That he has after much trouble convinced the loyalists of the advantages of the lands contiguous to Paspebiac for a settlement. Has laid out the town as a parallelogram; the motive of the loyalists in asking this was to take in the beach and marsh. Gives the dimensions, &c., of the settlement. Has not taken into the township 124 chains in rear of the great bank, as he thinks there should be a reserve of timber; there are 22 families settled there for a number of years, and he is sure His Excellency would not wish these poor people to be distressed. Unless in every case a proper reserve is made for the fishery it will inevitably dwindle. He is throwing the damaged flour into the sea, it being in a state of putrefaction. 196
- August 19, Bonaventure.** Jean Caissy. Memorial (in French) for land at Nouvelle. (The name is given in the same memorial as Quessey.) 199
- August 19, Paspebiac.** Memorial (in French) for land at the same place by Jean Lebrun. Both petitioners describe themselves as pilots. 200
- August 20, Paspebiac.** Memorial from loyalists, praying for a supply of necessaries, as owing to their late arrival here they are unable to make gardens, &c., and it will require their utmost efforts to have houses built before winter. 201
- August 20, Paspebiac.** Cox to (Haldimand?). That Sherwood is asking for the lands and improvements of almost every inhabitant settled at Paspebiac, which cannot be granted without the greatest injustice. The Acadians do not choose to remove from their present improvements. Some of them have asked lands for their grown-up sons; has recommended Pasbo (Pabos) which cannot long remain unsettled being so handy to the fishery. 203
- August 25, Paspebiac.** Same to the same. Arrival of the snow "Liberty" and brig "St. Peter" with everything safe and in good order. The settlers return thanks for the bounty; they are going on cheerfully, building their houses and are better pleased with the land the more they know it. Has not laid out the land on the beach opposite the Great Paspebiac, till His Excellency has decided upon Robin's application. Sends list of those who have drawn their lands. Some idlers remain

Canadian settlers  
existing custom,  
to cut hay on  
confirms to the  
contiguous to  
Page 184  
grash with the  
189  
ing the petition  
able consider-  
192  
0 acres at the  
ly. A recom-  
ended to the  
193  
the dispute  
statement of  
186  
rd, Philo Hol-  
leave to erect  
at Paspe-  
185  
ble convinced  
us to Paspe-  
arallelogram;  
in the beach  
out. Has not  
t bank, as he  
e 22 families  
is Excellency  
bless in every  
ill inevitably  
sea, it being  
196  
ouvelle. (The  
199  
Jean Lebrun.  
200  
ecessaries, as  
ake gardens,  
houses built  
201  
or the lands  
at Paspebiac,  
e. The Aca-  
pvements.  
; has recom-  
tled being so  
203  
and brig "St.  
tillers return  
milling their  
they know it.  
at Paspebiac,  
tion. Sends  
nos remain

1784.

August 27,  
Percé.

August 28,  
Bay of  
Chaleurs.

September 4,  
Gaspé.

November 2,  
Quebec.

1785.  
June 28,  
Gaspé.

only for the provisions. No people should be sent down by the return of the vessels without provisions. Captain Law will give minute information about the people. Without his assistance he (Cox) would have left them long ago. O'Hara has left, tired out; believes that he will never survey for loyalists again. Sends petition for a grist mill (p. 195.) Is glad he had steered clear of the granted lands at Bonaventure; doubts if many of the grants would stand good in the court. Will write to Sir Charles Douglas and order the Americans away. If they disobey is he to seize their vessels, or to burn their flakes, stages and fish? They will not quit the coast without force. Has appointed Thomas Man to the office of sheriff. The "Polly" has met with so many accidents, that it was too late to send her for provisions. The hoy was too useful to be parted with as she served as a store-house. Recommends memorial from the loyalists, which is enclosed. Page 204

The return of loyalists at the new settlement at Paspebiac follows. 207

Cox to Haldimand. Has arrived at Percé, where he must winter, being disappointed of a house at Gaspé. Shall expend only enough to keep out the wind and snow, as he intends to build a house at St. John's, Gaspé. Is only waiting for O'Hara to go to lay out the new township. 208

List of necessities wanted by the loyalists. An unsigned memorandum accompanies the list, stating the condition and necessities of the settlers; men, women and children are busy clearing their lots and building houses. The work in the woods tears their clothes; many who formerly lived well are without articles which are to them necessities, such as tea, sugar, &c., yet they have every prospect of doing well, and in eighteen months, when their gardens and harvest come in, they will need no further assistance. It is the best country for a poor man he ever knew, from the great quantity and variety of fish, game, maple trees, &c., and the land very capable of cultivation. Even small spots, laboured by the fishermen in the most slovenly manner, produce exceedingly good wheat, pease, potatoes, flax, &c., and the industrious are always sure of a good market. 209

O'Hara to Haldimand. Calls attention to the grant of land he received in consequence of his petition. The land was not in accordance therewith, all the marsh being left out, which was the valuable part of it, and nothing granted but that on a barren hill side, &c., &c. 212

Haldimand to Cox. Has received letter of 20th August (p. 204) with enclosures, and Captain Law has communicated information respecting the settlers. Sends statements by Law and answers for his (Cox's) guidance. Robin deserves encouragement, but care must be taken to guard against monopoly in lands of a settlement which will probably become extensive. His memorial will be considered by the Governor and Council. Is concerned that there should be so many ill-disposed and refractory persons among the loyalists, and that the officers should be the most troublesome. Nothing can do more good than curtailing, or discontinuing, for a time, the issue of provisions. He is sailing in a few days. Reports on civil matters are to be sent to Hamilton and on military to St. Leger. 216

O'Hara to Haldimand. Reports a favourable fishing so far, and that the loyalists both here and in Chaleurs Bay are improving the

1786.

land in spite of some restless spirits among them. Remonstrates against the enforcement of the law against cutting white pine, as from the St. Lawrence to the Restigouche there is not one white pine in a hundred that would line out a main top mast for a fifty gun frigate, the pine being only fit for boards, scantling, &c., and needed for boats and houses. The bad effect of the enforcement; Governor Wentworth and Sir Charles Douglas agree in this opinion. The inconvenience of vessels trading in the Bay of Chaleurs having to enter and clear at Gaspé. A change prayed for by a memorial. The merchants have offered to use their influence to have him named collector and he asks for that of Haldimand also, should the change in the custom house be made. Page 218

September 12,  
Gaspé.

O'Hara to Haldimand. Has investigated the report as to illicit trade between the Americans and the settlers. It is partially true, but it is difficult to stop it, so long as the Americans are permitted to cure fish on the shores. The discontent of the Restigouche Indians at the encroachments of the whites. There should be a line of partition between the two races, as neither of them know anything but the law of force. The Acadians have rapidly increased in population for the last twenty years, and deserve encouragement, but they should not be permitted to interfere in the precarious means the savage uses to procure his homely fare. Is afraid of ill-consequences unless the matter is looked into. Pabos not flourishing. The land at Paspebiac on which the loyalists settled is exceedingly good, and they might be satisfied were they not a discontented, unsteady people. Further respecting the application for a custom house at Gaspé. Cox has removed the seat of government from Percé to the Bay of Chaleurs by which the Government House at Gaspé must go to wreck. 222

1786,  
May 20,  
London.

Haldimand to O'Hara. The report concerning the Indians, &c, must be laid before Carleton, through the proper channel. Major Mathews, who takes this letter, has been empowered to settle all his (Haldimand's) affairs. He may apply to him. As Pabos and other property are to be disposed of, any intending purchaser is to apply to Mathews, who will do everything possible for his (O'Hara's) welfare. 227

No date.

Sketch of marsh land (unnamed) with the ground in the vicinity. 228a

Report respecting Robin and Shoolbred, who are applying for lands. 229

A postscript to a letter to O'Hara, that a few troops are to be sent and a place prepared for them at Percé. 229

Antoine Esmond. Petition (in French) to Cox, that Simon Marcoux, now in Quebec, may obtain a grant of land at Nouvelle. 230

List (in French) found at Pabos, of property which had been left by Pierre Haldimand, belonging to his uncle, General Haldimand. The memorandum is signed by Joseph Fortin, and a note is added in English that most of the missing articles, supposed to be stolen, had been taken to Quebec by order of Peter Haldimand. 231



Remonstrates  
 white pine, as  
 not one white  
 ast for a fifty  
 ng, &c., and  
 enforcement;  
 this opinion.  
 leurs having  
 a memorial.  
 e him named  
 d the change  
 Page 218  
 t as to illicit  
 artially true,  
 e permitted  
 che Indians  
 line of parti-  
 anything but  
 a population  
 t, but they  
 s means the  
 of ill-conse-  
 flourishing.  
 exceedingly  
 discontented,  
 or a custom  
 ment from  
 nt House at  
 222  
 Indians, &c.  
 nnel. Major  
 to settle all  
 Pabos and  
 ehaser is to  
 (O'Hara's)  
 227  
 and in the  
 228a  
 pplying for  
 229  
 to be sent  
 229  
 hat Simon  
 of land at  
 230  
 and been left  
 Haldimand.  
 to is added  
 to be stolen,  
 231

## CORRESPONDENCE WITH JAMES MONK, ATTORNEY GENERAL.

1778-1784.

## B. 203.

B.M., 21,863.

1778.  
 April 21. Opinion of James Monk, Attorney General, respecting the lease of William Grant's house in Montreal, in 1774, for the use of Government, which was formerly the India house. Page 1  
 August 18, Monk to Haldimand. That the commission of Vice Admiral does not confer sufficient power on His Excellency to issue letters of marque and reprisal. 8  
 1779.  
 February 11. Directing Monk to prepare a commission to Mabane and Dunn to act as judges in the Court of Common Pleas at Montreal. 10  
 April 30. Directing Monk to make out a commission to John Schank to swear in Commissioners of the Peace at Niagara, Detroit and Michillimakinak. 11  
 April 30, Monk to Cramahé. Pointing out that the issue of the commission to Schank, as directed, would be irregular, and stating the manner in which the authority for swearing in Justices of the Peace in the districts named should be given. 12  
 May 13, Cramahé to Monk. Sends petition of the bakers of Quebec, pointing out an abuse which may affect the poor of the Province. The Commissioners of the Peace have summoned witnesses for the 19th, and His Excellency desires an opinion how far the Statute of Edward VI against forestallers, &c., is applicable to the present case. 15  
 May 13, Monk to Cramahé. He will at once give consideration to the petition of the bakers of Quebec, and prepare an opinion on the laws applicable to engrossers. 14  
 May 14, Cramahé to Monk. The extraordinary rise in the price of wheat has rendered it necessary to extend the time prescribed by the proclamation to the 1st of January next. Sends the proposed proclamation for his (Monk's) consideration. 17  
 May 26, Same to the same. That he may prosecute Dumas before the Supreme Court, as he suggests, but the case must be fully considered, as it would be better not to bring it than to fail. 18  
 June 11, Monk to Cramahé. Sends draught of proclamation ordered (p. 17); to be modified as may be thought proper. 20  
 June 18, Same to Haldimand. Sends draught of pardon for Dumas. 19  
 Quebec.  
 August 30, Cramahé to Monk. A short form of commission to be prepared to empower Felix O'Hara to act as judge at Gaspé, &c. Sends two depositions for opinion. 21  
 Quebec.  
 August 21, Monk to Cramahé. With commission for O'Hara, to be engrossed and sent; O'Hara should have instructions as to the appointment of the necessary officers. Will delay a day or two before giving an opinion on the case of the pirates. 22  
 August 25, Cramahé to Monk. Sends Gury's title, and his case as drawn up by Cugnet. Duaine to be prosecuted for the obstructions he has thrown in the way of the mill erected for Government use. 23  
 Quebec.  
 August 27, Monk to Haldimand. Opinion that Williams, Smith, Hughes and Yalden, mariners on board the "Beaver," may be tried here for piracy, but points out difficulties in the way. 24  
 September 3, Same to Gury. That the criminal proceedings have been withdrawn in the case of Duaine; a civil action must be taken. How the suit should be prosecuted. If the obstructions are to be re-

- 1779.
- September 3,  
Montreal. moved by force, that should be done, if approved of by His Excellency, by civil and not by military authority. Page 25  
Monk to Cramahé. That the indictment against Duaine for a nuisance on the Machiche has been thrown out by the Grand Jury. Sends copy of letter to Gagy (p. 25), on which he desires His Excellency's commands. 28
- October 25,  
Quebec. Cramahé to Monk. Sends minutes of inquest in the case of a murder committed near Three Rivers. Asks if the alleged murderers can be tried at Quebec; if a special commission should issue; or in what manner it would be best to proceed. 30
- October 26,  
Quebec. Monk to Cramahé. That in the present state of the law, the prisoners charged with murder at Three Rivers cannot be tried in Quebec. A special commission may issue for the trial either at Montreal, or Three Rivers. 31
1790.  
March 4. Petition of James Monk, as Surrogate of Admiralty, praying that an ordinance of the Legislative Council respecting fees in the Admiralty Court may not be sanctioned. 33
- March 4,  
Quebec. Petition of same date, of Monk, as Attorney General, respecting the fees of that office. 37
- March 25,  
Quebec. Monk to Haldimand. Remarks on the terms of the ordinance for preventing the exportation of grain, &c. That by a resolution of the Council, the Attorney General is prohibited from giving his legal views unasked on any ordinance proposed in Council. That by a clause added to the ordinance preventing the exportation of grain, the officers of customs are prevented from acting as provided by the Act of Parliament. For reasons given, he declares the ordinance to be contrary to law and should be amended. 41
- March 25,  
Quebec. Cramahé to Monk. Desires to have his opinion of the effect of the repeal by Parliament (in 1772) of Acts against forestallors, &c. 50
- March 25,  
Quebec. Monk to Cramahé. Some clauses of the ordinance against forestallors, &c., having been altered in Council, asks for a copy of the law. 49
- March 25,  
Quebec. Same to Haldimand. His opinion of the ordinance respecting forestallors, &c., and suggesting certain amendments. 46
- June 3,  
Quebec. Same to the same. His pain at having fallen under His Excellency's displeasure, and especially at his having learned of it in open court, when the case of Duaine was brought up. Enters into details of his conduct of the case when in his hands; cannot understand the cause of His Excellency's anger. 51
- September 28,  
Quebec. Cramahé to Monk. Desiring him to prepare blank forms of commission for persons to act as judge and assessor at Detroit, as also *dedimus potestatem* to Alexander McComb, de Peyster and Williams to be Justices of the Peace. 54
- September 28,  
Quebec. Monk to Cramahé. Commissions shall be prepared with all dispatch; asks for detailed instructions. 55
- September 29,  
Quebec. Cramahé to Monk. Further respecting commissions for the judge, &c., at Detroit. 56
1781.  
February 3,  
Quebec. Haldimand to the same. That his admission of the Seminary of Montreal and of religious societies, who as proprietors of seigniories, to take the oath of fealty and homage, cannot be attended with legal consequences contrary to the Act of Parliament which regulates the government of Quebec. Calls on him (Monk), as an officer of the Crown, to second the views of Government, and not to publish difficulties, when it is the duty of every good subject to conciliate the

His Excel-  
 Page 25  
 Duaine for a  
 Grand Jury.  
 hires His Ex-  
 28  
 the case of a  
 alleged mur-  
 should issue;  
 30  
 the law, the  
 not be tried  
 rial either at  
 31  
 praying that  
 s in the Ad-  
 33  
 , respecting  
 37  
 rdinance for  
 resolution of  
 giving his  
 ncil. That  
 portation of  
 as provided  
 res the ord-  
 41  
 the effect of  
 forestallors,  
 50  
 against fore-  
 copy of the  
 49  
 respecting  
 46  
 His Excel-  
 ned of it in  
 Enters into  
 not under-  
 51  
 ms of com-  
 roit, as also  
 d Williams  
 54  
 with all dis-  
 55  
 ns for the  
 56  
 minary of  
 eignities,  
 with legal  
 gulates the  
 cer of the  
 blish diffi-  
 ciliate the

1781.

August 27, Quebec.	affection of the people, and to testify the sense of their fidelity and attachment to the King's government. Page 57 Mathews to Monk. States a case of accounting for his opinion. (The supposititious case points to the transactions of Colonel Guy Johnson with Taylor & Forsyth.) 59
August 28, Quebec.	Monk to Mathews. States the steps to be taken for recovery in the case supposed in the preceding letter. 60
August 28, Quebec.	Same to the same. That he proposes to go to Montreal to the Court of King's Bench, unless His Excellency has further com- mands. 61
August 30, Quebec.	Mathews to Monk. That he is to enter a suit for the recovery of money overpaid to Forsyth & Co., and Taylor & Forsyth, details being given of the transactions between them and Colonel Guy Johnson. 62
September 1, Quebec.	Abstract of papers in the case. 65 Mathews to Monk. Transmitting papers in the case of Taylor & Forsyth. 66
September 6, Montreal.	Monk to Mathews. Asking for further details, before taking out the writ in the case of Taylor & Forsyth. 67
October 13, St. John's.	Mathews to Monk. He is required at the Court of King's Bench, Quebec. The <i>capias</i> against Taylor & Forsyth is returnable at Montreal on the 20th of next month; Williams has been desired to go to Montreal to assist the attorney employed to conduct the cases already begun against Taylor & Forsyth, so that Douglas, one of the witnesses, may be enabled to sail for Europe in a vessel leaving in November. 70
October 18, Quebec.	Monk to Mathews. Has transferred all the papers in the Taylor case to Williams, who will appoint such attorney as may be required to conduct the case. 71
November 15, Quebec.	Same to Haldimand. Does not think there is sufficient power in the judicature of the Province to try the men of the "London," charged with piracy. There has been, he believes, power given to try these cases at New York. Depositions have been taken; what witnesses are required. 73
December 31, Quebec.	Mathews to Monk. Sends extract from a letter from the Board of Trade, relative to the fees of the Attorney General's office. 75
1782. January 21, Quebec.	Same to the same. That he is to prepare draughts of four ordin- ances, which are to expire and be renewed at the next session of the Legislative Council. 76
June 24, Quebec.	Same to the same. He is to forward instructions to Captain Schank, to enable him to secure, in the shortest and most effectual manner, the wages due to seaman entering His Majesty's service, as well as their clothing, as the masters of the ships they leave often retain both. 77
July 31, Quebec.	Same to the same. Sends memorial of Lieutenant Bradley, R.N., for consideration. 78
September 19, Quebec.	Same to the same. The case of Taylor & Forsyth having been appealed, he is authorized to press for a decision before the sailing of the fleet. Williams is to furnish all the information in his power. 79
October 3, Quebec.	Monk to Haldimand. That the ordinances respecting forestal- lers, &c., cease by the proclamation of His Majesty's Order in Coun- cil. Has prepared the proclamation. 80

1782.  
October 16,  
Quebec. Mathews to Monk. Sends charter party for opinion as to whether the "Maria," being disabled, can be dismissed the King's service, as unable to perform the same, &c. Page 82
- October 22,  
Quebec. Same to the same. Asks if the payment of such parts of the bills drawn by Sinclair, Lieut. Governor of Michillimakinak, as are reasonable, would make the Governor liable for the whole amount. 83
- October 23,  
Quebec. Same to the same. His Excellency has no objection to Richard Dobie and John Grant becoming security for Taylor & Forsyth, in the prosecution of the appeal of the latter. 85
- December 11,  
Quebec. Same to the same. That he is to prepare commissions for Jenkin Williams, as Solicitor General, and James Shepherd, as chief of the Court of Appeals. 86
1783.  
January 26,  
Quebec. Same to the same. That he is to prepare a lease of the iron works near Three Rivers to Conrad Gagy for sixteen years. 87
- January 27,  
Quebec. Monk to Haldimand. Returns the lease to Gagy, prepared as ordered. 88
- February 8,  
Quebec. Memorial of James Shepherd, Sheriff of the District of Quebec, to the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of the said district, complaining of the conduct of Attorney General Monk, in first accepting and then giving up the defence of a suit brought against him by Hector Macaulay, for which conduct he gives no reason, and praying that Jenkin Williams, Solicitor General, be substituted for the defence. 89
- May 3,  
Quebec. Monk to Haldimand. Sends his opinion on a case submitted by the Solicitor General. 93
1784.  
October (?). Memorandum in relation to the Attorney General, in addition to letter of 4th October, 1784. Charges are made of Monk's rapacity; of his method of drawing up indictments, by which criminals are allowed to escape; of his taking up cases against the officers of Government without necessity and in contradiction to himself. Instances are given under each head. His equivocating answer to the question proposed by General Haldimand, relative to the orders of the Treasury for exacting the immediate payment of the outstanding debts due upon bills of exchange given upon credit by the contractors' agent in 1781. 94
- October 19,  
Quebec. Monk to Haldimand. Respecting his claim for fees, &c., laid before the Treasury. Requests that he may have a copy of what has been reported by Mr. Maseres to, and what has been adjudged by, the Treasury, as also copies of the several reports made to His Excellency. 97

## LETTERS OF CHIEF JUSTICE PETER LIVIUS.

1777-1778.

## B. 204.

B.M., 21,864.

(There are other letters from Mabane, Jenkin Williams, &amp;c., to 1784.)

1775.  
June 25,  
Quebec. Chief Justice Livius. Memorial for the salary attached to the office of Chief Justice. Page 2

1776.  
April 12,  
Quebec. Same to Williams. Desires an answer in writing as to whether Sir Guy Carleton has selected five particular members of the Council to act as council to the exclusion of the others; and whether he is not to be allowed to read their proceedings. 6

pinion as to  
the King's  
Page 82  
parts of the  
kinak, as are  
the whole  
83  
to Richard  
& Forsyth,  
85  
ns for Jenkin  
chief of the  
86  
of the iron  
ears.  
87  
prepared as  
88  
of Quebec,  
uid district,  
nk, in first  
ght against  
no reason,  
substituted  
89  
bmitted by  
93  
addition to  
s rapacity;  
iminals are  
o officers  
to himself.  
answer to  
to the orders  
of the out-  
edit by the  
94  
co., laid ba-  
of what has  
judged by,  
to his Ex-  
97  
., 21,864.  
ns, &c., to  
hed to the  
Page 2  
ing as to  
members  
thers; and  
6

1778. April 13, Quebec.	Jenkin Williams to Chief Justice Livius. That no one is to be allowed to read or take copies of the proceedings of the Privy Council without the Governor's permission. Legislative Council books and accounts to be open. Page 8
April 15, Plantation Chambers.	Cumberland to Attorney General Monk. Ordinance 16 disallowed. Remarks on the others. Question of bringing the laws of Quebec nearer to those of England. Injunctions to attach himself faithfully to General Haldimand. 10
April 17, London.	Bamber Gascoyne to Chief Justice Livius. Advice as to his course whilst the war continues; recommends him to act cordially with General Haldimand, &c. 12
April --, Whitehall.	Cumberland to the same. Remarks on the ordinances of 1777. To give every assistance in amending the laws, and to show zeal for the service and attachment to Haldimand. Is apprehensive of difficulties that may arise from changes of the law in Quebec. To avoid this as far as possible. 17
July 3, Quebec.	Chief Justice Livius. Memorial stating his dismissal from office by Sir Guy Carleton. Asking leave of absence to go to London to meet charges. 22
July 12, Quebec.	Same to Haldimand. Asks leave to enter a caveat against any person receiving his salary till the King's judgment be known. His application to examine papers only relates to public records. His arrangements for leaving, &c. 26
September 10, Montreal.	A. Mabane and Jenkin Williams. With notes of evidence in the case of Tibaud, sentenced to death for murder. The notes follow. 30
September 21, Montreal.	The same. Have nothing to say in favour of Tibaud, sentenced to death. 39
October 13, Quebec.	Jenkin Williams to Lieutenant Governor Cramahé. For leave of absence. 40
1779. March 11, Montreal.	A. Mabane and Thomas Dunn. Transmitting the message delivered to the grand jury at the opening of the session. 42
(Nov.) 19, Montreal.	A. Mabane to General Haldimand. Report of proceedings of the special assize. Murderers to be executed at Montreal. Address to the grand jury. Report follows. 43
1780. February 17, Quebec.	Attorney General Monk. Opinion that the Governor in Council has no power to fix the price of wheat and flour. 45
February 17, Quebec.	The same. Opinion that the Governor in Council cannot compel farmers to sell their grain, although old precedents exist. 47
March 8, Montreal.	A. Mabane to General Haldimand. His opinion on the proposed innovations on the Quebec Act, and his advice that further instructions to that effect should not be made public. The bad effects on the French inhabitants. How to conciliate them. The proposed tour of the Superior of the Pacollets to induce the curés to sell their wheat. 49
April 12, Quebec.	Jenkin Williams. Opinion as to the ordinance for compelling farmers to sell their spare wheat. 54
	The same on the same subject. 56
April 30, Montreal.	Commissioners for executing office of Chief Justice. Claim for salary, with memorial. 58
1781. August 30, Quebec.	Letter accompanying the above. 62
October 13, St. John's.	Captain Mathews to Jenkin Williams. To assist Mr. Monk in the examination of military accounts. 64
	General Haldimand to the same. To go to Montreal to assist in the suit against Taylor & Forsyth. 65

1781.	Commissioners for executing the office of Chief Justice.	
October 20, Quebec.	Memorial for salary.	Page 66
November 18, Montreal.	Jenkin Williams to A. Mabane. Account of the points raised in the suit against Taylor & Forsyth.	69
November 18, Quebec.	A. Mabane to Jenkin Williams. General Haldimand's views as to the course to be adopted in the suit against Taylor & Forsyth.	74
December 3, Quebec.	Jenkin Williams to A. Mabane. The progress of the suit against Taylor & Forsyth.	79
1782.		
January 2, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Committee of Council. With extract of letter relative to fees claimed by the Attorney General. £100 to be inserted in contingencies for law expenses of Conrad Gagy.	81
January 16, Quebec.	Same to Jenkin Williams. To summon the Legislative Council.	83
January 16, Quebec.	Jenkin Williams to Captain Mathews. Will summon the Legislative Council as instructed.	82
March 28, Montreal.	Mathews (?) to Jenkin Williams. In consequence of the absence of the Governor, the Court of Appeals to be adjourned.	84
April 4, Montreal.	Same to the same. To provide for salaries to the 30th, and to have accounts ready for examination.	85
April 8, Montreal.	Same to the same. Further to adjourn the Court of Appeals.	86
April 8, Quebec.	Jenkin Williams to Captain Mathews. Statement of revenues and salaries. Has notified adjourned meeting of Court of Appeals.	87
May 7, Quebec.	King's Bench, calendar of cases tried.	88
May 20, Quebec.	Jenkin Williams to Captain Mathews. Asks for returns of attendances on and opinions given to the Governor by Attorney General.	89
May 21, Quebec.	Petition to remit the punishment awarded to Jean Baptiste and Charles Chevalier.	90
May 24, Quebec.	A. Mabane to General Haldimand. The Court of Queen's Bench recommends the two Chevaliers to mercy on condition of their entering a frigate.	92
June 23, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Jenkin Williams. To call a meeting of Council.	94
August 14, Quebec.	Commissioners for executing the office of chief justice. Letter accompanying memorial relative to claims for salary. Memorial follows.	95
September 9, Quebec.	A. Mabane to General Haldimand. Sending notes of the trial of Henry Tischnor for murder. He has been respited.	101
September 29, Quebec.	General Haldimand to Jenkin Williams. To appear with the Attorney General in the case against Taylor & Forsyth.	102
December 5, Montreal.	Robert Ellice and others to Richard Dobie. Instructions as to the course he is to take to recover payment of bills drawn by Lieut. Governor Sinclair.	103
December 9, Montreal.	Richard Dobie to Captain Mathews. With letter from Ellice, &c., and asking return of Lieut. Governor Sinclair's bills.	105
December 20, Quebec.	Jenkin Williams to the same. Enclosing opinion respecting the delivery to Richard Dobie of Lieut. Governor Sinclair's bills. Opinion follows.	106
No date.	Report of evidence on the trial of Henry Tischnor for murder.	125
1783.	No signature. Opinion as to the powers of the Council to fix a price for grain, &c., and to compel farmers to sell.	129
January 3, Quebec.	General Haldimand to Jenkin Williams. To summon the Legislative Council, except George Allsopp, suspended.	109



Chief Justice,  
Page 66  
Points raised in  
69  
and's views as  
st Taylor &  
74  
e suit against  
79

h extract of  
£100 to be  
fugy, 81  
ve Council, 83  
n the Legisla-  
82  
f the absence  
84  
e 30th, and  
85  
Court of  
86  
of revenues  
f Court of  
87  
88

turns of at-  
by Attorney  
89  
Baptiste and  
90  
een's Bench  
tion of their  
92  
meeting of  
94  
ice. Letter  
Memorial  
95  
the trial of  
101  
ar with the  
102  
otions as to  
rn by Lieut.  
103  
a Ellice, &c.,  
105  
pecting the  
clair's bills.  
106  
urder, 125  
ncil to fix a  
129  
the Legis-  
109

1783. February 7, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Jenkin Williams. Copy of report to be made respecting Mr. Allsopp being superseded by Governor Carleton.	Page 110
February 8, Quebec.	Jenkin Williams to Captain Mathews. Cannot find the report of the reason for superseding Mr. Allsopp.	111
June 12, Quebec.	Same to Captain Genevay. Sending papers.	112
June 28, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Jenkin Williams. To call a meeting of Council.	113
October 23, Quebec.	Commissioners for executing the office of chief justice to General Haldimand. Calling attention to their memorial respecting salary.	114
No date (1784?)	Joseph Deschenaux (in French.) Petition concerning the claim against him for <i>Quint</i> .	117
1784. February 10, Quebec.	F. J. Cugnet (in French). Legal opinion on Joseph Deschenaux's petition.	120
March 4, Quebec.	Jenkin Williams to Captain Mathews. Respecting claim against Mr. Deschenaux for <i>Quint</i> .	115
April 23, Quebec.	Same to General Haldimand. For leave of absence.	123
May 8, Ticonderoga.	Same to the same. Has arrived here; expects to return from England about October.	124

PAPERS RELATING TO PIERRE DUCALVET AND BOYER PILLON  
1776—1786.

## B. 205.

B.M.29,865.

1776. April 29.	Pierre du Calvet. Receipt to Colonel Antill. (This receipt was found among the rebel papers at Holland House, after the rebels fled in May 1776).	page 1
1778. January 7, Whitehall.	Knox, Under Secretary, to General Haldimand. Transmitting Act to authorise the arrest of persons charged with high treason.	5
February 26, Montreal.	Anonyms to M. du Calvet (in French). Notice that he is suspected and to be on his guard.	2
February 26, Montreal.	Pierre du Calvet to General Carleton (in French). Transmitting anonymous letter (pp. 2-3.) (Note in English says that du Calvet probably wrote the anonymous letter himself).	4
April 16, Whitehall.	Lord George Germaine to Gen. Haldimand. Instructions to watch over the safety of the Province.	5
October 7, River David.	Pierre du Calvet to M. Schmid (in French). Respecting wood required.	11
October 8, River David.	Same to the same (in French). Respecting wood.	12
October 28, River David.	Same to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Explanation of the cause of delay in sending down timber for the royal service, &c.	13
November 6, Sorel.	Col. St. Leger to Captain of Militia, Yamaska (in French). Order to have planks and deals brought down from du Calvet's mill.	17
1778. April 26, Sorel.	Slack, Engineer, to Captain Schmid. Order to have planks from du Calvet delivered.	18
May 26, Montreal.	Gazette Littéraire (in French). Extracts containing attacks on the judges of the Court of Common Pleas by Pierre du Calvet and Jautard, advocate, with other communications enclosed in a letter from Judge Rouville.	19 to 44

1779.  
May 27,  
Montreal. Judge Ronville to General Haldimand (in French). Complaining of the attacks made on the judges by du Calvet and Jautard (or Jottard). The good effect of the proclamation regarding wheat. Page 45
- June 5. Court of Common Pleas (in French). List of judgments in cases of Pierre du Calvet from 27th August, 1776, to this date. 255
- August 28,  
Three Rivers. A. Mabane to General Haldimand. List of Canadians gone to the rebels and of settlers since 1760. The lands and houses of the few deserters not suited for barracks. Has deferred leaving Dionne's commission as captain of militia at Kamouraska. Plenty of provisions there and a suitable place for barracks. Supporting the authority of the captain of militia at River Ouelle. The dismissal of M. Lavineure by the bishop has had both ecclesiastical and civil effect. The bad crops in the district. Suggests distributing seed wheat to be returned in the fall. 47
- November 24,  
Quebec. Pierre du Calvet to the same (in French). Petitioning that the securities he has offered in appeal of a judgment may be ordered to be accepted. 52
- December 3,  
Quebec. General Haldimand to Pierre du Calvet (in French). That he cannot comply with his request (p. 52), and advises him to speak respectfully of the courts. 56
1780.  
March 17,  
Whitehall. Lord George Germaine to Gen. Haldimand. In reference to prisoners sent to England for treason, points out that no man should be sent without clear proof, as he cannot be detained. 7  
(At page 8 begins a memorandum on this letter, from Haldimand, relative to the case of du Calvet showing the proceedings that had been taken against him and the reasons.)
- May 16,  
Yamaska. Capt. Schmid to Pierre du Calvet (in French). Asking settlement of accounts concerning planks, &c. 57
- June 8,  
Poughkeepsie. Major Pritchard to Azariah Pritchard. Offers him employment as a spy, to remain in Canada and forward information. 58
- July 18,  
Chambly. Major Carleton to Gen. Haldimand. Arrival of loyalists. The plots in Montreal and how they can be disconcerted. 61
- July 30,  
Chambly. Same to the same. The rebel party at Montreal waiting for du Calvet. Pillon's secret letter. Respecting leave of absence. 64
- August 12,  
St. John's. Azariah Pritchard to Major Carleton. With information as to rebel sympathisers in Canada and their movements. 66
- August 13,  
St. John's. Captain Monsell to Gen. Haldimand. Arrest of Dufort, a rebel sympathiser in Montreal and seizure of his papers. 68
- August 29,  
Quebec. General Haldimand. Warrant authorising Adam Mabane to examine all state prisoners at Three Rivers and Montreal. 51
- September 7,  
Montreal. Boyer Pillon to Gen. Washington. That three-fourths of the Province are in favour of the Americans; asks for blank commissions and offers his services. 70
- September 8,  
Sorel. Louis Nadau and Pierre Charlong. Engagement to raise men for the United States and acknowledging receipt of warrants. 73
- September 8,  
Montreal. Boyer Pillon to Congress at Philadelphia (in French). Asking for a commission for his son, &c. 74
- September 9,  
Quebec. Hurtébiac Gagné to M. Cazeau (in French). Giving news of the reports of American successes and of the arrival of French regiments. Du Calvet's satisfaction. The courage of his (Cazeau's) wife. 104
- September 9,  
Quebec. Captain Mathews to Adam Mabane. Authorising him to deal with prisoners. 75
- September 9,  
Montreal. Boyer Pillon to M. Eglise, Albany (in French). Recommending his son. Page 76

complaining of  
(or Jottard).  
Page 45  
ents in cases  
255  
ians gone to  
houses of the  
ing Dionne's  
enty of pro-  
porting the  
he dismissal  
eal and civil  
buting seed  
47  
ng that the  
be ordered  
52  
m to speak  
56  
ference to  
hat no man  
etained. 7  
Haldimand,  
gs that had  
king settle-  
57  
employment  
58  
ists. The  
61  
ing for du  
nce. 64  
ation as to  
66  
rt, a rebel  
68  
fabane to  
51  
hs of the  
x commis-  
70  
aise men  
nts. 73  
Asking  
74  
ws of the  
ench regi-  
Cazeau's)  
104  
a to deal  
75  
ommand-  
Page 76

1780.  
September 9, Pillon to Pillon, junior, at Albany (in French). Advising him of letters. Will soon be ready to start with 200 men. 77  
Montreal.  
September 15, Thed. Pillon to Boyer Pillon (in French.) That he intends to come to the city. (Produced to show his writing). 78  
Pointe Claire.  
September 16, Azariah Pritchard to Major Carleton. The flight of 30 men stopped by the report of Duford's arrest. Proposes a plan for getting intelligence. Desires a situation in the rangers. 79  
Chambly.  
September 24, Major Carleton to Captain Mathews Sending intercepted letters written by Pillon. Recommends the arrest of him and du Calvet. 81  
St. John's.  
September 26, Brigadier Maclean to the same. Arrest of Pillon. Du Calvet reported to have gone to Quebec; steps taken to have him secured. 83  
Montreal.  
September 28, Same to the same. Further respecting the arrest of Pillon and search for du Calvet. 86  
Montreal.  
September 28, Court of Common Pleas. Extracts of judgments in cases of Pierre du Calvet. 290  
Montreal.  
September 30, Pierre du Calvet to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Requesting to know the reason of his arrest; declaring his innocence and asking time to get his affairs settled. 94  
Off Quebec.  
September 30, Captain Law. Deposition as to papers taken from du Calvet. 96  
Quebec.  
September 30, Michel Hamel to Brigadier Powell (in French). Giving information as to the proceedings of Pillon, Pritchard, &c., in concerting means for fleeing from the Province. 83  
Chambly.  
October 2, Brigadier Maclean to Gen. Haldimand. The arrest of Pillon and du Calvet. 97  
Montreal.  
October 2, Lieut.-Governor Cramahé to the same. Certificate by him, T. Dunn and G. Baby, as to the examination of du Calvet's papers. 99  
Quebec.  
October 4, Pierre du Calvet to Louis Jussome (in French). Directions as to the management of his flour and saw mills. Mr. Vassal will tell him about the imprisonment. 100  
Off Quebec.  
October 12, Louis Jussome to Pierre du Calvet (in French). That he will carry out his orders faithfully. 108  
Quebec.  
October 13, Same to M. Corbin (in French). Asking him to carry a letter to the post for Quebec. 113  
Quebec.  
October 14, Capt. Schmid to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Respecting letters sent to him from du Calvet, whose effects are sent to Yamaska. He is sure to try to escape. Letters would have been found had the mill been searched in time. Recommends immediate repression of rebellious utterances in case of worse in the spring. 109  
Yamaska.  
October 15, Boyer Pillon. Memorandum of what Pillon said about his son, Myner and Cazeau. 112  
Yamaska.  
October 17, Pierre du Calvet to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Declaring his innocence; asking leave to put some one in charge of his business, and that he may be allowed to sail for London. 114  
Off Quebec.  
October 18, Boyer Pillon (in French). Declaration that he will be faithful. 117  
October 20, Captain LeMaistre. Examination of Pillon as to his treasonable correspondence. 118  
October 20, Pierre du Calvet to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Asking consideration for his letters, and that certain papers be allowed him. 121  
Off Sillery.  
October 21, Gen. Haldimand to E. W. Gray. Commission to examine people holding treasonable correspondence. 122  
Quebec.  
October 20, Pierre du Calvet to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Protesting that he has done no wrong to the King or the state, and asking

1780.	speedy enlargement.	Page 123
October 24, St. John's.	Madame Babuty to the same. Interceding for Hamel, a prisoner.	125
October 26, Off Sillery.	Pierre du Calvet to the same (in French). Asks for an immediate consideration of his case.	126
October 27, Montreal.	Captain LeMaistre to the same. Report of the careful conduct of the suspected rebel sympathisers in Montreal.	128
October 29, Off Sillery.	Pierre du Calvet to the same (in French). Again soliciting a speedy trial and enlargement.	130
October 30, St. John's.	Madame Babuty to the same (in French). Praying for the release of Hamel, a prisoner.	132
November 2, Quebec.	Lieut.-Governor Cramahé to Pierre du Calvet (in French). Acknowledging his letters to the General. In these times of danger the same mild treatment cannot be extended to prisoners as in times of peace.	134
November 4, Off Sillery.	Pierre du Calvet to Madame Lapriere (?) (in French). Directions as to the care of his affairs. Declares his innocence; his arrest is due to enemies, Mabane among others; cause of Mabane's enmity; details of his treatment.	135
November 6, Sorel.	Captain LeMaistre to Capt. Mathews. Report of the examination of du Calvet's mill at Yamaska. Will make observations on the Sorel as ordered.	148
November 8, Off Sillery.	Pierre du Calvet to General Haldimand (in French). Complaining of his treatment and demanding the reasons for his detention.	150
November 10.	General Haldimand to —. To ascertain what du Calvet has said in his letter to Madame Lapriere (or Laprice) referred to in letter to Mr. Powell.	154
November 10, Quebec.	Lieut.-Governor Cramahé to Pierre du Calvet (in French). Warning him that whilst letters on business and family affairs will be delivered to and from him, others like that to Madame Lapriere will be detained.	155
November 11, Off Sillery.	Pierre du Calvet to General Haldimand (in French). Complains of not being allowed to represent his state. Offers unconditional submission.	156
November 14, Quebec.	Lieut. Governor Cramahé to Provost Marshal Prentice. Warrant to transfer du Calvet from the "Canceaux" to the Provost prison.	159
November 16, Chambly.	Captain LeMaistre to Haldimand. Result of examination of rebel sympathisers.	160
November 19, Quebec.	Pierre du Calvet to the same (in French). Offers to let all his goods be confiscated if he does not show his innocence by his subsequent conduct, and declares that he has done nothing wrong.	161
November 25, Quebec.	Same to the same (in French). Asks for speedy deliverance.	163
November 26, Quebec.	Same to the same (in French). Asks to be sent to London.	165
December 6, Quebec.	Same to the same (in French). Points out his situation and details his past services. Offers to comply with conditions for his release.	166
December 28, Montreal.	Madame Cazeau to the same (in French). Stating the services and innocence of her husband, now a prisoner.	176
1781, July 6, Quebec.	General Haldimand to Lord George Germaine. Stating the steps he had taken to secure rebel sympathisers, du Calvet among others, and enclosing letter from Sir Henry Clinton as to the designs of the enemy, on which proclamation as to grain and cattle was issued.	179

Page 123  
amel, a pris-  
125  
n immediate  
126  
al conduct of  
128  
soliciting a  
130  
ing for the  
132  
n French).  
es of danger  
as in times  
134  
Directions  
his arrest  
f Mabane's  
135  
examination  
ions on the  
148  
Complain-  
his deten-  
150  
Calvet has  
rrored to in  
154  
ch). Warn-  
airs will be  
upriore will  
155  
Complains  
conditional  
156  
Warrant  
rison, 159  
on of rebel  
160  
let all his  
his subse-  
ong, 161  
ance, 163  
don, 165  
uation and  
ons for his  
166  
ne services  
176  
the steps  
ng others,  
gns of the  
sued, 179

1781.  
September 23, Quebec. Pierre du Calvet to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Asking to be sent to London. Page 182  
October 6, Quebec. Same to the same (in French). Repeats his petition to be sent to London, 183  
October 7, St. François. Captain Schmid to the same (in French). Has allowed the Indians to go to their hunting. Report as to du Calvet and his brother-in-law, Saint Pierre; recommends the examination of the latter, 184  
October 10, 1781, to October 23, 1782, Quebec. General Haldimand. Extracts of letters relating to the imprisonment of du Calvet, Pillon and Hay, published in London in answer to a pamphlet by du Calvet. With note (25th April, 1783) as to the release, 236  
December 18, Quebec. Pierre du Calvet to the King (in French). Respecting the injustice he has suffered at the hands of General Haldimand, 187  
December 18, Quebec. Same to General Haldimand (in French). Asking for a supply of wood and candles, 189  
1782.  
January 9, Quebec. Same to the same (in French). Complains that in consequence of the suits being conducted in English he has suffered injustice. Asks that Mr. Russell, advocate, may be allowed to see him to be instructed, 190  
January 10, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Pierre du Calvet. Mr. Russell, advocate, may have full access to him. The execution of the judgment of the court cannot be stopped, 193  
January 11, Quebec. Same to the same. That His Excellency cannot interfere with the judgment of the courts, 199  
January 11, Quebec. Pierre du Calvet to Captain Mathews (in French). Thanks for being allowed to see Mr. Russell, advocate. Representing the propriety of judgment being stayed until his case can be heard, &c, 194  
January 14, Quebec. Same to General Haldimand (in French). Represents that, without the right of appeal, Mr. Russell's services are worthless. His long confinement without knowledge of the crimes for which he is kept prisoner, 200  
January 19, Quebec. Same to the same (in French). The injustice done to him by the claims of Mr. Davison, consequent on the judgment of the Court of Appeal, 202  
January 22, Quebec. Same to the same (in French). The conduct of Mr. Davison in pushing the claims contrary to the agreement with Mr. Loveque, &c, 204  
January 23, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Pierre du Calvet. That His Excellency cannot interfere with the proceedings of a Court of Justice, 207  
February 15, Quebec. Pierre du Calvet to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Memorial praying for justice in the Court of Appeal, 208  
February 18, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Pierre du Calvet. Reiterating that His Excellency cannot interfere with the Courts of Justice, 211  
February 19, Quebec. Pierre du Calvet to Captain Mathews (in French). That His Excellency as president of the Court of Appeal might put his answer in writing at the foot of the memorial, 212  
February 20, London. Mary Hay to the Secretary of State for the Colonies. Memorial as to her husband's detention and praying for a trial or investigation, 213  
July 27, Quebec. Louis Jussome to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Stating his interviews in London with the Secretary of State concerning du Calvet, and asking that he be brought to trial, or that he be released on security, 228  
July 31, Quebec. Same to the same (in French). Asking an audience and complaining of the conduct of the General's secretaries, 234

1782, August 16, Quebec.	Louis Jussome to General Haldimand (in French). Earnestly asking an audience in relation to du Calvet.	249
	Michel Hamel to the same (in French). Praying for his son's release.	250
1783, May 2, Quebec.	Joseph Dufford to the same. Praying for his son's release or removal to the prison at Montreal.	252
1784, March 23, and April 29,	Captain Mathews to the Provost Marshal. Order for the release of du Calvet, Pillon and others.	260
June 23, Belmont.	General Haldimand to the Legislative Council Speech at the opening of the Council, with address in reply and answer, with other extracts.	262
June 29, Quebec.	Thomas Caldwell to General Haldimand. That he never had any conversation with him (the general) or Mr. Levesque concerning du Calvet.	268
October 3, Quebec.	Captain Schank to the same. Stating the treatment received by du Calvet, when a prisoner on board the "Canceaux."	269
October 12, Quebec.	Recollets of Quebec (in French). Reply to the charges made against them by Pierre du Calvet as to the treatment he met with whilst confined in their house.	274
October 16, Yamaska	Pierre Labadie (in French). Affidavit as to the falsity of charges made by Pierre du Calvet against General Haldimand in respect to the allowance to postilions.	287
October 16, Yamaska.	Artoine Robin (in French). Certificate of the quality of planks received from Pierre du Calvet for the barracks.	312
	Augustin La Roche. Certificate as to planks from Pierre du Calvet's mill.	313
October 26, Quebec.	Pierre Pellissier. Certificate as to planks from Pierre du Calvet's mill.	315
October 28, Quebec.	N. C. Jolibois (in French). Affidavit as to du Calvet supplying powder and lead to the rebels and that he held long conferences with Father Floquet a Jesuit, a rebel emissary.	301
October 23, Quebec.	F. J. Cugnet (in French). Sworn declaration that he has not informed any one of what took place at the Legislative Council.	290
October 30, Quebec.	Robert Russell. Affidavit that he did not reveal what took place in the council.	302
November 4, Quebec.	F. J. Cugnet (in French). Affidavit as to the transactions of Foretier with the Sulpiciens of Paris, and his intimacy with du Calvet.	303
November 11, Quebec.	Henry Caldwell. Deposition denying the statement of du Calvet, that he had had a long conversation with General Haldimand concerning du Calvet's affairs.	308
December 3, Montreal.	D. Galloway. Affidavit to his conversation with Mr. Levesque concerning du Calvet's release.	310
1785, January 5, Quebec.	John Fraser to General Haldimand (in French). Report of a meeting on St. Andrew's day of the inhabitants to present their grievances, &c.	317
January 9, Montreal.	Alexander Gray to John Coore. Report of the opening of the commission to try du Calvet, &c.	322
February 10, Quebec.	John Fraser to General Haldimand (in French). Meeting of those opposed to a Legislative Assembly. The leaders on the other side, Foretier, Papineau, &c. Ferment in the country; the different sides taken by the clergy. Du Calvet's threats; his seditious book.	325
	David MacKay. Affidavit as to the value of the ferry over the river Berthier the property of James Cuthbert.	320



Earnestly	1785.	
Page 249	February 10,	David Lasong. Affidavit as to the value of timber cut off the
for his son's	Quebec.	estate of James Cuthbert. Page 331
250	February 10,	Charles Hay. Affidavit of his imprisonment and treatment in his
release or	London.	suit for damages against General Haldimand. 333
252	February 11,	John Coore to General Haldimand. Giving notice that bail is to
the release	London.	be found in the suits of Cuthbert and Hay against him (Haldi-
260		mand). 342
each at the	February 13,	Same to the same. Commission issued in Hay's case, Du Calvet
with other	London.	has applied for one also, but has been refused. 343
never had	June 4,	F. Baby to General Haldimand (in French). Indignant comments
no concern-	Quebec.	on the Lieut.-Governor (Hamilton) having renewed the lease of the
268		posts to the old furriers. 344
received by	June 5,	Same to the same (in French). The intrigues to upset the present
269	Quebec.	form of government; the stand taken by the Council as to the com-
arges made		plaints of the burden imposed by the Militia corvées. Transmits
e met with		papers showing the course of Caldwell, Finlay and Léry. The attacks
274		on him (Baby) by Lieut.-Governor Hamilton. The proceedings of
of charges		the various councillors. Concerning the support given by the Lieut.-
respect to		Governor to Rocheblave; his character. The course taken by
287		Hamilton to gain popularity by pandering to outside committees;
of planks		its bad effects. 348
312	June 13,	John Coore to Major Mathews. Sending names of commissioners
Pierre du	London.	in the case of Haldimand vs. Hay. 356
313	July 1,	Joseph White to the same. That certain suits against General
du Calvet's	London.	Haldimand have been withdrawn. 357
315	July 1,	Chamberlayne to the same. The withdrawal of McBeath's
supplying	London.	suit. 358
conference	July 27,	John Coore to General Haldimand. Sending papers and interro-
301	London.	gatories in Cuthbert, du Calvet, and Hay's actions. 359
e has not	No date,	Lieut.-Governor Sinclair to the same. Respecting his accounts
uncil. 290	London.	and treatment. 360
took place	1786.	
302	November 9,	Jenkin Williams to the same. Points out that by the new establish-
actions of	Quebec.	ment he is deprived of £100 a year and receives only £10.0 as clerk
y with du	No date.	of the council. 364
303		No signature. Confession of dealings with the rebels. 365
du Calvet,		Pierre du Calvet. List of papers in his case left in England. 369
mand con-		Captain LeMaistre. Extract of examination of Pillon. 370
308		Boyer Pillon to the Marquis La Fayette (in French). The desire
Levesque		to be assisted by him; the propriety of sending captains' commis-
310		sions to Canadians. That he will join Washington's army on
of a meet-		its advance (signed Boyer). 371
privances,		The same (in French). Written to a rebel officer, that he is ready
317		to move when called on. 373
ing of the		Madame Hamel to Haldimand (in French). Praying for her hus-
322		band's release (signed Du Hamel). 374
g of these		No signature to Pierre du Calvet (in French). Details of the
ther side,		work carried on at his mill, &c., at St. David. 376
rent sides		Azariah Pritchard to Major Carleton. List of treasonable toasts
ook. 325		drunk at Chambly. 379
over the		General Haldimand to ———. Remarks on the statements
320		of du Calvet. 380
		No name. Observations on papers to be sent back to Quebec, re-
		specting du Calvet and others. 384
		Boyer Pillon. Translation of a paper in his writing, respecting
		flour, &c., for the rebels. 391
		Boyer Pillon. Translation of a slip of paper to the rebels. 394

No date.	Charles Abbot. Bill before Chancery in the case of du Calvet versus Haldimand.	Page 401
	Statement of rent paid by Col. Campbell for part of Mr. du Cal- vet's house as a store.	261
	Copy of a paper, written in milk between the lines of an enigma and French song, giving information to the rebels.	392
	List of papers to be given to Mr. Coore by General Haldimand in the du Calvet case.	395
	Proceedings in the case of du Calvet against Haldimand.	400
	Order for papers in the case of McBeath and Haldimand.	409
	List of Parishes on south side.	411

PAPERS RELATING TO PIERRE ROUBAUD,  
1771-1787.

## B. 206

B. M., 21,866

1771. July 1, London.	General Murray. Certificate of the services of Pierre Roubaud, Jesuit, of the agreement by the Jesuits to pay him an annuity of ten guineas a month, their refusal and instructions to General Carleton to enforce it.	Page 1
1782. November 9, Quebec.	Philippe Rocheblave to Pierre du Calvet (in French). The folly of attempting to retain Canada by troops alone; the wisdom of at- taching the Canadians by just treatment, the French having devas- tated the country by military service, &c. If the Canadians have not access to the higher offices—beware. Complaints of his own treatment.	32
1784. April 5, London.	Pierre Roubaud to M. Crevier (in French). Remembrances. Will return to Canada to serve the Indians, chiefly at the instance of M. de Montigny. Offers his services in London. Sending also a letter in Indian to the Abenakis.	2
April 9, London.	Letter in the Abenaki language follows. Rorbaud (in French). Sketch of a memorial to obtain modifica- tions in the Quebec Act. States the services of the Canadians; the expulsion of the two French priests; demand for free admission to priests who only teach religion. The good effect of this in adding population, and retaining the Indians. The defence of Canada by the Canadians under their own officers would be assured. The suc- cess of the military system under French rule. The wisdom of set- tling to the north rather than the south of the St. Lawrence. Complaints that Canadian officers serving in the late war were re- duced without half pay. Demand that these troops should be put on the same footing as regular troops, and that the new subjects should enjoy all the privileges of the old, including the office of judge, &c. Letter to the Canadians added to the memorial.	7
November 13, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to Pierre Roubaud. That Mr. Gravé hopes never to see him (Roubaud) in Canada. The petition for a House of Assembly. The character of the habitants. That the House will not be granted unless it is the desire of the majority and this should be ascertained. The agitation might be carried on by the curés, 36	9
November 13, Quebec.	Perrault Aimé, to Pierre du Calvet (in French). Sending a letter from the committee to effect a change in the Quebec Act.	40
1785. January 21, Quebec.	Philippe Rocheblave to General Haldimand (in French). Repre- senting that after his services he has received no indemnity granted	

of du Calvet  
Page 401  
of Mr. du Cal-  
261  
of an enigma  
392  
Haldimand in  
395  
and. 400  
mand. 409  
411

M., 21,866

re Roubaud,  
annuity of ten  
ral Carleton  
Page 1  
The folly  
wisdom of at-  
having devas-  
adians have  
of his own  
32  
rances, Will  
stance of M.  
also a letter  
2  
7

n modifica-  
adians; the  
admission to  
is in adding  
f Canada by  
M. The suc-  
sdom of eot-  
Lawrence,  
ar were re-  
ould be put  
ew subjects  
the office of  
ial. 9  
opes never  
House of  
House will  
this should  
o cures. 36  
ing a letter  
40

). Repre-  
ity granted

1785.

March 5,  
London.

to every refugee loyalist, but was even deprived of rations, &c. The bad effect of this on the Canadians.

Pierre Roubaud, Sketch of his petition setting out. 1. His services in saving the lives of British officers and men at Fort George; his political services especially in negotiating peace and alliance between France and England which was rejected and the refusal to reimburse him. 2. The refusal of the Jesuits to pay him the agreed on annuity because he has turned Protestant, and the inability to bring a suit being held as a religious man to be civilly dead. His proposed application to Parliament abandoned at the instance of Lord North, who then laughed at him. The value of the Jesuit's estates—and who enjoy them. How the property might be used? His claims. 3. His account of du Calvet's character and position and how the suits brought by him can most speedily be settled. 45

March 10,  
London.

M. Adhemar to General Haldimand (in French). The commission he received to represent the views of the Canadians and the hindrances caused by his Haldimand's action. Solicits a commercial judgeship in a Canadian district and the influence of Haldimand in the support of Canadian petition. 69

March 10,  
London.

Pierre Roubaud to the same (in French). Reports his conversation with du Calvet and the hard words between the latter and M. Adhemar. Du Calvet sending papers signed by Haldimand to his advocate. Du Calvet threatens to have Haldimand arrested on different claims. He sends copies of du Calvet's correspondence. 72

March 11,  
Paris.

Marquis La Fayette to Pierre du Calvet (in French). Acknowledging letters, &c. His claims and those of other Canadians have been laid before the Congress of the United States. 109

March 15,  
London.

Pierre Roubaud to General Haldimand (in French). Giving an account of du Calvet's conversations and designs in carrying on the suit against Haldimand. The quarrel between du Calvet and Adhemar has let out a mystery which he (Roubaud) will track. His dealings with Adhemar. Papers expected from Canada; will communicate their contents. The high favour in which Canadians are held at the French Court. Appeals in his own behalf. 79

March 20,  
London.

Same to the same (in French). Mr. Masere's interview with du Calvet; the proposed motion respecting the Quebec Act, the objections to it in respect of the powers of the Crown and the effects on Protestant rights to property, &c. His own petition. Sends copy of letter received by du Calvet from M. Sigismund of Switzerland relating to intrigues. The plans of du Calvet to stir up fresh suits against Haldimand. Recommends the settlement of du Calvet and Duchesnay's claims for wood furnished. Cuthbert going off to Canada vowing vengeance on his tenant at Berthier who gave evidence against him. The bad effects of Haldimand not being sent back to Quebec. The bad humour of Englishmen returning to Canada. The Canadians should be satisfied. 89

March 20,  
London.

Same to the same (in French). Sending copy of letter from Rochelblave to du Calvet and treasonable expressions in other letters. The favourable evidence of Gamelin. 99

March 22,  
London.

Same to the same (in French). Communicating du Calvet's conversation regarding the suit and his embarrassments. Du Calvet has got his papers put out of reach. He (Roubaud) answers his correspondence and will take care to copy the originals, as well as the letters of others who trust him. His own affairs. 101

March 22,  
Paris.

Marquis La Fayette to Pierre du Calvet (in French). Instructing him how to prosecute his claims at Philadelphia. 111

1785.  
March 23,  
London. Pierre Roubaud to General Haldimand (in French). Discussion with Mr. Maseres on the constitutional law governing the case of du Calvet. Page 113
- March 26,  
London. Same to the same (in French). Further discussion with Mr. Maseres. The rage and threats of du Calvet; he has asked Roubaud to occupy a room in his house. 120
- March 28,  
London. Same to the same (in French). Sending copy of letters from La Fayette to du Calvet, and is told of another. Roubaud's proposal to draw some money, so that he might live with du Calvet and draw everything from him. Du Calvet proposes to him to take the letters home and answer them, but all is spoiled by Adhemar. The necessity of watching du Calvet and Adhemar's letters. His proposed interview with Mr. Nepean and desire to see Major Mathews. 127
- April 1,  
London. Pierre du Calvet to the Marquis La Fayette (in French) (written by Roubaud from notes by du Calvet, and approved by him). Would go to Philadelphia to press his claims against Congress but for his suit in London. Will, however, appoint an agent in the United States, and calls on the United States to recompense him and avenge him. 129
- April —,  
London. Roubaud to —. Statement of proposed amendments to the Quebec Act, to be brought forward; du Calvet has asked him to write a letter to Sir Joseph Yorke (see p. 143). 144
- April 15,  
London. Pierre du Calvet to Sir Joseph Yorke (in French). Discussing his judgment; sends copies of pamphlets against Haldimand; denounces his being sent back as Governor of Quebec, and anticipates a favourable verdict in his (du Calvet's) case. 145
- April 15,  
London. Pierre Roubaud to Evan Nepean. Account of the proceedings of the London committee; their cool reception of Mr. Maseres; the quarrel of du Calvet with some of them. 150
- April 15,  
London. Same to the same. Communicating the tenour of petitions and letters from Canada; its distracted state. The bad effects of du Calvet's pamphlet. The good conduct of the priesthood. The tame temper of the Canadians usually, but their sudden fury. How the petitions were got up. Not a charge made in them against Haldimand or his friends. His return to Canada would restore peace. Reforms wanted in the judicature. How reforms may be made; want of public instruction. Some of the letters received are of a very incendiary nature. His own personal affairs. 153
- April 23,  
London. Same to General Haldimand (in French). The loss of du Calvet's suit against Watson and Rashleigh has made him almost crazy. His threats. Has no money to pay for another publication. Gamelin's deposition; his disappearance whilst it is being prepared. Remarks on the Canadian petitions. 171
- April 26,  
London. Same to the same (in French). Pitt's replies to the different petitions. The United States threaten to take the posts by force. Watson and Rashleigh will issue an execution against du Calvet's property. The effect on the other creditors. 176
- April 29,  
London. Same to Evan Nepean. The good effect on the committees of the reported return of Haldimand to Canada. The resolutions of the committees. The opposing Canadian petitions. Commission granted to Haldimand to examine witnesses in Canada excites the rage of du Calvet. Attempt to hurry the Canadian petition before Parliament. The mad rage of du Calvet threatens to break out into murder or suicide. Adhemar's prudent conduct. His own

Discussion  
 the case of  
 Page 113  
 sion with Mr.  
 e has asked  
 120  
 f letters from  
 roubaud's pro-  
 ith du Calvet  
 es to him to  
 is spoiled by  
 d Adhemar's  
 desire to see  
 127  
 ch) (written  
 ed by him).  
 Congress but  
 agent in the  
 mpense him  
 139  
 ents to the  
 him to write  
 144  
 Discussing  
 dimand; de-  
 l anticipates  
 145  
 oceedings of  
 aseres; the  
 150  
 petitions and  
 effects of  
 hood. The  
 fury. How  
 hem against  
 ould restore  
 ms may be  
 received are  
 153  
 loss of du  
 him almost  
 publication.  
 being pre-  
 171  
 e different  
 posts by  
 against du  
 176  
 committees  
 resolutions  
 Commission  
 da excites  
 an petition  
 ns to break  
 His own

1785.  
 May 1,  
 London.  
 May 12,  
 London.  
 June 23,  
 London.  
 1786.  
 April 22,  
 London.  
 April 22,  
 London.  
 May 30,  
 London.  
 1787.  
 January 10,  
 (1787?)  
 April 2,  
 London.  
 No date.  
 April (1787?)  
 June 10,  
 London.  
 No date.
- private affairs; he asks leave to draw on the Jesuits' estates for arrears and interest.  
 Pierre Roubaud to General Haldimand (in French). The affairs of du Calvet; Maseres will give no more money; he (du Calvet) tries to borrow. Reports from New York as to an attack on the posts.  
 Same to the same (in French). Hay's determination to drop the suit if Haldimand returns to Quebec, but otherwise to sue him. The effect on du Calvet of Walker's report as to Haldimand's familiarity with the King. Receipt of petition to the King printed for distribution in Canada. The change in Fromond towards du Calvet.  
 Same to the same (in French). Du Calvet's proceedings in Chancery. He (Roubaud) will be with du Calvet all day and get him to open his mouth. The dispatches du Calvet sends to Philadelphia should be watched. Sir Guy Carleton's attempt to get half pay for Canadians serving during the war.  
 Same to the same (in French). His improved pecuniary position. Expected arrival of du Calvet. Will send all the information he can obtain.  
 Same to the same. Du Calvet has been paid half his claim by the United States Congress; he boasts he is the only creditor the Congress has paid. The proceedings in the examination of witnesses in Canada under the order of Chancery.  
 Same to the same. Pompous report of du Calvet's arrival in New York. Its effect on Maseres. Sailing of du Calvet from New York; meets a violent storm; no news of his arrival; believed to be lost. His unpopularity in Canada on account of his mad temper. The neglect of the traders in London to present the Canadian petition. The change in Canada since the appointment of Hope in room of Hamilton, and that the nomination of Carleton had put a stop to open complaints. Mr. Maseres' opinion that in that case Canada would be lost in the next war. Roubaud's defence of Carleton. His own claims and services.  
 Same to Lord Sydney. Complaining of the great injustice from which he has suffered.  
 Same to Major Mathews. His health prevents him coming to give important information about La Fayette's letter to du Calvet.  
 Same to the same. Desires to know where he could have a meeting.  
 Same to General Haldimand. The proceedings of Hay in his suit. His wretched health and pecuniary distress in consequence of the broken promises of Lord Sydney touching his claim on the Jesuits. The desperate steps he proposes to take to bring his case before the public.  
 Lord Sheffield to Pierre du Calvet. That there is no intention of sending Haldimand back to Quebec.  
 Roubaud to le petit Pere Aubry. (In French.) His regret that the missionaries have left; his desire to return among the Abenakis and teach them religion.



PAPERS RELATING TO THE CASE OF JOSEPH DESPIN, 1778, AND TO  
THE CARTEL SLOOP "SALLY."

1778-1781.

B. 207.

B.M., 21,867.

1778.  
October 18,  
Montreal. Samuel Judats (in French). Bill of sale and warrant of a negress  
to Joseph Despin. 49
1777.  
October 7. Same to Joseph Despin (in French). Acknowledges letters.  
Major Barner has promised that the negress would be sent back  
when the communication was open. (German translation.) 45
1778.  
January 8,  
Three Rivers. Brigadier Ehrencrook to Major Barner (in French and German).  
With Despin's complaint and asking him to settle or explain. 60
- January 8,  
Three Rivers. Joseph Despin to Brigadier Ehrencrook (in French). Petition  
praying that Major Barner return his negress or pay a proper price  
for her. 59
- January 11,  
Quebec. Major Barner to Brigadier Ehrencrook (in French and German).  
Denies the charge of Despin, who was imprisoned as a rebel and  
now seeks revenge. 62
- January 18,  
Three Rivers. (In French and German). Depositions in the case of Despin  
against Major Barner. 69
- January 22,  
Three Rivers. Brigadier Ehrencrook to Joseph Despin (in French and German).  
Transmitting Major Barner's reply to his accusation. 68
- February 2,  
Three Rivers. Same to Major Barner (in French and German). Transmitting  
the depositions of witnesses for his answer. 88
- February 5,  
Montreal. Major Barner to Brigadier Ehrencrook (in French and German).  
Reply to Despin's charges and the witnesses he has produced. 89
- February 7,  
Three Rivers. Order of Court to Joseph Despin (in French and German) with  
Major Barner's reply, with orders to make proof of his charge. 101
- February 16,  
Three Rivers. Joseph Despin to Brigadier Ehrencrook (in French). Complaint  
against Major Barner for carrying off his negress slave, with de-  
positions of Bellegarde and Etienne Paul, with translations into  
German and the order of the court as to the pleadings. 1
- February 22,  
Montreal. Major Barner to Brigadier Ehrencrook (in French). Denies that  
he authorized the taking of Despin's negress, although the manner  
in which she was carried off may be all true. Translation into  
German follows. 32
- March 20,  
Three Rivers. Court (in French). Proceedings in the case of Despin v Major  
Barner (with German original). 47
- May 26,  
Three Rivers. Court (in French). Dismissing Despin's action against Major  
Barner (German original). 50
- April 3,  
Three Rivers. Major Barner to Brigadier Ehrencrook (in French). Asking  
that since the suit against him is dismissed the papers may be  
transmitted to General Carleton to have Despin punished (with  
German copy). 54
- April 5,  
Three Rivers. Brigadier Ehrencrook to General Haldimand (in French). Stat-  
ing the position of the case of Despin against Major Barner, and  
transmitting the papers. 103
- April 28,  
Quebec. Attorney General Monk to General Haldimand. Opinion on the  
case of Despin. Major de Barner can only have him punished by  
the court of law, it is not for the General to do so. 105
- August 23,  
Little Mea-  
tion. James Collins to William Grant. That he has destroyed his seal  
fishery works, &c., with reflections on the nature of the war. 141
- August 26,  
Great Mea-  
tion. Same to Mr. Pearson. That finding he is a Frenchman he has not  
destroyed his property or that of the Canadians, considering them  
as allies. 144



IN, 1778, AND TO

**B.M., 21,867.**

ant of a negress  
49

wledges letters,  
d be sent back  
lation.) 45

h and German),  
r explain, 60

ench). Petition  
r a proper price  
59

h and German),  
as a rebel and  
62

case of Despin  
69

and German),  
68

Transmitting  
88

and German),  
roduced, 89

German) with  
is charge, 101

). Complaint  
slave, with de-  
translations into  
1

Donies that  
h the manner  
translation into  
32

Despin v Major  
47

against Major  
60

ch). Asking  
apers may be  
unished (with  
54

rench). Stat-  
Barner, and  
103

opinion on the  
punished by  
105

oyed his seal  
e war, 141

an he has not  
dering them  
144